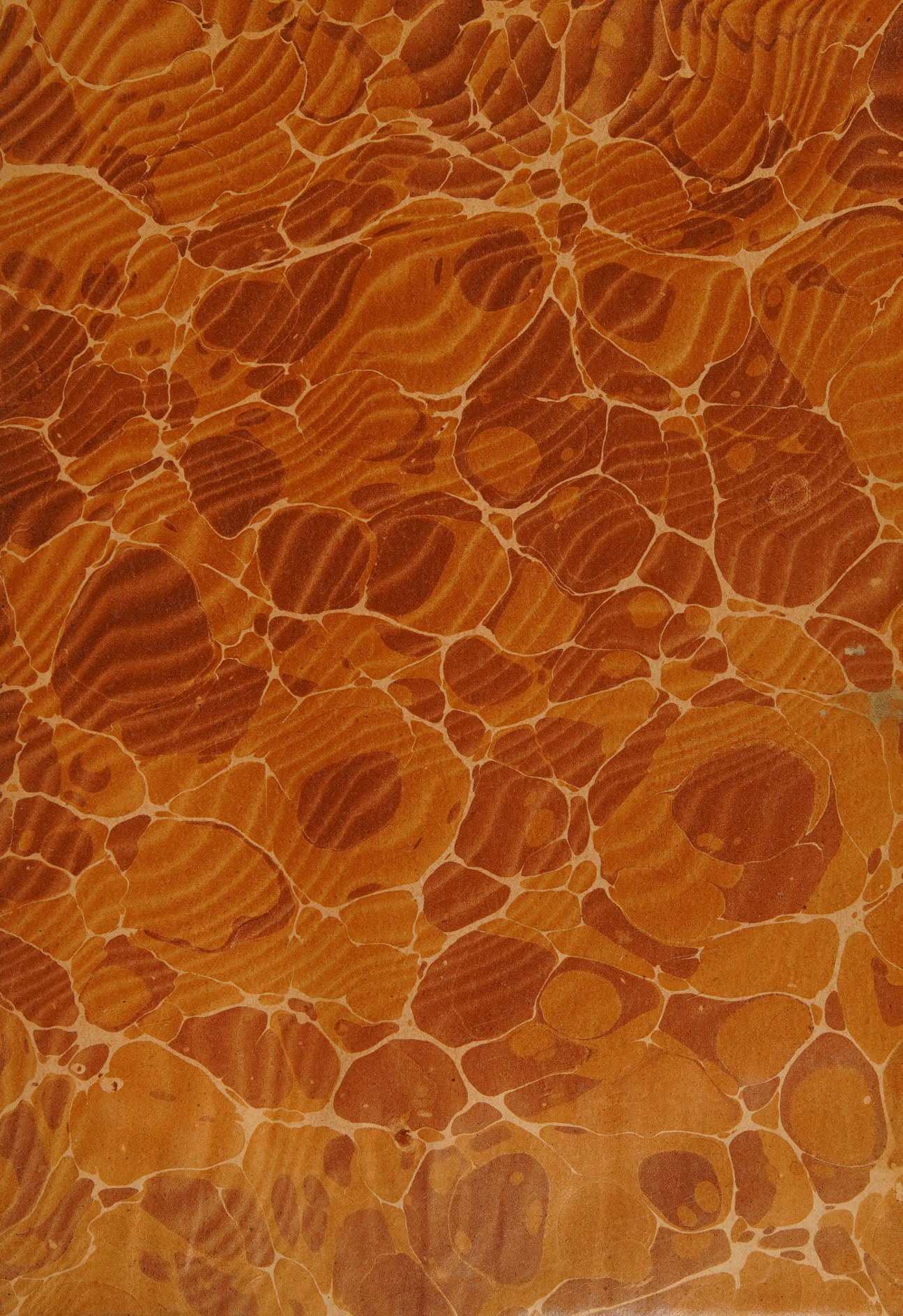






2 Nov
300



Lieut. H. Irvine

A HISTORY

OF

THE NEW CALIFORNIA

ITS RESOURCES AND PEOPLE

EDITED BY

LEIGH H. IRVINE

AND ASSOCIATED EDITORS ON PIONEER DAYS, AGRICULTURE, MINING, IRRIGATION,
MANUFACTURING, RAILROADS, EDUCATION

"Knowledge of kindred and the genealogies of the ancient families deserveth highest praise. Herein consisteth a part of the knowledge of a man's own self. It is a great spur to look back on the worth of our line."—LORD BACON.

"There is no heroic poem in the world but is at the bottom the life of a man."

—SIR WALTER SCOTT.

ILLUSTRATED

VOL. I

St Patrick's Seminary & University
Library Collection
320 Middlefield Road
Menlo Park, CA 94025
www.stpatricksseminary.org

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY

NEW YORK CHICAGO

1905

S
's Sem
ibran
Mir
lo F
tpa
ry & Universit
ectic
ld F
A
mi
g

861
H37
1905
v.1

PREFACE.

AT no time since the discovery of gold in 1849, in the state of California, have the eyes of the world been turned upon this garden spot as at present. During a period of over fifty years of prosperity, not un-mixed with adversity, the state has steadily forged to the front, and today with its boundless resources and unparalleled advantages, it stands before the world in a new light, with a new ambition, and has taken its proper rank with the other peculiarly favored spots of the United States.

The second largest state in the Union today, it combines more natural advantages, more incentive for location and more inducements for industrial activity than any other of its sister states, and with the dawn of a new era before it, the time has been deemed opportune when a distinctive statement of the growth and development of this unsurpassed region should be spread upon the pages of history and when the factors in this development should be represented for the benefit of both the present and of future generations.

The new California is a different institution from the old. While the change may have been so gradual that it has been practically unnoticed by the permanent residents, the people of the world recognize that the new condition of affairs exists. This is mainly due to the men at the helm and one of the purposes of this history has been to give credit where credit is due.

The wonderful fertility of the soil, the great advantages of climate, the immense superiority of geographical location have at times been presented in a brief way, but a comprehensive history of the same has never been published and such is the object at present. In dealing with this subject the purpose has been to represent only those certain localities that have practically made the history of the state and this with the especial reference to Central California, including the great Sacramento, San Joaquin and Santa Clara valleys and the magnificent district bordering on the bay of San Francisco.

Central California affords also a peculiarly interesting field for genealogical and family history. Her soil has been the scene of events of the utmost importance; her sons, at home and abroad, have shed lustre upon her name by deeds of gallantry on land and sea, by achievements in the arts and

sciences, in the professions, in statesmanship and in commercial affairs, and have been a power for ideal citizenship and good government. To afford to the present and future generations a much deeper source of reliable information concerning this historic section of our country, this work has been made a veritable history of the people in their various localities, portraying their home life, their customs, their institutions, their past, their present, and their hope in the way of future development.

INDEX.

Adams, Charles E., 573.
Ætna Life Insurance Co., 674.
Alexander, William F., 980.
Allen, Clifford E., 446.
Allen, William W., Jr., 647.
Alpers, George, 767.
Ames, Fisher, 346.
Anderson, Christ P., 885.
Anderson, John A., 370.
Anderson, Hans D., 642.
Anderson, Philip, 899.
Anderson, William A., 478.
Anderson, William C., 926.
Andrews, A., 642.
Aram, Eugene, 422.
Archer, Lawrence, 645.
Arndt, H. R., 1038.
Arnold, Matthew, 732.
Ayer, Henry M., 618.

Bacon, Gilman W., 629.
Baehr, Harry, 682.
Bailey, Doctor B., 868.
Bair, Thomas, 882.
Barker, Curtis M., 592.
Barry, Thomas F., 681.
Bateman, David T., 411.
Bauer, George W., 782.
Bauer, Hamilton A., 852.
Baughman, Noble H., 684.
Bauter, Lucian A., 969.
Beard, John S., 983.
Beck, Francis E., 879.
Beckman, William, 428.
Beede, William M. S., 760.
Belasco, Frederic, 784.
Belcher, Peter, 890.
Belding, Charles, 638.
Bell, Harmon, 778.
Bell, Henry C., 530.
Bell, Josiah, 830.
Bell, Philetus, 833.
Bell, Theodore A., 628.
Benson, Frank H., 615.
Berger, Jacques, 901.
Beverson, Charles D., 720.
Bickford, William H., 1017.
Biggs, Ebenezer, 565.
Birdsall, Ernest S., 800.
Bishop, John N., 737.
Black, Alfred P., 377.
Black, John C., 593.
Blemer, Charles H., 517.

Blinn, Charles H., 602.
Block, Abram, 721.
Bosley, William B., 759.
Bowden, William A., 1044.
Bowers, Warren O., 487.
Boyd, Joseph C., 484.
Bray, William H., 921.
Breuner, Louis F., 424.
Briggs, William E., 441.
Broedel, Michael, 666.
Brooke, Morris, 542.
Brown, Henry C., 589.
Brown, Thomas M., 545.
Bryant, Edgar R., 769.
Buckley, John J., 513.
Budd, James H., 343.
Bullock, Nathaniel, 822.
Burgess, John C., 845.
Burkett, G. P., 591.
Burnett, David M., 661.
Burnham, James W., 772.
Burris, David, 557.
Bush, David, 860.
Busick, Charles O., 481.

Caldwell, John, 805.
Cameron, George W., 1026.
Campbell, Alden W., 425.
Campbell, George B., 509.
Campbell, James C., 1012.
Campbell, James H., 667.
Campbell, John T., 546.
Carmichael, Daniel W., 612.
Cannon, John L., 1019.
Castle, James U., 449.
Chapman, Melvin C., 751.
Chapman, William H., 724.
Charters, Harold F., 952.
Chevalier, F. & Co., 666.
Chinn, Frederick C., 518.
Chipman, Norton P., 727.
Christ, John, 656.
Churchill, Jerome, 1002.
Churchill, J. P., 1006.
Churchill, Jesse, 1007.
Clark, Asa, 456.
Clark, F. P., 443.
Clark, George H., 488.
Clark, John P., 807.
Clark, Ray D., 736.
Clayton, James A., 397.
Clayton, Richard W., 844.
Clinch, Charles E., 942.

- Coburn, Lewis F., 581.
 Coe, Charles W., 744.
 Coe, Henry W., 738.
 Cohn, Philip C., 795.
 Colgan, Edward P., 444.
 Colgan, Edward P., 1014.
 Collier, Buckner K., 993.
 Collins, Richard E., 562.
 Conant, Ernest W., 702.
 Cone, Frederick S., 684.
 Connor, John, 872.
 Conrad, John, 690.
 Cook, John P., 779.
 Coombs, Frank L., 347.
 Coonan, James F., 910.
 Cooper, Benjamin F., 660.
 Cooper, John F., 560.
 Corlett, Robert, 986.
 Cory, John B., 616.
 Cottle, Ira, 663.
 Cowell, Joshua, 654.
 Cox, Frederick, 414.
 Cox, Thomas J., 516.
 Craig, Joseph, 349.
 Crawford, Hugh A., 974.
 Crawford, Thomas O., 761.
 Crooks, Samuel R., 1037.
 Crume, Littleton T., 904.
 Curry, Charles F., 357.
 Curtner, Henry, 685.
 Cutler, Fletcher A., 919.
 Cutten, David P., 816.

 Dahlgren, Carl, 607.
 Dalton, Henry P., 862.
 Daly, John S., 491.
 Davis, Henry L., 653.
 Davis, John F., 1043.
 Davis, John T., 571.
 Davison, Charles W., 734.
 Deardorff, Albert G., 700.
 DeGolia, George E., 869.
 Desmond, Michael J., 502.
 Deweese, Benjamin D., 848.
 DeYoung, M. H., 340.
 Dibble, Henry C., 718.
 Dickinson, John H., 366.
 Dille, Samuel H., 802.
 Doan, Warren E., 535.
 Doggett, W. J., Jr., 853.
 Donnelly, Daniel L., 532.
 Downey, John G., 350.
 Doyle, Olline B., 834.
 Drew, Alexander M., 909.
 Dufficy, George W., 503.
 Dunlap, David A., 696.
 Dunlap, William H., 928.

 Easterby, Frank G., 1024.
 Edelman, Charles, 768.
 Ehrhorn, Edward M., 687.
 Elkus, Albert, 463.
 Ellery, Nathaniel, 426.
 Evans, David, 952.
 Evans, Francis M., 709.
 Evans, William H., 918.

 Falk, Charles C., 957.
 Falk, Curtis, 955.
 Fanning, Howard M., 450.
 Felt, Rae, 958.
 Fenwick, George W., 948.
 Fields, David B., 995.
 Fisher, Lawrence, 536.
 Flanagan, James L., 583.
 Foote, Arthur D., 930.
 Ford, Tirey L., 388.
 Fortmann, Henry F., 386.
 Foster, Newel K., 452.
 Foster, Seth B., 886.
 Foulds, John E., 826.
 Fowler, Henry, 613.
 Fox, Charles N., 668.
 Frasse, Irvin N., 862.
 Freman, Giles N., 1034.
 Frisbie, Edward, 973.
 Frost, Charles H., 408.
 Fuller, J. A., 691.
 Fuller, Jesse B., 679.

 Gamble, John T., 697.
 Gardner, George F., 584.
 Garratt, Richard M., 409.
 Garter, Charles A., 878.
 Gates, Freeman, 950.
 Georgeson, Frederick W., 825.
 Georgeson, G. R., 947.
 Gerber, William E., 420.
 Gere, George G., 694.
 Gett, William A., 537.
 Gibson, E. M., 783.
 Gier, Theodor, 716.
 Gilkyscn, John W., Jr., 587.
 Gillespie, W. J., 971.
 Gillis, Hudson B., 853.
 Gillis, James L., 526.
 Gillogly, James W., 611.
 Gordon, Alexander, 1022.
 Gormley, William F., 590.
 Graff, Hans, 834.
 Graft, George E., 725.
 Graham, Charles E., 413.
 Graham, Eugene D., 415.
 Green, Thomas E., 880.
 Gregory, E. H. L., 674.
 Gregory, E. J., 460.
 Gregory, Frank, 459.
 Grim, Abraham K., 956.
 Gunn, Harry L., 968.

 Hackett, John, 904.
 Haines, Isaac S., 785.
 Hall, Thomas B., 364.
 Hamilton, William B., 701.
 Hamilton, William B., 506.
 Hammond, William, Jr., 622.
 Harlow, William S., 894.
 Harris, Milus K., 840.
 Harrison, John F., 564.
 Hart, Aden C., 492.
 Hart, Elija C., 465.
 Hart, Fred B., 493.

INDEX.

vii

- Hart, Samuel R., 430.
Hart, W. H. H., 624.
Hartman, Louis H., 729.
Hassett, William J., 504.
Hatch, Frederick W., 362.
Hatch, Zephaniah J., 394.
Hawkins, Edwin B., 832.
Hawley, William G., 404.
Hayes, Everis A., 528.
Hayes, Jay O., 522.
Head, Felix G., 804.
Heald, Edward P., 650.
Heald's Business College, 650.
Heggerty, Charles J., 338.
Henery, Samuel, 763.
Henderson, James W., 902.
Henderson, Orrin S., 572.
Heyer, Charles W., 992.
Hicks, Thomas H., 990.
Higgins, John M., 526.
Hilborn, Edward P., 550.
Hindley, George, 966.
Hinsdale, Lester J., 440.
Hobson, David, 637.
Hoen, Ernest M., 427.
Holland, Arthur P., 678.
Hoppe, Edward H., 636.
Houston, Thomas J., 967.
Howard, Benjamin F., 469.
Hubbard, Adolphus S., 818.
Huckins, Henry, 911.
Hume, Robert D., 730.
Hunt, Joseph H., 630.
Hurlburt, Belden G., 1045.
Hurst, August, 1007.
Hurst, Ferdinand, 563.
Hutton, Harry W., 1041.
Ireland, William, Jr., 384.
Jackson, Robert A., 750.
James, Joseph W., 432.
Jarman, Albert H., 541.
Jenkins, Thomas, 799.
Jesse, James W., 548.
Johnson, Grove L., 472.
Johnston, Alfred J., 524.
Jones, Alfred W., 707.
Jones, Stephen A., 850.
Joost, Behrend, 368.
Jordan, Frank C., 676.
Juarez, Augustine, 890.
Juarez, Don Cayetano, 889.
Jury, John G., 764.
Kahn, Julius, 373.
Kane, William F., 1035.
Katzenstein, George B., 436.
Kell, Bernard E., 407.
Kelley, Joseph M., 881.
Kelley, Thomas, 594.
Kellogg, George A., 954.
Kennedy, William C., 665.
Ketcham, Thomas E., 498.
Keys, Ernest M., 623.
Kiesel, Frederick W., 525.
Kinlev, Edward, 811.
Kinley, Joseph M., 810.
Kip, Lawrence, 983.
Kip, William L., 982.
Knight, George A., 336.
Knox, Thomas E., 655.
Kooser, Norman B., 887.
Kramer, Edwin G., 959.
Kytka, Theodore, 780.
Lackmann, John, 376.
Lake, Albert, 726.
Lande, Edward, 386.
Langdon, William H., 380.
Lastreto, Emilio, 848.
Latta, Samuel E., 458.
Lauck, Joseph B., 534.
Law, Hartland, 894.
Laws, Robert J., 505.
Leaman, James B., 920.
Leavitt, Frank W., 690.
Leeman, William H., 494.
Leib, Samuel F., 405.
Leland, Thomas B. W., 372.
Lent, William M., 888.
Letcher, Clarence H., 905.
Levinsky, Arthur L., 419.
Leydecker, Theodore W., 633.
Lindley, Irenaeus C., 815.
Long, Percy V., 606.
Long, Seely F., 857.
Look, Hallock H., 514.
Lovdal, O. A., 490.
Lowe, James R., 744.
Luce, Daniel, 746.
Luttrell, Charles J., 575.
Lyon, William P., Jr., 713.
Maclean, Daniel, 570.
Mahl, Frederick W., 475.
Maltman, Albert, 1014.
Manuel, John, 438.
Mansfield, Joseph G., 390.
Marsh, Frederick D., 621.
Marsh, James, 447.
Marston, Frank W., 1039.
Martin, George H., 866.
Martin, James T., 495.
Martin, John B., 928.
Martin, W. H., 913.
Martin, W. H., 1047.
Mattison, Frank, 345.
Maupin, James L., 1029.
Maupin, William T., 1028.
Mayfield, James M., 892.
McAllister, William F. M., 610.
McCarthy, William D., 877.
McClure, Henry C., 1018.
McCue, James E., 611.
McCurdy, Arthur H., 598.
McDonald, Archibald, 403.
McDonald, Mark L., 353.
McDougall, William D., 723.
McGowan, Frank, 382.

- McKee, Edwin H., 754.
 McKenzie, George S., 874.
 McLaren, John, 664.
 McLaughlin, William, 462.
 McLeod, Clyde P., 858.
 McLeod, Donald, 375.
 McMillan, John G., 401.
 McNutt, William F., 334.
 Meacham, Henry M., 569.
 Miller, Charles E., 976.
 Miller, Christopher J., 981.
 Miller, Fred M., 977.
 Millington, Frank K., 634.
 Mish, Sol C., 766.
 Moody, Edward L., 634.
 Moore, John H., 748.
 Moore, John W., 1020.
 Moore, W. N., 600.
 Morehouse, Henry V., 688.
 Moreing, Lewis, 670.
 Morgan, William J., 842.
 Mott, Robert E., 764.
 Muller, Carl L., 1029.
 Muller, Edward, 998.

 Nelson, Thomas A., 418.
 Neumiller, William C., 416.
 Newhall, Sylvester, 722.
 Newman, James B., 608.
 Nicholl, John, 774.
 Niestrath, Louis E., 446.
 Nurse, Marcellus A., 596.

 O'Connell, Frank M., 552.
 Ogier, James H., 755.
 O'Neil, Thomas F., 641.
 Owen, James C., 586.
 Owen, Thomas C., 1036.

 Pardee, George C., 786.
 Parks, William W., 1001.
 Paul, Almarin B., 671.
 Peard, Sidney J., 946.
 Peixotto, Edgar D., 706.
 Perkins, George C., 360.
 Perry, John, Jr., 391.
 Pfister, Adolph, 788.
 Pfister, Henry A., 649.
 Pfister, Herman C., 788.
 Phelan, James, 1010.
 Phelan, James D., 1011.
 Pierce, George S., 629.
 Platt, Horace G., 1031.
 Pohli, Emil, 900.
 Pollard, Frank C., 551.
 Pomeroy, Edgar, 699.
 Poncelet, Victor, 943.
 Post, Charles N., 482.
 Powell, John D., 435.
 Prather, Edward C., 883.
 Prowse, Charles, 988.

 Ragan, D. F., 396.
 Ramage, William J., 996.
 Raynes, Alonzo E., 538.

 Ream, Daniel, 576.
 Rector Brothers, 933.
 Reeves, Truman, 354.
 Richards, John E., 932.
 Rickard, Thomas, 789.
 Ricks, Hiram L., 896.
 Ridley, Joshua G., 771.
 Ripley, Lauren W., 461.
 Roberts, John H., 916.
 Robison, Warren O., 554.
 Rolley, George T., 915.
 Ross, Robert, 556.
 Ross, Thomas, 471.
 Rowell, Chester, 837.
 Rowell, Hubert N., 777.
 Ruef, Abraham, 792.
 Russ, Frederick, 978.
 Russ, H. B., 980.
 Russell, Thomas, 710.
 Ryan, Frank D., 604.

 Salomon, Edward S., 796.
 Sargent, J. P., 478.
 Sargent, Ross C., 477.
 Schmidt, George, 870.
 Schmidt, Henry, 1030.
 Schroeder, Henry C., 914.
 Secord, George D., 558.
 Shannon, William W., 359.
 Shattuck, Arthur E., 1027.
 Shaw, H. C., 448.
 Shay, Frank, 836.
 Short, Frank H., 1000.
 Short, John W., 835.
 Sibley, Walter F., 417.
 Simmons, Gustavus L., 499.
 Sinnott, Thomas J., 601.
 Smith, Hiram C., 757.
 Smith, Mayfield, 849.
 Soto, Romulo M. F., 856.
 Soule, Charles P., 827.
 Spitzer, Lewis A., 938.
 Spranger, Francis X., 648.
 Spreckels, Claus, 332.
 Spreckles, John D., 333.
 Squires, William P., 640.
 Stabel, Ferdinand, 970.
 Stanly, John A., 841.
 Steffens, Joseph, 363.
 Stilwell, George W., 626.
 Stone, George, 378.
 Strader, Harvey W., 454.
 Swartzel, William J., 917.
 Sweasey, Richard, 906.
 Swift, Granville P., 859.
 Swift, James V., 1033.

 Taggart, Harry W., 445.
 Taylor, John S., 960.
 Terrill, George M., 712.
 Thomas, George, 639.
 Thompson, John W., 457.
 Thornton, Arthur, 1032.
 Tisdale, Charles L., 838.
 Tisdale, Thomas P., 762.

INDEX.

ix

Torrey, Abner W., 829.
 Traber, J. O., 839.
 Trainor, Charles E., 510.
 Treadwell, A. B., 924.
 Tully, John J., 759.
 Turner, Frederick C., 747.
 Tuttle, Fred P., 908.
 Vance, John M., 817.
 VanNorden, Charles, 432.
 Von Detten, Otto, 418.
 Von Nuys, Isaac N., 400.
 Von Reynegom, Francis W., 677.

Wachhorst, Eugene S., 512.
 Wadsworth, Elijah, 1008.
 Wadsworth, Frederick E., 1010.
 Waggoner, Waldo W., 864.
 Wagner, Albert J., 531.
 Wallace, William H., 987.
 Walling, J. M., 824.
 Walrath, Richard C., 963.
 Walsh, Philip M., 555.
 Walts, George W., 412.
 Ward, James W., 1021.
 Ward, William D. F., 552.
 Ware, Allison B., 553.
 Warren, Stafford D., 752.
 Waterman, S. D., 779.

Watts, Pliny R., 567.
 Webb, Ulysses S., 355.
 Welch, J. R., 790.
 Welch, Robert, 884.
 Weller, Joseph R., 704.
 Werry, John, 806.
 Wever, Charles H., 623.
 Whicher, John, 453.
 Williams, Lincoln P., 477.
 Wilson, Arthur J., 521.
 Wilson, Jesse W., 520.
 Wilson, William M., 549.
 Winter, George W., 871.
 Wissemann, George, 511.
 Wittenbrock, Rudolph, 533.
 Witter, Willis G., 658.
 Wittman, George W., 923.
 Wolf, Andrew, 618.
 Woods, John N., 467.
 Woods, S. D., 339.
 Woods, Victor H., 439.
 Woodward, Edwin W., 735.
 Worswick, George D., 599.
 Wright, Edgar B., 892.
 Wright, Henry E., 486.
 Wulff, Nelson H., 695.
 Younger, Coleman, 944.



Photo by Taber

BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF SACRAMENTO
FROM DOME OF CAPITOL

HISTORY

OF

THE NEW CALIFORNIA.

THE WONDERFUL STORY.

Herbert Spencer calls attention to the fact that all history is perverted, and aptly cites the remark of a French king who, wishing to consult some historical work, called to his librarian, "Bring me my liar!"

The incident illustrates a truth that is known to all who have had occasion to verify disputed points in either biography or general history. That it is almost always difficult, and sometimes impossible, to get at vital facts, is apparent to those who have ever taken pains to investigate epochs of history, or to search for the exact truth concerning contemporary events.

Often idle rumors have been repeated until public opinion has been firmly grounded in error, and often the reverse of the facts has been sent forth with the stamp of truth. Distortions of this character are to be looked for in all cases where deep religious feelings or bitter political contests are factors; but it may surprise the reader to learn that many errors have crept into the pages of histories that deal with facts about which there should be neither dispute nor ill-feeling.

The development of society in California here and there affords striking examples of controverted history, particularly with reference to the life and labors of Fremont and his men, the character and habits of the native Californians, and the work and purposes of the famous Vigilantes. These phases of history are likely to be disputed always.

The sole purpose of this work, where debated points have confronted the author, has been to sift the facts and reach the truth—but for the most

part the annals of the state afford an interesting and consistent story of American life under picturesque circumstances.

In some aspects the early years of California's history—after the discovery of gold in 1848—remind one of the simplicity of the ancient Greeks. Emerson's description of the days of Hercules might well apply to pioneer life in California in the few years just following Marshall's good fortune; for "the manners of that period were plain and fierce. The reverence exhibited is for personal qualities—courage, address, self-command, rude justice, strength, swiftness, a loud voice, a broad chest."

Certainly there was even less luxury and elegance than in Homeric Greece, save that inventions here and there—matches, the improvements in clothing and houses, fire-arms, and like additions to human comfort—had lightened human toil in some degree.

"A sparse population and want," says the Sage of Concord, "make every man his own valet, cook, butcher, and soldier, and the habit of supplying his own needs educates the body to wonderful performances."

Such were the environments of Agamemnon and Diomed in Homer's story, and such, too, were the conditions that confronted the rough and ready men of brawn who rounded the Horn, crossed the Isthmus of Panama, or made their way with oxen over the untrodden wilds that stretched from the Missouri to the hills of the Sacramento, where there was gold for the gathering.

Columbus needed a planet to shape his course upon, and Copernicus, Newton, LaPlace, and Galileo required the star-strown depths of space to enable them to fulfill the bent and genius of their natures. The restless and aggressive American of 1848 and 1849 was ripe for the great fields of opportunity that lay in the rich mountains, the fertile valleys, and the sunset slopes of the Golden West. And in no other epoch of our country's history, save, perhaps, in the days of the Revolution "that tried men's souls," were there ever such opportunities on the one hand and such hardships on the other as tested the strength and manhood of the actors in the days of the California Argonauts.

To write of the Mediterranean shores of America, as Charles Dudley Warner has aptly called California, is to tell of a country of wonders and unexplored possibilities, and to recount the story of the conquest and occu-

pation of this fair land is to deal with one of the most romantic and striking eras of American history. Here and there shadows fall across the pages of that alluring story, as in the mistaken zeal of Fremont and his men, the brutality of some of the early settlers toward the inoffensive natives, the disregard of the rights of the original Californians by their conquerors, and the lawlessness and licentiousness of large parts of the population; but for the most part the narrative deals with rare powers of endurance, the inventiveness and good fortunes of brawny men, the trials and privations of the early mothers of the state, and the growth of an empire in a region destined to play a wonderful part in the history of the coming centuries.

There are elements of the poetic in almost every page of the story; and the activities of to-day, the cities and factories, the fields and workshops where new Californians now carry on their vocations, are not beyond the allurements of historic association. The pathfinders wrought not far from the present centers of population, the sound of old monastery bells rang forth centuries ago where steam whistles are heard to-day, and the romance of the Bonanza Kings was enacted on the very soil that is now dedicated to the uses of the new time. The charm of incident, the poetry of circumstance, the thrill of adventure in a brand-new land belong to the state with which this work deals, the wonderland of song and story made famous by Bret Harte, Mark Twain, and the Poet of the Sierras.

The San Francisco *Call* has truly said that the story of California is one of the most interesting in the annals of mankind. The writer who thus characterized the history of the state cleverly presents a picture that may well finish this introductory chapter:

Beginning as a tale of adventure on the part of the cavaliers and freebooters of Spain and of England, exemplified in the romantic personalities of Cabrillo and Drake, it is soon transformed into a story of missionary zeal, telling of the labors of Junipero Serra and his colleagues; then slowly changes into an idyl of pastoral life whose continuity is rudely broken, first by revolution, and then by a magic-working discovery of gold that brings the restless foot of American enterprise to the land, and begins an era that changes every existing institution and creates a new commonwealth.

With the change in the nature of its civilization a change comes over the story of the state, but it remains as interesting as ever. In place of

the old records of adventurers, missionaries, and lordly rancheros, we have now the story of gold hunters, miners, merchants, railroad builders, founders of schools, churches and universities—men of every class and grade of the pioneer type. The story of the work of those men and of their sons constitutes the world's greatest historic romance of modern times. In no other part of the globe, among anything like so limited a population, has been done so much during the last fifty years to advance human welfare. We have carried the industries of mining and of horticulture to a perfection unknown elsewhere. Our ship-builders have established themselves among the foremost of the age. In the application of electric energy to the needs of industry, not only in cities, but in rural districts, we lead the van of progress, and in many another department of industry we hold rank among the foremost.

Nor have the achievements of the Californians been confined to the attainment of material good. We have already furnished many a brilliant name to the list of scientists, poets, painters, singers, sculptors, musicians and orators whom the world honors. In short, the profuse fertility of the state has been almost as notable in the domain of the intellect as in that of the production of fruits and of gold.

CHAPTER I.

CALIFORNIA'S GIFT TO CIVILIZATION.

A CAREFUL SURVEY OF THE PEOPLE AND THEIR ENVIRONMENTS—THE BUILDERS OF THE COMMONWEALTH AND THEIR ACHIEVEMENTS—HONORED NAMES AMONG THE PROFESSIONS—WHAT AUTHORS AND THINKERS HAVE DONE FOR THE GREAT WEST.

By President David Starr Jordan, of Stanford University.

California is still very young and has most of her history ahead of her. What in time she will do for civilization will make a great volume when its story is written. What she has already done, if adequately treated, will demand more knowledge than any one man can possess, and more space than this volume can give. All that can be attempted here is to give some slight analysis of the elements of which California's past contribution consists.

First we may consider those contributions independent of man made by sheer virtue of being California. The relation to nature has its civilizing effect on men, not on all men of course, for California's scenery and climate did very little for the development of the Digger Indian and does even less for that of the hobo of to-day. Nature does nothing directly for any man. It is a general rule of Evolution that Environment affects those who respond to it or react from it. It encourages or checks or changes individual activity. It does not create it. The finer grades of men respond to the touch of nature and transmute physical sunshine and greenery into intellectual and moral sweetness and light. To such as these California offers the choicest impulses in her glorious scenery, her health-giving climate and the elbow-room she allows to the individual man. To these we may add the wider perspective that comes from seeing men and things, for to be a Californian implies that one has traveled somewhat and has seen the world that lies beyond his native parish.

To realize the glory of California scenery one must live close to it through the changing years, from mountain to sea, from north to south; every crag, chasm, lake or headland bears the stamp of its own peculiar

beauty, a blending of richness, wildness and warmth. Coastwise everywhere sea and mountains meet and the surf of the Kuro Shiwo, the current of Japan, chilled by its stay in the Bering Sea, breaks in turbulent beauty against tall "vincoves" and jagged teeth of rock.

In the hills of the Coast range, "a misty camp of mountains pitched tumultuously," lie valleys dotted with wide limbed oaks, or smothered beneath over-weighted fruit trees, all flooded with golden light in summer and in the winter wet with fragrant rains.

Inside rises the great Sierra with spreading ridge and foothill like some huge crawling centipede with back unbroken for a thousand miles. Frost-bitten peaks of every height and bearing pierce the blue skies above. The slopes are dark with giant pines and mighty sequoias which have lived over from some other geological age and in whose silent aisles one may wander all day long and see no sign of man. Here and there are purple dots of lakes which mark the craters of dead volcanoes of the last efforts of glacier polishing.

Through mountain meadows run swift brooks over-peopled with trout, leaping full-throated over the crags, to be half-blown in mist before they reach the bottom. Far down the fragrant canons sing the green and troubled rivers twisting their way lower and lower to the common plains. And these plains are never common, even the most hopeless alkali sinks being redeemed by the delectable mountains which are sure to shut them in. Everywhere from each rising hill are great vistas of mountain and valley, blue distances which swim in the crystalline air.

As there is from end to end of California scarcely a commonplace mile, so from end to end of the year there is scarcely a tedious day. The climate is part of the scenery. Each season brings its fill of satisfaction and winter or summer we look forward with regret to the inevitable change.

So far as man is concerned the one essential fact is that he is never the climate's slave. The powers of the air never besiege him in his castle. Winter and summer are alike his friends calling him out of doors. The old Californian never roasted himself all winter long. When he was cold in the house he went out of doors to get warm, and he built a house only to keep his belongings dry. To hide in it from the weather is a necessity only in unfriendly regions.

With climate and scenery comes the sufficiency of elbow-room. The dominant note is that of personal freedom. Individualism is the characteristic of California life. Man exists as man in California, not as a part of a social organism. With plenty of elbow-room he works out his inborn character. He may be wicked, if that is his nature, but he is not hypocritical, for to be that implies a yielding to outside demands, doing something "against nature." The Californian carries his "own head under his hat," and California is in Browning's classification emphatically one of "Earth's male lands," a land where things are settled by out-of-door standards, not by that public opinion which women make in the house.

The development of the individual among her sons and daughters is the greatest contribution of California as a whole to American civilization. This is her work by virtue of being California, to give physical tone, heightened perceptions and a broader outlook on nature and life. The rest of her contribution is that of her sons and daughters who have been civilizing agencies by virtue of being themselves.

For good influences have gone out from every man and woman who has done honest work of whatever sort in California, and many are the names which should be written high in California's Hall of Fame. It is still too soon to see most of these in their proper perspective, and the writer has not lived long enough in California to have seen clearly any large number even of those whose position is undoubted. He is therefore forced to trust largely to what others have said and written, and for all omissions and distortions he has only the one apology, he did the best he could in an embarrassment of wealth. And in this same embarrassment he may leave out for the most part all those who are not so old as the state of California and who are therefore still at their work, promising youngsters indeed many of them, for by a trick of human nature all who are younger than we are still seem very young.

For our purpose of course to be a Californian is not necessarily to be a native son. Most Californians had the ill-fortune to be born somewhere else, and the good fortune to remove in time. Every one who has seen the seasons round must be held a Californian. For the love of California grows deep in his heart—that is, if he has any heart at all. And as we must adopt some sort of classifications, we may begin with the first of California's his-

tory, with the names of Cabrillo, Vizcaino, and Sir Francis Drake. After these came the Mission efforts projected by Salvatierra, Kühn (called Kino) and Jesuits and carried out by the good Padre Junipero Serro and his Franciscan associates, Palou, Crespi, Portola, Peyri, Catala and the rest, not forgetting the wise Father Lasuen. These men were effective. Not in religion merely, but sociologically. They taught over 75,000 naked, indolent, houseless savages, who had not a single industry this side the stone age, to live in villages; to build such architecture as the missions, and houses for themselves; to farm, raise stock, spin, weave, to be masons, carpenters, plasterers, soapmakers, blacksmiths, millers, bakers, brickmakers, saddlers, etc. If their régime had continued, ninety per cent of these people might have been developed into self-supporting, decent citizens. In 1851 the Jesuits founded Santa Clara College, long the chief center of higher education in California. Among its devoted teachers may be named the first president John Nobili, while Burchard Villiger, Aloysius Varsi, James Burchard, and Joseph Caredda, with the learned Father Kenna, the president of today, were among his most eminent successors or associates. Among the Dominicans, we may remember Villarasa and Vinyes, and of the hard working secular clergy, Joseph Alemany, the late distinguished Archbishop of San Francisco, and his eminent successor Archbishop Riordan. Able co-workers of these no longer living were Fathers Harrington, Gallagher, King and Maginnis, and in Los Angeles Bishop Montgomery, Father Adam and Father Meyer, who with his Vicentian brothers directed the work in St. Vincent's Colleges. Two more names, Brother Justin of the Christian Fathers, and Father Vuibert, president of St. Patrick's College at Menlo Park, must not be omitted, and only lack of space excuses us from a full discussion of the work of St. Ignatius, St. Mary's and other Catholic colleges and preparatory schools in the development of Christian education in California.

And in this work the different sisterhoods have done their part most faithfully. Often their silent work in asylums, prisons, hospitals, and schools has been as effective as that of men whose names are on the lips of fame. Among those who knew them well, the names of Mother Baptiste Russell, of Mother Mary Teresa Comerford, Sister Mary Cornelia, Sister Mary Frances McEnnis of the Sisters of Charity, and Sister Anna Rafael and Sis-

ter Dolcres, founders of the Sisters of the Holy Family who work among the San Francisco poor, are held in special veneration. And those, who, save the last two names, have I believe all passed away, have left most worthy successors.

The work of the Protestant clergy is not so satisfactorily summed up, for it has not the same unifying spirit and its purposes and results are more distinctly individual. The earliest American Reformer in California was Rev. Walter Colton, first Alcalde of Monterey. He applied American laws, built the first town hall, was the first landmarker, protecting the mission ruins simply for fine sentiment, against the shameful mistreatment of native California by our immigrants. In the same work in later times the good Father Casanova of Monterey took a leading part. Father William Taylor, the "Methodist Boanerges," was the most prominent evangelical reformer of his day, a great force for good in San Francisco. In later times the names of Durand, McLean, Stebbins, Voorsanger, Brown, Leavitt, Wendte, Nichols, Worcester, Clampett, McIntosh, Hemphill and Hosiner rise in connection with California's religious development, but here, as elsewhere, I must leave out many more than I can name.

In the late contest for place on the pillars of the New York Hall of Fame (limited to natives of the United States whose life ceased before 1891) among the three hundred nominations placed before the judges, three were Californians, in the sense of having done their best work here. These were Fremont, Lick, and Thomas Starr King. It was Fremont's fortune to be sent to do a very important work, the accomplishment of which gave him his fame. James Lick is rightly honored for the noble use of his money, his wise choice of wise advisers, as well as for the simple honesty of his life. He set the noble fashion to his wealthy associates of using millions decently. The fame of Thomas Starr King rests on his personal character and noble activities. His strong clear word for liberty and justice was a potent influence in holding his adopted state to her place in the Union, and though he died nearly forty years ago his words and his memory are still among the forces for civilization in California. His successor, Horatio Stebbins, has been not less honored and the memory of his noble face and stately figure is one from which California would not part. Here, as much as anywhere belongs the honored name of Martin Kellogg, whose greatest work in long

years of university service has been essentially a moral one, the influence of a gentleman in making men gentle.

Among the preachers, too, I must place another gifted Californian, though he does not usually range himself as such. Sternest of California's moralists, a lineal descendant of the Puritans, with heart warmed and sympathies broadened by the land of sunshine, yet preacher and Puritan for all that, Roundhead and Ironside is Charles F. Lummis.

Great teachers, California has had in full measure, and their number grows year by year with the growth of her universities. Foremost among those no longer living stand Edward Rowland Sill, Joseph Le Conte, John Le Conte, Jr., Wilbur Wilson Thoburn, Amos Griswold Warner, George Mann Richardson, Mary Sheldon Barnes, Sarah B. Cooper, Mary McDonald Roberts, Norton of San Jose and Daniel Kirkwood. Joseph Le Conte, investigator and teacher, is known and honored wherever the name of science goes. It is easier to mention names than to omit them, but I must find place only for another line. In it let me place Howison, Mrs. Clara Lincoln Mills, Stringham, Moses, Hilgard, Davidson, Sweet, Reid, Branner, Stillman, Anderson, Jenkins, Marx, Smith and Allen and leave a blank for the rest, which others may fill as they choose. Among men of science, not connected with teaching, a few names stand high in the history of California. Dr. O. W. Ayers, Dr. W. P. Gibbins, Dr. J. G. Cooper, Andrew Grayson, W. N. Lockington, W. G. W. Harford, Lyman Belding and Yates of Santa Barbara interested themselves in the natural history of California from the very first. Amidst varied discouragements Dr. Kellogg struggled with the wealth of California botany. Professor Whitney, afterward of Harvard, with his associates carried through the geological survey of the state, on the whole a very noble piece of work. Besides these, California has had her share of physicists and more than her share of astronomers, one of the greatest of whom, James E. Keeler, was stricken down untimely. Equally great is his successor, W. W. Campbell, and as worthy associates of his we may name E. E. Barnard, Burnham, Perrine and Hussey. Both in literature and in science the name of John Muir has a unique place, unique and unquestioned.

In literature, many sons and daughters of California have found a worthy place, though originality is more the hall-mark of fame frequently

than greatness. Among those having an assured place, and who are as old as the state of California, we must surely mention Mark Twain, Joaquin Miller, Ambrose Bierce. These are still among the living. Of the dead we may name again Edward Rowland Sill, Thomas Starr King, Bret Harte and him who was called John Phoenix. The predominance of humorists is a reflex of the cheerful view of life which comes to a land where life is cheerful. The philosophy of Despair was not evolved in California. Besides the humorists and poets the noble work of Helen Hunt Jackson is part of the history of California. Robert Louis Stevenson, who cannot be praised by any adjective used on his contemporaries, was largely Californian. The romance of his life was here and much of his work was done in one of San Francisco's suburbs. His home (Vailima) was "the first place to the left" as you go westward out from San Francisco.

In medicine, California has known many honored names among which the following at least must find place: Elias B. Cooper, and his gifted nephew, L. C. Lane, H. H. Toland, J. H. Wythe, Henry Gibbons, W. P. Gibbons, A. Saxe, John Scott, G. S. Simmons, Luke Robinson, Arthur B. Stout, John F. Morse, Wilkins, Stallard, Hirschfelder. This list might be greatly extended, for the profession of medicine is one of civilization's most effective agencies. At the same time, the physician most powerful in this regard is not necessarily the one with the largest practice or the one whose name is most often on the public lips.

The picturesque early history of California has attracted the attention of California writers. Among the works of especial merit are the writings of Theodore Hittell and John S. Hittell, Dwinelle, Hall and Royce. To Josiah Royce, Californian by birth and education, we owe the best studies of the Psychology of California, the effect of its climate on its men and women, of the physical surroundings of California. The first history of California worthy the name was published by Franklin Tuthill in 1865, and numerous others, as Doyle, Lummis and Mary Sheldon Barnes, have done great service in advancing local studies or in reprinting valuable documents. The great historical work of H. H. Bancroft has also lucid intervals, and the historical seminaries of the two universities are centers of sound methods of historical investigation.

In this connection we may name as a civilizing agency the "Landmarks

Club" which has preserved the missions and their traditions so that future generations may know what these monuments were like.

Sturdy pioneers also of differing types were Edward Beal, Kit Carson, Stevenson and John Bidwell.

Energy and originality have characterized California's journalistic work, but to write for a California newspaper the names of California's great newspaper men would be a piece of temerity from which it is natural to shrink, and the printer may leave a space for the author of the history to fill.

But California will not forget James King, a reformer of the press, and the editor of the *Bulletin* in times when it took a man to be an editor. It has been said of him that "Directly he was a power: indirectly his assassination was one of the greatest factors of reform: whatever his faults, he was the first martyr to good government." With the names of Pixley, Otis, Irish, Hart, Fitch, and the rest, men who as editors have stood for righteousness as they understood it, we may pass to a group of reformers almost unique in modern history.

A well known historian has said: "The greatest (and to my mind the noblest) reform factor in all American California history was the Vigilante Committee. I don't know if you can afford to praise them, but they were men. Wm. T. Coleman, perhaps the greatest leader." Mr. Lummis says: "It was not mob or lynch law (the first mob in California was over the assassination of Lincoln); it was the bravest, manfullest, most effective exercise of municipal good citizenship in the annals of any American community. It was neither precipitate nor masked nor howling nor wrecking nor vindictive. It committed no atrocities, damaged no property, *dodged no responsibility*, executed no verdicts save after formal trial under the strict laws of evidence * * * twice in force, about three months each time; hanged, publicly and decorously, eight desperadoes, banished scores of others under pain of death, disbanded in public amid the grateful cheers of the people, and directly brought about the remedy by ballot of the political abuses which had become unendurable. There had been, between 1849 and 1856, 1,000 homicides in San Francisco, and seven executions. Courts were corrupt, city government rotten. The work of these business men who took in their hands not only their lives but their honor, who gave their time for

months when time was most worth money, who judged righteous judgment and executed it unflinchingly—their work made San Francisco for more than 15 years the freest from the spoils system of any in the Union. Yet I have seen that quiet self-sacrifice not only 'adapted' by rabbles, but sneered at by scholars who in the like civic crises pass rhetorical resolutions and go valiantly and virtuously home, leaving the Machine to continue business smiling at the old stand." [The reader is referred to contrary views in chapter VIII, wherein Mr. James O'Meara writes.—Editor.]

Artists and musicians California has produced in numbers, but the present writer has no knowledge which justifies him in any attempt to give names. He can see with his own eyes that Keith can paint landscapes, that Hill reproduces grand mountains and Mrs. Hudson has a fine touch in showing the traits of the Indian boys and girls, but of relative value in these regards he knows almost nothing.

Noted as engineers or architects have been Alfred Dickie, George Davidson, Herman Schussler, Page Brown, Goddard, and others: men forceful, adequate and of thorough training. The name of Luther Burbank, most successful inventor of fruits and flowers, belongs in a class by himself as an engineer of nature.

The lawyers, I am told, took the leading part in the development of California for the first twenty years of her life as a state, reluctantly yielding that place in later days to the man of affairs. It was the influence of good lawyers that brought about the use of the English language in the early courts and replaced the Civil law of Roman origin by the English common law. Prominent in this work, so important in the legal civilization of California, was Elisha O. Crosby in 1850. Not less important was the exclusion of slavery accomplished largely by the bar, backed by public opinion and by the moral force of Thomas Starr King and others of California's great moral teachers. That lawyers have been retained in California for other causes than those of civilization is doubtless true, but these are not the pages on which facts of shame are to be chronicled.

Among individual jurists of the past of California the name of Stephen J. Field is first to catch the eye. The establishment of community property, the change of mining customs into mining law and the development of the state code are among the achievements associated with his name. Others

whose names are especially honored in San Francisco are Lorenzo Sawyer, John B. Felton, Oscar L. Shafter, Samuel M. Wilson and Hall McAllister, and besides these the next century will register John F. Doyle, Henry E. Highton and John Garber.

Leland Stanford as war governor of California and David Broderick as anti-slavery leader deserve prominent mention in the record of Californian political administration.

Perhaps the influence of good lawyers had much to do with California's self-restraint in the period before Congress gave a system of laws to the newly acquired territory and in the beginning of the war of secession. This self-restraint has been called by Professor Abbott "one of the finest things in American history." A good lawyer, by the way, has been interpreted as "one who lives a clean life, lends a hand in the public service and dies with his debts paid." A great advocate who says in the office and court room, "I am my client," and elsewhere, "I am myself," may be a "good fellow," but he is not a good lawyer nor a factor in civilization.

"A great lawyer, if he be a lawyer merely," observes Nathan Abbott, "is not much more than a great actor. He may be popular with his name on every tongue, but he is not a *moral force*. Unless a man is at heart a moral man he cannot be said to be a factor in civilization."

The work of the business man for civilization is usually co-operative, and it is not easy to segregate the part taken by the individual. The builder of great railroads, the promoter of irrigation, the developer of commerce, the breeder of stock, the maker of fine fruit, the inventor of better methods, each has his place and his glory, and it would be impertinent for the layman to intrude in such matters his indiscriminating opinions.

But names not to be forgotten are those of Henry Meiggs, whose one step may be forgotten in the aggregate helpfulness of his life, George Gordon, James Donahue, Peter Donahue, A. W. VonSchmidt, Isaac Friedländer, Adolph Sutro, Andrew S. Hallidie, Louis Sloss, Horace Davis, F. W. Dohrmann, Irving M. Scott, and certainly not least though famous in quite different ways Leland Stanford, and his three associates, Hopkins, Crocker and Huntington. The name of Phoebe A. Hearst belongs among those who have helped to transmute wealth into culture and char-

acter, the wisest of all forms of charity because it gives not alms but opportunity.

If the rule of the lawyer has yielded to that of the man of business, the next step must be the leadership of the university man. Or more correctly the men who are born to lead in public affairs or in business life will hereafter have the advantage of university training.

The recognition of this fact and its development in practical form is the great glory of Leland Stanford and of his noble wife, the sharer of his thoughts and actions. And for the future, above all efforts of single individuals, because inspiring and directing these must stand as civilizing agents the influence of the universities of California, a force which California is just beginning really to feel. Every dollar used for one of these counts more than any other dollar can, because it is put out at the compound interest of human development.

"Greater," says a Californian writer, "greater than the achievement of lasting honor among one's fellowmen of later generations, is it to become a living power among them forever. It rarely happens to one man and woman to have both the power and the skill to thus live after death, working and shaping beneficently in the lives of many—not of tens nor of hundreds, but of thousands and of tens of thousands, as the generations follow on. Herein is the wisdom of money spent in education, that each recipient of influence becomes in his time a center to transmit the same in every direction, so that it multiplies forever in geometric ratio. This power to mold unborn generations for good, to keep one's hand mightily on human affairs after the flesh has been dust for years, seems not only more than mortal, but more than man. Thus does man become co-worker with God in the shaping of the world to a good outcome."

The Golden Age of California begins when its gold is used for purposes like this. From such deeds must rise the new California of the coming century, no longer the California of the gold-seeker and the adventurer, but the abode of high-minded men and women, trained in the wisdom of the ages, and imbued with the love of nature, the love of man, and the love of God.

CHAPTER II.

THE TRUTH ABOUT CLIMATE AND RESOURCES IS MORE WONDERFUL THAN FICTION COULD BE MADE—VAST EXTENT AND VARIETY OF CLIMATE AND SOIL—IMPORTANCE OF THE JAPAN CURRENT—CLIMATOLOGY, SCENERY AND GENERAL CHARACTER OF THE LAND.

It is the purpose of this chapter to present some of the vital truths about northern California, its climate, soil, resources, and general characteristics. The truth is more remarkable than any Aladdin-like tales that might be woven from the author's imagination. This is perhaps the reason that the early legends that reached Spain attributed supernatural powers to the women of this land, which was supposed to be a living Eden, a sort of fulfillment of Shakespeare's picture of fairyland, as portrayed in "A Midsummer Night's Dream." The truth was added to by the early navigators until none could say where fiction and fact were blended.

Despite the luring and palpable facts of every-day life in California, it is strange that a large proportion of the oldest inhabitants, even those of ample means, know little of its scenic wonders, its grandeur of sea and shore. But this fact has its counterpart the world over. Close to Niagara the writer was surprised, many years ago, to come upon intelligent men that had never heard its sublime diapason, the most wonderful manifestation on the globe of the power of gravitation. Its beautiful rainbows, its cave of winds, and other secret wonders awoke no curiosity in their minds. On the island of Maui, as well as on Oahu, in later years, the same indifference was noted. At the Hawaiian metropolis he saw old men and women that cared nothing for the volcanic fires of Kilauea, though at times its aspect was that of a burning mountain. The sublime spectacle of the Palace of the Sun (Haleakala), most marvelous of extinct craters, had never aroused the curiosity of the phlegmatic. So, in California there are thousands that have never seen or cared to see the glories of Yosemite, the inspiring peaks of Shasta, or the snowy crests of the high Sierras. Like the peasants that wandered away from the diamonds of Golconda, which



Photo by Taber.

LOGGING SCENE IN THE REDWOODS

they thought were common pebbles, many of our people fail to realize that nature spreads treasures at their feet in almost every part of the state.

The author of "A Lemon Home in California" struck the truth when he said that the scent of woods and flowers, the inspiring glimpses of mountain and sea, and the smell of lemon groves from afar tell the story of a mild climate and a varied soil.

The picture of an earthly paradise has not lost its charm, even in an era of commercialism; and actually or ideally the search for a Garden of Eden is the "dream of youth and the most serious occupation of manhood." The ancient fables of Guatauma to the effect that the first men of India found the earth delicious when they ate of it, are not wholly wrong—for the very soil of some countries holds men with a charm so great that there is magic in the very touch of the ground. California has ever been a name to conjure with, a country for the working out of destiny. The name is a symbol of gold mines, ancient forests, fields of yellow grain, orange groves, and an empire of wealth.

Over wide areas of the state June is never far away. The humidity of summer is so slight that there are no sunstrokes during the heated term, and the nights of winter are not so cold as autumn in the east.

Conditions will be understood more intelligently when it is explained that the ocean frontage of the state is not far from nine hundred miles, and the state comprises a domain as extensive in latitude as that stretch of territory extending from Plymouth Bay, Massachusetts, to Savannah, Georgia. It will doubtless astonish many readers to learn that the New England states New York, New Jersey, Delaware, and Ohio combined do not make an area as large as that of California.*

Northern California begins where the San Joaquin river basin ends, and that basin alone is two hundred and fifty miles long and sixty miles wide. The northern part of the state has generous winter rains, fertile soil, and a dry and healthful summer climate. It should be remembered that the great Japan current equalizes the climate of California in such a way that

*Note.—California is the thirty-first state admitted into the Union. The coast line of the commonwealth is 1097 miles, her greatest width is 270 miles; her area is 158,360 square miles. The state has 120 peaks exceeding 8,000 feet in height; 41 exceeding 10,000, and 11 exceeding 13,000. The snow line of the Sierra Nevada is about thirty miles in width, and these mountains are from fifty to one hundred miles back of the coast.—Lummis.

altitudes are more important factors than latitudes in the production of climate.

In "A Lemon Home in California" the present writer has described the climate of northern California, and has said that its equalizing factor is the great Japan current, that warm river of the sea which gives the western coast of America its balmy climate, like mildest Italy, its skies of Egypt, and here and there the luxuriance of the valleys of the Amazon. That current of the ocean is a wonderful phenomenon for contemplation. Starting on its marvelous journey beneath the fierce and ever-shining suns of the equator, in a latitude southwest of Mexico, this remarkable ocean current plows its way through the unbroken solitudes of the Pacific, gathering increased heat in every mile of its course through latitudes of equatorial summer. After flowing ten thousand miles through earth's hottest climates this current strikes the eastern coast of Asia, turns northward, then forces its way through the waters of the northern Pacific, sweeps the shores of northern California, then flows southward and bathes the entire state with the breath of welcome heat and life. Large areas of northern California feel the good effects of this climate-making ocean stream, which is one of the factors that enable high latitudes to produce lemons and oranges as generously as in San Diego and the south.

William H. Mills, a well-known Californian, has thus fitly described some of the effects of the climate that gives California one of its perennial charms:

"Under our summer suns the fruits of the tropics ripen, unaccompanied by the discomforts of the torrid zone. Here the brown of our summer hills and the golden stubble of the after-harvest are the only winter that we know. Here a spring-like verdure is the harbinger of coming autumn, and autumn is attended by no forewarning of the bleak rigors of winter. Here winter is the season when the warm, brown earth is turned by the plow for seed time, and spring, with its flowers and ripening grain, is opulent with the prophecy of hopeful industry. Nor are these all the features which challenge our love of country. Here nature has wrought her best enchantments in the sublimity of mountain heights, the bold grandeur of cliffs, the pensive peacefulness of lovely valleys, and the expansive splendor of fertile plains."

It is not strange that such a land has ever appealed to men like Bayard

Taylor and Horace Greeley, and they have always beheld the vision of a glorious future for the millions destined to till the fertile acres of these Pacific shores. Humboldt's vision of one of the largest cities of the world at the Golden Gate comes closer to realization each year.

Dr. P. C. Remondino, one of the great climatologists of the United States, has aptly said that climate is a wonderful factor in civilization, for it makes morality and creeds—the mysteries of Eluesis, the festivals of the Roman Flora, or the orgies of Dionysius and Bacchus, which would never have occurred except in certain regions of the globe. Climate determines the diet, the occupations, the diseases which we shall suffer and die of, as well as the average life we shall live.

Under fifty years of American occupation, as well as under centuries of native life, California has yielded a rich harvest of years to those fortunate enough to dwell beneath her benign skies. Subject to none of the devastating storms of other countries, free from violent changes, and ever equable and healthful, it is not strange that life has been prolonged to extremes of old age throughout the state.

CHARACTER OF THE LAND.

This history deals with northern California only, except in so far as the peninsula of Lower California and various points in the southern part of the present state contribute events that shed light on the early occupation by the Spaniards, the work of the Jesuits, and the colonization by the Franciscan fathers.

The upper part of the San Joaquin valley, the country adjacent to the coast, including many small and fertile valleys, as well as the rich expanse immediately back of the ocean here and there, form an empire in extent and fertility. Counties are as large as some states, and townships are as large as counties of other states. The foothills and the picturesque Coast Range, shielded and backed by the high Sierras, have much to do in determining the climate. Though the Japan current, heretofore described, is a strong factor in giving the coast moderate summers and mild winters, the mountain background prevents currents of air of extreme temperatures from disturbing the isolation of our uniform climate.

In the vicinity of San Francisco, in Santa Cruz, and as far north as

Eureka; often in summer time there are high fogs and boisterous winds. The fogs are frequently mistaken for clouds by visitors from the east, and it is not unusual to see "tenderfeet" with parasols and umbrellas during the summer months, which Californians know are free from rains.

Everywhere the foothills are picturesque, and at times their blue peaks seem very close to the shore, though generally some miles distant. It is common knowledge that the high Sierras are famous in romance and in song. Yosemite rivals the Alps, and the diversities of climate of the state are the most marvelous in the world. From orange groves and strawberry fields it is but a few hours' ride to the snow belt of the beautiful mountains.

Far to the north is glorious old Shasta, one of the famous peaks of the world. It stands unique in its noble masonry, rising skyward 14,442 feet. Its grandeur impresses the visitor as do few spots in the wide world. Travelers from afar have said that the globe nowhere else presents a view more impressive than the silhouette of sovereign Shasta, rising sublimely into heights of everlasting snow. It lifts its hoary summit into the bluest of summer skies, and is visible from such great distances that its deep canons and expansive fields of snow, its thousands of acres of rugged pinnacles, and its broad expanse of ice blend in one imposing mass, at once the despair of painters and the inspiration of poets.

The Coast Range is broken through at the entrance of the Golden Gate, and legend says that an upheaval in times so far remote that the oldest native Indians knew of the occurrence only by tradition, shook down the mountain walls and allowed the tides of old ocean to plow through the narrow channel into the Golden Gate.

The coast region has a distinct summer climate, particularly in the territory extending from Santa Cruz to the far north. High fogs and bracing winds predominate during the dry summer months, and the winds, like great sanitary fans, have doubtless saved San Francisco from plagues and fierce heat during the long days of summer.

Outings from the regions adjacent to the sea, during July and August in particular, are not to escape from the heat, but to find it. Mr. Louis Whitcomb, of the *San Francisco Chronicle*, discovered after long observation that eastern people find the climate a cold one during summer, and they



Photo by Taber

MT. SHASTA, 14,442 FEET, FROM THE SCOTT MOUNTAINS,
SHASTA CO., CALIFORNIA.

welcome an escape to warmer regions. Various springs and mountain resorts are popular in the summer because of their genial warmth. At no time, however, is the coast climate disease-breeding, except to invalids and weak people. The rugged enjoy it.

At times the rainy season becomes a little wearisome, but some of the loveliest days of the year are in the halcyon calms that follow the heavy southeastern winter rains, which usually find their origin in the storms, or "cyclones," as the weather observers designate them, from the far northwestern Pacific.

There is a deal of misapprehension in some quarters concerning the rainy season in California. Some people have been led to believe it is a period of disagreeable storms and almost perpetual floods; but it is more accurate to say that the rainy season is the only time of the year when there is any rain, the period when farmers rejoice and the masses are happy. By February spring is in full splendor, and often January days are as life-giving as the budding springs of New England. The brown hills become green early in February, and soon nature is aglow. Royce well says: "A few golden weeks of absolute freedom from winds and rains, or warmth and sunshine, give place at last to the long sleep of the dry sea—as windless and dreary as the climate of Lotus Land."

The approach of winter is not heralded by fear; it is welcomed with joy. Summer wanes gradually, sometimes lingering until past the halcyon days of September, or even until the soft brown tints of October tell that cool nights and rains are near. A wind springs from the southeast, rushing toward a climatic disturbance far out in the northwestern ocean, and soon a gentle shower begins—sometimes more like mist than rain. In a few hours, or possibly not until nightfall, it becomes steadier and the precipitation may increase until it seems as if the windows of the sky had been thrown open; but thunder and lightning are almost unknown. It is during these heavy rains that the farmers rejoice, though they are satisfied if the downfall continues gently for three or four days. Then the sun peeps forth from cirrus clouds, the air becomes clear, mountains loom into view through the lens of bright atmosphere, the birds sing, and often the most charming weeks of all the year follow these benign winter storms that are feared by those who have never been west of the Rockies.

CHAPTER III.

GLIMPSES OF EARLY HISTORY—CORTES AND HIS SUCCESSORS—THE GREAT INTEREST IN CALIFORNIA—XIMINES, CABRILLO, DRAKE—THE JESUITS AND THE FRANCISCAN FATHERS—DISCOVERY OF SAN FRANCISCO BAY BY A LAND PARTY—THE FOUNDING OF SANTA CLARA—SAN JOSE THE FIRST TOWN ORGANIZED UNDER CIVIL GOVERNMENT—OTHER FACTS OF INTEREST, INCLUDING THE FIRST FOREIGN VISITORS.

Though the plan of this work deals with to-day rather than with the struggles of yesterday, there is an irresistible temptation to delve into the past sufficiently to get a clear idea of the "beginnings of things" historical. And when one looks backwards in California history he is carried to the stirring times of the old Spanish freebooters. The Genoese mariner had scarcely made his great discovery known to the world when bold adventurers began to quarrel over unknown lands and to partition the distant parts of the earth among themselves.

Winfield Davis, the able historian of the Sacramento Society of California Pioneers, has carefully traced the primary title to California to Spain, which held the first right to the country. To trace that early claim is to go back to the year 1454, when Pope Nicholas V issued a bull that gave the Portuguese wide rights of conquest. Many years later a controversy arose between Portugal and Spain, by reason of Portugal's attempt to claim the countries discovered by Columbus. The entire case was referred to Pope Alexander VI, and on May 3, 1493, he decided it by granting to Spain all countries she might discover west of an imaginary line drawn like a mark of longitude one hundred leagues west of the Azores. By the terms of the same decision Portugal was to have all territory to the eastward of that line. The Treaty of the Partition of the Pacific Ocean, concluded at Tordesillas, Spain, June 7, 1494, between the governments of Spain and Portugal, was a slight modification of the boundary settled by Pope Alexander VI, and in accordance with that convention Spain, in later years, laid claim to California.

SOME EARLY VOYAGES.

It should be understood that after the conquest of Mexico by Cortes (1520-1521), many expeditions by sea were sent forth to discover new wonders on the Pacific coast of North America. It is impossible to escape the conclusion that early ideas of the geography of the coast were exceedingly crude and limited. Even so late as the year 1741 Laurence Echard published in the London Gazetteer that California was a large island of the South Seas. In the year 1794 "The Young Man's Book of Knowledge," published in London, described California as "sixteen hundred miles broad, and two thousand miles long." The climate and soil were said to be like paradise, and this remarkable sentence occurs: "It has rich mines of silver, and some of gold, which are worked more and more every day."

The account was no doubt wholly mythical, for the following declaration is made immediately after the statement regarding the mines: "The dew that falls in California and lights on the rose leaves, candies and becomes hard like manna." Other equally absurd stories prevailed in those days, not only about this state, but regarding all things and countries remote from the observation of the simple and superstitious people of early times.

It is well known that in the year 1524 Gonzalo de Sandoval took to Cortes many strange stories of California, and they were transmitted to Emperor Charles V. Though it is inconceivable that the wisest thinkers of that day could have done otherwise than reject most of the accounts that reached their ears, yet it is known that many of the descriptions bore the impress of truth. Some of the narratives of fabulous wealth and virgin resources produced a profound impression on men of restless spirit, and the dream of brave men was to conquer foreign lands.

Asia was still believed to lie within the very gates of the new country, and so conservative a historian as Hittell asserts that the wildest imaginable rumors actually led to the discovery and subsequent exploration of California. The generations that passed after the first discoveries, and before explorations had been carried far, but served to whet the appetite for adventure.

Disappointed as the early Spaniards were of discovering the particular forms of wealth they had long dreamt of unearthing, they did in fact plant their adventurous feet on the soil of the great western empire of America.

XIMINES WAS THE DISCOVERER.

In 1522 Cortes, having made himself thorough master of Mexico, began to look ambitiously to the northward. His fortunes moved and varied in such a manner, however, that it was left for Fortuno Ximines to discover the Peninsula of California, now known as Lower California, in the year 1534. He sailed in *La Concepcion*, a ship owned by the powerful Cortes, and but for the aid of Cortes, Ximines could not have made the discovery.* The ambition of Cortes flamed high after he heard of the explorations of his subordinate, and he himself reached the promontory of San Felipe, on May 3, 1535, and took possession of the country in the name of the sovereign. He gave the name of Santa Cruz to the bay that surrounded him. La Paz, just north of Cape San Lucas, is supposed to have been the exact spot where the old explorer landed. The country was so bleak and forbidding that Cortes put to sea, and temporarily abandoned the attempt to settle the country by the Spanish.

By the year 1537 new rumors of the vast wealth of the country were in circulation throughout Mexico. Various expeditions failed, until Cortes dispatched one under Francisco de Ulloa, and to Ulloa largely belongs the credit for the early exploration of Lower California.

By 1540 Cortes, who was really on a freebooting expedition during all his western voyages, returned to Spain and abandoned California.

Light is shed on the conditions that existed in early times by some pertinent observations of John W. Dwinelle's, in an able address on the acquisition of California, delivered before the California Pioneer Society, in San Francisco, on September 10, 1866. He gave these facts:

"It was only by accident, after all, that Columbus discovered the vast region of continents and islands which are now called America. He was not in quest of new continents, nor of the golden-fruited gardens of the Hesperides. Believing, from inductive reasoning, that the earth was round, but with

*Note.—Ximines was a pilot under Becerra, and Becerra, one of the favorites of Cortes, was sent out in charge of an expedition that tried to learn the fate of a missing vessel of a previous expedition. Ximines and the crew mutinied. They really discovered Lower California, but Ximines and twenty of his men were murdered by the Indians. Ximines, or Ximenez, as he was often called, was under Becerra, whom he killed. After compelling the dead leader's friend to go ashore at a barren spot Ximenez sailed away from the scene of his crime. They at last discovered what was supposed to be an island, though it was in fact Lower California. Ximenez and his companions disembarked on the supposed island, and he and twenty companions were killed by Indians.

very imperfect notions of its magnitude, he was firmly persuaded that by sailing in a westerly direction from the coast of Spain, he would in due time arrive on the coast of China, which was then classed as a portion of the Indies; and when he discovered the first American islands, believing that he had already reached the Indies, he gave to the natives the name of Indians, which inaccurate classification they have ever since retained. Looking over the books and maps of the old geographers, it is curious and wonderful to observe how much they did know, and how much they did not know, of the geography of the northwestern coast of America for more than two hundred years after the discoveries made by Columbus. Although Cortes, when he fell into that inevitable disgrace with which the kings of Spain have always rewarded their greatest benefactors, sent out various expeditions from Mexico for the exploration of the northwestern coast, and even accompanied some of them as far as La Paz, in Lower California, and although the viceroys who succeeded him sent out various expeditions within fifty years after the conquest of Mexico, both by sea and by land, which must have penetrated as far north as the 42d degree of latitude, yet the physical geography of that region remained in the most mythical condition, and the very existence of the bay of San Francisco was contested as fabulous by the Spanish viceroys of New Spain less than a hundred years ago. There is in the possession of the Odd Fellows' library of this city an engraved map of the world, published at Venice in the year 1546, which is remarkable for its general accuracy and for the beauty of its execution, but on this map, at the latitude of San Francisco, the American continent is represented as sweeping around in a large circle, and forming a junction with that of Asia, while the Colorado, the largest river in the world, rising in the mountains of Thibet, and meandering through a course of 15,000 or 20,000 miles, pours its vast volume of waters into the Gulf of California. In the year 1588, a Spanish captain of marine, named Lorenzo Ferrer Maldonado, published an account of a voyage which he pretended to have made from the Atlantic Ocean, through the Northern sea, to the Pacific, and thence to China, giving all its geographical details and personal incidents. This apocryphal voyage proved a delusion and a stumbling-block to historians and voyagers for more than two hundred years, and it was not until the year 1791 that two Spanish frigates, sent out for that purpose by authority of the king of Spain, by a thorough exploration of the extreme

northwestern coast, established the fact that a passage through the North Sea did not exist, and that the pretensions of Maldonado were utterly false. It is only within a comparatively recent period that the fact has been generally received in modern geography that California was connected with the main continent, and was not an island. In Ogilvie's 'America, being the latest and most accurate account of the New World,' a most elegant and luxurious folio, published in London in 1671, California is laid down as an island, extending from Cape St. Lucas, in the tropic of Cancer, to the 45th degree of latitude, and including the famous New Albion of Sir Francis Drake. The same map is reproduced by Captain Shelvocke, of the royal navy, in his account of his 'Voyage Around the World by way of the South Sea,' in his Majesty's ship of war, published in London in 1726; and in a geographical work published in London in the same year, by Daniel Coxe, Esq., an account is given of 'a new and curious discovery and relation betwixt the river Meschachebe (Mississippi) and the South Sea, which separates America from China by means of several large rivers and lakes, with a description of the coast of the said sea to the Straits of Uries, as also of a rich and considerable trade to be carried on from thence to China, Japan and Tartary.' I can not ascertain that California was relieved of its insular character among geographers until the publication of a map by Father Begert, a missionary of the Society of Jesus, in an account of Lower California which he printed at Mannheim in 1771, on his return to Germany after his order had been expelled, in 1769, by order of the king of Spain, from the missions which they had successfully established among the Indians of Lower California. Even after it was admitted that California was not an island, but a part of the main land, the most indefinite notions prevailed as to the extent to which the Gulf of California penetrated toward the north; and to the very last of the Spanish and Mexican dominion, when any specific description was given to California in official documents, it was spoken of as a peninsula."

ORIGIN OF THE NAME.

Professor Josiah Royce, of Harvard, Winfield Davis, and other historians, now accept Edward Everett Hales's conclusion that the name *California* was derived from an old romance and applied by Cortes to the

peninsula he discovered in 1535. Mr. Hale made his investigations in the year 1862, while reading the old romance, "Serges Esplandian," by Garcia Ordonez de Montalvo, the translator of Amidas. In this connection it is worth while to give some of the statements of the eminent Doctor Hale, for there have been a number of theories as to the origin of the name. He says: "Coming to the reference, in this forgotten romance, to the island of California, very near to the Terrestrial Paradise, I saw at once that here was the origin of the name of the state of California, long sought for by the antiquarians of that state, but long forgotten. For the romance seems to have been published in 1510—the edition of 1521 is now in existence—while our California, even the peninsula of that name, was not discovered by the Spaniards till 1526, and was not named California till 1535."

Soon after his discovery, Mr. Hale invited the American Antiquarian Society to examine the evidence, and in March, 1864, he translated for the Atlantic Monthly all the parts of the story that relate to the Queen of California (Califia), and in 1873 he published a small volume on the subject, in which he said: "The name California was given by Cortes, who discovered the peninsula in 1535. For the statement that he named it, we have the authority of Herrera. It is proved, I think, that the expedition of Mendoza, in 1532, did not see California; it is certain that they gave it no name. Humboldt saw, in the archives of Mexico, a statement in manuscript that it was discovered in 1526; but for this there is no other authority. It is certain that the name does not appear till 1535. No etymology of this name has been presented satisfactory to the historians. Venegas, the Jesuit historian of California, writing in 1758, sums up the matter in these words: 'The most ancient name is California, used by Bernal Diaz, limited to a single bay. I could wish to gratify the reader by the etymology and true origin of this name; but in none of the various dialects of the natives could the missionaries find the least traces of such a name being given by them to the country, or even to any harbor, bay, or small part of it. Nor can I subscribe to the etymology of some writers, who suppose the name to be given to it by the Spaniards, on their feeling an unusual heat at their first landing here; that they thence called the country California, compounding the two Latin words *calida* and *fornax*, a hot furnace. I believe few will think the adven-

turers could boast of so much literature.' Clavigero, in his history of California, after giving this etymology, offers as an alternative the following, as the opinion 'of the learned Jesuit, D. Giuseppe Compoi': He believes that the name is composed of the Spanish word *cala*, which means 'a little cove of the sea,' and the Latin *fornix*, which means 'the vault of a building.' He thinks these words are thus applied, because, within Cape St. Lucas there is a little cove of the sea, towards the western part of which rises a rock, so worn out that on the upper part of the hollow is seen a vault, as perfect as if made by art. Cortes, therefore, observing this *cala*, or cove, and this vault, probably called this port California, or *cala* and *fornix*—speaking half in Spanish, half in Latin. Clavigero suggests, as an improvement on this somewhat wild etymology, that Cortes may have said *Cala fornax*, 'cove furnace,' speaking as in the Jesuit's suggestion, in two languages." * * *

"Towards the close of this romance of the Sergas of Esplandian, the various Christian knights assemble to defend the Emperor of the Greeks and the city of Constantinople against the attacks of the Turks and Infidels. In the romance, the name appears with precisely our spelling, in the following passage:

"Sergas, ch. 157: 'Know that, on the right hand of the Indies, there is an island called California, very near to the Terrestrial Paradise, which was peopled with black women, without any men among them, because they were accustomed to live after the fashion of Amazons. They were of strong and hardened bodies, of ardent courage, and of great force. The island was the strongest in the world, from its steep rocks and great cliffs. Their arms were all of gold; and so were the caparisons of the wild beasts which they rode, after having tamed them; for in all the island there is no other metal. They lived in caves very well worked out; they had many ships, in which they sailed to other parts to carry on their forays.' "

The name appears in several distinct passages in the book. Mr. Hale adds: "This romance, as I have said, is believed to have been printed first in 1510. No copies of this edition, however, are extant. But of the edition of 1519 a copy is preserved; and there are copies of successive editions of 1521, 1525, and 1526, in which last year two editions were published—one at Seville and the other at Burgos. All of these are Spanish. It follows, almost certainly, that Cortes and his followers, in 1535, must have been acquainted with

the romance; and as they sailed up the west side of Mexico, they supposed they were precisely at the place indicated,—‘on the right hand of the Indies.’ It will be remembered also, that by sailing in the same direction, Columbus, in his letter to the sovereigns, says, ‘he shall be sailing towards the Terrestrial Paradise.’ We need not suppose that Cortes believed the romance more than we do; though we assert that he borrowed a name from it to indicate the peninsula he found ‘on the right side of the Indies, near to the Terrestrial Paradise.’ * * * In ascribing to the Esplandian the origin of the name California, I know that I furnish no etymology for that word. I have not found the word in any earlier romances. I will only suggest that the root Calif, the Spanish spelling for the sovereign of the Mussulman power of the time, was in the mind of the author as he invented these Amazon allies of the Infidel power.”

CABRILLO WAS THE REAL DISCOVERER.

Following the earliest expeditions, full of ambition to discover a world of wonders and wealth, the viceroy, Mendoza, sent an exploration party to the northward, but it failed. In June, 1542, however, the same viceroy dispatched Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo with two ships—the San Salvador and the Victoria—and to Cabrillo belongs the glory of discovering what was long known as Alta California, which is now California as distinguished from Lower California.

Cabrillo was a daring and successful navigator. His expedition reached as far north as the forty-fourth degree of latitude, on March 10, 1543, but his lack of provisions forced him to abandon the country. Hittell says: “Cabrillo’s death in the midst of his undertaking imparts a melancholy interest to his memory; and the touching solicitude for the prosecution of his enterprise, exhibited in his dying injunctions to Ferrelo, justify posterity in rendering the tribute of admiration to the heroic sense of duty that must have animated him.”

It may interest the reader to know that the Portuguese Union of California proposes to erect a monument to Cabrillo, the first human being to sail a vessel into San Diego Bay. The monument will, of course, be erected at San Diego. The Union has seventy lodges in California, and each will contribute to the construction of the monument. San Diego will give the site, possibly a spot in one of the city’s parks.

SIR FRANCIS DRAKE'S CAREER.

In the days of adventure of the sixteenth century there was bitter hatred between the English and the Spanish. Sir Francis Drake was undoubtedly the boldest and ablest English freebooter and navigator. After suffering at the hands of Spaniards in Mexico, in 1567, and barely escaping alive, he decided to have revenge for his injuries. To this purpose he fitted out a privateering expedition and sailed forth, in 1572, to punish his enemies and replenish his coffers. After plundering the town of Nombre de Dios, on the Isthmus of Panama, he returned to England with much treasure. Late in 1577 he started on a voyage of exploration with five small vessels and 164 men. On June 17, 1579, he landed on the Pacific coast near Point Reyes, and anchored in the bay that bears his name. He remained there thirty-six days. Drake's historian wrote that the natives thought the men of the expedition were gods, so they worshiped and offered sacrifices to the white men, all this in opposition to the wishes of the exploring party. Drake took possession of the country in the name of Queen Elizabeth. Some of the entries made by the historian show the wild character of the country, with its thousands of deer and its simple people. There is a significant entry that tells of the existence of gold and silver, of which there are frequent accounts in all of the old chronicles of the Spaniards. The historian said:

"Our necessaire business being ended, our General with his companie travailed up into the countrey to their villaiges, where we found heardees of deere by 1,000 in a companie, being most large and fat of bodie. We found the whole countrey to be a warren of a strange kinde of connies, their bodies in bigness as be the Barbarie connies, their heads as the heads of ours, the feet of a Want (mole), and the taile of a rat, being of great length; under her chinne on either side a bagge, into which she gathered her meate, which she hath filled her bellie abroad. The people do eat their bodies and make great accompt of their skinnies, for their King's coat was made out of them. Our General called this countrey Nova Albion, and that for two causes: the one in respect of the white bankes and cliffes which lie toward the sea; and the other because it might have some affinitie with our countrey in name, which sometime was so called. There is no part of earth here to be taken up, wherein there is not a reasonable quantitie of gold or silver." Before he sailed away, "our General set up a monument of our being there, as also of her Majestie's

right and title to the same, viz.: a plate nailed upon a faire great poste, whereupon was engraven her Majestie's name, the day and yeare of our arrival there, with the free giving up of the province and people into her Majestie's hands, together with her highness' picture and arms, in a piece of fivepence of current English money under the plate, whereunder was also written the name of our General. It seemeth that the Spaniards hitherto had never been in this part of the countrey, neither did discover the lande by many degrees to the southward of this place."

It is highly improbable that Drake ever saw the Golden Gate, or knew of the existence of the great Bay of San Francisco. This conclusion is disputed by some investigators, but on insufficient evidence. All careful students of history now coincide with the opinion that the bay was unknown until many generations afterwards. The coincidence of the name of San Francisco and Sir Francis Drake is not evidence that the Bay of San Francisco was named for him. The name Francis was common in those days, as now. It is not probable that Drake ever heard of Cabrillo's prior visit to the country. Vizcaino and other navigators applied the name San Francisco to the bay in 1769. Royce says that Cermeñon, who made a voyage to the Pacific and visited the Philippines in 1595, first applied the name of San Francisco to a port on this coast. He had run ashore near Point Reyes, a few miles above the present city of San Francisco, and just beneath the bluffs overhanging the ocean at that spot was the old port of San Francisco.

It should be said that Vizcaino touched Santa Catalina in 1602 and debarked on the mainland near Point Conception. By January, 1603, he had anchored in the old Port of San Francisco. His voyage gave the world a few definite points of geography, but all attempts at civilizing and settling the country then ceased for almost a century and a half—five generations.

An exception to this sweeping statement should be made by explaining that there were attempts to civilize the eastern side of the peninsula of California—under Antondo—in 1683. Soldiers, settlers, and many Jesuit priests from Mexico, were located at several points, but these attempts to settle the country were abandoned within a year. Mexico found the subjugation and colonizing of Lower California impracticable by these methods.

JESUITS MAKE SETTLEMENTS.

In November, 1697, Father Salvatierra and others, under royal warrant, founded the mission of Loreto, but on April 2, 1767, King Charles, of Spain, issued a decree banishing the Jesuits from all Spanish territory. Captain Gasper de Portala was detailed, with fifty armed men and fourteen Franciscan monks, to expel and succeed the Jesuits. Force was not needed, however, for the sixteen Jesuit fathers that occupied the country quietly departed from the country on February 3, 1768. The famous Junipero Serra was at that time appointed president of the missions of California. In April of the following year he arrived and soon entered upon his successful career as the pioneer missionary of the territory that is now California. History says that Josef de Galvez, who represented the Spanish monarch in the province, "had been invested with powers to visit the missions of Lower California, and had a royal order to send an expedition by sea to rediscover and people the bays of San Diego and Monterey."

Winfield Davis and Secretary of State Curry have stated the facts of early history thus: "Reaching the peninsula on June 6, 1768, Galvez determined to send a land expedition to the north as well as the one by sea. This idea was concurred in by Father Junipero, and they decided that three vessels should sail to meet the expedition by land at San Diego. They agreed that three missions should be established—one at San Diego, another at Monterey, and a third at San Buenaventura, now known as Ventura, in Ventura county. On January 9, 1769, the vessel San Carlos left La Paz, and the San Antonio sailed from San Lucas on the 11th. A smaller ship, the Senor San Jose, left Loreto on June 16th. On these vessels were loaded the ornaments, sacred vases, and other utensils of the church and vestry, together with all kinds of household and field implements and seeds, as well those of old as of new Spain, and two hundred head of cattle. Galvez divided the expedition by land into two parts so as to save one if the other was destroyed by the natives. Portala was appointed commander-in-chief of the land expedition, and Captain Fernando Rivera y Moncada, his second in command, was to take charge of the first division. Moncada's division arrived at San Diego May 14, 1769, after fifty-two days' travel from Loreto. The second division, under the charge of Portala, with whom was Father Junipero, arrived on the first of July, after forty-six days' travel. They found in port the San Antonio, which had ar-

rived on the 11th of April, and the San Carlos, which reached San Diego twenty days later. The Senor San Jose not having been heard from it was presumed that it was wrecked. On the arrival of the second section with Father Junipero a salute was fired to commemorate the union of all the parties, and the beginning of work of settlement, conversion, and civilization on the soil of Upper California. July 1, 1769, marks the era of this state. On the 16th, Father Junipero founded the Mission of San Diego at the port of that name."

It will be convenient to show the dates of the founding of the missions of California in the following order:

San Diego, in San Diego county, founded under Carlos III., July 16, 1769.

San Luis Rey, San Diego county, Carlos IV., June 13, 1798.

San Juan Capistrano, Orange county, Carlos III., November 1, 1776.

San Gabriel Arcangel, Los Angeles county, Carlos III., September 8, 1771.

San Buenaventura, Ventura county, Carlos III., March 31, 1782.

San Fernando, Los Angeles county, Carlos IV., September 8, 1797.

Santa Barbara, Santa Barbara county, Carlos III., December 4, 1786.

Santa Ynez, Santa Barbara county, Carlos IV., September 17, 1804.

La Purisima Concepcion, Santa Barbara county, Carlos III., December 8, 1787.

San Luis Obispo, San Luis Obispo county, Carlos III., September 1, 1772.

Miguel Arcangel, San Luis Obispo county, Carlos IV., July 25, 1797.

Antonio de Padua, Monterey county, Carlos III., July 14, 1771.

La Soledad, Monterey county, Carlos IV., October 9, 1791.

El Carmel, or San Carlos de Monterey, Monterey county, Carlos III., June 3, 1770.

San Juan Bautista, Monterey county, Carlos IV., June 24, 1797.

Santa Cruz, Santa Cruz county, Carlos IV., August 28, 1791.

Santa Clara, Santa Clara county, Carlos III., January 18, 1777.

San Jose, Alameda county, Carlos IV., June 11, 1797.

Dolores, or San Francisco de Asis, San Francisco county, Carlos III., October 9, 1776.

San Rafael Arcangel, Marin county, Fernando VII., December 18, 1817.

San Francisco Solano, Sonoma county, Fernando VII., August 25, 1823.

The growth of the missions was very fast. By the year 1769 there were nine in active operation within the limits of the southern district, and it is estimated that there were at least 3,000 native converts by the beginning of 1780. In the year 1800 the missionary property was worth about one million pesos. There are no trustworthy statistics as to the number of Indians that existed in the country at any one period of the early days, for the hunting and migratory habits of the native red man precluded the possibility of a count or a reliable estimate. Alexander Von Humboldt estimated that in 1802 the number of white men, mestizoes (one of mixed Spanish and Indian blood), and mulattoes living in the presidios or in the service of the monks was but thirteen hundred. These were classified as the civilized or pacified people of the country, in contradistinction to the wild natives, who were regarded as beasts. By Humboldt's estimate there were 13,668 Indians connected with the missions in 1801.

It seems odd to read that the early fathers did all in their power to restrict the white population. By their advice soldiers were not allowed to marry without the consent of the Spanish sovereign, and the priests advised against the giving of such consent. It is said that they preferred the docile Indians to the uncertain tempered whites. A number of colonists came from various parts of Spain, however, but they were obliged to get their land from the fathers. Tracts some distance from the missions were about all that could be obtained.

In all the struggles and growth of the missions there was really but one disaster of any consequence—the destruction of the San Diego mission by fire by warring Indians, in 1775. This loss was repaired without serious delay and the growth of the missions continued without much interruption.

DISCOVERY OF SAN FRANCISCO BAY.

Hittell, Soule, and others have investigated the old evidences, and have shown that the beautiful Bay of San Francisco was discovered by a squad of Spanish soldiers, on November 2, 1769. Cabrillo, Drake, and all other navigators had missed it, but a land party in search of Monterey proceeded northward some distance east of the coast until the beautiful spectacle of an arm of the sea greeted their vision as they stood at an elevation in the foothills.



Photo by Taber

GOLDEN GATE FROM SAN FRANCISCO BAY

The discovering party consisted of Governor Portala, Captain Rivera y Moncado, Lieutenant Fages, Engineer Costanso, Fathers Crespi and Gomez, Sergeant Ortega, and thirty-four soldiers, accompanied by muleteers and tame Indians from Lower California—sixty-four persons in the entire company.

On October 17 they discovered and named the San Lorenzo river and the city of Santa Cruz. On November 2, 1769, some soldiers of the party were granted permission to wander from camp and hunt deer. Ascending a number of eastern hills—doubtless in what is now Alameda county—they beheld the thrilling spectacle of an arm of the sea running inland as far as they could see. It was as beautiful as the Bay of Naples, and its tides pulsed through the Golden Gate before their entranced vision. Father Crespi's journal contains an account of the soldiers' adventures, and this is no doubt the first mention of the Bay of San Francisco to be found in the annals of Spanish adventure. Hittell says it is remarkable, considering the many voyages that had been made in its vicinity, and these by bold explorers, that the Golden Gate and the Bay of San Francisco remained so long undiscovered; and it is a still more remarkable fact that the importance of the discovery was so long unappreciated. Not until the coming of Americans was the value of the discovery made known to the world. It was not until the advent of Yankees that the advantages of the spot as the site of a great city were adequately recognized.

The mission at Dolores, on the bank of a lagoon, was consecrated by the building of an altar and the celebration of the first mass, June 29, 1776. The formal founding of the mission, however, was not until October 9.

The mission of Santa Clara was founded on January 12, 1777, three months after that of San Francisco. On November 29, 1777, the town of San Jose, or El Pueblo de San Jose, was founded. In the spring of that year Governor Felipe de Neve had noticed the beauty of the country surrounding the Santa Clara mission, and it was he that selected the site of San Jose as an eligible one for the pueblo, or village. Inducements were offered to people to go from the presidio of San Francisco, and each person was supplied with oxen, cows, horses, sheep, and goats. Sixty-eight pioneers thus founded the pueblo or town of San Jose. It was the first authorized settlement in the state and the very first town to be created and ruled under civil government alone. From the beginning settlers had all the rights and immunities belonging to the inhabitants of provincial pueblos, under the Spanish laws.

Under the same regime Los Angeles was founded, and it was the second city to be established under civil law. The date of its creation was in September, 1781. To the old mission fathers, however, belongs the credit of beginning the colonization of California. There is some criticism to be passed on the form of training they gave the Indians, and on their interference with marriages, as already indicated, but their work was for the most part beneficial to civilization. It should be remembered that they were not dealing with an intelligent native people. Humboldt, Drake, and Father Michael alike testify that the native Indians of this country were of a low order of intelligence—about like the Hottentots, or the natives of Van Diemen's Land. Venegas says their chief characteristics were stupidity, filthiness, impetuosity, lack of reflection, sloth, and blind greediness for food. He found them weak in both body and mind. Frank Soule, John H. Gihon, and James Nisbet, in their excellent "Annals of San Francisco," say:

"The fathers found abundant profit in the labor and personal services of the Indians, whom they left, as they perhaps found them, if they did not transform them into moral beasts—tame, dull, silly, and dirty. Meanwhile, the little independence, natural intelligence, and superiority of mind and character which even the rudest savages possess over the lower creatures were gradually sapped and brushed away, and the Christian converts were left ignorant, superstitious, and besotted, having neither thoughts nor passions, strength nor will."

SPANISH RULE IN CALIFORNIA.

The story of California's growth illustrates the wonderful power of the Anglo-Saxon and outlines some of the reasons for his supremacy, for the Spanish really retarded progress, as we now understand that word, and it was not until the advent of sturdy Americans that the state took on the growth that has made it what it is to-day. A glance at the olden days will give some of the main outlines of the story, that the reader may see the advance that has been made in modern times.

In an address delivered before the Society of California Pioneers of San Francisco by Edmund Randolph, September 10, 1860, was presented a lucid review of the government of the state under Spain. The speaker got his information from the old Spanish archives, in the office of the surveyor-general, at San Francisco. From this address it appears that all functions, civil and



Photo by Taber

MISSION DOLORES, SAN FRANCISCO. ESTABLISHED 1776.

military, judicial and economic, were united in the person of the commandante of a presidio, in due subjection to his superior, and so on up to the king, an autocrat, whose person was represented and whose will was executed in every part of his dominions. In the archives is a *reglamento*, which is a set of regulations for the Californias. Its caption expresses that it is for the government of the presidios, the promotion of the erection of new missions, and of the population and extension of the establishments of Monterey. It was drafted at Monterey by the governor in 1779, sent to Madrid and approved by the king in 1781. It adopts the royal *reglamento* for the government of all the presidios, with such small variations as the circumstances of California required. The manner in which pueblos are to be founded is given; each settler to have his building lot and sowing field of two hundred varas square; the whole together to have commons for wood, water, and pasturage; also a certain number of horses, mules, oxen, cows, sheep, chickens, and farming utensils to be furnished to each; and the amount of pay—for a settler had his salary for awhile as well as his outfit. For the first five years he was to be free from the payment of tithes, but was required to sell the excess of his productions at a fixed price to the presidios, and must keep a saddle horse, carbine, and lance, and hold himself in readiness for service to the king. The only trace of a political right found in the *reglamento* is the allowance to the pueblos of alcaldes and other municipal officers, to be appointed by the governor for the first two years, and afterward to be elected by the inhabitants. These officers were to see to the good government and police of the pueblos and the administration of justice, to direct the public works, apportion to each man his share of water for irrigation, and generally to enforce the provisions of the *reglamento*. As a check upon the abuse of their privileges the elections were subject to the approval of the governor, who had also the power to continue to appoint the officers for three years longer if he found it necessary.

At first California formed a part of New Spain, and was governed directly by the Viceroy of Mexico. In 1776 it was attached to the commandancia general of the internal provinces, which included also Sonora, New Mexico, Chihuahua, Coahuila, and Texas. Afterward it was a part of the commandancia general of the internal provinces of the west, when Coahuila and Texas, New Leon and the colony of New Santander had been erected into another jurisdiction, under the title of the internal province of the east. This arrangement did

not last many years, and California reverted to the Viceroy. Laws came from the king, in his council of the Indies, at Madrid, as orders are issued by the commander-in-chief of an army, to the second in command, to wit: the Viceroy of Mexico, from him to the next in rank, from him to the governor of California at Monterey, and from him to the captain or lieutenant in command of a presidio. They took effect only as they were published, spreading as the courier advanced. They came slowly, but in time every order of a general nature would find its way into the archives of every province, presidio, or pueblo in North and South America under the dominion of the king of Spain. When wars, or the accidents of navigation, or the urgency of the case interrupted or rendered impossible communication with Madrid, each viceregent of the king in his department exercised the royal authority. Therefore, in the nature of things, the powers of every governor in his province were practically despotic.

SPANISH GOVERNORS OF CALIFORNIA.

For purposes of reference it is well to submit a list of the Spanish governors of California, as it appears from the records at the office of the secretary of state. The very first was Gaspar de Portala, from 1767 to 1771. He was the governor of Lower California *de facto* but *de jure* his jurisdiction extended over the territory to the north. It was not, however, until 1769 that he actually visited Upper California and made his residence there.

Felipe de Barri, from 1771 to 1774. The first mention found of Barri as governor is in a letter which he addressed in that capacity from Loreto to Pedro Fajes, commander of the Presidio of Monterey, dated June 2, 1771.

Felipe de Neve, from 1774 to 1782. On December 28, 1774, Governor Barri was succeeded by Felipe de Neve, and on July 20, 1776, Governor Neve was ordered by the Viceroy to remove from Loreto to the Presidio of Monterey, and he arrived there February 3, 1777. Neve died at Chihuahua in November, 1784.

Pedro Fajes, from 1782 to 1790. Fajes became governor September 7, 1782. He died in Mexico about 1796.

José Antonio Romeu, from 1790 to 1792. He was appointed governor by the viceroy. Conde de Riverra Gigado, on September 1, 1790, was put in possession on April 17, 1791, and died April 9, 1792.

José Joaquin de Arrillaga, from 1792 to 1794. He became governor ad interim on the 9th of April, 1792, on the death of Romeu.

Diego de Borica, from 1794 to 1800. He was appointed by the viceroy May 14, 1794, and sailed for Mexico in January, 1800, leaving Arrillaga as his successor ad interim. Borica died in Durango, July 19, 1800.

José Joaquin de Arrillaga, from 1800 to 1814. He remained governor during that period, and died at the Mission de Soledad in Monterey County, July 25, 1814.

José Dario Arguello, from 1814 to 1815, ad interim. Died in Mexico, 1828.

Pablo Vicente de Sola, from August, 1815, to 1822.

In 1822 news of the successful revolution in Mexico, under Iturbide, reached Governor Sola, and he sent it to an assembly of ten delegates of California in session on April 9 of that year. It was then declared that from that date the province of California was dependent on the government of Mexico only, independent of Spain and all other foreign powers.

Under Mexican control—from 1822 until 1846—the province of California was entitled to one delegate or representative in the Mexican Congress. The governor of California was always appointed by the Mexican government. There was a departmental legislature, and this was possessed of limited powers to pass local laws. The judges of the various courts were appointed by the central Mexican government.

Sola continued to act as governor until November 9, 1822. He was also a representative in the Mexican Congress. He died in Mexico in 1827. The archives show the following governors during Mexican control:

Louis Antonio Arguello, from 1822 to 1825. Died at San Francisco, March 27, 1830.

José Maria de Echeandia, from 1825 to 1831. He arrived at Loreto June 25, 1825, and gave notice to Arguello that he had been appointed governor.

Manuel Victoria, from 1831 to 1832. On January 31, 1831, he took charge of the government. On December 9, 1831, Echeandia wrote to General Vallejo that Governor Victoria was disarmed, his forces scattered, and that he was in a dying condition. On January 15, 1832, Echeandia wrote

to the President of the Departmental Assembly that Victoria had left California for Mexico on the American ship Pocahontas.

Pio Pico, from 1832 to 1833. On January 11, 1832, Pico, being first Vocal of the Departmental Assembly, became governor ad interim. The ayuntamiento of Monterey in the meantime refused to recognize him as governor, preferring that Echeandia should act until news should be received from the supreme government. It would seem that there were two Governors, Pico acting as first Vocal of the Assembly, and Echeandia appointed by the ayuntamiento of Monterey.

José Figueroa, from 1833 to 1835. He was appointed by the President of Mexico in April, 1832; landed at Monterey January 15, 1833, and on the 25th Echeandia submitted to him. Figueroa asked to be relieved on March 25, 1833, and died at San Juan Bautista, September 29, 1835.

José Castro, from 1835 to 1836. Being first Vocal of the Departmental Assembly, he was appointed Governor by Figueroa on the 29th of August, 1835, and afterward became governor ad interim on the death of Figueroa.

Nicholas Gutierrez, 1836. He acted as governor ad interim from January 2, 1836, until May.

Mariano Chico, 1836. Took charge of the government May 3, 1836; appointed by the President July 30th. He left the government in charge of Gutierrez while on a trip to Mexico to represent the popular disturbances caused by the ayuntamiento of Monterey.

Nicolas Gutierrez, 1836. Acted again as governor ad interim from July for a few months.

Juan Bautista Alvarado, from 1836 to 1842. On November 6, 1836, the Departmental Assembly declared California a free and independent state, overthrew Gutierrez, who left the country, and Alvarado became governor. On August 20, 1837, Antonio Carrillo wrote to Governor Alvarado that his brother Carlos Antonio Carrillo had been appointed governor by the President. In 1838 Alvarado was appointed governor ad interim by the supreme government, and August 7, 1839, he was appointed permanent governor by the President. He died at San Pablo, July 13, 1882.

Manuel Micheltorena, from 1842 to 1845. He was appointed by the



Photo by Taber

FORT ROSS — THE NORTH BASTIAN
BUILT BY THE RUSSIANS IN 1811
SONOMA COUNTY, CAL.

President and entered on the duties of the office December 30, 1842. Died in Mexico, September 7, 1853.

Pio Pico, from 1845 to 1846. He became governor as first Vocal of the Departmental Assembly February 15, 1845. Having been recommended by the Assembly for the office in its session of the 27th of June, 1845, on September 3d of that year he was appointed constitutional governor by the President ad interim of Mexico, and due notice of his appointment was published April 15, 1846. Died at Los Angeles, September 11, 1894.

EARLY FOREIGN VISITORS.

Before leaving the subject of early times in California it will be well to recur to the conditions that confronted the people of the state with reference to their relations to the world at large. Under the Spanish régime commerce with the great world outside was forbidden, but ambitious navigators began, early in the nineteenth century, to be attracted to the new world, of which they heard glowing stories. La Perouse was the first foreign visitor. He arrived in 1786, and in 1792 Vancouver saw the coast. In 1796 the *Otter*, a Boston ship, appeared at Monterey. In 1806 a Russian ship came from Sitka, Alaska, and anchored in the Bay of San Francisco. The vessel was under command of Rezanof, an officer of high degree. He remained for some time and made himself popular by his courteous manners. He became betrothed to the daughter of Arguello, commandant of the presidio, and this close relation enabled him to do some trading with the people, under a suspension of the prevailing rule against such traffic, which was not permitted. Rezanof promised to return and marry his fiancée, but he died on his way across Siberia. Miss Arguello became the *Dona Concepcion* of a romantic tale, and Bret Harte's poem has moved many readers. The young lady's name was *Dona Concepcion Arguella*, and she waited patiently for the return of her lover through many years of anxiety. At last word came that he had died in a hut in Siberia, and *Dona Concepcion*, heart-broken as she had been for years, did not enter into the affairs of life with any degree of spirit, but became a nun and died at Benicia in 1857.

Rezanof's visit was followed, in 1812, by the coming of a number of Russian pioneers whose purpose was trading rather than settling the

country permanently. Under the initiative of a large fur company they founded a trading station about nineteen miles north of Bodega Bay, built a fort that has always been known as Fort Ross, though its Russian name is said to have been another word that sounds like the word Ross, and carried on a pretty thriving trade with the simple aborigines as well as with the Spaniards. The station did fairly well until 1841, when it was abandoned. The Spaniards and Mexicans had always looked upon it with disfavor. All produce that the Russians either raised or traded for was sent to northern Russian stations. The population, always under strict military government, amounted to about 300 in 1840. It consisted of Aleutians, Indians, and Russians.

When the Russians abandoned their fort they sold their holdings to Captain John A. Sutter, an enterprising and successful Swiss pioneer, who played an important part in the later history of the state, and on whose property the famous Marshall discovered gold in 1848, as we shall see later in this work.

But the going away of the Russians from Fort Ross did not mean that Russians and other foreigners were to be seen no more in those times. The Columbia and North American Fur companies pooled their interests, and after that it was common to see trappers and fur traders throughout the northern part of the state. The native population regarded all these foreigners as intruders and looked upon their movements with grave suspicion. From time to time the Mexican congress passed stringent laws against all foreigners. Despite these measures, however, population from the outside gradually increased. Not many years passed before Americans, English, and French had control of the bulk of mercantile pursuits. Soule says: "Runaway seamen and stragglers from Columbia and Missouri swelled the number of white settlers. The indolent Spaniards stupidly looked on, while the prestige of their name, their wealth, and influence were quickly passing into other and stronger hands."

In this connection it may be well to say that the only standard of judgment applied by many historical writers is that of "fruit," or material progress, as measured by modern ideas of civilization. There are those, however, who dispute the statement that the old Spaniards lived a purposeless existence, some holding that they were greater philosophers than their

critics, and that the so-called indolent and stupid masses compared favorably with the stupid and unscrupulous masses of their successors. In this connection it is not amiss to remind the student of these times of the fact that the better class of the Spaniards were cultured people, fond of literature, music, the arts, and the many pleasures of life. In an essay entitled "Some Regrets," the immortal synthetic philosopher, Herbert Spencer, says: "I detest that conception of social progress which presents as its aim, increase of population, growth of wealth, spread of commerce. * * * A prosperity that is exhibited in board of trade tables year by year increasing their totals, is to a large extent not a prosperity but an adversity. * * * But the ideal (material wealth) we cherish is a transitory one—appropriate, perhaps, to a phase of human development during which the passing generations are sacrificed in the process of making easier the lives of future generations."

It is exceedingly doubtful whether the average of the new settlers exceeded the average of the old residents in the higher qualities of honesty, respect for neighbors, and general intelligence, though the new population was moved far more strongly than the old one with the greed for material possessions.

To resume the story of the territory's development, it may be said that the idea of Americanization was in the air at an earlier date than is generally recorded in histories. In 1829 some unpaid soldiers at Monterey undertook, with the aid of a handful of native Californians, to put the country into Californian hands, though still professing allegiance to the central Mexican government. One Solis by name, a convict ranchero, led the revolt. It had no general support, and soon collapsed.

Manuel Victoria became governor in 1830, succeeding Echeandia, but he did not take charge until January, 1831. Victoria proved arbitrary and unpopular, and a successful revolt soon ended his career. Two men were killed in a conflict near Los Angeles, and the fallen governor consented to return to Mexico.

Governor José Figueroa succeeded Victoria, and he was an able and popular executive, though the Hajar and Padres party put forth a colonization scheme that resulted in a quarrel between the governor and Hajar regarding policies and authority. In 1835 the colonization plan collapsed;

it had, however, added about two hundred to the population of the country. Governor Figueroa died in September, 1835.

José Castro's reign followed immediately after Figueroa's death, but the term was brief because the central government in Mexico soon appointed Mariano Chico as Figueroa's successor, ignoring Castro's claims. Chico soon showed that he was unfit and unpopular, so the public denounced him as a tyrant. He was forced to retire in July.

By this time the foreigners and Americans were becoming bitterly opposed to Mexican rule and were beginning to feel that the country was theirs. Like all other Anglo Saxons they became aggressive, and in many cases highly ungrateful for the treatment they had received at the hands of the better original Californians. In their opposition to Mexico they were quietly aided by the holy fathers, for these religious devotees had suffered wrongs at the hands of the Mexicans, who had stripped them of many of their possessions. The fathers longed for the old Spanish days and really welcomed a change from their oppressors' hands to the supervision of the pale strangers. The people at large were ripe for revolt, and the Alvarado revolution of November, 1836, was the result. By a display of force—though without one drop of bloodshed—the insurgents got possession of Monterey and at once banished Gutierrez, the ranking military officer of the country, to Mexico. The territory was then declared a sovereign state. A union with Mexico was really Alvarado's ambition as well as the popular idea, but the task of conciliating the people of Santa Barbara and Los Angeles required considerable diplomacy, likewise a show of real force. The conciliation was effected, however, at Los Angeles, in January, 1837.

After some delays and parleying with Castillero, a Mexican commissioner sent to pacify the country, and after successfully resisting Carlos Carrillo, who had been appointed chief executive by Mexico, Alvarado found himself in almost undisputed command of the country. He worked his plans so successfully that he was soon confirmed by Mexico as the constitutional governor of the country.

Alvarado ruled quite successfully and peacefully. In 1840 he quarreled with the eminent General Vallejo, his former partisan supporter.

During this same year nearly one hundred American citizens, British subjects and others, were carried to Monterey after a forcible seizure. At

Monterey they were confined in prison for a brief period, though some were mysteriously released without a word of explanation. Some were sent to Santa Barbara under a close guard. Finally a few more were released without explanation. Others were sent to San Blás or other Mexican villages, but many died under the severe treatment. The last were released more than fifteen months after their original capture. Some historians have cited this as an extreme instance of Spanish cruelty. It is believed, however, that the Mexican course had a reasonable justification, for the character of some of the men was undoubtedly bad, and their actions were suspicious with reference to their attitude toward the government. Probably one of the purposes of Mexican harshness was to frighten foreigners away and fill the minds of those about to come from the east with disgust and fear. There is some evidence to sustain the charge that a few of the banished men had been plotting against the government. One of the expelled men was Isaac Graham, doubtless a great villain, as were a number of his companions.

Mexico's last serious attempt to govern the new country without much reference to the people's wishes was by the appointment of Governor Micheltorena, a general, in 1842. He was a well-meaning executive, but his Mexican recruits were highly unpopular. The people rebelled against his authority in 1844. By 1845 Micheltorena abandoned the fight and Mexico recognized Pio Pico as the lawful ruler of the country. There was some petty quarreling, with many intrigues, after this, but the Mexican war soon introduced a new factor in the controversy—and with the results of that factor we shall deal hereafter.

CHAPTER IV.

HABITS AND AMUSEMENTS OF THE NATIVE CALIFORNIANS OF EARLY TIMES
—AMERICANS BEFORE THE CONQUEST—CHARACTER OF THE EARLY
TRAPPERS AND PATH-FINDERS—CAPTAIN JOHN A. SUTTER AND HIS
ACHIEVEMENTS—THE COMING OF FREMONT—ETHICS OF THE CON-
QUEST, AND OTHER THOUGHTS.

So short a time ago as the year 1846—short in the life of a state—California was a far away and neglected Mexican province, a country little known to the great world of commerce and adventure. In view of its marvelous resources and its many forms of wealth—gold mines, forests, climate—it is wonderful that it was so long regarded as worthless. At the period under consideration—1846—the formerly prosperous missions were all secularized and moribund, some of them in ruins.

The power of the church had waned and the mission Indians were scattered, except those that had married soldiers, sailors, trappers, and others of the early visitors to the country. Lucia Norman, a clear writer on this phase of life, truly says:

“Life at the missions was wearisome to those who through all their lives had been accustomed to roam untrammelled from one portion of the country to the other; to climb in quest of game the snowy peaks of mountains in summer, and in autumn to descend to the warm sequestered valleys to pluck the ripened fruits for their winter store; and then, again, to stand by the rapids of a mountain stream and spear the fish that came leaping down, or to sit idly by the seashore and draw in their rude nets laden with finny treasures. This excess of freedom must often have been remembered with a sigh by these apparently thoughtless creatures, as they filed into the church at dawn, and listened, without understanding a word, to the monotonous tone of the priest as he said mass, or catechised them like so many children, and then dismissed them to their breakfast of *atole* (a sort of gruel made of corn). After which they toiled in the fields until dinner, at which they were supplied with *pozoli*. After partaking of this meal they attended

mass, and then returned to the gardens or fields until vespers, when they were again served with *atole*, and dismissed early to their little adobe huts, of each one of which the fathers kept the key.

"So the missions were conducted for a long series of years—the fathers gradually becoming more and more selfish, and the Indians slowly decreasing in numbers under this foreign rule. * * *

"The missions, meanwhile, were falling to decay. The priests, perceiving that all of the administrations concurred in desiring their complete removal, grew disheartened and neglected their work, and soon left the country. In 1845 their final ruin came. Part of the missions were sold at public auction, and the others were rented. The proceeds of the latter were divided into three parts. The first paid the salaries of the remaining priests; the second was given to the converted Indians; and the third was set by as a Pious Fund for charitable purposes."

Early in the year 1846 the white population of San Francisco proper was about two hundred, and these were chiefly colonists of an adventurous spirit. They were from Spain and Mexico. By 1847 there were about two thousand people in San Francisco and vicinity, including the settlements around the bay. The city proper had but seven hundred inhabitants. Many of the people were a peculiar mixture of Spanish and Indian, or Mexican and Indian. Spanish customs and Spanish words were quite common.

It will be well to understand the peculiarities of the people and the condition of the country before narrating the events that soon made California the most famous land of the age.

The natives were a careless and free people, fond of sports, not ambitious for worldly goods, and given to indolence. They lived a life of idyllic simplicity, somewhat after the fashion of many southern and island people. They delighted in gay dress, as do negroes and many native races. Their hospitality to strangers was remarkable, and when tradesmen were afterward established among them—men from Boston and the east—it was discovered that the Californians of that early time were honest, though slow in settling their accounts. It will seem surprising to many that hides were still the currency of the country.

It was an event of the age when ships arrived from eastern American ports with "Yankee notions." The people welcomed the traders and their

merchandise, much of which was of a character wholly new to the early settlers of the Far West.

Early visitors say they were impressed that the natives were a proud and boasting people. Their occasional insurrections years before were full of swagger and declamation, but quite free from bloodshed and the horrors of war.

The domestic lives of the masses were examples for their visitors. Careful investigation compels the rejecting of the opinion set forth by Richard Dana and others to the effect that the women were of loose morals. The men were inclined to be reckless about gambling,* given to peccadillos, horse-racing, and like sports—but the women were quite true to the teachings of the holy fathers. Yet the male folks were neither cruel nor ruffianly. The frontiersmen of the middle west, the “bad man from Bitter Creek” type were almost unknown to early California. They appeared after the discovery of gold, and they were dealt with under a system of so-called popular justice with which this work will deal later. Fandangoes and bull-fights, bear-baiting and lariatting were the chief sins and the principal amusements of the populace.

In one phase of their character they were very much like the Hawaiians and Samoans. They spread feasts before visitors, never hesitating to give the new arrival the very best they could secure. The killing of bullocks before the guest, that he might see the character of his meal, was common. Jerked beef was a favorite dish, and in many parts of the country the humidity was so slight that such meat soon “cured” itself in the sunlight, or hanging from the limb of a tree. Beans in various forms were an almost universal diet—and the Spanish dishes—heavy with cayenne and other peppers—were popular then, as they are throughout California to-day.

Church-going on Sundays was the prevailing habit, but after the simple services the people sought amusement. Guitar playing, singing, dancing the fandango, and like amusements were very much enjoyed. Notice should be made of the famous riders of the time—and the world has never surpassed those primitive people in horsemanship.

*Note.—Monte was the favorite game of the people, enjoyed alike by men and women. They accepted their good fortune without any lively demonstrations of joy, and their losses did not disturb their composure.—Tuthill.



Photo by Taber

NEW CLIFF HOUSE
FROM SUTRO HEIGHTS, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

Tuthill—the most accurate and interesting of all the early historical writers—says that it was a poor man that owned less than a dozen horses, but he that owned one saddle was rich. But such a saddle! It was elaborately carved and artistically made in every detail. In many a tile house of one-story adobe there hung the proud owner's saddle. The house-wife cooked tortillas (meal cakes) before an open fire, the smell of onions and red pepper scented the air, and the vaquero polished his saddle and handled it as carefully as a miser hoards his wealth.

A great event in those days was the rodeo, or annual rounding up and branding of cattle. For this purpose the animals were driven or herded together in bunches, and branded. Each owner's brand was deposited with the alcalde, whose judicial and advisory powers were almost absolute within his field of jurisdiction.

Though the native loved his country and gave it up with deep regret he was really nor progressive nor calculated to stand and fight his battles in the new time that was fast dawning. He was not mechanical, not even a good sportsman, because never a good shot, and never much of an agriculturist. His herds and his horses were his wealth and his delight, and for more than two decades—between 1827 and 1847—it is estimated that Indian thieves stole more than ten thousand horses from the Californians. Bands of Indian horse-thieves were the pest of the country. They ate the flesh of the stolen animals.

AMERICANS BEFORE THE CONQUEST.

Few people remember one incident in the history of California before the conquest, though it is mentioned briefly in nearly every volume that treats of the subject. Reference is here made to the flurry caused by Commodore Thomas Ap Catesby Jones, who heard while at Callao an unfounded report that the United States and Mexico had gone to war over the Texas controversy; so he decided to seize the ports of California before he got orders from the government. He landed at Monterey with his two ships—the *United States* and the *Cyane*—on October 19, 1842. Meeting no resistance from the surprised populace he at once hoisted the United States flag over the town, and declared California a part of the United States. He next day received news which convinced him that he had acted precipi-

tately. He took down the flag, declared the whole proceeding a mistake, and apologized handsomely to the frightened officials. The mass of the people were disappointed at his speedy withdrawal, as they were ready to welcome any government that would better their condition, by permitting them to develop the resources of their country.

The first American ship to arrive in Monterey harbor, however, was the *Otter*, in command of Captain Ebenezer Dorr. She flew the American flag, and Captain Dorr made a favorable impression on the people, for he was a fine type of the old American commander.

In 1822 the *Sachem* arrived at Monterey from Boston. It carried away a considerable quantity of tallow and hides, and thereafter it and other vessels built up a thriving trade with the coast. The rulers soon grew shrewd enough to impose pretty stiff customs duties on the traders—and it is suspected that these duties never found their way to the home government in Mexico. The American traders prospered so much that three or four vessels took out licenses to do a coasting trade between San Francisco and San Diego. It was customary to display attractive wares in show cases on shipboard, and these lured the natives to part with their hides and tallow for the boots, shoes, calicoes, and like merchandise carried by the traders. The principal imports from Mexico at that time were food stuffs such as rice. It was easy to capture the native trade with the famous line of American wares that has led many simple-minded races to part with their wealth.

So far as can be learned, the Boston traders and the earliest of the American trappers—even from as far back as 1828, when Jedediah Smith arrived in California half famished from his overland journey—were men of brains, energy, and more than average character. This exemplifies the old rule that weaklings seldom leave home.

Many of the settlers that arrived between the years 1826 and 1846 became leaders, some of them prominent in the professions, as well as in commerce.

Franklin Tuthill says that many of the two thousand Americans living in upper California early in 1846 were retired trappers, though they soon embraced other pursuits in which they succeeded. They had come from over the mountains into the inviting climate west of the Sierras, had tarried from vessels that stopped at the various harbors, or had drifted from the

Columbia river region. Trappers retiring from their hardy pursuits had taken up their residence in valleys that suited their fancy, far away from points of contact with the Mexican settlers, and in portions of the country that the missionaries had neglected. Though the friars universally opposed the settling of strangers in California for more than a hundred years, adventurers of a bold disposition now and then broke in upon the isolation of the soldiers, fathers, mission Indians, and others of the remote population.

One cannot study the remarkable fertility of resources and the rare powers of endurance of many of the pioneers of the early part of the nineteenth century—from 1826 to 1846 in particular—without feeling that reverence that all races have paid to heroes. The annals of those early times abound in revelations of virtue, courage, skill, and remarkable vitality. Emerson found inspiration and delight in the story of George Nidevir's contact with a grizzly, and many a hero of battlefields has contended with less than confronted the plainmen of the virgin west in the early forties. There is a fascination in the stories of arduous life that come from that far-away era of western history. Stories of those frontier times charm and hold one as did the legends and Arabian tales of our youth.

It has been the observation of the later generations that the bold men that first ventured from the older communities of the east to the regions beyond the Sierras became rugged and generous. Their experiences made them broad-minded and resourceful, good-natured and liberal if there were any such tendencies in their character. The fathers of the early west were noticeable for their frankness and generosity. Though their manners often were unconventional, their good motives were seldom questioned. Their open hospitality was known to all. The rugged path-finders and mountain-climbers abolished greed, stinginess, and petty quibbling. For many years their smallest measure of value was five times the sum paid for a loaf of bread or a glass of beer in the east. The plentifulness of landscape, the wastes of mountains and plains, and the grandeur of snowy peaks made the early settlers liberal with their friends, bold in danger, and fearless in the presence of mortal foes.

Unfortunately for the native Californians, unfortunately, also, for the good name of our country, all men were not of the generous type here por-

trayed. There were vagabonds and quarrelsome men among the early settlers, and at times they caused much trouble and delayed the coming of good-feeling between the natives and the native population, after the conquest. To this day many of the descendants of the original Californians abhor the memory of General John C. Fremont and his men. In this condemnation of his conduct they are joined by many of the pioneers, as well as by some careful historians, notably by Professor Josiah Royce, professor of philosophy at Harvard, who wrote a short history of the state for the American Commonwealth series. These circumstances bring us to the consideration of the conquest proper and of the events that immediately preceded it.

FREMONT AND THE CONQUEST CONSIDERED.

For the storm center that culminated in the conquest of California we must glance toward the fertile Sacramento Valley, where a sturdy American settlement, starting in 1839, had become quite strong by 1846. Owing to the aggressive character of some of the settlers, as well as to the presence of increasing numbers of foreigners, the Californians naturally became suspicious of the colony. This suspicion was confirmed by the knowledge that some of the people of the colony had really plotted for the overthrow of the rather weak government. It is certain that many of the settlers fretted under the tyrannical and shifting rule of Mexico. As many had been awarded rich grants of land by the government, however, they felt bound to support it. Captain John A. Sutter was one of the most remarkable characters of this era. He was a Swiss, having been born in 1803. He was educated at a military academy at Bern, Switzerland. In 1834 he settled at St. Louis, Missouri, but soon abandoned that place for the west. In 1838 he went to Fort Vancouver, then to Honolulu, then to Sitka, and finally to San Francisco, which he reached in 1839. In 1841 he obtained a large tract of land in the Sacramento Valley. This tract he named New Helvetia, and cultivated it in wheat, raised cattle and employed hundreds of Indians and domestic laborers.

In 1844 he joined Governor Micheltorena with more than one hundred men, and aided in opposing a rebellion led by José Castro, for many years a leader of the disaffected. Castro finally triumphed, however, and he was in power when Fremont and his men appeared on the scene. It

should be said that Sutter was not on good terms with the Mexican authorities after the success of Castro, because he had taken part with the losing forces.

In January, 1844, Sutter was visited by Lieutenant Fremont and a party of army engineers. The party was well-nigh exhausted on its arrival at Sutter's Fort, and the hospitality of Sutter was greatly appreciated and commented on eloquently in Fremont's report, a well written account of the land, the people, and the hardships of path-finding. As a truth, however, the country was already well traversed by the trappers, though Fremont's report first made it known to the outside world.

Fremont's best service to the people of the new territory was beyond question the writing of a report that awakened world interest in California; his worst service—from the native point of view—was the starting in motion a policy that led to the overthrow of the government, though the Mexican war would inevitably have led to the same result.

The events that took place after Fremont's arrival are complicated and in many aspects unfortunate, the mysteries surrounding the situation are still quite inexplicable, and the entire truth is obscure to this day. The outlines of the story should be given in such a way, however, as to leave the reader free to decide the ethical points intelligently.

In spite of the bitter opposition of men like Abraham Lincoln, the United States made active preparations for the war with Mexico, this as early as 1845. Even as late as 1848 (when he was a congressman from Illinois) Lincoln denounced the policy that had waged this war, and in no unsparing voice he called it unconstitutional and sought to explain that the unlawful acts of President Polk in declaring the war were not to be charged to the country at large.

Alas, these prophetic words of Lincoln's have been forgotten in many phases of history since they were uttered. It is extremely doubtful whether the career of the mistaken but gallant Fremont can stand analysis in the light of the Lincoln definition of right. The episodes connected with Fremont's occupation of the territory that is now California have been discussed often, but it is doubtful whether a more careful analysis than that of Professor Josiah Royce, of Harvard, has ever been made. Though the Professor is loth to discuss California in these days, his time being taken

up with matters philosophical, his brochure on Fremont stands as a long-drawn but careful analysis of the question. No writer can afford to overlook his painstaking interviews with Fremont and his cautious conclusions. Reduced to brief form his views would be acceptable to most all fair critics, unless perhaps to such men as Professor W. C. Jones, of Berkeley, who in his declining years has become a bitter expounder of Fremont and a defender of everything that Fremont did.

In the formative times under consideration Buchanan was secretary of state, Marcy of war, and Bancroft of the navy. Whatever plans occupied the attention of the administration were doubtless kept a deep secret, and years have hardly disturbed the secrecy of those old plans. That the idea of acquiring California was uppermost in the minds of the country's political leaders there is little or no doubt, but the outlines of the method have never been made public.

Somewhere within the nebulous designs of the administration there was the covetous idea that the California pear was about ripe to be shaken into the laps of the expectant country, somewhat in the manner that Hawaii was plucked and coveted by the aid of our minister in 1893. Details were not fully outlined, but Washington believed that California would be one of the prizes of the Mexican war—and it was not regarded as a capital prize, either.

THE BEAR FLAG EPISODE INTERVENES.

Pending definite movements by any of the troops or authorized agents of the United States a peculiar and rather unique revolution ensued in California, an event that reminds one somewhat of comic opera—and this was the famous Bear Flag Revolution, of which many strange accounts have been written.

The Bear Flag men believed they were the victims of great injustice at the hands of the government, and they fancied themselves a band of Spartans. Doctor Semple, afterward editor of the *Californian*, wrote much in justification of the revolution, but it is not clear that there was a perfect right to do what was done by the bear flag patriots.

When Pio Pico was governor—during the time now under consideration—his commander-in-chief of the military forces was José Castro, whose judgment was rather hot and impulsive. About June 1, 1846, he issued an

order to Lieutenant Francisco de Arce to remove a number of government horses from the Mission San Rafael to his headquarters at Santa Clara. Davis thus describes what then occurred :

"The officer, with a guard of fourteen men, proceeded to execute the order, and was compelled to cross the Sacramento river at New Helvetia, now Sacramento, the nearest point at which the horses could swim the stream. On his way he was seen by an Indian, who reported to the American settlers that two or three hundred armed men were advancing up the valley. At this time Captain Fremont, with his exploring party, was encamped at the Buttes, near the confluence of the Feather and Sacramento rivers, about sixty miles above Sutter's Fort. It was inferred by the settlers that the Californian force was marching north to attack Fremont. The alarm was immediately spread throughout the valley, and most of the settlers joined Fremont at his camp. There they met William Knight, who stated that he had seen the party of Californians in charge of the horses, and that de Arce had told him that Castro had sent for the horses for the purpose of mounting a battalion of two hundred men to march against the Americans settled in the Sacramento Valley and to expel them from the country; that then he proposed to fortify the Bear River pass in the mountains and prevent the further ingress of immigrants from the United States. After consultation it was resolved that a force should pursue the Californians and capture the horses, so as to weaken Castro and for the time frustrate his designs. Twelve men volunteered for the expedition, and Ezekial Merritt, the eldest of the party, was chosen captain. At daylight on the 10th of June, 1846, they surprised the Californians, who surrendered without resistance, and the horses were taken. De Arce and his men were permitted to go on without further molestation. The revolutionary movement on the part of the Americans was then fairly commenced. The party being increased to thirty-three, still under the command of Merritt, marched to Sonoma, and on the morning of the 14th of June captured and took possession of that town and military post. They made prisoners of General M. G. Vallejo, his brother Salvador, and Victor Prudon, and had them conveyed to Sutter's Fort at Sacramento for safe-keeping. As nearly as can be ascertained, the names of the members of the Bear Flag party are :

"From Sacramento Valley—Ezekial Merritt, Robert Semple, Henry L.

Ford, Samuel Gibson, Granville P. Swift, William Dickey, Henry Booker, John Potter, William B. Ide, William Fallon, William M. Scott, Henry Beason, William Anderson, James A. Jones, W. Barti, or 'Old Red,' and Samuel Neal.

"From Napa Valley—Benjamin Dewell, Harvey Porterfield, John Grigsby, Frank Grigsby, William B. Elliott, Ab Elliott, William Knight, David Hudson, Franklin Bedwell, Joseph Wood, William Hargrave, Andrew Kelsey, Horace Sanders, John H. Kelly, John Gibbs, Thomas Cowie, and George Fowler.

"A garrison of about eighteen men, under the command of William B. Ide, was left at Sonoma, and in a few days it was increased to about forty. On the 18th of June, Ide, with the consent of the garrison, issued a proclamation setting forth the objects for which the party had gathered and the principles that would be adhered to in the event of success. About the same time the Bear Flag was hoisted by the revolutionists.

"Robert Semple, one of the members of the party, became editor of the first newspaper published in California. The *Californian*, the initial number of which was issued at Monterey on August 15, 1846. In the second issue of his paper, on the 22nd, he commenced the publication of a series of articles on the history of the revolution, and in the issue of February 13, 1847, the following, in part, appeared: 'On the 14th of June, 1846, a party of Americans, without a leader, gathered and took possession of the fortified town of Sonoma, on the north side of the bay of San Francisco, and made prisoners of three Mexican officers—a general, a lieutenant-colonel, and captain. On the same day there was a partial organization under the name of the Republic of California, and agreed to hoist a flag made of a piece of white cotton cloth with one red stripe on the bottom, and on the white a grizzly bear, with a single star in front of him. It was painted, or rather, stained, with lampblack and poke berries. Along the top were the words, Republic of California.'"

The author of the present work has not seen so comprehensive an account in so compact a space elsewhere as in the foregoing. It covers the field fully relative to the Bear Flag episode, but it may be well to give the following from the great Tuthill, master writer on Californian subjects: "Fremont himself, accompanied by Kit Carson, Lieutenant Gillespie, and

half a score of others, crossed in a launch to the old fort near the presidio, spiked its ten guns, and returned to Sonoma. There on the 5th of July, 1846, he called the whole force together, and recommended an immediate declaration of independence. All present united to make such a declaration, and with the same unanimity entrusted to Fremont the direction of affairs. Thus the bear party was absorbed into the battalion, whose roll-call showed one hundred and sixty mounted riflemen."

THE CONQUEST PROPER.

For many years it has been held by some writers that the Bear Flag Revolution was a logical forerunner of the conquest proper, in the sense that Fremont's secret orders were legitimate antecedents of all that followed, a part of one plan, in fact. It would be a gross blunder to assume that Commodore Sloat, who raised the American flag over Monterey on July 7, was acting in concert with Fremont, or that he really knew what Fremont's actions meant. Lucia Norman properly says:

"Colonel Fremont and Commodore Sloat, being ignorant of the actual existence of war between Mexico and the United States, and having acted without direct instructions from Washington, were each inclined, should any blame be attached to them, to throw the responsibility upon the other. Colonel Fremont claimed to have acted in self-defense; Commodore Sloat, from false ideas of Fremont's position, and also to guard the Californians from the English, who had placed a squadron upon the coast to seize any opportunity that might offer of adding the country to the possessions of the crown."

There has undoubtedly been much falsehood concerning the purposes of Admiral Seymour, referred to by Miss Norman. The presence of the British admiral in Pacific waters, with the Collingwood, has been misconstrued, if we may believe the correctness of recent developments. The admiral was not on the coast with aggressive intentions, nor was he dispatched to look for an opportunity to seize anything. And there is strong evidence that Sloat and Fremont were working at cross purposes, neither knowing anything of the other's instructions and plans.

The following conclusions seem to be based on sufficient evidence: Fremont's primary conduct was unofficial, and until later developments in

the course of the Mexican quarrel the California revolution had no color of sanction from the central government. From the outset the navy was without definite or even vague instructions to co-operate with Fremont. It has long been held that Fremont received secret instructions from the government authorizing him to do all that was done toward reducing the natives to subjugation. The story runs to the effect that on the shores of the greater Klamath Lake, in Oregon, Fremont was handed dispatches by Lieutenant Gillespie, who had crossed the continent to convey a message that would authorize the aggressiveness that followed. It is now known that the lieutenant did bring messages and that, acting under instructions, he had committed them to memory—but it is also known—thanks to the indefatigable energy of Royce!—that the messages did not warrant what occurred. Gillespie merely made Fremont acquainted with the contents of a message to United States Consul Larkin, and there was never a message to Fremont that authorized him to become a conqueror.

Royce and others conclude that the policy of the United States throughout the conquest was tricky, infinitely petty and far beneath the dignity of a great nation. Royce submitted all the evidence to Fremont himself in his latter years, and after a thorough examination and refreshing of his memory the general was not able to extricate himself from the unpleasant position of having been a false hero this far—his acts were accidental and unauthorized, and he and his men did the natives a grave injustice.

To recur to the revolution proper it may be stated briefly that, after raising the American flag and issuing a proclamation on July 7, Commodore Sloat almost immediately resigned his command at Monterey to Commodore Robert F. Stockton, who had gone to Monterey on the frigate Congress. Robert Ritchie thus summarizes for this work the main events of the conquest from that time forward:

“To Stockton Fremont reported with his riflemen and ex-Independents and by Stockton was created major of the band, which was known as the California Battalion. Stockton abandoned the project entertained by Sloat of making terms with Pico and Castro and determined to compel their surrender by force of arms. He therefore dispatched Fremont by sea to San Diego, following himself with the Congress, which put into San Pedro harbor.

"Stockton treated contemptuously a message from Castro, praying for terms, and with his force of marines and six small guns pushed on to conflict with the Californians. But Castro and Pico fled without awaiting an attack, and Stockton, after having joined forces with Fremont, entered Los Angeles on August 13 and ran up the flag. All opposition to American rule seemingly at an end, Stockton now created Fremont provisional governor of California. Lieutenant Gillespie was left in command of Los Angeles with a garrison of only forty men, a nominal garrison was stationed at Santa Barbara and Stockton and Fremont took their departure for the north.

"Scarcely had the tiny army of occupation been withdrawn when Lieutenant J. M. Flores of the native Californian forces broke his parole, organized a considerable body of malcontents and on September 23 attacked Los Angeles and forced the capitulation of Gillespie. Santa Barbara was likewise quickly recaptured and the whole south was aflame with rebellion.

"A messenger, spurring his jaded steeds all the way from Los Angeles to San Francisco without a day's rest, brought the news of the uprising to Commodore Stockton. Opposed to the pitiful handful of men left to garrison the southern cities were from 1200 to 1400 armed and mounted Californians, who were now complete masters of the country which had seemed to be so easily subdued. Stockton and Fremont were a thousand miles away. With their number of less than a thousand men and with no means of obtaining reinforcements from the east the new Territory of California seemed lost to the Union.

"Lost it would have been had not Stockton and Fremont acted with great promptness and daring. Stockton immediately dispatched Captain Mervine with the frigate Savannah to stem the tide until he could appear on the scene with fresh troops. Fremont was sent to Santa Barbara with 160 hastily enlisted troops, while Stockton himself set out for San Pedro. Fremont failed to reach Santa Barbara when expected, but put in to Monterey for more men. After a trying march over the Santa Inez Mountains in the midst of winter, Fremont, with 50 men, again took possession of Santa Barbara and pursued his march south.

"Stockton, meanwhile, had proceeded to San Diego, built a temporary fort and was anxiously awaiting relief from Fremont. Help from an unex-

pected quarter came to him in the person of General Stephen W. Kearney, who, having completed the subjugation of New Mexico, had pushed on to California with a small force to assist in its conquest. Learning of the state of affairs, Kearney had sent word to Stockton in San Diego, that he wished to effect a junction with him. Meeting Gillespie and a small force which Stockton had sent out to him, Kearney engaged the Californians at San Pasqual, near San Diego, with disastrous results and had to be rescued from his perilous position by a second relief force from Stockton.

"With their combined forces of about 500 men, Stockton and Kearney set out for Los Angeles. But near San Gabriel on January 8, 1847, they engaged in the final and most serious battle of the war in California. The enemy with 600 mounted men and four field pieces attacked the American force with all the despairing energy of a dying cause. Again and again the beautifully mounted and utterly fearless vaqueros charged the American squares, only to be mowed down by the steady, galling fire of the trained marksmen. At last the Californians broke and fled. In their rapid retreat northward they met the tardy Fremont, coming down from Monterey with reinforcements, and to him surrendered on January 14. With the signing of the articles of capitulation at the Rancho de Cahuenga there was closed the only real war which has ever reddened California soil.

"The anomaly of two governors sitting in authority lasted until Colonel Richard B. Mason arrived to supplant Kearney as head of affairs. The two rival governors went east. Fremont was court martialed for mutiny and disobedience and recommended for dismissal from the service. President Polk sanctioned the sentence, but ordered the penalty of dismissal to be remitted. Fremont, with his native high spirits, refused the indulgence of the president and resigned his position as lieutenant colonel in the army."

The events of the conquest have been set forth in succinct order in a paper by Honorable Winfield Davis, heretofore quoted. He thus summarizes the genesis of government in California for the period immediately following the conquest:

Commodore John D. Sloat hoisted the American flag at Monterey July 7, 1846, and by proclamation took formal possession of California in the name of the United States government. Died on Staten Island, New York, November 28, 1867.

Commodore Robert F. Stockton, by proclamation dated at Los Angeles, August 17, 1846. Died at Princeton, New Jersey, October 7, 1866.

Captain John C. Fremont, appointed by Commodore Stockton, January 16, 1847. Died at New York City, July 13, 1890.

General Stephen W. Kearney, by proclamation dated at Monterey, March 1, 1847. Died at St. Louis, Missouri, October 31, 1848.

Colonel Richard B. Mason, by proclamation dated at Monterey, May 31, 1847. Died at St. Louis, Missouri, July 25, 1850.

General Bennet Riley became military governor April 13, 1849, and served until the organization of the state government in December, 1849. Died at Buffalo, New York, June 9, 1853.

News of peace between the United States and Mexico reached California August 7, 1848. A considerable population had been attracted to the country by the discovery of gold at Coloma in January of that year, and the laws of Mexico were found unsuited to the new conditions. The subject of forming a civil provisional territorial government had been agitated from the first of the year, but it did not assume an organized form until in December. On the 11th of that month a large meeting was held at San José, at which were adopted resolutions in favor of holding a convention to form a provisional territorial government to be put into immediate operation, and to remain in force until Congress should supersede it by a regular territorial organization. The action of the meeting met with the approval of the people of the northern and middle portions of the country. On December 21st and 22d, two public meetings were held at San Francisco, and resolutions were passed concurring in the plan of action suggested by the people of San José. Similar resolutions were adopted at meetings held at Sacramento on January 6th and 8th, 1849, at Monterey on the 31st, and at Sonoma on February 5th. These five districts elected delegates to the proposed convention—the district of Sacramento 5, Sonoma 10, San Francisco 5, San José 3, and Monterey 5. But the five other districts—San Joaquin, San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, and San Diego—failed to concur in the movement. The San José meeting recommended that the convention should assemble at that place on the second Monday of January, 1849. The San Francisco meeting, believing that date too early to allow communication with the remote districts, recommended that it should meet on March 5th, and that was concurred in

by the districts of Sonoma and Sacramento, and tacitly by San José. The district of Monterey constituted its elected delegates a committee to confer with those from the other districts to obtain a still further extension of the time of holding the convention. The Corresponding Committee, appointed in San Francisco, endeavored to spread intelligence of the action of the various meetings, but the inclemency of the weather and the impassable condition of the roads and streams had, up to January 24th, prevented all communication with the five districts that were unrepresented. On the last named date the committee issued a recommendation "that the time for the proposed assembling of the Provisional Government Convention be changed to May 1, 1849." Twelve of the delegates that had been elected to the proposed convention met at San Francisco early in March, 1849, and issued an address to the people, in which it was recommended that a new election be held for delegates to meet in convention at Monterey on the first Monday in August, and that the delegates "should be vested with full power to frame a state constitution to be submitted to the people of California." To provide for their immediate wants the citizens of Sonoma, San Francisco, and Sacramento districts elected, early in 1849, district legislative assemblies. In June the San Francisco assembly issued an address recommending the election of at least twelve delegates from that district to attend a convention at San José on the third Monday in August for the purpose of organizing a government for the whole territory of California, such conditional or temporary State government to be put into operation at the earliest practicable moment after its ratification by the people, and to become a permanent State government when admitted into the Union. Simultaneously with this action of the assembly, though without any knowledge of it, General Riley issued at Monterey a proclamation for the election of delegates to a constitutional convention.

Professor Royce holds that with July 7, the conquest was largely begun; that Sloat hesitated at Monterey when he heard of the confusion produced by Fremont and the Bear Flag movement in the north, for the gallant old admiral had expected to find a peaceful territory, whose people were eager to become American citizens. Royce says: "Sloat seems to have been unwilling to commit his government to the direct support of what naturally appeared to be an irregular insurrection." Neither Sloat nor Consul Larkin

understood Fremont's instructions, and the mystery of his bold conduct perplexed them, as they had received no orders to do anything in violence. After Sloat had raised the flag at Monterey he tried to ascertain from Fremont the exact nature of the authority under which the latter had acted, and the commodore was disappointed when Captain Fremont refused to confide in the naval authorities or to explain why he acted as he did. Sloat thought there should have been definite orders to warrant what Fremont did in the Bear Flag revolt. History shows that there were no such instructions.

Note.—Some readers will desire a few more facts concerning the alleged unauthorized actions of Fremont, as charged by Professor Royce and others. Careful students are referred to Royce's excellent history of the state, which covers the period from 1846 to 1856, but an outline of his views may be abridged here:

Royce holds that the evidence is definite that Fremont disobeyed his orders and acted hastily and arbitrarily, also that Sloat desired a peaceful revolution and even promised Pico that he would try to quiet the troubles in the north; so, under the circumstances, Fremont was to the commodore a disturbing force that it was difficult, even impossible, to control. Our author says: "Thus here, as through all the subsequent months, Captain Fremont's conduct in the north remained effective as a serious hindrance in the way of the true conquest of California. It delayed the raising of the flag at Monterey a full week after Sloat's arrival, by making him uncertain how to apply his instructions to the anomalous conditions; and when Sloat had begun to act" the conduct of Fremont and his men in the Bear Flag episode was a great obstacle in the path of peaceful settlement. Sloat and Consul Larkin realized that much had been lost by the ill-advised Sonoma episode. Says Royce: "For Larkin, the man who, of all Americans concerned with California during this crisis, best did his duty; the one official whose credit, both private and public, is unstained by the whole affair; and who personally, if dessert be considered, and not mere popularity, is every way by far the foremost among the men who won for us California,—Larkin had not been idle, not before Gillespie came, and much less afterward. He had obeyed all orders. * * * As an intriguer, he was distinctly successful, and no drop of blood need have been shed in the conquest

of California, no flavor of the bitterness of mutual hate need have entered, at least for that moment, into the lives of the two peoples who were now jointly to occupy the land, had Larkin been left to complete his task. And although Sloat's coming would have found the work still incomplete, it would, without Captain Fremont's mischievous doings, have been well enough advanced to insure with almost perfect certainty the peaceful change of flags."

It is then shown that two months before the Bear Flag absurdities Larkin had so far developed his plans as to have the direct assurance of Castro that he would aid the Americans in a plan to declare the country independent of Mexico "in 1847 to 1848." This information is in Larkin's letters to Buchanan, and may be found in the archives of the Department of State.

It is therefore concluded that Fremont had no just cause for his quarrel with Castro; that he could have had no trustworthy information of dangers that threatened the settlers from Castro or the native Californians, for there were no dangers; that Fremont had no secret message from Lieutenant Gillespie authorizing his acts of violence—and that his operations were purely aggressive, "and there will never again be a chance of making it appear otherwise."

Royce, through the courtesy of Hubert Howe Bancroft, had access to the original of the Gillespie dispatch, and, after calmly surveying every phase of the question and reading the proof-sheets of his forthcoming history to General Fremont, the Professor says: "Here, then, to sum it all up, is our country's honor involved in a violation of the laws of nations, under circumstances of peculiar atrocity: a war brought among a peaceful, and, in part, cordially friendly people; anarchy and irregular hostilities threatened and begun without any provocation, and with consequences that were bad enough, as it happened, and that would have been far worse had not regular warfare just then, by a happy accident, announced its robust and soon irresistible presence. The irregular deeds are the immediate work of a gallant, energetic, and able young officer, who thenceforth gets general credit as a faithful secret agent of his government, and heroic defender of his countrymen, as well as savior to us of the territory of California. His reputation gained in this affair nearly makes him president in 1856. The warfare in

question is also thenceforth publicly justified by unfounded reports of Californian hostility. All this is authorized, as the story goes, by a government that thus orders sixty men to distress a vast and ill-organized land, without providing any support whereby the work of their rifles can be promptly utilized to found any new and stable government in place of the one that they are commanded cruelly to harass, without warning to assault, and thus unlawfully to overthrow."

Royce concludes that Fremont's explanation, made to Royce himself, "cuts off all hope that he has yet some entirely new and official revelation to make that would plainly put the responsibility for his action elsewhere than on his own shoulders or than on his father-in-law's." In spite of all, however, Fremont is considered by Royce as a mistaken hero, because his fame came by either a wilful disobedience of orders, or a stupid misunderstanding of his duties under the circumstances.

CHAPTER V.

THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

WONDERFUL RESULTS OF JAMES MARSHALL'S ACCIDENTAL DISCOVERY AT SUTTER'S MILL ON JANUARY 24, 1848—HOW TOWNS AND FARMS OF CALIFORNIA WERE DEPOPULATED—GREAT INFLUX OF PIONEERS FROM ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD—THE TRANSFORMATION OF A WILDERNESS INTO AN EMPIRE WAS THE ROMANCE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

So long as men shall covet wealth under an industrial system that makes money the key to power, the history of the accidental discovery of gold in far-away California will appeal to mankind with the weird and luring freshness of romance; and the story of the finding of the first tiny particles by the discoverer of 1848, the history of the ingots first smelted, and of the "dust" first used—the fact that men actually feared that the precious metal would become as common as iron—all this must ever remain the great romance of the nineteenth century. It was the romance that made an empire of a wilderness, turned the heads of sturdy men of all nations, and worked wonders with humble families, lifting the lowly to lordly power, and placing the cap of Furtunatus on the heads of many lucky pioneers.

The marvel of this entrancing and never tiresome story lies partly in the fact that so many generations had passed before anybody learned that what must often have been seen and handled was in fact the gold of which all nations have dreamt since the dawn of civilization; that it remained for a humble millwright to discover, quite by accident, in the glittering gravel of a tailrace, that which had lain hidden through the ages of Spanish exploration, and which was destined from that moment to revolutionize the history of men and countries.

And more marvelous yet does it all seem when it is remembered that all Spanish annals contained accounts of fabulous mines, supposed to abound in the west. Had any one looked for it seriously almost any day from the times of Cabrillo and Drake to the days of Sutter and Marshall gold must



Photo by Taber

OLD PLACER MINES, AMERICAN RIVER, FOLSOM, CAL.

have been discovered somewhere in the hills where it lay hid and expectant for the eye of man to behold it.

For many years it was supposed that gold was discovered by James W. Marshall on January 19, 1848, and the date is so named in so reliable a history as that of Tuthill, published in 1865. The fact has since been established, however, that the date was January 24, 1848. The settling of the date belongs to the Pioneer Society of California, and the proper date is celebrated each year by the society and others interested in commemorating historical events of importance. The main outlines of the discovery may be summarized briefly:

James W. Marshall, who discovered the first gold, was a native of New Jersey, a good millwright, and an industrious and honest man. He was generous, but his companions regarded him as a man of rather visionary notions, without much balance or business acumen. His career showed that he failed to profit by his discovery.

Marshall was selected by Captain Sutter to find a site for a sawmill, and to superintend the work of building it. The location of the mill was in the small valley of Coloma, forty-five miles from Sutter's Fort, from which it was reached without trouble by wagon.

Early in January, 1848, this sawmill was almost completed. In the language of Marshall, "the water had been turned into the race to carry away some of the loose dirt and gravel, and then had been turned off again." On the afternoon of Monday, January 24, Marshall was walking in the tail-race, when on the rotten granite bed-rock he saw some yellow particles and picked up several of them, the largest about the size of grains of wheat. He told men at the mill, according to Hittell's version, that he had found a gold mine, but his story was ridiculed. He hammered his new found metal, and it was malleable. He compared it with a gold coin, and was convinced that he had really discovered gold. Sutter tested the substance with acids, after which the world soon knew the facts—the world of the west in a few months, the wide world within a year.

The *Pioneer*, a newspaper published in San José more than a generation ago, has a different version of the original discovery, and it is said to have basis in truth. According to that version Marshall tried hard to keep the discovery a secret, except from his employer. The account states that Sut-

ter and Marshall at once agreed to keep their secret, but they made the mistake of searching for more gold, this within view of many other workingmen. As the enthusiastic prospectors searched carefully together and gloated over new evidences of their treasure, finding many rich deposits, their eager gestures and looks betrayed their secret to a close-observing Mormon shoveler. He followed them cautiously, and soon guessed, then knew the truth. Having less reason than the original discoverer to keep his own counsel he at once told his fellows, and in a day or two the neighborhood knew what had happened. Soon the immediate vicinity was transformed into an eager band of gold hunters.

A number of Mormon immigrants were nearing California by the Southern Pass through the Rocky Mountains, and they hastened to the spot of Marshall's discovery. Within a week the immediate neighborhood swarmed with diggers, and the excitement was intense. Within ten days more than a thousand people were busy with spades, shovels, picks, wooden bowls, and all manner of utensils that helped in the work of making the earth yield her secrets. The news spread fast all over California, and the excitement grew as the news got farther from home. Families were deserted by their male members. Masters and servants abandoned workshop and field, husbands and lovers went forth to dig ingots while wives and sweethearts dreamt of nuggets and castles. Sutter's Mill was the watchword, gold the ambition of all.

Yerba Buena and San José were then the chief towns of the territory, and they were abandoned by all save a few. The ships in San Francisco Bay were deserted by their crews, newspapers were suspended, and no enterprise of any importance was undertaken during the first flush of excitement following the news of the discovery. Honorable S. O. Houghton passed through San José in the fall of 1848, and he describes the town as desolate. Grain and other crops lay unharvested save as cattle and horses ate it in the fields, business was abandoned, and there were none to do the work of life except women, children, and a few old men and cripples.

The first printed account of the remarkable discovery appeared in the *Californian* of March 15, 1848—an item to the effect that gold to the value of \$30 had been received in San Francisco. In all the years that have passed since that date there has never been so significant a news item in any San



Photo by Taber

OLD POST OFFICE, SAN FRANCISCO

A FAITHFUL REPRESENTATION OF THE CROWDS THAT DAILY APPLIED
AT THAT OFFICE FOR LETTERS AND NEWSPAPERS

Francisco newspaper. Before the middle of June the entire country was awakened by the cry of "Gold! gold!" By September, 1849, the reports of fabulous amounts of gold in California had reached the Atlantic states, and long before that time some of the Californians had begun to fear that the new metal was to be as common as iron in Pennsylvania. There was no mint, however, until J. S. Ormsby & Company established a private one in Sacramento, late in the summer of 1849. Doctor Light, a dentist, was put in charge at a salary of \$50 a day. This mint coined five and ten dollar pieces, and they bore the stamp of the mint. Miners and others were charged a royalty of \$4 for each \$20 coined.

We have it on good authority that San Francisco's population in the spring of 1847 was about seven hundred, and in March, 1848, it had grown to more than eight hundred. Two wharves were under construction, a public school was doing good work, and various other enterprises were under way. The atmosphere was that of a prosperous little American village. Real estate sales were going forward under O'Farrell's survey. It is interesting to know that lots north of Market street were selling for sixteen dollars, and those south of that street were bringing twenty-nine. The city embraced very little territory except Telegraph and Rincon hills.

Tuthill says that with the first news of gold San Francisco's streets were deserted, its business was stopped, its infant commerce paralyzed. If a pestilence had swept the Peninsula depopulation could scarcely have gone on faster. Everywhere, and from other little villages, the people were flying eastward and northward to the rich foothills of the Sierra Nevada. It is not surprising, therefore, that the *Californian* issued an extra in which it apologized for the non-appearance of its regular number. "The whole community," said the editor in his farewell, "resounds to the sordid cry of 'Gold!'"

In 1849 from 25,000 to 50,000 immigrants from the east and Europe arrived overland or by sea. Charles Lummis, editor of *Out West*, estimates the number at 47,000. The yield of gold during 1848 was about \$5,000,000, but it reached \$23,000,000 during 1849, \$65,000,000 during 1853 and to-day it is about \$12,000,000 a year.

The transformations wrought by the great discovery in the lives and fortunes of men from all parts of the globe were not greater than those

worked upon the small communities of the territory, upon the people themselves, and upon the great metropolis destined to grow where San Francisco now stands.

The pitfalls of mining camps, the evils of suddenly acquired wealth, the abandoning of the ordinary restraints and manners of men, these, and the coming of gamblers and desperate characters, were some of the evils to be met and dealt with. California was from that time "to be morally and socially tried as no other community ever has been tried, and that trial was to show both the true nobility and the true weaknesses of our national character."

But, on the whole, the real problems came rather slowly, considering the magnitude of the discovery at Sutter's Mill. There were few miners in the country, however, and not until Consul Larkin's report to Buchanan and Colonel Mason's letter on mineral conditions—based on his investigations during June and July, 1848—was there much confidence or much excitement throughout the east. The awakening came with the records of the revelation, and the character of the state to-day was formed very largely by those that came during the yesterday, the golden yesterdays of '49.

On June 17 Governor Mason left Monterey to visit Caloma and other points on the American river for the purpose of verifying the reports of gold discoveries, and by the time he had finished his researches he sent a glowing account to the war department. In this he stated that the hills had gold for the gathering. He said: "I have no hesitation in saying that there is more gold in the country drained by the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers than will pay the costs of the late Mexican war a hundred times over. * * * No capital is required to obtain the gold, as the laboring man needs nothing but his pick and shovel and tin pan with which to dig and wash the gravel, and many frequently pick gold out of the crevices of rocks with their butcher knives, in pieces of from one to six ounces."

It is not strange that those who had opposed Polk's Mexican war policy ridiculed the entire story as fictitious, yet the report was actually true. The governor's report recited the well known facts about the desertion of towns and ships, the rotting of the crops, the fabulous prices of flour and provisions, the high wages of laborers, and all that goes with mining camp days. In one place the sun shone warmly upon two hundred miners work-

ing for gold—some using tin pans, some Indian baskets, and some rude cradles. The people at work in another place were digging out from one to three ounces a day. One man had made ten thousand dollars net in less than a week. Men were abandoning wages of fifty dollars a day because they could do better elsewhere by mining on their own responsibility. Three miles above Sutter's the governor met a Mr. Sinclair, who employed fifty Indians for five weeks and showed net proceeds worth sixteen thousand dollars. About four thousand men—half of them Indians—were then working in the gold belt. Crime was then almost unknown. Men lived in open tents with thousands of dollars worth of dust in their possession, yet they were not molested. Robberies and murders were reserved for a later and more civilized phase of existence.

It is not at all wonderful that such a report, presented to congress as a part of the report of the secretary of war, stirred the country like an alarm cry, and it is not wonderful that thousands got the "gold fever" and worked themselves up to the belief that the precious metal existed not only in the crevices but that it grew on the bushes. The grand rush to California began in earnest as soon as this news was published to the country.*

In 1842 Professor Dana, the eminent geologist, saw gold rocks and veins of quartz near the Umpqua river, in Oregon, and he found pebbles of similar character on the Sacramento river, but his discoveries were for the most part inconsequential and were put to academic rather than to practical uses. None of his announcements in any way hastened the real discovery of gold.

Within a month after Marshall's discovery, however, and before the news of it had become general, an armistice was agreed upon between Mexico and the United States, and a treaty of peace was ratified by both nations by May. The news of this convention was celebrated enthusiastically in California by illuminations, cannonading and gay processions.

*Note.—Though gold was discovered by Marshall, as stated, and though his discovery marked the real importance of mining, the reader should not imagine that gold and silver were unknown at a far earlier period of history. Tuthill satisfied himself that gold was discovered on the San Francisquito Canon, forty-five miles northward from Los Angeles, in 1838. The mine was worked for ten years and it yielded an average of six thousand dollars a year. He reports that silver was discovered in Alizal, Monterey county, in 1802, and gold was found in San Isidro, San Diego county, in 1828. Hakluyt's account of Drake's visit—1579—tells of large quantities of gold and silver, but the probability is that the stories of that time were large exaggerated, though there may have been a basis for the assertion.

Within a few months after the ratification of the treaty the entire east was aflame with the news, and enthusiasm for gold-hunting seized the people like a fever of the blood. The call to round the Horn or cross the plains was heard and responded to by all sorts and conditions of men, and even conservative people sacrificed their homes, their business, or their posts of duty to brave the unknown perils and fortunes of the great and comparatively unknown west. The desire to begin life anew permeated the breasts of the most phlegmatic, and a few weeks filled the dusty roads of the middle west with hopeful thousands, who trudged their way toward the land of the setting sun. It was usual to travel in companies, particularly when overland parties were making the long journey.

Not only did the eager gold-seekers start by land, but all sorts of craft—river steamers, old whaling vessels, and unseaworthy hulks, were pressed into service for the voyage by sea. Thousands braved the perils of the Isthmus of Panama, and thousands died of Chagres fever or from the countless hardships of the undertaking. Those who reached San Francisco hurried on to the mines, if they had money and grit, or found high wages and prompt pay if they feared or were unable to venture farther. Twenty and thirty dollars a day was common pay for ordinary work. Houses were brought around the Horn in parts, and some of the residences in the Santa Clara Valley, in San Francisco, and elsewhere are pointed to with pride to-day as having made the tour around Cape Horn. The growth of San Francisco was so fast that it was known as the "City of Magic."

The autumn of 1849 and the spring of 1850 was the free-and-easy era of California history, the time when men in tents and rude cabins threw off the "knapsack of custom" and rollicked in perfect abandon. Gambling and other vices thrived—and it was the conditions that grew up in these times that made great problems for society to solve later.

Under these strange, new circumstances soon grew from a small village a great city of industry. Tents and temporary houses sprang up like mushrooms, and eager multitudes continued to rush in through the Golden Gate or overland. Fortunes were literally made and lost in such periods as a month, week, even in a day. Nuggets of varying sizes continued to be found in large numbers for several years, but the severe search soon plucked the richest bearings, and then the quartz mills began to thrive, as in later

years. Men settled down to the quieter callings of life, and the hot youth of the great rush was spent.

One of the pathetic phases of the grand discovery is that neither Marshall nor Sutter reaped any benefits from the revelation they made to the world. Good-hearted, somewhat visionary and deficient men, they came to want in their declining years. Lucia Norman thus portrays their fate:

"Strange to say, neither Marshall nor Sutter reaped any of the benefit of the discovery of gold. Marshall was of a thriftless, unsettled, and somewhat dissipated disposition. Most of his life, after the discovery, he spent in prospecting for new deposits of the precious metal. At the present writing (May, 1883), he is still engaged in that occupation, residing, in comparative poverty, in a rude cabin at Kelsey, a place six miles from Placerville, El Dorado county.

"The discovery of gold ruined Sutter. It caused a stampede among his employes, who fled into the mountains in search of gold, took his horses, and left his crops to rot for want of harvesters, and his cattle to the mercy of thieves. Sutter also caught the gold fever. He set those Indians that remained with him—about two hundred—to dig for gold in the American river, but the enterprise was not successful. It cost more to supply implements and provisions than the value of the gold he obtained. Gold-hunters were generously fed by him by the thousands, as they pushed on to the mines. His hospitality was, nevertheless, frightfully abused. He was robbed again and again. It is said that in 1849-50, \$60,000 worth of stock was stolen from him by one party. The timber and grass on his lands were cut and carried off without compensation to him. He was deprived of his land by claimants who seized it 'under new laws and new circumstances,' and he was never able to recover it through the courts. In 1851 he ran for governor on the Whig ticket, but was defeated, and he then retired in comparative poverty to his Hock farm, a small and undisputed possession on the west bank of the Feather river, with the empty title of a General of Militia to comfort him. Afterward Sutter became a pensioner on the state, receiving as such \$250 a month, in recognition of his services and his sacrifices. But in 1868 the pension was stopped, and Sutter repaired to Washington to push his claims for compensation for the loss of his property before Congress. For twelve years he continued in the rôle of an unsuccess-

ful petitioner, and, overwhelmed by disappointment, died in poverty in June, 1880."

Marshall's death, soon after the time spoken of by the writer, left little but regret for his friends. Though his bronze monument will long grace the parks and museums it is rather pitiful that his last years were years of want and years of black memories.

In the bustling throngs that came west were many thousands whose sole purpose was to make hostages with fortune, as Bacon says, and return home. Throughout the east to-day one will find many old men who were birds of a single season. The many thousands that remained—some because too poor to leave, others because too prosperous and content—were the ones that had placed upon their shoulders the problem of founding a state, and it was not long until they began to carve a government from the rude surroundings and the mixed population. It is superfluous to say that they brought the prejudices of northern and southern men, the passions and prejudices of the time. In the building of the state the Democrats got well under control by 1851, and remained in power until the war. In Benton's speeches in the United States senate one gets an idea of the strange conceptions of statesmen, for the immortal Benton went to great pains to show that the gold mines would prove worthless, but he went to equal pains to prove that if the territory of California should become a state it would not disrupt the Union.

The first official act looking to the establishment of a state government for California was the issuance of a proclamation on June 3, 1849, by Brigadier-General Bennet Riley, U. S. A., the then military governor of the territory, "recommending the formation of a state constitution or a plan for a territorial government." The convention was made to consist of thirty-seven delegates, to be chosen as follows: District of San Diego, two delegates; of Los Angeles, four; of Santa Barbara, two; of San Luis Obispo, two; of Monterey, five; of San José, five; of San Francisco, five; of Sonoma, four; of Sacramento, four; and of San Joaquin, four.

The election for delegates was held on August 1, 1849. The convention met in Colton Hall, in the town of Monterey, at 12 o'clock M. on Saturday, September 1, 1849, and adjourned on Saturday, October 13, 1849. The convention admitted to seats quite a number of delegates in ex-

cess of those contemplated in the proclamation of General Riley. On organization the following were chosen officers of the body: President, Robert Semple; Secretary, William G. Marcy; Assistant Secretaries, Caleb Lyon and J. G. Field; Reporter, J. Ross Browne; Sergeant-at-Arms, J. S. Houston; Doorkeeper, Cornelius Sullivan; Interpreter and Translator, W. E. P. Hartnell; Clerk to Interpreter and Translator, W. H. Henrie. The Constitution framed by the convention was adopted by the people at an election held November 13, 1849.

Soon after the adoption of the sovereign law of the land the people of San Francisco and other parts of the state—but of San Francisco in particular—were confronted with problems of disorder and anarchy that led to the forming of the famous vigilance committees that have made the country famous ever since the era when they administered a rude form of popular justice. With those stirring events the following pages will deal.

CHAPTER VI.

THE REIGN OF DISORDER.

ANTECEDENTS OF THE VIGILANCE COMMITTEES OF 1851 AND 1856—HOW AN ORGANIZATION KNOWN AS THE HOUNDS CAUSED THE ORGANIZED FORCES OF SOCIETY TO DEAL SUMMARY JUSTICE IN PIONEER DAYS—THE KILLING OF JAMES KING "OF WILLIAM"—PRELIMINARY STUDY OF FACTS THAT LED TO THE DEALING OUT OF SO-CALLED POPULAR JUSTICE.

Much falsehood has gone abroad regarding the social life of California—particularly of San Francisco—during the first decade after the discovery of gold. It is known to all who have studied the question, even superficially, that lynch law now and then ruled mining camps, often with a reckless hand; that mobs dealt from suddenly improvised courts quick and summary judgments on the misdeeds and alleged misdeeds of men, but it is not known that the provocation was in some instances so great as to move the most conservative citizens to indorse the irregular proceedings of those perilous times.

That San Francisco startled the world with its vigilance committees of 1851 and 1856, also by its dealings with the ruffians of 1849, is likewise commonly known to the world. But the admitted facts have now and then been so grossly misrepresented as to put the early builders of the city and the state in the light of desperadoes, and it is to correct some of these impressions, as well as to hold the committees responsible for some delinquencies, that the subject is introduced at this time. Let it be a consolation to those members of the committees who still live and to their friends and defenders that the calm and far-away verdict of some of the world's greatest newspapers—and this in the conservative newspaper days of half a century ago—inclined to justify much of that which was done off-hand, and while the people were suffering from gross evils.

In the pages following these explanations Mr. Charles James King gives a clear account of the Vigilance Committee of 1856, which was organ-

ized to avenge the felonious killing of his father, then editor of the *Bulletin*. Mr. King's interpretation of the events that have long been of important historical value is the interpretation of a strong defender of the acts of the Committee. He could not, of course, argue otherwise than that so great an outrage as the murder of his father merited speedy punishment.

Following Mr. King's graphic description of the stirring and unfortunate events that robbed him of his father is presented the other side of the shield, the case as set forth by the late James O'Meara, a pioneer journalist and a sharp critic of the Vigilance Committee. The double statement enables the reader to have an impartial presentation of the great story of San Francisco's struggles to establish respect for the laws.

In advance of reading either account, however, the reader should know certain facts essential to an intelligent understanding of the situation that preceded the drama enacted in 1856. It is, therefore, necessary to go back nearly seven years—for the nucleus of later events found origin in pioneer days.

The first uprising of any importance was in July, 1849. A band of ruffians called the Hounds (and they named themselves) organized, as they pretended, for self-protection in the mining districts. They announced that they were opposed to cheap foreign and native laborers. To carry out their alleged plans they established headquarters in San Francisco, where they assumed the task of "regulating" society. Now and then they committed deeds of violence, such as tearing down the tents of Chileans, beating inoffensive people, and carrying away goods and merchandise by force. July 15, 1849, fell on Sunday, and that day the Hounds became unusually bold. Returning from a picnic in Contra Costa county, they boldly marched through the principal streets to the Chilean quarters at Clark's Point. There they tore down tents, beat the owners and occupants, plundered them, and even fired upon their frightened victims.

The fair-minded public was fired to indignation, the alcalde called a public meeting at Portsmouth Square, a popular part of early San Francisco. At that meeting Samuel Brannan, a hot-tempered leader of those days, addressed the crowd. He urged that it was necessary to do something radical to suppress the Hounds. In truth everybody knew that the

purpose of the meeting was to take vigorous measures against that organization, and the members had already begun to take flight or to prepare to leave on a moment's notice. As an evidence of their humanity the audience subscribed a generous fund for the relief of the plundered Chileans, and thirty men enrolled themselves as special constables to make a sort of man-hunt for the Hounds. Before night twenty of the miscreants had been arrested and locked up on the United States ship Warren, there to await trial by the Committee. The defendants were tried before a popular judge, ten of them were found guilty and sentenced to imprisonment, but the judgment of the court was never put into execution. The result of the raid and conviction was effective, however, for it broke up the organization of Hounds.

Just here one obtains a clear idea of the unsettled state of society when it is remembered that the Hounds, during the period of their unbridled strength, were in the habit of visiting stores and taking whatever they desired. Old citizens often have told me that these ruffians would walk away with merchandise, saying in an impudent tone, "Charge this to the Hounds." It is not remarkable that there was a glad response to the call to suppress the organization. It is also of passing interest to say that these desperadoes were permitted to live in the sand dune region, though they were known to be criminals from New York and various Australian ports. That they feared the popular verdict was shown by their cowardly flight toward San José when they realized that the public conscience had experienced an awakening and that retributive justice was likely to pursue them.

It should be said that there was a great fire in San Francisco in December, 1849. The burned district was soon rebuilt, however, and few people were sorry that the conflagration had come upon the city. There was a second fire on May 4, 1850. The losses were great, for the disaster destroyed three million dollars' worth of stores and warehouses. A third fire occurred June 14, and on September 17, 1850, there was yet another serious blaze. By that time people were becoming suspicious of incendiaries. On June 22, 1851, there came a great fire that destroyed many residences. It is known in history as the poor man's fire.

Now, from the outset many citizens believed that the fires were the

work of desperate criminals. In addition to this fact, there were many mutterings that wretches were being allowed to go unwhipped of justice. All the pioneers with whom I have talked are free to say that conditions were bad. In a history published by the illustrious Anton Roman, though he was not the author of it, these statements were made:

"The rapid influx of immigrants, of which thirty-six thousand are estimated to have entered San Francisco in this single year, the loose state of public morals and of government—rendered San Francisco a perfect pandemonium. The sun rose upon vessels from every port discharging their cargoes of miscellaneous wares and of people. All day it beheld the masses of humanity crowding the long wharves, filling the streets, struggling, battling, drinking, and gambling wildly; looking with unpitying eyes on a corpse covered with blood, joking with the murderer, or hurrying him with frantic execrations to the jail. And at night the scene was scarcely less strange. Men wandered up and down the sand hills, eagerly seeking shelter; or gathered in the brilliantly lighted saloons, or, perhaps beggared and forlorn, lay part thinking of home or breathing out their last sighs unheeded.

"This was the daily and nightly life of San Francisco and of the distant mining camps. Still, withal there was some good in California; her treasures were not all squandered in vice. Among so many, it would have been strange if no men of wisdom and worth could be found. There were a few; and these became the saviors of San Francisco.

"Early in 1851 the glaring abuses of the city government again attracted attention; and not even the excitement occasioned by rumors of discoveries of great value at 'Gold Bluffs' and elsewhere could turn the public from their local duties.

"Robberies and murders were far too frequent, and too openly winked at by those in authority, to admit of longer delay.

"Over five thousand people collected around the city hall, declaring that murder should no longer go unpunished. For thirty-six hours the excitement continued, and the mob continually increased in numbers. A jury was impaneled, and several men were arrested, tried, and sentenced to be hanged. They were, however, suffered to escape.

"Two or three months later, the Vigilance Committee again took the

power into their own hands. Daily murders, robberies, and incendiarisms they considered demanded their interference with the slow and lenient process of the law."

During this absence of justice from the courts crime held its own, and more than its own, in the city. On February 19, 1851, a merchant of the name of Jansen was assaulted, wounded, and robbed by two men. The public and the press were indignant, for the attempted murder was the culmination of a long train of like iniquities that had gone unpunished. The *Alta*, a leading newspaper, said editorially: "How many murders have been committed in this city within a year? And who has been hung or punished for the crime? Nobody. How many men shot and stabbed. knocked down and bruised; and who has been punished for it? How many thefts and arsons, robberies and crimes of less note; and where are the perpetrators? Gentlemen at large, citizens, free to re-enact their outrages."

When it is said that the *Alta* was considered a cool and very conservative publication one may understand somewhat of the temper of the times and the provocations endured by the people.

The agitation bore fruit. The arrest of two men—one supposed to be Stuart, one of the robbers—was the occasion of the organization of a mob that tried to seize the prisoners in the court room, drag them to a post, and hang them forthwith. The prisoners were saved by their guards, but not until after a stubborn fight. But the desire for popular justice grew fast, and by the next day a vigilance committee was formed. The episode of the Hounds was remembered, and it was believed that a stern organization would be able to banish criminals and suppress crime. The weakness of this committee's cause at that moment lay in the fact that the supposed guilty Stuart was in truth an innocent man of the name of Bardue. He bore a striking resemblance to the real culprit, and the wounded merchant thought the suspect was the man that had assaulted him.

On June 8, 1851, a call for a committee of safety appeared in the *Alta*. It is now known that the letter—then published without any name—was from Mr. R. S. Watson, who has since admitted the authorship. On June 11 the movement for such an organization had become so popular as to have the quasi indorsement of the *Alta* and of many of the best citizens. The *Alta* remarked: "We understand that quite a large party banded them-

selves together at the California Engine House for the purpose of punishing incendiaries and other criminals." There was no direct indorsement, but the editor took pains to explain that the meeting was not a mere mob.

A common thief, one Jenkins, was tried and convicted by the committee, which consisted of more than one hundred and eighty-four prominent men. The trial took place between 10 and 12 o'clock one night. He had been discovered stealing a safe on Long Wharf on June 10, and the verdict to hang him—eighty or more men being on the jury—was unanimous. Two hours after the finding of the verdict the man was dead. On June 12 the coroner's jury brought in a verdict that blamed two or three men of the committee, whereupon a statement was published and signed by one hundred and eighty-nine prominent citizens, and in this they freely confessed that all whose names were signed were equally implicated in the hanging of Jenkins. Nothing ever came of the confession, for there was no public sentiment that would have strongly blamed or convicted the members of the committee.

During June, July, and August, the committee was busy with similar work. It caught and hanged the true Stuart, and drove many ruffians and Sydney "coves" from the state. In August the organization barely missed an open collision with the authorities, but diplomacy averted this trouble and the object-lesson of the committee's work is said to have been a deterrent to criminals. It certainly made a deep impression on the minds of the people at large. A study of the social evolution of San Francisco compels the conclusion that the work of the first vigilance committee made possible the organization and labors of the second, the famous committee of 1856. Many of the members of the first organization were leading spirits in the second—men like William T. Coleman, an active spirit in both organizations.

By the autumn of 1855 San Francisco began to realize that much of its social life was still crude, even wicked. During 1855 there had been, it is said, more than five hundred homicides in the city, and it is claimed that the law was powerless to punish those who had committed these crimes against life and society. Everywhere upright citizens denounced these deeds, though few were found with the courage to denounce the criminals by name.

Though it is probably true, as William H. Mills says, that any community that is obliged to establish a vigilance committee thereby indicts itself for many sins of omission, the other truth remains that, in the case at hand, ballot-box stuffing and other forms of corruption were exasperating beyond tolerance.

One should understand that the best business men were not in a mood to blame themselves for the existence of grave wrongs. They forgot that if juries were bad it was often because the eager desire to make money absorbed men of affairs, who dodged jury duty and made way for bribery. That there was much iniquity in high places, is doubtless true—and some of this the honest citizen would have been put to his wits to remedy, yet it can not be gainsaid that honest and able men like Judge Hager and District Attorney Byrne were in office—and one of the offenders that paid the penalty in 1856, under “popular justice,” was awaiting trial in Judge Hager’s court at the time the committee seized him and assumed superior jurisdiction.

A clear-voiced call to rectify existing evils came through the San Francisco *Bulletin*, then edited by a former banker, James King, or James King “of William,” as he signed his name. He established his paper in October, 1855, and so vigorous was his policy that several enlargements were required within a few months. His paper was popular all over the state and he was looked upon as a brave deliverer of the people, one that spoke words already long overdue. Though he made himself popular with the best people, he was despised by the wicked.

The crisis that cost him his life and that plunged the community into the perplexities of the vigilance committee days, came in May, 1856, when King was shot down in the street by James Casey, then an editor, a supervisor, and a man with much political power. Six days later King died, and soon thereafter the great Vigilance Committee of 1856 was organized. The story of its career, as told by Charles James King, surviving son of the martyred editor, is in the pages that follow. Mr. King has made a life-study of the events that culminated in the killing of his father, and the account is interesting.

CHAPTER VII.
THE VIGILANCE COMMITTEES.

By Charles James King.

INTERESTING REMINISCENCES OF THE SON OF THE MARTYRED EDITOR OF THE OLD SAN FRANCISCO BULLETIN—HOW DESPERATE MEN PUT THE LAW ASIDE AND TRANSFORMED SAN FRANCISCO INTO A DESPERADOES' PARADISE—INSIDE FACTS ABOUT THE GREAT UPRISING OF CITIZENS THAT IMPROVISED A COMMITTEE TO TRY AND PUNISH MEN FOR THEIR CRIMES.

The history of the Vigilance Committee of 1851 and that of 1856, organized in the City of San Francisco, has no parallel in American history.

It was composed of American citizens, imbued with the love of country, and with that crystallized idea of the centuries, "that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness."

To properly understand the state of affairs that in an American city demanded such action on the part of its citizens, we must look to the causes that brought about this uprising on the part of a people so loyal to all the traditions of their country.

I propose to show these, as seen by one who lived here through all those exciting times, as I arrived in San Francisco in May, 1851, when but seven years of age, and was a witness of the events that took place then, though those of 1856, when I was five years older, and because the committee's formation was on account of my father's (James King of William) assassination, were more deeply impressed on my mind and life.

All that I remember of my father is confined to those five years, extending through the history of both the committees of 1851 and 1856. I was so young in 1848, when he left for California, that I remember scarcely anything of him, until my arrival in San Francisco.

I could not have been with him more than I was, had I known how few the years were destined to be in which I was to see him on earth.

Every moment I could spare from school, I chose rather to be with him than elsewhere. When he was a banker, I rode on my pony, each afternoon after school, to meet him at his bank, on the corner of Commercial and Montgomery streets, and was beside his buggy as he drove home, which was then on Jones street, between Lombard and Chestnut.

When he was editor of the *Bulletin*, for seven months, until his assassination, I used to visit his editorial rooms as often as I could go, and he used to tell his friends who happened to be there, that I knew everything in the paper, editorials, news and even the advertisements. Every evening after dinner, when I had finished my recitation in Latin, to him, I was accustomed with all the ardor of a youthful enthusiast to discuss, after my own fashion, the subjects of his editorials, and thus knew and realized the good cause of pure government in which he was engaged and for which his life was sacrificed.

At the close of the Mexican war, California became a part of the United States, by purchase, in the treaty of peace between the two countries. It was a long and weary journey of months to reach it from the eastern portion of our country, either by land or sea. Quite a number of Americans had already found their way here, so that in 1846 when the country was taken, they were able to give great assistance to Fremont and his men in its capture. The people readily acquiesced in the change of government, some like General M. G. Vallejo, contending that they had everything to gain and nothing to lose by becoming a part of the American Union.

The natives led a simple life, without much excitement. No steamer had ever yet ploughed the vast waters of the great Pacific Ocean. No transcontinental railroad had been built, and no lines of telegraph or ocean cable connected with Yerba Buena, now San Francisco, with any other part of the world.

The white wings of commerce had not turned, as they were soon destined to turn, toward the Golden Gate. One of our California poets thus describes them, in those days (from which they were so soon to be awakened), as follows:

Feeble and garrulous old men
Tell in the Spanish tongue
Of the good grand times of the Mission,
And the hymns that the Fathers sung;

Of the oil and the wine and the plenty,
And the dance in the twilight gray.
Ah! these—and the head shakes sadly—
Were good old times in Monterey.

The discovery of gold by J. W. Marshall, on January 24, 1848, soon changed all this, and thousands of men from all parts of the world came here. The business which the necessity of these travelers caused gave an impetus to commerce everywhere, and suitable inventions and contrivances followed.

Ocean travel was improved by steam navigation, and the comfort of passengers became more imperative from the sudden demand for transportation to this state. The demand also for abundance of food led to the canning of fruits, vegetables, meats, fish, etc., in larger quantities than had been required before, while eggs put down in lime, and butter, from the dairies of New York state, helped to supply those necessary articles for the home consumption.

Houses were built in sections, so as to be easily put together again, and shipped around Cape Horn, to this city, where many of them made comfortable residences for the accommodation of the early settlers.

While many good men of character and energy were here to make this state what it became, they were at first so engaged in their business as to take but little interest in politics. The drifting in of a large criminal class, who had served their terms in jails in all parts of the world, our own country included, soon became a menace to the peaceful business men.

They were called "the Hounds," and had control of all the offices in their interest and for their protection. It thus soon became apparent that there was no redress in the courts. Crime unblushingly held up its head and was seldom punished because of the faithless administration of justice.

Matters had come to such a pass, that the better class of citizens on the 8th of June, 1851, organized the first Vigilance Committee by adopting the following:

CONSTITUTION.

"Whereas, It has become apparent to the citizens of San Francisco that there is no security for life and property, either under the regulations of society as it at present exists, or under the laws as now administered; *therefore* the citizens whose names are hereunto attached do unite themselves into an As-

sociation for the maintenance of the peace and the good order of society, and the preservation of the lives and property of the citizens of San Francisco, and do bind ourselves each unto the other to do and perform every lawful act for the maintenance of law and order and to sustain the laws when faithfully and properly administered; but we are determined that no thief, burglar, incendiary or assassin shall escape punishment, either by the quibbles of the law, the insecurity of prisons, the carelessness or corruption of the police, or the laxity of those who pretend to administer justice."

The signal for assembling when necessary, was to give three taps on the bell of the California Fire Company.

The first alarm rang out in the night of June 10, 1851.

A man named Jenkins was caught stealing a safe containing a large amount of money. He looked for rescue at the hands of his confederates, but instead was arrested and found guilty of various charges and was hanged at half-past one o'clock the next morning.

Reverend T. Dwight Hunt, pastor of the First Congregational Church, in a sermon suggested by the execution, said:

"I cannot censure a people, if, having been long and needlessly outraged by a gang of villains, they rise in their sovereign majesty and quietly seize upon, try and condemn and execute one, even though they have to set aside the authority they dare not trust with the culprit. It is sometimes necessary to the existence of society thus to be its own lawyer, judge and executioner."

James Stuart was hanged on July 11, 1851, for murder and other crimes.

Whittaker and McKenzie, two other murderers, were hanged on August 24, 1851. The committee then disbanded, after having issued sentence of banishment against thirty desperadoes.

THE SECOND VIGILANCE COMMITTEE.

The second Vigilance committee of 1856, though in part composed of some of those who served in 1851, was a much larger body of citizens, and assumed a vaster importance at the time, wielding a greater influence in the years that followed, as the cause of its formation struck at the basic foundation of things, and the very existence of the city itself as a place in which to live and rear families.

It could not be called a revolution, as it was unlike any such that ever

took place. All other revolutions were a separation from the governments, and because of oppression and wrongs inflicted upon the suffering people that caused them to absolve themselves completely from the yoke that oppressed, and form a new state or nation.

This was a movement of the citizens to enforce the laws, which those to whom this power was delegated utterly failed to carry out. It was, therefore, a transcendancy of the law rather than a violation of it. To comprehend this situation, it may be stated that the judiciary of the state was held in too many instances by men from the criminal element, or in complete sympathy with them, as shown by their own unlawful acts.

A few illustrations will suffice: Ned McGowan, who had served a term in the Pennsylvania state prison, upon arrival here succeeded in being made one of the judges of this city.

Hugh C. Murray, a corrupt and immoral man, was another.

Wm. B. Almond, through his friends "the Hounds," as the roughs and villains were called, secured another appointment.

One J. H. Hardy, judge of the 16th Judicial District, was indicted by the grand jury for the murder of Samuel T. Newell.

David S. Terry was another instance of how the judiciary of California was disgraced by the conduct of some of its leading members. He stabbed Stephen Hopkins of the Vigilance Committee, afterward killed David C. Broderick in a duel, and in later years followed Justice Stephen J. Field around the state in the determined attempt to kill him, which was frustrated by the United States marshal, who was too quick for him, and Terry met his fate. Then the most gigantic frauds were perpetrated upon the people at the polls.

The citizens voted, but their votes were not counted. The Vigilance Committee afterward discovered that the ballot boxes had secret drawers in them, in which the votes that were counted were deposited, and it usually took several days to have all the returns in. It was always noticed that those from the twelfth ward were several days late in being handed in, and could always be depended upon to register sufficient votes to elect the party in power; although to do this, it was necessary to record more votes cast than the resident population of that ward could number, including men, women and children.

The leader in manipulating the polls was James P. Casey, supervisor, and editor of the *Sunday Times*.

He had been elected supervisor without even going through the form of a nomination and through the method above shown. All officers, therefore, in the city and county of San Francisco, and all the appointees under them, owed their election to James P. Casey.

So long and shamelessly had this state of affairs continued, that he felt that he owned the city, and as will later appear, had no fear but that in an emergency he could count on the support of all those who were indebted to him for their places, together with their friends, who were numerous.

Crime, in the intervening years between the first and second Vigilance Committee, held high carnival, and the wrong doer easily secured immunity from his acts; so that the citizens soon learned that there was no protection for life or property. In walking the streets of the city, peaceful men usually took the middle of the road, instead of the sidewalk, in order to protect themselves as far as possible, from the unexpected attack of the assassin. And so year after year this state of affairs occurred, until it is stated that in the year 1855, the number of murders committed in this state was 535, and that only seven of the perpetrators were executed by the officers of the law. Arson, robbery, and other crimes were of constant occurrence, and so seldom was punishment inflicted, that the law was held in contempt, and men felt as they looked at each other, upon learning of some fresh outbreak, that the courts could offer them no protection at all; because they would not.

On the 8th day of October, 1855, the Evening *Bulletin* appeared with James King of William as its editor. He attacked corruption in high places, and was in a short time, through the city and the mountains and valleys of California, recognized as the champion of the people's rights. The *Bulletin* became eagerly sought for each day for tidings of the warfare it was waging on their behalf. On the other hand, the paper had not been three months in existence before it became universally understood that it was "war to the knife" between it and the shoulder strikers. One side or the other was now bound to go down. It was a struggle for the rights of the people that has had no counterpart in the history of our land.

On November 17, 1855, General William H. Richardson, the United States marshal, was murdered by a notorious gambler named Charles Cora, instigated by Belle Cora, a prostitute, whom he had taken to some place of amusement, and whom the virtuous Mrs. Richardson had offended, by simply conducting herself as a lady. Cora, after mutual friends had persuaded General Richardson to let the matter pass and take a drink with Cora as an evidence of settling the dispute, turned in a brutal manner and killed Richardson, as he unsuspectingly followed in the friendly act, which he presumed would close the affair.

The gifted Colonel Baker, who afterward lost his life at Ball's Bluff, was severely censured in those days, for using his forensic eloquence in the defense of Cora, and succeeding in getting a disagreement of the jury on his first trial. Forty thousand dollars had been raised by Belle Cora and her associates to defend Charles Cora, and no hope was entertained by the people that his dastardly crime would be punished.

The party in power, flushed by their long continued success in cheating the people at the polls, and running the courts to suit themselves, felt no uneasiness about the final acquittal of Charles Cora. And now they determined to reach out for one more victim, and that was the editor of the *Bulletin*, James King of William. In council of these plotters, it was agreed to cast lots to see who should do the shooting, and the lot fell to James P. Casey. He thought he had an easy job. To the many who were indebted to him for office or place he felt he could confidently turn for support, and the courts gave him no concern.

He never dreamed of the uprising of the citizens, and felt with the people's champion "under the sod" he would be free to continue his course with none to say him nay.

The patience of the people had, however, now reached its limit, as the events that followed the carrying out of the conspiracy to assassinate James King of William soon showed.

A man named Bagley, who had fallen out with Casey, sent on to New York and secured the documentary evidence which showed that James P. Casey had served out a term in Sing Sing prison. Armed with these, he carried them to the editorial rooms of the *Bulletin*.

James King of William, in commenting upon these papers, stated

in the *Bulletin* of May 14, 1856, "that the fact that Casey had been an inmate of Sing Sing prison in New York, is no offense against the laws of this state; nor is the fact of his having stuffed himself through the ballot box as elected to the board of supervisors from a district where it is said he was not even a candidate, any justification for Mr. Bagley to shoot Casey, however richly the latter may deserve to have his neck stretched for such fraud on the people. These are acts against the *public good*, not against Mr. Bagley in particular, and however much we may detest Casey's former character, or be convinced of the shallowness of his promised reformation, we cannot justify the assumption by Mr. Bagley to take upon himself the redressing of these wrongs."

That was sufficient for Casey. He determined now upon the assassination of James King of William, and it was an open secret among his friends, that the shooting would come off that afternoon.

Thomas S. King, James King of William's brother, who usually walked home with him, happened to be in Natchez Gallery on Clay street having his pistol cleaned, when he heard of it, and immediately started to prevent it, but arrived too late. The shot had been fired. Casey had called at the editorial rooms of the *Bulletin* to see James King of William. Instead of attacking him then, and giving him a fighting chance for his life, he simply found fault with what had been said in the *Bulletin*, and upon being asked if it were true; and retorting that he did not want such things printed about him, was shown the door and left muttering revenge.

Then in a cowardly manner he made all the arrangements for his attack and escape, and, hiding himself behind one of the wagons of the Pacific Express Company, standing at the corner of Montgomery and Washington streets, he waited for his victim to appear on the usual route he took going to his home. As he stepped on the sidewalk, Casey quickly approached him from the wagon and fired the fatal shot, without giving any warning. Seeing he had inflicted a mortal wound, he retreated to a convenient hack in attendance, with three of his chosen friends awaiting him, each of whom had his revolver drawn to defend the murderer from any attack that might be made by the crowd that soon gathered, and were driven to the jail where his friend, David Scannell, the sheriff, was ready to protect him with all that the city government could muster in his defense. Dr. W. O. Ayres

states in his personal recollections of this occurrence: "A carriage was standing at the entrance to Dunbar alley, the rear of the police office. It was undoubtedly about to start. I sprang on the step and as I did so, Dave Scannell's pistol was thrust directly in my face. I looked in, and saw Casey on the seat with Scannell with his pistol pointed out of the opposite window. The driver started his horses, and I was thrown to the ground, but was on my feet in an instant, and away with the crowd who were pursuing the carriage at full speed, yelling with every breath 'Hang him! Kill him!'

"The horses were, of course, too light-footed for us, but we all, however, knew their destination, the county jail. The building in Broadway near Kearney was at an elevation, then, of about eight feet above the level of the street, which had been graded down to that extent. On the bank above stood every one of the most noted gamblers and shoulder strikers in the city. Their faces were well known to me, Charley Duane, Dan Aldrich and a host of others. There they stood; a dangerous looking company quietly looking down on the angry crowd that filled the street and surged back and forth in its intense excitement. How came those men to be there?

"I have no doubt they were there in position when the shot was fired, and James King of William fell. I was waiting for the first pistol shot which I well knew would be the prelude to a fearful scene of bloodshed, when a man rushed past me, and began scrambling up one of the posts of a balcony directly at my back. I saw it was Thomas S. King, the brother of James King of William. He at once began a harangue of almost delirious frenzy and after a few words only, he shouted out, who will go with me and drag the murderer of my brother from the jail? He could not utter another word. The fierce and savage yell, 'I,' 'I,' 'I,' from hundred of throats was perfectly deafening, and the revolvers came out like magic ready for sharp service.

"Thomas S. King leaped to the ground, and started with a rush, but he had not crossed half the breadth of Broadway, before he stopped, and at the same moment, the crowd began to grow quiet. Some one had touched them on the back and whispered, 'The Vigilance Committee has organized.'"

On that afternoon I had gone out near the presidio to secure some shrubs to plant in our garden at the home, then on the corner of Mason and Pacific

streets. While engaged in planting them, I noticed a number of people entering the house. They came in such unusual numbers that I hastened to see what could be the matter. Upon entering the house, I learned that my father had been shot.

Those who were trying to break the news to my mother did it so gently, that she at first did not realize how serious the situation was. Griffin Dobson, a colored man, who had been porter in my father's bank, was telling my mother, when I entered, that my father had been shot in the arm. I immediately reasoned, that if my father had only been shot in the arm he would have been home then, so taking Dobson aside, I asked him where my father was, and he replied "at the office of the Pacific Express Company."

This was on the northwest corner of Washington and Montgomery streets, and without saying anything, I left the room and hurried down to the express office. As I reached the corner of Kearney and Washington streets I saw a large crowd blocking the street down to Montgomery.

A policeman, who recognized me, asked if I wished to see my father, and I told him I did. He then piloted me through the crowd, until I finally reached my father, who lay unconscious on a mattress, on the floors of the express company.

Here, among strangers, I waited anxiously by his side until the arrival of my mother, who in the meantime had been apprised of the true condition of affairs. After good counsel as to what to say to my brothers and sisters, and to some directions as to what to do in arranging some of the household business in her absence, she bade me go home. I did so, returning early the next morning, and was present when they removed my father to Montgomery block.

During the days that intervened I was in attendance to go upon any errand, and attend to such things as my mother needed.

The Vigilance Committee formed on the night of May 14th, 1856, temporarily in the rooms of the Society of California Pioneers on Washington street, opposite the old Plaza. Some two thousand signed the roll that night. The next morning larger rooms and accommodations were secured on Sacramento street, near Front, and the following notice appeared in the morning papers:

“THE VIGILANCE COMMITTEE.

“Members of the Vigilance Committee in good standing will please meet at 105½ Sacramento street this day at 9 o'clock a. m.

By order of the

COMMITTEE OF THIRTEEN.”

Here fortifications were erected by filling gunny bags with sand, and planting cannon to defend the place. It was called “Fort Gunnybags.” In less than three days five thousand names were enrolled as members.

These were men, drawn from the business community, and those who had the interest of the city at heart, and were as loyal a band of patriots as the world ever knew.

The *London Times* said of them, upon their disbandment, “that they had shown sufficient ability to found a state organization—a nation—if circumstances had demanded its exercise.”

On the enrollment of members, each man took his number, and was known by it, instead of his name. Wm. T. Coleman was No. 1 and was elected its president. No. 33 was Isaac Bluxome, the secretary.

Turn Verein Hall on Bush and Stockton streets served as an armory, and the members being divided into companies of 100 men each, were thoroughly drilled by competent officers.

A lot of 5,000 flint lock muskets in good order, belonging to Mr. George Law, and stored in a warehouse, were at once hired by the committee. The committee for convenience was divided into four departments, as follows: Grand marshal, commissary, medical and police, and was organized into four regiments of infantry numbering ten companies each, and two battalions of cavalry, three batteries of flying artillery, one marine battery, one pistol company. No one received any pay, except fifteen of the police force of 300.

Notwithstanding this, the expenses necessarily incurred in maintaining this organization were large, amounting to \$250,000, which sum was raised by voluntary subscription from the members, and those who sympathized with them in the noble work in which they were engaged.

When the news of the assassination of James King of William was flashed all over the state, the strongest expressions against the outrage came from the mountains and valleys of California, with the offer of any help that might be needed by the committee in the way of more men and means.

James King of William was shot on Wednesday, May 14th, 1856, and lingered until Tuesday, the 20th, when he died.

In the days that followed the organization of the committee and during the three months it was in existence, the most exciting events followed in rapid succession.

Before the committee had taken any action, their scouts brought in word that "The Hounds" and their friends or sympathizers calling themselves "The Law and Order Party," who many dubbed "The Law and Murder Party," were determined to do all in their power to prevent Casey and Cora being taken by the Vigilance Committee, even going so far as to threaten to burn down the city if such a thing were attempted.

Fearing that they might be called upon for an accounting in case the committee should gain control of the affairs of the city and flushed by the success with which their party had managed so long to defy the administration of justice, these men were determined to do all they could to ruin San Francisco and keep it subject to their power.

On the next day, the 16th of May, it was discovered that a plot was formed to call out the state militia.

Governor J. Neeley Johnson was in town, stopping at the Occidental Hotel, and word was sent to William T. Coleman that the governor wanted to see him.

An interview took place which seemed to settle matters, the governor at its close slapping Coleman on the back and saying "Go ahead, but get through as soon as you can."

Later in the evening the governor called at the rooms of the committee, with William T. Sherman (afterwards famous in the Civil war). Coleman noticed from his actions that he ignored his previous interview and started in anew on the subject. The governor said that they had come to see if matters could be amicably settled. Coleman replied that outrages were of common occurrence, the people defrauded of their rights at the ballot box, and the citizens shot down in the streets; and no redress was afforded by the courts, and they would endure it no longer. The governor urged the laws taking its course, saying that there was no need of the people turning themselves into a mob.

Mr. Coleman emphatically stated that the governor himself knew that

it was no mob. It was a government within a government pulsating under the poisonous effect of unrebuked villainy.

After a long discussion, it was finally agreed that the Vigilance Committee should have a special guard stationed in the county jail, which was to be withdrawn and due notice given the governor before any overt act should be taken by the committee.

W. T. Sherman was appointed major general of the militia, and the governor issued a proclamation declaring San Francisco in a state of insurrection. Sherman soon resigned his commission in disgust, and in his memoirs distorts the truth so much, as to make his work as far as a history, to be so thoroughly unreliable as to be valueless. Besides endeavoring to enlist the state militia against the Vigilance Committee, the effort to get the United States troops at the presidio and Fort Point under General Wood, and the United States navy under Captain Farragut to interfere proved equally futile as did the appeal of Governor Johnson to President Pierce.

On Saturday, May 17th, the Vigilance Committee in force moved to their headquarters at Fort Gunnybags, and had a large bell placed in the top of their building to call the members together when wanted for an instant emergency.

They had hardly reached their quarters before the governor's party circulated the statement that the committee had determined on no overt act.

This incensed the committee to that extent, that they determined to have no further communication with governor. The time for action had now come. Their guard in the county jail was removed and the governor was notified of the action taken.

Marshal Doane was notified to call out the entire membership and have them in attendance at 8 o'clock the next morning, which was Sunday, May 18th. Colonel Olney with a command of sixty men who had seen service, were delegated to watch the jail.

They came in at half past ten, in citizens dress, armed with pistols, and so scattered as not to attract attention.

The main body of the committee was maneuvered so as to march in different ways and upon reaching the block that surrounded the jail, to make the juncture so complete that at exactly ten minutes past twelve when the order to ground arms was given they should all come down at the same time. It was

carried out exactly, and the cannon loaded to the muzzle was aimed at the door of the jail, the man with the lighted fuse, standing ready for the command to be given to "fire."

The marshal then approached the jail and demanded first that James P. Casey be delivered up.

Upon this being reported to Casey with the added statement that if he were not delivered up, they proposed to fire upon the jail, he turned to Scannell and asked him if he could not defend it. Scannell replied that there were thousands of men in front of the jail and it was useless to oppose them. Coleman and Truett from the war committee then demanded the surrender of Casey.

Casey, fearing that he would be immediately executed, asked leave to speak ten minutes. Upon being assured that he would be protected, he was taken out, and placed in a carriage with Coleman and Truett. Upon his appearance, a murmur ran through the crowd, but the hand of Coleman raised produced a silence throughout the ranks unbroken in the march to the headquarters of the committee.

A force had been left at the jail, and notice was given the sheriff, that the committee would return for Cora.

This was done, and after some delay at the jail, Cora was also surrendered, and taken to Fort Gunnybags.

The New York *Herald* in commenting upon this event said "we cannot read the account of the taking of Casey and Cora from the scoundrels' sanctuary—the county jail—without a thrill of admiration for the nerve and coolness of the armed citizens."

It is stated that as the committee were marching to the jail that Sunday morning, a man on the sidewalk remarked to his companion, "When you see these Psalm-singing Yankees turn out on Sunday, you can just reckon there's hell to pay." The excitement, which became intenser each day, reached its climax when on Tuesday, May 20th, it was announced that James King of William had died. Thousands viewed his remains, which lay in Montgomery block, and the city was draped in mourning.

In the meantime Casey and Cora were each given a fair trial with counsel of their own selection, and had been found guilty as charged. Cora was somewhat of a fatalist, and from the moment Casey assassinated James King

of William began to feel his doom was sealed. He, however, said if he had been as ably defended on his first trial, as he was before the committee, that he believed he would have been acquitted by the jury that then tried him.

The funeral services over James King of William were held Thursday, May 22d, and he was buried in Lone Mountain, now Laurel Hill Cemetery.

As the funeral procession left the Unitarian church then located in Stockton street between Clay and Sacramento, Casey and Cora were hanged from the rooms of the committee in Sacramento between Front and Davis. Cora made no remarks; but Casey was greatly agitated, and exclaimed several times "I am no murderer, I did not intend to commit murder; oh, my mother, my mother!"

There were a great many hard characters whom the Vigilance Committee were compelled to banish.

They had arrested some and taken them to Fort Gunnybags until they should have a convenient method of sending them away. Among these were Yankee Sullivan, who, being deprived of his usual rations of liquor, committed suicide on May 31, the cessation of his customary indulgence unseating his reason, and with a knife wound inflicted on his own arm he accomplished his exit from this life. Many persons were banished by order of the Vigilance Committee, upon penalty of being hanged should they ever return. The committee afterward, when good government was restored under the People's Party, revoked their order of banishment.

Of these Billy Mulligan and Charles P. Duane created much trouble years afterward. Bill Mulligan was shot by policemen sent to arrest him at the old Francis Hotel in Dupont street. He proved so dangerous that they were compelled to shoot him. Charles P. Duane proved to be even a more desperate man. He killed one or two men more; but made the boast which he seemed to prove that he would never be hanged.

The so-called "Law and Order Party" were continually endeavoring to stir up all the feeling they could against the committee. They succeeded in securing at Sacramento some six cases of arms which were shipped on the schooner Julia to San Francisco. Two notorious scoundrels, members of the Law and Order Party, were deputized by that body to take charge of them on the passage. They were Maloney and Phelps. On the night of June 20, 1856, John L. Durkee of the Vigilance Committee with twelve chosen men

succeeded in capturing the schooner and transferring her cargo to the headquarters of the Vigilance Committee.

In the meantime Maloney and Phelps, having been released, visited all the saloons in the city, making threats against certain members of the committee whom they swore to shoot on sight. Sterling A. Hopkins with four men was sent to arrest them, and meeting with more resistance than was anticipated, returned for reinforcements. In again approaching the headquarters of the "Law and Order Party," a pistol was accidentally discharged and Judge D. S. Terry of the supreme court of the state, who had aided and abetted "The Hounds" and their followers, the "Law and Order Party," all he could, turned suddenly upon Hopkins and stabbed him, with a large bowie knife, and then escaped with his friends to the rooms above.

The bell of the vigilantes sounded, and quickly the headquarters of the scoundrels was surrounded, and Terry captured and taken to the rooms of the Vigilance Committee.

Had Hopkins died, the murder of Broderick would have not afterward taken place, and the state would have not been further disgraced by the high-handed conduct of a judge who ought to have been a peaceful citizen, instead of the character he proved himself to be, as shown by the following sentence which the Vigilance Committee, after Hopkins' final recovery and Terry's trial, pronounced:

"That David S. Terry having been convicted after a full, fair, and impartial trial, of certain charges, before the Committee of Vigilance, and the usual punishment in their power to inflict not being applicable in the present instance,

"Therefore be it declared the decision of the Committee of Vigilance, that the said David S. Terry be discharged from custody; and also resolved that in the opinion of the Committee of Vigilance the interests of the state imperatively demand that the said David S. Terry should resign his position as the judge of the supreme court.

"Resolved, that this resolution be read to David S. Terry, and he forthwith be discharged from the custody of the Committee of Vigilance on this being ratified by the Board of Delegates."

The release of Terry created such intense excitement that for his safety

the Executive Committee sent him to Sacramento on the steamer Adams, and thus closed the Terry incident.

One would have supposed that the most daring murderer would have hesitated to commit any other like crime, during the existence of the Vigilance Committee. It was reserved for Joseph Hetherington, who had killed other men, to deliberately kill Dr. Randall at this time. He was immediately arrested, as was also Philander Brace, a cold-blooded assassin who had made away with quite a number of men in the years preceding, and had never been punished for any of them. After a fair trial, in which these men were both convicted and found guilty, they were on July 29, 1856, hanged by the Vigilance Committee.

On August 14, 1856, just three months after their organizing, the committee disbanded and "Fort Gunnybags" disappeared from view. A public procession through the streets of the city was made by the members of the committee, in which there were nearly six thousand men in the ranks.

The New York *Times* on learning of this stated "It is due to these Vigilance Committees, both the first and second, to say that in no one instance have we discovered any abuse of their authority. We cannot learn that either of them hanged any person who did not richly deserve hanging."

The Vigilance Committee of San Francisco is not to be compared with those sudden outbursts in frontier towns that have sometimes taken place in the history of our country. They are deserving of the highest praise for the manner in which they performed their work.

Nearly fifty years ago this noble band of men risked their lives, and pledged their honor one to the other to transmit to those who should follow them a pure government, and for several years succeeding, under the rule of the People's Party, no city in all the Union was better governed than San Francisco. Later, beginning with the Civil war, and other events that followed, the two great national parties again managed to divide the attention of the voters, and the good work done by the committee was soon effaced by the success of one or the other of the political parties which held sway over elections throughout the land.

But these brave men have left an imperishable history, and have shown what the American—anglo-saxon—has done in this continent to settle the

great issues that try men's souls. It is doubtless true no other people could have done what they have accomplished. For nearly six thousand years the world has struggled for that true ideal of liberty which was only realized in the promulgation of the Declaration of Independence.

The people who had to contend against the obstacles of nature, the wild beasts of the forests, and the wilder denizens of the howling wilderness, having wrenched liberty from their oppressors, pushed out as pioneers to people and settle the great heritage their prowess had secured to them.

In their struggles with wild beasts and the Indians, they learned to be expert marksmen, for it was often, if not always, their life or that of beast or Indian who came suddenly upon them. It was this that led them to be sure of their aim, and that told so fearfully under General Jackson at New Orleans when opposed to the flower of the British army who were almost annihilated in their onset against these yeomen. It was this that on sea and land has shown the superiority of the American as a fighter. The victories of Dewey and Schley can never be excelled, and before them fade away those of Nelson into comparative insignificance because of results. It was this spirit that led our California pioneers to overcome the obstacles in their way and to make this state the wonder of the world. These pioneers were instrumental in forming the Vigilance Committee, as it started in their rooms.

All honor then to these heroes who showed, only as an American population could show, how to pioneer a city out of the condition into which San Francisco had fallen, into that which to the student of history shall encircle them with imperishable glory, for the success that crowned their efforts. As we realize that in 1903 nearly a million emigrants came into New York harbor, that in the last month of that year thirty-five thousand came to San Francisco, let us echo the universal California sentiment relative to the class of men we desire to welcome to our Golden State, as expressed so eloquently in the halls of national legislation by one who lies buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery.

I would see its fertile plains, its sequestered vales, its deep blue cañons, its furrowed mountains, dotted all over with *American* homes, the abodes of a free and happy people, with the sweet voices of flaxen-haired children, and ringing with the joyous laughter of the maiden fair, soft as our clime

and sunny as our skies. Like the homes of New England, yea, better and brighter far, shall be the homes to be builded in the wonderland by the sunset sea. The homes of a race, from which shall spring the flower of men, to serve as models for the mighty world, and be the fair beginning of a better time.

CHAPTER VIII.

VIGILANCE COMMITTEE CRITICISED.

By the Late James O'Meara, Pioneer Journalist.

THERE WAS NO CALL FOR THE COMMITTEE, BECAUSE JUSTICE WAS OBTAINABLE IN THE COURTS—CORA MUCH SINNED AGAINST—HOW THE COMMITTEE SHIELDED MURDERERS—OTHER STRICTURES.

[The late James O'Meara was a defender of the Law and Order party, which opposed the Vigilance Committee. The editor obtained the manuscript from a friend of the late James O'Meara, and quotations from it are frequent in this chapter.—EDITOR.]

There have been two opinions of the work of the Vigilance Committee of 1856 ever since the days of its activity. Though Mr. Charles James King has presented the popular side quite fully it should be said, in justice to the memory of Cora, that one jury composed partly of high, reputable merchants, failed to find him guilty, and a second trial was hanging over his head at the time he was tried and convicted by the Vigilance Committee.

Mr. George K. Fitch, the venerable retired journalist, who was for many years editor of the *San Francisco Bulletin*, said to the author of this work in January, 1904: "The killing of United States Marshal Richardson was never clearly accounted for as to details. Of course Cora killed him, but whether the men had quarreled has always been unaccounted for and was a mystery during the trial."

Mr. William M. Hinton, one of the venerable publishers of San Francisco, formerly a supervisor, and the man who brought out Henry George's "Progress and Poverty," said to the present writer in December, 1903: "The facts concerning Cora's conviction by the Vigilance Committee have never been published. The late Auditor Thomas Smiley, of San Francisco, defended Cora before the Vigilance Committee, of which he was a member, and Smiley told me there was a tie vote as to the accused man's guilt. A member of the committee said, 'Suppose we settle it by the tossing of a half dollar,' and Smiley is my authority for the statement that the committee

flopped a half dollar. The throw went against the accused, and Cora was hanged on the chance verdict of the coin."

George K. Fitch said he could not credit the story, because, "the Vigilance Committee was a body of very calm and temperate men of great deliberation and a high sense of justice. For ten successive years after their work the People's Party won every election, the Democratic and Republican parties were side-tracked, and San Francisco was purified."

Coming to Mr. O'Meara's criticism, and preliminary to direct quotations from his manuscript, it should be said that he held that all published accounts of the committee's work were by members or friends of that organization. As for himself, he was neither a member of the committee nor of their opponents,—the Law and Order Society, of which William T. Sherman (afterward the famous general) was the president. However, he indorsed and favored the work of the latter society. Here are Mr. O'Meara's criticisms in his own words:

"First, as to the cause or pretense for the organization of the Vigilance Committee: It is declared by its ex-members and supporters, or apologists, that it was necessary for the reason that the law was not duly administered; that the courts, the fountains of justice, were either corrupted or neglectful of their duties; that juries were packed with unworthy men in important criminal cases, that there were gross frauds in elections, by which the will of the people was defied and defeated, and improper and dishonest men, some of them notorious rogues, were counted in and installed in public office; and that there was a class of turbulent offenders who had the countenance, if not the support, of judges and officials in high places, and who, therefore, felt themselves to be above or exempt from the law.

"Tennyson has well remarked that there is no lie so baneful as one which is half truth. So it is in respect to these alleged reasons for the organization of that Vigilance Committee. It is not true that the courts were corrupt, neglectful or remiss. Judge Hager presided in the Fourth District Court, and his integrity and judicial qualifications, or judgments, have never been questioned or impeached. Judge Freelon presided as county judge; the same can be remarked of him. There was no material fault alleged against the Police Court. It is true, however, that in important criminal cases, and sometimes in civil suits, the juries were often packed. But why?

I will state: Merchants and business men generally had great aversion to serve on juries, particularly in important criminal cases, which are usually protracted; and the jury were kept in comparative close condition,* because their time was too valuable, and their business interests required their constant attention. They preferred, therefore, to pay the fine imposed, in case they were unable to prevail upon the judge to excuse them. Jury fees were inconsiderable in comparison with their daily profits; but it was the loss of time from their business which mainly actuated them.

"Yet these fees were sufficient to pay a day's board and lodging, and to the many who were out of employment, serving on a jury was the means to both. There is, in every large community, the class known as professional jurymen—hangers about the court, eagerly waiting to be called. There were men of this kind then; there are more than enough of them still loitering about the courts, civil and criminal. San Francisco is not the only city in the United States in which defendants in grave criminal cases have recourse to every conceivable and possible means, without scruple, to procure their own acquittal, or the utmost modification of the penalty, by proving extenuating circumstances, or that the indictment magnifies the crimes. This was true of 1856, here, as elsewhere in the land; it is equally true now. Had the merchants and solid citizens then drawn as jurors, fulfilled their duty to the cause of justice, to the conservation and maintenance of law and order, they would have had no cause or pretense for the organization which they formed. The initial fault was attributable to themselves; the jury-packing they complained of was the direct consequence of their own neglect of that essential duty to the state, in the preservation of law and order; and they cannot reasonably or justly shift the onus from themselves upon the courts.

"Concerning the frauds in election: yes, there were frauds, outrageous frauds, at every election; repeaters, bullies, ballot-box stuffing, and false counts of the ballots to count out this candidate and count in the one favored of the 'boys.' More than one member of the Vigilance Executive Committee had thorough knowledge of all this, for the very conclusive reason that more than one of them had engaged in these frauds, had not only participated in them directly and indirectly, but had actually proposed them; employed the persons who had committed the frauds, and paid these tools round sums for the infamous service. The reward of these employers and

accessories before, during and after the frauds, was the office that was coveted; and the 'Hon.' prefixed to their names was as the gilt which the watch-stuffer applies to the brass thing he imposes upon the greenhorn as a solid gold watch. Out of the committee, of the Executive Committee, the detectives of that body might have unearthed these honorable and virtuous purifiers and reformers; with them, perhaps others whose frauds were no less wicked and criminal; but in business transactions, and not in political affairs.

"One of the Executive Committee had served his term of two years in the Ohio state prison for forgery; here in San Francisco he had, during two city elections, been the trusted agent and disburser of a very heavy sack in the honest endeavor to secure the nomination, and promote the election, of his principal to high office; yet this pure man was honored by his associates of the committee, and became singularly active in pressing the expatriation of some of the very 'ruffians and ballot-box stuffers' he had patronized and paid. He had learned that 'dead men told no tales.' This pure character did not stand alone in his experience of penal servitude, as birds of a feather, and he was under no necessity of exemplifying Lord Dundreary's bird, to go into a corner and flock by himself. That some turbulent offenders, and largely too many of them, defied the law, is likewise true. But that they were countenanced or favored by the judges, is utterly without truthful foundation. And it is remarkable that, of all the men hanged or expatriated by the committee, only two had ever been complained of or arraigned before the courts for any crime of violence; not one of them all had been here accused or suspected of theft or robbery, or other felony. This is more, as I have just above stated, than can be said of some of the forty-one members of the Executive Committee. And among the members of the rank and file of the five thousand or six thousand enrolled upon the lists of the Committee—of natives and English-speaking citizens or residents—there were scores of scoundrels of every degree, bogus gold-dust operators, swindlers and fugitives from justice. Of the members of other nationalities—some of whom had not been in the country long enough to acquire English—I have no occasion to pass remark; but the fear of communism and disturbance, from the increase of its incendiary votaries in our country, east and here, cannot be lessened or composed by the recol-

lection of the conduct of many of the same nationalities who then swelled the ranks of the Committee troops.

"Saturday, November 19, 1855, between 5 and 6 o'clock, the community was startled by the report that General Richardson, United States marshal, had been shot dead by a gambler. The shooting occurred on the south side of Clay street, about midway between Montgomery and Leidesdorff streets. The fatal shot was fired from a deringer pistol by Charles Cora. Cora was a gambler, yet he did not look the character. He was a low-sized, well-formed man; dressed in genteel manner, without display of jewelry or loudness; was reserved and quiet in his demeanor; and his manners and conversation were those of a refined gentleman. I first saw him at the Blue Wing, a popular rendezvous for politicians, on Montgomery street, east side, between Clay and Commercial streets, and my impression then was that he was a lawyer or a well-to-do merchant.

"General Richardson was a morose and at times a very disagreeable man. He was of low stature, thick set, dark complexion, black hair, and usually wore a bull-dog look. He was known by his intimate friends to be a dangerous man as a foe, and he always went armed with a pair of deringers. The Thursday night prior to the shooting General Richardson and Col. Jo. C. McKibben, afterward member of Congress, were at the Blue Wing in company. After midnight Richardson went out for a moment on the sidewalk. A man passed him, made a jocular remark and entered the saloon. Richardson followed him in, and asked of Perkins his name. He had been drinking heavily. McKibben prevailed upon him to start for his home. It was on Minna street, near Fred Woodworth's, just above Jessie street. Jo. accompanied him most of the way. Richardson spoke to him of an 'insult' he had received from 'that fellow Carter'—as he seemed to think the name to be—and declared his purpose to make him answer for it. McKibben knew Cora, and that Cora was the man to whom Richardson referred; but he likewise knew enough of Richardson to not correct him, and let him believe that 'Carter' was the name, in the hope that, in his condition, he would either not think of the occurrence the next day, or would not be able to recognize Cora if he did.

"The following Saturday afternoon a party of us—Jo. McKibben, John Monroe, clerk of Judge Hoffman's Court, E. V. Joice, Pen. Johnston, Josh.

Haven and myself—were in the Court Exchange, corner of Battery and Washington streets. Richardson came in while we were there, and was in drinking humor. He became sullen and, as we all know his nature, it was quietly agreed among ourselves that we would leave and try to get him away. He was devoted to his wife, whom he married in San Francisco. McKilben and myself accompanied him on his way home, as far as the old Oriental Hotel, within a few blocks of his residence. There he insisted on a 'last drink,' and we left him—he to go straight home.

"It turned out that he did not. He brooded over the 'insult' of Carter, as he still called him, and made his way to the Blue Wing to find him. Unfortunately he found Cora there. He called him out, and, as one man will lead another by his side, walked with him around the corner into Clay street, halting just in front of the store of a French firm—I do not remember the name—and so managed as to put Cora on the iron grating of the sidewalk inside, with his back to the brick wall of the store. Cora had not the slightest idea that Richardson had taken offence at his remark on Thursday night—for it was in no light offensive or insulting, but simply a bit of ordinary pleasantry, and therefore, he was not aware of Richardson's object in asking him to come out from the saloon. But many of Richardson's intimate friends, who felt his death keenly, and were at that time disposed to the extreme penalty of the law upon the man who shot him, after due reflection and deliberation came to the conclusion, that under the circumstances, standing as he was placed before Richardson, who stood with his hands in his pockets, and a deringer in each pocket, pressing his demand on Cora, the latter had one of two things to do; either to kill Richardson or allow Richardson to kill him.

"There were not many on Clay street, near the fatal scene, at that hour, but the discharge of Cora's pistol soon brought several to the spot. Richardson's body was carried through the side-door entrance on Clay street, into the drug store then on that corner of Montgomery street, and there hundreds viewed it. Cora was taken in charge. Dave Scannell was sheriff. That excitement over, the feeling increased every hour, and many urged the summary hanging of Cora. Scannell had duly prepared for all this, and order was preserved, although several hundred men formed in line and proceeded to the county jail to force their way in, seize Cora and hang him

forthwith. Sunday morning the excitement had diminished in spirit of violence, but had increased in volume and disposition to bring Cora to justice. Eminent lawyers, the personal friends of Richardson, had already volunteered to assist in the prosecution of the man who shot him.

"The application of Cora's friends to several of the most noted criminal lawyers in the city, to defend him, was in many instances declined. Cora had one to his support, however, who proved more successful in engaging counsel in his behalf. This was the woman known as Belle Cora, the keeper of a notorious house, with whom Cora lived. She was rich and possessed of indomitable spirit. She was devoted to Cora. In this connection I will relate that which Governor Foote imparted to myself and J. Ross Browne, on a trip to Oregon, late in the summer of 1857. It was substantially this: Belle Cora had gone herself to the law office of Colonel E. D. Baker, to engage him as counsel for Cora, and had succeeded. The fee was to be \$5,000; one-half this sum was immediately paid to him. She then applied to Governor Foote to engage him to assist in the case. He declined, but assured her that he should not appear for the prosecution. In a few days, on account of the intense popular feeling toward Cora, and also because the law partner of Colonel Baker had strenuously objected to his acting as counsel for Cora, as it would greatly damage their professional business and their personal standing in the community, Baker called upon Governor Foote and requested him to see Belle Cora and apprise her that she must employ some other counsel; that he felt that he must withdraw from the case—the \$2,500 already paid would be returned to her.

"To extricate his professional brother from his unpleasant situation, Governor Foote consented to undertake the disagreeable mission. The woman was immovable in her determination to keep Colonel Baker to his engagement. And she intimated in terms not to be misunderstood that she was determined that he should fulfill his obligation. Colonel Baker was a man of dauntless courage in facing dangers of human quality; but he was in constant fear at sea; and it seems there was another quality of peril which overmastered his intrepid spirit. When Governor Foote related to him the result of his mission, he advised the colonel to see the woman himself. Colonel Baker did go, Governor Foote accompanying him. The governor said he had never witnessed such a manifestation of a woman's power and

irresistible influence. Belle Cora was inspired to the height of heroism, in her devotion to Cora, her purpose to secure his acquittal and prevent his sacrifice. She first appealed, implored, begged Colonel Baker to stand by his engagement. He making no response, and seeming not to yield, she commanded that he must, that he should. She would double his fee. She would have him appear as Cora's counsel, if he did no more than sit in court with Cora near him, and speak no word at all. But go on in court and have it known that he was Cora's counsel, he must. She was inflexible in this. And when the day of trial came Colonel Baker did appear, together with General James A. McDougell, Colonel James and Frank Tilford—as counsel for Charles Cora, and it was on that trial that he made the most eloquent and extraordinary argument and plea of his life in a criminal case.

“It was not a packed jury in Cora's case. Care had been taken to impanel only good respectable citizens, some of whom, a short time afterward, became members of the Vigilance Committee, and in great or less degree participated in the seizure of Cora from the county jail and in his condemnation and execution. Three of the jury were prominent Front street merchants. Notwithstanding all the feeling against Cora, the popular unrelenting prejudice, and the great preponderance of the foremost legal minds of the San Francisco bar, to his prosecution, Alex. Campbell, General Williams, and Colonel Sam Inge, U. S. District attorney, to assist the public prosecutor, the jury disagreed, and of the jurors who held out against a verdict of guilty of murder were three Front street merchants and others of equal high standing in the community. Cora was held for another trial, and it was while awaiting this that he was seized by the Vigilance Committee, taken to their rooms and hanged.

“The excitement consequent upon the killing of Richardson did not culminate in the formation of a Vigilance Committee, similar to that of 1851, but it influenced the public mind in that direction. It was the piling of combustibles which required only the next spark from the electric battery to fire and heat to consuming flame. There were still in the city a round number of the early Vigilance Committee which had ridden San Francisco of the ‘Sidney thieves,’ some who had also, in 1849, suppressed the ‘Hounds,’ and they were prepared again to meet violence and lawlessness

with the stronger arm of organized force, and the quick, sharp vengeance of the *lex talionis*.

"The occasion soon came. May 14, 1856, between 4 and 5 o'clock, afternoon, James P. Casey shot James King of William on Montgomery street at the corner of Washington. He fired only one shot. King was facing Casey as he fired; he immediately staggered and fell. A crowd gathered in a very few moments. Casey was taken into custody and Sheriff Scannell hastened him to the county jail in a hack. The excited crowd followed and clamored for his life; they wanted to hang him at once. Then followed the organization of the Vigilance Committee, mainly directed by members of the committee of '51. * * * * *

"And the burning fact remains incredible that among the members of the Executive Committee were some who had themselves obtained office by bribery and corruption, by calling into play the stuffing of ballot-boxes and by all wicked and infamous means which were at that time practiced. Another member was, as I have stated before, a felon who had served his time in the Ohio state prison; another, still living and a highly respectable church member who professes holy horror of fraud, had in early years colluded with his brother to get possession of valuable wharf property, of which the brother was agent and care-taker by appointment of the owner, who had returned to his home in the east, to be gone a year. The scheme of these brothers was a fraud of villainous conception, but it was clumsy, and therefore failed. On his return the courts restored the property to the rightful owner. I might go on and point out other members of the Executive Committee who had committed deeds which, had they been duly brought to answer in the courts, would have put upon them the felon's brand and the convict's stripes, in some instances; in others, pilloried them as rogues and swindlers, unworthy of trust, unfit for respectable association.

"But were one to trace the career of several others of that body the tracks would be through the sloughs and conduits of shame and turpitude, rascality and crime, and finally to self-murder. It was as bad—it could hardly have been worse, except in numbers, proportioned to the greater numerical force—as in the vigilance rank and file. It is against reason and sense to expect that in a body of five thousand men, there will be none who are not good and honorable; that there will be no base and disreputable char-

acters, no rogues and scoundrels. Therefore, it is not strange that of the committee's entire force, so many were of the vile stamp, notorious gold-dust 'operators' who robbed the honest miner of his 'pile,' by bare-faced fraud; mock auction sharpers, high-toned frauds and swindlers of low degree; and others who neither toiled nor spun, yet feasted and fattened. All these found in the ranks of the committee their own security from the incarceration and banishment enforced in the case of so many less culpable than themselves. But the onus rests upon the Executive Committee—they constituted the head and front of the grave offending of the very laws they usurped; they were the counselors and administrators, the accusers and arbiters, of the fate of their powerless victims. Theirs was a tribunal organized to convict—they were the prosecutors, the jurors, the judges, from whose fiat of condemnation there was no appeal; and defense was not allowed. Arrest meant death or banishment. The accused were prosecuted by the promotor or participant with them in the charged offense or crime, and convicted by the verdict in which some who had been accessories were most strenuous for conviction. It is a rule of law that the accuser shall come into court with clean hands.

"Ignoring this just rule and in defiance of law, in usurping the seat of justice, the Executive Committee gave opportunity to several of its members to 'compound for sins they were inclined to, by damning those who had no mind to;' to sit in judgment on those whose testimony or confession in a court of justice would have turned the tables and wrought the conviction of their accusers, prosecutors and judges. But these strictures do not apply to the greater number of the Executive Committee—to only about half a dozen of its members. The committee was composed mainly of honorable men, deservedly high in the community, in every walk and relation of life. They doubtless acted from a conscientious sense of duty, and neither intended usurpation of the law, violence to justice, nor any wrong whatever. They believed it incumbent upon them to reform what they regarded as the mal-administration of public affairs, and to cleanse the city of the corruption which existed—as it has existed and always will exist in populous communities, agreeably to the sentiment of Jefferson, that 'cities are scabs upon the body politic.' And with the best of motives, they believed that the organization of the Vigilance Committee was the better and surer remedial agent to these wholesome and commendable purposes. But their action was akin

to that of the thousands of citizens who refrain from voting at primary elections, where the seed is planted which will produce its kind in the fruiting on the day of the final and determining election, and subsequently complain of the incompetency or dishonesty of the incumbents whose election is largely attributable to the neglect of these very citizens, to make it their special care that only good and qualified and worthy men shall be elected at the primaries."

Concerning the character of Casey, Mr. O'Meara avers that the slayer of James King of William has been put in a false light. He thus describes the man and his record:

"Now, as to Casey; he has been described as a ruffian and villain of irredeemable depravity—desperate to the last degree. James P. Casey was a young man of bright, intelligent and rather prepossessing face, neat in his person, inclined to fine clothes, but not flashy or gaudy in his attire. He was of low stature, slender frame, lithe and compact, sinewy, nervous and very agile. His eyes were blue and large, of bold expression. His voice was full and sonorous. He had served as assistant county treasurer for two years, handled a large aggregate of money in that capacity, and his accounts squared to a cent when he handed over the books to his successor. He was twice supervisor. His record in that office will favorably compare with that of any who have succeeded him. During his lifetime in San Francisco he was never accused of crime; never suspected of criminal offense. Ballot-box stuffing was charged to his account; also fraudulent counting in elections. Doubtless there was foundation for each charge. But there were members of the Executive Committee who had been associated with him in these gross wrongs, and at least one of them had gained place and profit therefrom; and these equally or more guilty men voted to hang their former associate in evil deeds."

* * * * *

"It will serve to state the offense for which Casey was sentenced to state prison in New York before he left for California. He had, the same as many other young men, taken up with a girl of loose character, whose chastity had been spoiled by another, and hired and furnished an apartment for her. The two lived as man and wife—much as too many live in that same rela-

tion, for they quarreled and separated. In his hot temper one day, he saw her upon the street, and instantly the thought flashed upon his mind that he would go to her apartment and have the furniture taken from it. He still kept a key to the door. He hired a wagon, and carried out his determination. The landlady supposed it to be all right. He had paid the rent in advance, and she was that much the gainer. He took the furniture to a second-hand furniture dealer, sold it and kept the money. As he bought it, he felt that it was his to sell. On the return of the girl, the landlady told her what had occurred. In taking the furniture he had also carried away some articles which belonged to the girl. She hurried to the police court, made charge against him, and he was arrested. He made no defense and was convicted. The sentence was eighteen months in Sing Sing Prison. He served his time and came to California. This was the damning record which James King of William had threatened to publish in his *Bulletin*. He did not publish the facts of the case; but only the fact of the indictment, the conviction, the sentence and the imprisonment. King had been told all this by a man who had been clerk to the district attorney, and was cognizant of all the facts. He was a prominent Broderick man, hated Casey for having left that wing of the party and joined the other wing, and adopted this means to blast him in reputation. Casey was morbidly sensitive on the subject. He had been apprised that King intended to publish the matter; and early in the afternoon of the day of the shooting he called upon Mr. King in his office, and warned him to desist from the publication. King gave no heed to the warning; the matter appeared in the *Bulletin* that day. Casey was exasperated to madness. He armed himself, watched for King on Montgomery street, but did not conceal himself. It was King's invariable custom to leave his office in the small one-story brick building which so long obstructed Merchant street on the east side of Montgomery, soon after the *Bulletin* was issued, walk to the cigar store on the northwest corner of Washington and Montgomery streets, and thence out Washington street homeward. He usually wore a talma of coarse fabric, loose and reaching to his hips. It was sleeveless, concealing his arms and hands. As he came out of the cigar store, Casey hailed him. The distance between the two was about forty feet. Casey shouted to him, 'Prepare yourself!' and fired. King tottered and sunk upon the sidewalk. He had frequently

made notice in his paper that any whom he denounced in its columns had the privilege of adopting their own mode of recourse; stated the route he usually took to and from his office, and with the significant hint, 'Gold help any one who attacks me,' defied that method of redress. Casey took him at his word. King was borne to the room in Montgomery Block, in which he died a few days afterward. The ball had penetrated his body from the left side of his breast, just below the line of the armpit, and ranging upward and outward to the back of the left shoulder. The surgeons pronounced it a dangerous but not a mortal wound. Dr. Beverly R. Cole was surgeon-general to the Committee Brigade, and a member of the committee. Months afterward he declared in a public statement of the case that King died from the unskilful treatment of the surgeons, and maintained that with proper treatment he would have recovered. Still it was the wound which superinduced his death; and Casey had fired the ball which made it."

O'Meara says there is ample evidence for the statement that the work of the famous committee of 1856 was not free from the bias, "pulls" and like weaknesses of mankind. Among other instances he cites the following:

"In the county jail at the time was Rod. Backus, a young man of good family, cousin of Phil Backus, an auctioneer of considerable prominence in mercantile and social circles. Rod. Backus had shot dead a man whose face he had never seen until the moment before he shot him, a dozen paces distant. It was in Stout's Alley. It was a murder, a wanton murder, without provocation, excuse, extenuation or palliation whatever. Rod. Backus was a frequent visitor at a house of one Jennie French. As he came to visit her one evening, at dusk, she was standing in the doorway, at the head of the iron stairway which led to the entrance on the second floor. On the opposite side of the alley, walking slowly toward Jackson street was a man of ordinary appearance. As Rod. met her on the top platform, Jennie said to him: 'Rod, that fellow has insulted me; shoot him!' At the word, Backus drew his pistol and fired. The man fell. He had turned his face the moment Backus fired. It was instantly a fatal shot. Backus had influential friends among business men and politicians. The coroner held an inquest. A jury to hold Backus blameless had been secured, but they overshot their mark—the thing was too transparent, too bare-faced. The murdered man

was a German, much respected by his countrymen. They determined to press the matter to justice.

"Backus was indicted, tried, convicted of murder and sentenced to death. None of just mind questioned the righteousness of the sentence. But his case was appealed, and at last he had his crime reduced in degree, and received sentence of a short term—three or five years in San Quentin prison. This easy let-off did not satisfy him; he wanted a verdict of acquittal, and expected still to get it. Accordingly he again appealed his case, and while in the county jail awaiting the action of the supreme court upon his appeal, the committee had seized and taken away Casey and Cora. He was not molested, nevertheless his fear of consequences impelled him to withdraw his appeal, submit to his sentence, and serve his term at San Quentin. He even begged to be taken there at once, and he was. The explanation made by the committee leaders for not taking Backus was that the law had already passed judgment in his case, and the committee was not disposed to interfere with the judgments of the courts. The explanation was puerile and inconsistent with their action in the case of Cora, who was also in the hands of the court, and awaiting another trial. A portion of the jury, among this portion Front street merchants and other respectable business men, had held him to be not guilty; and surely this was more than any juror had expressed in the case of Backus. Moreover Backus had himself demonstrated his dissatisfaction with the very mild verdict in his last trial, and was, the same as Cora, awaiting the issue of another trial. The common belief was that Backus owed his exemption from the grasp of the committee and from the dread penalty which Casey and Cora suffered, not to any doubt as to his guilt, but solely on account of his relationship and his social standing. He had been boon companion of many of the young men of the committee before he committed the murder in Stout's alley."

In conclusion Mr. O'Meara thus pays his respects to the committee:

"Colonel E. D. Baker had defended Charles Cora, at his trial, as I have related. He was positive and unreserved in his denunciation of the committee. Whether he was ever threatened with arrest I do not know; but he likewise left the city and went into the interior northern counties and there practiced his profession until September, when he entered into

the presidential campaign as chief orator of the Republican party, for Fremont, and in November returned to his practice in San Francisco.

"The Vigilance Committee disbanded their military forces late in August. The Executive Committee held to them for future emergencies, but ceased their meetings. Fort Gunny Bags was dismantled. The rooms were abandoned; but as a closing scene a grand review of the military was held near South Park, and the rooms were thrown open to the public. Thousands, ladies and gentlemen and children went there, and looked at the stuffed ballot-box, at the nooses and ropes used in the hanging of Casey and Cora, of Hetherington and Brace, at the shackles and gyves, at all the other instruments and paraphernalia of the gallows and the cells, into the narrow cells and their scant furniture, and at all the ghastly curios of these haunted rooms of life and death, of mental torture and bodily suffering, of forced suicide and the mocking of the crazed victim of his own despair and desperation. It was a remarkable sight for women, an astounding treat to ladies, and such an example to children, boys and girls! But comment is not required.

"The city and county election was soon to follow. The committee men did not neglect the opportunity which their powerful organization had given them. The Executive Committee became practically a self-constituted nominating convention. Their rank and file were not forgotten. General Doane was nominated for sheriff. For every other office Vigilance men were named the candidates. None others had chance or hope. Their ticket was elected. They obtained the reward of their services in the organization, and profited accordingly. Thirty-one years have now passed since the existence of the committee. Many of its executive members are numbered with the dead. Some of them passed away in a manner to remain as an enduring sorrow to their kindred and connections. A few have prospered and occupy high places in community. A very few enjoy office bestowed by the party they aided so much to destroy in 1856. On the monument erected over the ashes of Casey is the scriptural admonition for all mankind 'Vengeance is mine, saith the Lord, and I will repay.' Retribution is with God alone. The generation of this period will best subserve the good of community by conformity to the divine injunction. And this would never have been written were it not for the many and frequent *ex parte*, and incorrect publica-

tions which have been put forth as faithful and impartial accounts of the Vigilance Committee of 1856, of the character of those who suffered death and banishment at its hands, and of the causes which led to its organization. The task is done. May another similar to it never be required. The law of the land should suffice for every exigency. It sets no bad or dangerous example, but is always the conservator of the public welfare, the best protector of all, the voice of the people in accordance with the laws of God."

In concluding this chapter it may be well to say that during the trial of Cora there was no definite reference to the nature of the dispute between General Richardson and his slayer. On the authority of Judge Oscar T. Shuck, a prominent legal author, Cora was a sober man, and General Richardson was drinking and in a quarrelsome mood the night before the killing.

The fame of Colonel E. D. Baker grew after his able defense of Cora. He was one of the greatest of California's orators. Here are two extracts from his defense of Cora:

"The profession to which we belong is, of all others, fearless of public opinion. It has ever stood up against the tyranny of monarchs on the one hand, and the tyranny of public opinion on the other; and if, as the humblest among them, it becomes me to instance myself, I may say with a bold heart, and I do say it with a bold heart, that there is not in all this world a wretch, so humble, so guilty, so despairing, so torn with avenging furies, so pursued by the arm of the law, so hunted to cities of refuge, so fearful of life, so afraid of death;—there is no wretch so steeped in all the agonies of vice and crime, that I would not have a heart to listen to his cry, and a tongue to speak in his defense, though around his head all the wrath of public opinion should gather, and rage, and roar, and roll, as the ocean rolls around the rock. And if ever I forget, if I ever deny, that highest duty of my profession, may God palsy this arm and hush my voice forever.

[Colonel Baker here went into a long analysis of all the evidence.]

"Mrs. Knight swears that Richardson had one arm raised. Two others, for the prosecution also, say he had not. Remember that the raising of his arm is life or death to us. If Cora killed him with his hands down, it is murder; if there was a struggle, it was different. I believe Richard-

son was brave. I don't believe that the man lives who, twice in one day, could back Richardson up against a door, and put a pistol to his bosom and hold it there, while he, Richardson, cowered like a slave. Is there no moral law to be observed? Is there no correspondence in the nature of things? Did Richardson, as Mrs. Knight says, raise his arms? Did he, as Cotting says, have his arms pinioned? Now, before you go one step farther toward a conclusion, you must be satisfied on that point, and you must all agree upon it. Again, a pistol, cocked, was found near his hand. Now, I want to utter a word upon which eternal things may depend. I ask you, was that pistol drawn before Richardson was shot? Can you believe he stood up in that doorway for four minutes with a pistol cocked and say he was unarmed? Mr. Cook may have been mistaken, but whether he was or not the pistol was there, the knife was there. They were drawn; he drew them; they were drawn in combat; and being drawn, it justified the utmost extremity of arms, before men or angels."

After a further analysis of the evidence in his own matchless manner Colonel Baker reached his peroration. In part he said:

"That a woman should, in adversity and bitterness, and sorrow and crime, stand by her friend in the dungeon, on the scaffold, with her money, and tears, and defiance, and vengeance, all combined, is human and natural. This woman is bad; she has forgotten her chastity—fallen by early temptation from her high estate; and among the matronage of the land her name shall never be heard. She has but one tie, she acknowledges but one obligation, and that she performs in the gloom of the cell and the dread of death; nor public opinion, nor the passions of the multitude, nor the taunts of angry counsel, nor the vengeance of the judge, can sway her for a moment from her course. If any of you have it in your heart to condemn, and say 'Stand back! I am holier than thou,' remember Magdalene, name written in the Book of Life.

"I feel prouder of human nature. I have learned a new lesson. Hide him in the felon's grave, with no inscription consecrated to the spot; and when you have forgotten it, and the memories of the day are past, there will be one bosom to heave a sigh in penitence and prayer, there will be one eye to weep a refreshing tear over the sod, one trembling hand to plant flowers above his head. Let them make the most of it. I scorn the imputation that

infamy should rest on him for her folly and her faith. Let them make the most of it, and when the great Judge of all shall condemn,—when, in that dread hour, you and I and she shall stand at the common tribunal for the deeds done or aimed to be done at this day,—if this be remembered against her at all, it will be lost in the record of a thousand crimes perpetrated by high and noble souls. Let a man who feels in his heart no responsive type of such traits of goodness, of truest courage in darkest destiny, let that man be the first to put his hand to the bloody verdict.

“There is public opinion now; there was no such thing as genuine public opinion at the time of the homicide—it was bastard. It is now calm, intelligent, reflecting, determined, and just. If you mean to be the oracles of this public opinion, in God’s name, speak! If you mean to be priests of the divinity which honest men may worship, answer! If you are the votaries of the other, you are but the inflamed Cassandra of a diseased imagination and of a prurient public mind. If of the former, I bow at your feet, in honor of the mysteries of your worship. Against this man the public press, so potent for good, so mighty for evil, inflames and convulses the public mind and judgment. There is not one thing they have said that is in accordance with truth and justice; there is not one version they have given that is based on testimony and facts.”

Now, that the reader has had a fair report of both sides of the great and world-famous Vigilance Committee he may judge whether San Francisco acted rightly or wrongly in her struggle for social order in the wonderful era that followed the discovery of gold.

CHAPTER IX.

THE GOOD CITIZENSHIP MOVEMENT.

Just before the famous Vigilance Committee abandoned its organization a number of public-spirited citizens, many of whom had been a part of the Vigilance Committee, decided to organize an independent political party. Their purpose was, as they said, to "rescue the city of San Francisco from the clutch of irresponsible men." The result of their deliberations was the People's Reform Party.

The opponents of the original Vigilance Committee have always maintained that the new reform party was really organized for the protection of those who had participated in the affairs of the Vigilance Committee.

In August, 1856, at a spontaneous public meeting in front of the American Exchange, in San Francisco, Ira P. Rankin was elected chairman. Resolutions declaring the unfitness of the old parties were adopted without delay. To the old parties and their greed for spoils were attributed many of the evils that had called for summary methods.

Twenty-one men, among whom were J. B. Thomas, E. H. Washburn, Louis McLean, Frederick Billings, A. B. Forbes and T. O. Larkin, were appointed a committee to draw up resolutions recommending the election of legislators pledged to reform. It was also part of their duty to see to the nomination of city and county officers.

A strange event occurred about an hour after the organization of the meeting that meant the birth of the People's Reform Party, and that was the fact that the Republicans gained control, and the purpose of the organization was almost frustrated. To the masterful eloquence of E. H. Washburn is attributed the fact that the committee was permitted to carry out its work. In due time it submitted a reform ticket which triumphed at the polls.

The newly elected city and county officers are said to have been efficient and patriotic. To this fact and the great watchfulness of the awakened public may be attributed the infrequency of corruption and the reign of

economy that followed. So strict was the desire to save the public funds that the judges of the *nisi prius* courts were reminded, when they asked for stoves for their court rooms, that fuel was not needed in the land of perpetual summer.

An immediate result of the new régime was the swift and certain administration of justice, and a decrease of crime. There were not many police, but they were efficient and were well backed up by public sentiment and by judges not afraid to sentence criminals.

Under the reform movement almost every expense connected with the administration of the city government was less than under the sparser population of Vigilance Committee days.

As the city of San Francisco prospered and set a good example to the state, showing a remarkable recovery from the heat and excitement of earlier years, so, too, the state itself prospered and the world beheld the spectacle of "a might empire of pioneers" righting the ship of state at a time when many critics feared that California and chaos were one.

Royce has aptly said that the race that has grown up in California as the outcome of these early struggles, is characterized by peculiar qualities of strength and weakness. The genesis of society accounts for much of the free Americanism, the disregard of old social custom, and the free-hearted generosity of the native Californian.

Within ten years after the conclusion of the work of the Vigilance Committee the gold fever had greatly abated so that men other than miners and adventurers began to people the state. Even in the mines the demand was for capital, inventors, skilful scientists to unlock the hidden treasures of the mountains. Speaking of the mere fortune hunter, a writer in the San Francisco *Chronicle* aptly said some years ago:

"With the disappearance of the migratory element the population of the state tended to become fixed, and California was now a home for her people and not merely a treasure chamber to be rifled. The settlement of land titles was a labor of immense complexity, and its gradual completion gave rise to many heart burnings. The survey of the state went on apace, and men began to recognize that gold was by no means the greatest of California's products and that her true and permanent wealth was to be found in her climate, of which the like was not upon earth, in the phenome-

nal fertility of her soil, and in the royal guerdon which she offered to those who would call her mother, and who would place within her guardianship their own future and the future of their families.

"It was not until the gold fever began to wane that California's permanent resources become recognized, and even then the process of recognition was a slow one. California was believed to be a land in which to get rich, but not in which to reside. Upon the very floor of the United States Senate, California's representative had placed his ignorance upon record by saying: 'I would not give six bits an acre for the best agricultural land in California.' The immigration which eventually set in was of men and women who came with peace and contentment in their hearts to a new land, where seed time and harvest do not fail, and where a man shall certainly reap whatsoever he has sowed."

When the Civil war broke out California's geographical position made it impossible for her to be a battlefield. Even if there had been an attempt to lead her out of the Union, however, it must have failed for her people were with the cause that won. Though many citizens left California to enter one side or the other of the great conflict, there was tranquillity at home, and the close of the war found the state prosperous. A careful student of the situation has put the case clearly, as follows:

"Although the conclusion of the Civil war with the tragedies which accompanied it was two thousand miles from her frontiers, California was not unmindful of her pledge to freedom, the pledge which had sanctified the hour of her statehood's birth, and in the election of 1860 she upheld the hands of Lincoln, and added her godspeed to the northern cause.

"From the commercial point of view the Civil war, which was so disastrous to the Atlantic shore, enhanced the prosperity of the Pacific. Farm produce from the west found a ready sale, and the foundations of California agriculture were firmly laid. The necessity for communication between east and west became pressingly manifest under the exigencies of the war, and congress passed a bill to facilitate the building of a railroad from Missouri to the Sacramento. Large numbers of people emigrated to California in order to escape the miseries of the struggle, and as these were largely of the moneyed class a strong impetus was given to building speculation and to all real estate transactions. Hotels of unprecedented dimensions were

erected in San Francisco and elsewhere, and the water supply of the city was extended and improved.

"The fever which had attended upon the discovery of gold was reproduced upon a smaller scale when the output of the Comstock silver mines reached very large dimensions in 1863. The fever was, of course, followed by corresponding chills and collapse when the limits of the lode were reported to be within sight, and in the ensuing panic a very large amount of wealth took unto itself wings and flew away. The winter of that year produced only ten inches of rain, and the grain crop of 1864 was, therefore, the poorest upon record. Over a quarter of the farm animals throughout the state died of starvation, and California agriculture received its first severe check. None the less the treasure exports from San Francisco amounted to \$55,000,000, representing an increase of \$15,000,000 since 1860. New arrivals into the state numbered 9,500, and over 1,000 new houses made their appearance in San Francisco.

"During this time, and although so far removed from the theater of war, California never relaxed her interest in the vital issues that were being decided, never waned nor grew cold in the northern cause. In his last message to the legislature, which met at Sacramento on December 7, 1863, Governor Stanford reviewed the situation existing in the state and in the country at large, and declared that the illumination of education shone upon the banner of the northern states:

" 'At the north the principle of education is the governing law and binds into a solid phalanx that proud array of free communities. * * * The north is united in battling for a principle which education has taught them to be the very life of their institutions. Had the system of common-school education that prevails in our northern states found an early entrance and been nourished into life in those states that are now at war with the Union, the civilization of the nineteenth century would never have been shocked by the rebellion that now disgraces its annals.'

"The clergy of California were almost unanimous in support of the Union, but the Reverend Thomas Starr King surpassed them all—not, perhaps, in the earnestness of his conviction, but certainly in the beauty and force of its expression.

"Arriving in California in 1860, the lectures which he at once proceeded

to deliver on a great range of subjects attracted widespread attention for the erudition which they displayed, as well as for the oratory and grace of diction which distinguished them. He acquired at once a power over the popular mind, which he exercised to the utmost, not only in support of the northern cause, but to increase the ardor of public enthusiasm for its success. Wielding an equal power over the learned and the unlearned, it would be hard to overestimate the extent of his sway or the measure of his services to the Union.

“Upon those who were politically undecided the effect of his oratory was immediate and permanent, and there were certainly many who, through lack of knowledge and information, were in need of the intellectual and moral leadership which he was so brilliantly qualified to give. Traveling through the state, the latent fires of patriotism sprang into a hot flame behind him, and the intensity of the feeling which he aroused was magnificently proved by the immense sums of money which, in answer to his appeals, were poured out for the beneficent work of the Sanitary Commission.

“His labors were, however, beyond his strength, and the efforts which he poured forth so prodigally proved a fatal drain upon a physical constitution which was never robust. In March, 1864, Rev. Thomas Starr King died of a throat affection, at less than forty years of age, and the state has rarely witnessed so great an outburst of popular grief. During the four years of warfare the national flag had never been lowered from the walls of his church, and he lived long enough to see that flag raised to the position which it will occupy forever over the destinies of his country.”

Following the early years of the great Civil war California's progress became one of the great commercial facts of the age. The building of the transcontinental road that scaled the high Sierras and was the engineering feat of the age assured the future of the Golden State. That marvelous monument of human industry and foresight united the far-away west with the civilization of the world. Its influence on the Pacific coast cannot be calculated for the results have not yet borne their complete harvest. The story of the railroad is told elsewhere in this volume in an eloquent chapter contributed by one of the most charming writers on the coast.

It should be said that there was a second gold excitement in California following the building of the transcontinental railroad.

In 1875, during Pacheco's administration, reports of fabulous wealth in the Consolidated Virginia mine, on the Comstock lode, produced a frenzy of speculation that made California famous again, led to quick and vast fortunes, followed often by pauperism and distress. The speculations of 1875 and 1876 were even more intense than those of previous years. The new bonanza was expected to yield \$1,500,000,000 to \$2,000,000,000 a year, and popular excitement ran so high that credence would have been given to far more fabulous figures.

A writer who knew much of the distress as well as much of the success of the times—Mr. Horace Hudson—thus describes the situation:

"The chief organizers of the Consolidated Virginia were Flood, O'Brien, Mackay and Fair, and their manipulations raised the speculative mania to a point where it became uncontrollable. Crimes were committed to obtain the money necessary for gambling in shares, and a fresh chapter was added to the record of brutality which has so often constituted the story of mining. General ruin followed the inevitable crash. The stocks fell like lead, and only the manipulators escaped and those few who had been sufficiently astute to foresee the end. The fiasco was not, however, without its redeeming features, nor entirely calamitous to California. Capital and energy were attracted in no small measure, of which San Francisco was ultimately to feel the benefit, both in its financial and in its commercial life."

An account of the times would be incomplete without some mention of the social discontent that culminated in the labor movement of 1877, when the dissatisfaction of the laboring classes, led by Dennis Kearney, culminated in the so-called Sand Lot riots. In July, 1877, William T. Coleman, leader of the famous second Vigilance Committee was once more called to the leadership of the friends of good order. On the 25th of the month there was a sharp conflict between the rioters and the citizens. In an attempt to prevent the destruction of property a number of men were killed and wounded. The turbulent element was driven off and the Committee of Safety retired from its labors. The weapons used by the members of the committee were borrowed from the government, an incident that shows the confidence that existed in the character of the opponents of the rioters.

Dennis Kearney, a working man of brains, force, and native eloquence became the leader of the dissatisfied. He had been in the state ever since

1868 and he became the orator of the Workingman's party, which became known as the Sand Lot party, however, and was seldom called by its real name.

Kearney was fierce in the denunciation of existing conditions. His campaign was, in truth, a forerunner of such socialist movements as now characterize many industrial centers. At a meeting on September 21, 1877, he declared that every workingman should bear a musket and use it in the assertion of his rights. Kearney is still living, having been up and down in finances since those years. He does not interfere actively in politics, and the years have made him conservative. He has little faith in the stability of workingmen's views.

Despite these troubles and some earlier ones, the prosperity of San Francisco and the state were for the most part uninterrupted after the completion of the great railroad connecting the two oceans. Barring a slight real estate panic and a set back here and there progress was the order of the age. By glancing at the following from the *San Francisco Chronicle's* history one will see how matters fared with the wonderful state in early days:

"Governor Low's message to the legislature of 1867-68 shows the financial condition of the state to be highly favorable. While the total debt was over \$5,000,000, there was every prospect that it would be wiped off within ten years. The governor signalized his speech by a courageous recommendation that Mongolian and Indian testimony be received in courts of justice, and that juries be allowed to exercise their own discretion in estimating its value. He congratulated the people of California on the marked advance in the moral and intellectual life of the state, which had so strikingly accompanied its commercial and agricultural progress. Steam communication was now established with Hawaii, as well as with China and Japan, and California had become an important link in the traffic chain of the world.

"The real estate market, which had been becoming more and more excited with the approach of the railway, showed symptoms of delirium in 1868. The sales in San Francisco increased to \$27,000,000, and speculation became irresponsible and unrestrained. The railway would certainly be finished before 1870, and the impetus to immigration was so strong that the gain to the state within the year was no less than 35,000. The railway was

already completed between Vallejo and Sacramento, from Adelaide to Suscol, and from Sacramento to Marysville, and this rapid work and the prospect of many further extensions added materially to the real estate boom.

"Agriculture was now becoming an ever more vital factor in the progress of the state. A succession of abundant rains had not only produced phenomenal crops upon the lands already under cultivation, but the area of tillage had enormously increased, as the permanent wealth of the land became continually better understood. The arid lands in the San Joaquin valley, which had hitherto been accounted nearly worthless, were now found to be extraordinarily prolific, and ground which had hitherto failed to find a purchaser at \$1.25 per acre could now hardly be bought at \$20 per acre. Within two years Stanislaus county had risen from the position of the seventeenth to that of the first wheat-producing county in the state, with a harvest of 2,300,000 bushels.

"Governor Haight's message of December, 1868, once more reflects the general prosperity of the state. Crops were abundant and labor was well paid. Means of communication were increasing, and commerce and manufactures were healthy. The geological survey was going on apace, and charitable and educational institutions were doing well their appointed work. With regard to immigration, the governor believed that the state should set aside an appropriation for the purpose of making known what California had to offer to farmers, mechanics and laborers in order that her resources might no longer remain undeveloped for lack of human brains and human hands. In a subsequent message we find the governor referring in laudatory terms to the efforts of the California Immigrant Union to promote immigration to the state, efforts which were undertaken in a spirit of patriotism and without other reward than the sense of accomplished duty. The work thus begun has been continued with constant, unselfish and patriotic devotion, not only by those who have specially devoted themselves to so laudable a labor, but also by every resident of the state who realizes and endeavors to make known the prodigal bounty with which nature has surrounded him."

Today social order is well established throughout California, her industries are going forward on a large scale, and the fruits of the early struggles of the sturdy pioneers are within reach of the present generation. The fulness of the harvest, however, lies far beyond the grasp of persons now living and is to be the reward of posterity.

CHAPTER X.

GROWTH OF NEWSPAPERS.

FROM EARLY TIMES CALIFORNIA HAS BEEN A GREAT COUNTRY FOR NEWSPAPERS AND PERIODICAL LITERATURE OF ALL VARIETIES—GREAT BOLDNESS OF EARLY EDITORS, WHO TOOK LARGE RISKS AND MADE GOOD PROFITS BY DOING SO—PRINTED MATTER THAT COST A SMALL FORTUNE EACH ISSUE IN THE DAYS WHEN PAPER WAS WORTH FABULOUS PRICES—EXTRAORDINARY FERTILITY OF THE JOURNALISTIC FIELD IN EARLY SACRAMENTO—MODERN PAPERS AND THEIR METHODS, WITH A SKETCH OF SOME OF THE LEADING JOURNALS OF NORTHERN CALIFORNIA.

Though at the extreme western rim of the American continent, and though often supposed to be far beyond the influences of high culture, especially in pioneer times, California has a brilliant record in journalism and literature, as intimated by President Jordan, of Stanford University, in his chapter of the present volume.

The land that produced Joaquin Miller, Bret Harte, Mark Twain, Henry George, Arthur McEwen, and like men of the pen need not be ashamed of its record. Even in pioneer days San Francisco and Monterey, the centers of population, had a powerful press. The isolation of the country and the absence of world news inevitably led to a high order of writing. Mediocres would have run to village gossip, but the men at the helm in those times were men of talents, so they wrote a high class of editorials, a good type of stories, and a rich class of humor.

By the year 1876 San Francisco had eighty well known publication, and in modern times the output runs far into the hundreds, and the range covers every variety of journal imaginable, some being published in Chinese. San Francisco has ever been an inviting field for publishers, but, like every other large city, it has a good-sized newspaper graveyard.

The first paper published in the territory was the *Californian*, at the historic town of Monterey. Volume I, number I, bore date August 15, 1846.

Walter Colton and Robert Semple were its proprietors. The paper was printed from long primer type and the press work was done on an old Ramage press that had seen service in the Mexican war, having been used by the Mexican governors in the printing of their edicts.

Second in the list of papers comes the *California Star*, a weekly, which was established in San Francisco by S. Brannan, on January 9, 1847, and E. P. Jones was its editor. On April 17, 1847, E. C. Kemble, later of the *Alta*, succeeded Jones and was for a long period the senior editor in the state.

In May, 1847, the *Californian* removed from Monterey to San Francisco and became a competitor of the *Star*. When the gold era dawned journalism suffered a severe blow. The fever for gold raged so high by the spring of 1848 that all the printers deserted for the mines. Both the *Star* and the *Californian* were compelled to suspend publication, so that from May 26, 1848, until the latter part of June there was not a newspaper in California.

By August, 1848, the *Californian* resumed its career, this time under the management of H. I. Sheldon. In September of the same year E. C. Kemble bought both the *Star* and the *Californian* and consolidated them under the name *Star and Californian*. It might be said here that such consolidations were very common in California from that date on to the end of pioneer times. It is noticeable, even to-day, that the state has many such consolidated publications.

The *Star and Californian* went out of existence in December, 1848, and on January 1, 1849, Kemble, Hubbard and Gilbert established the *Alta Californian*, which was published for more than a generation. From January 4, 1850, until its suspension, it was a daily.

On April 28, 1849, E. C. Kemble, who had gone to New Helvetia, issued the first copy of the *Placer Times*. More concerning this will appear under the heading of Sacramento journalism, for New Helvetia became Sacramento.

On August 25, 1849, Falkner & Leland established the *Pacific News* in San Francisco, though paper was then worth \$60 a ream. Their publication was issued on many sizes and colors of paper—white, butchers' brown, tea wrappers, or on whatever could be obtained. It was a tri-weekly.

On January 18, 1850, the *Journal of Commerce* was established by W. Bartlett. It is still issued, being one of the oldest papers in the west.

The *Stockton Times* was established on March 16, 1850.

In June, 1850, Toy, Nugent & Company founded the San Francisco *Herald*.

July 1, 1850, Crane & Rice launched the California *Courier*.

August 3, 1850, the *Evening Picayune* was established in San Francisco. It did not last long.

On August 6, 1850, the first copy of the Marysville *Herald* was issued, thus giving Yuba county a record running back almost to the beginning.

On September 1, 1850, the California Illustrated *News* appeared.

Under a summarized statement the careers of a number of early papers may be thus exhibited :

The Weekly *Californian*, Monterey, August, 1846.

The Weekly *Star*, San Francisco, January 9, 1847.

Alta California, weekly, January 1, 1849.

Alta California, daily, January 4, 1850.

Placer Times, Sacramento, April 28, 1849.

Pacific News, San Francisco, daily, August 25, 1849.

Journal of Commerce, weekly, San Francisco, January 23, 1850.

Stockton Times, weekly, March 26, 1850.

Sacramento Transcript, daily, April 1, 1850.

Stockton Journal, semi-weekly, June 19, 1850.

California Courier, daily, San Francisco, July 1, 1850.

Sonoma Weekly Herald, Sonoma, July 4, 1850.

San Francisco Evening Picayune, August 3, 1850.

Marysville Herald, weekly, August 6, 1850.

Illustrated California News, semi-monthly, September 1, 1850.

Gazette-Republicaine, tri-weekly, San Francisco, September, 1850.

Late in 1855 James King, of William, and C. O. Gerberding, established the San Francisco *Bulletin*, which is still in existence. (A graphic account of the killing of James King, of William, and of the part the *Bulletin* played during Vigilance Committee days, appears in the chapters devoted to the Vigilance Committees.)

George K. Fitch and Loring Pickering secured the *Bulletin* in 1850, and under their management it became famous. Men like Nesbit, Bartlett, Barnes, Tuthill and Avery added luster to its columns in the day of its power and glory.

The San Francisco *Call* was first issued on the morning of December

1, 1856, under the management, as announced, of "Associated Practical Printers." It grew in size and favor from the outset, and by 1869 Messrs. Pickering & Fitch had bought it. Under their management it soon became a power and was for many years supreme under their direction.

On October 7, 1863, the Democratic *Press* was established in San Francisco, and by June 12, 1865, it became the Evening *Examiner*, with William S. Moss as publisher and B. F. Washington as editor. For several years William S. Moss, Phil Roach and George Pen Johnston were its owners. Until secured by United States Senator George Hearst, in the eighties, it was a highly chaste and non-sensational journal. After Senator Hearst's death the paper went to his son, W. R. Hearst, and under his control it has been conspicuous for its aggressive sensationalism.

On December 4, 1871, the San Francisco Evening *Post* was introduced to the public under the proprietorship of Messrs. Hinton, Rapp & Co., with Henry George as editor. Mr. George afterward became famous as the author of "Progress and Poverty," and apostle of the single-tax school of political economists. S. Seabough, a brilliant editor, L. E. Crane, and J. T. Goodwin, who introduced Mark Twain into journalism, were famous writers for the *Post* during its early history.

The Daily *Report* was established in 1863, and was issued with success by Bunker and Heister for many years. It suspended in 1901.

The history of the San Francisco *Call* and of the San Francisco *Chronicle* appear in independent sketches, furnished by their present proprietors.

The following facts are taken almost wholly, though not in his language, from an excellent article by Mr. Joseph A. Woodson, for many years the brilliant editor of the Sacramento *Record-Union*:

On the 28th of April, 1849, at Sutter's Fort, the first Sacramento paper was issued. E. C. Kemble and Company were its founders, and from the seed they planted, sprang all the journals which have been started in the Sacramento Valley since that date. Their paper was the Placer *Times*, which was an offshoot of the *Alta Californian* of San Francisco, and its success encouraged those who conceived the idea of a paper at the Fort. The merchants of the vicinity guaranteed the owners against loss. An assortment of old type was picked up from the Alta office, an old Ramage press was repaired, Spanish foolscap was secured and the entire outfit was shipped to Sacramento by

water. An office was built near what is now 28th and K streets. It was a mixture of adobe, wood and cotton cloth, but it answered the purpose. The paper was 13x18 inches and the title was cut from wood with a pocket knife. Everything about the office was pioneer-like and the crudest imaginable.

The *Times* appeared on Saturdays until chills and fever drove the editor to San Francisco, after which Per Lee conducted the paper for two weeks, but, being a tyro, he abandoned it and H. Giles took charge for the owners of the *Alta*. In July the office was moved to Front street, where it flourished for a time, though the editor growled about the ingratitude of people who had promised to give him a lot.

Subscriptions were ten dollars a year. In November, 1849, after a brief period of reduction in size, the paper resumed its old shape and was removed to Second street between K and L streets. On April 22, 1850, it began to appear as a tri-weekly and J. E. Lawrence became its editor. In July, 1850, it was enlarged one-third and on October 8th it was bought by Loring Pickering, J. E. Lawrence and L. Aldrich for \$16,000.00, which sum included the cost of the building and two lots. Up to this time the paper had been independent in politics, but inclined toward Democracy. In June, 1851, the *Times* was consolidated with its rival, its last issue being June 15, 1851.

It is interesting to recall that the Sacramento of those times contained about 100 buildings, though there lay along the river front many barges, brigs and deep water vessels, on some of which many people lived. An ordinary wooden hotel twenty-five by fifty-five feet then cost \$100,000 and rented for \$5,000 a month. Beef was worth about \$3.00 a pound, cheese \$1.50 per pound and milk \$1.00 a quart. Carpenters earned \$16 a day and laborers \$1.50 per hour. A ball in those days could muster but eighteen women from the region extending from Marysville to the San Joaquin, and more than 250 men were in competition for the "first dance," after having paid \$32.00 for a ticket of admission. This was the era of the hurdy-gurdy, the revolver and the bowie knife. Under such social conditions the founders of the first newspaper began their career.

On April 1, 1850, the Sacramento *Transcript* made its appearance. It was the same size as the *Times*, but it appeared as a tri-weekly and it was the first paper to issue in interior California more frequently than once a week. The proprietors were George K. Fitch, S. C. Upham, J. M. Julian, H.

S. Warner, Theodore Russell and F. C. Ewer. Mr. Fitch and Mr. Pickering of the *Pioneer Times* and *Transcript* were afterward proprietors of the *Bulletin* and the *Call* of San Francisco. Mr. Ewer became an eminent Episcopal clergyman and was for some years pastor of one of the greatest churches of New York city.

Professor Josiah Royce, now of the Chair of Philosophy at Harvard University, whose excellent history of California has been referred to throughout the present history, found the files of the *Transcript* invaluable to him during his researches. This need excite no wonder, for it was a good newspaper, carefully edited, and of a high degree of literary excellence. Fifth interests in the paper sold the summer after it started for as much as \$5,000. G. C. Weld bought the interest of Mr. Upham for \$10,000 very soon after the paper was founded. In July, 1850, the *Transcript* was enlarged and the rivalry between it and the *Times* became very warm. The *Transcript* was an independent publication at the outset, but it became Democratic in December, 1850. On June 16, 1851, the *Times* and *Transcript* were united and issued as one paper under the joint title, the first double-headed paper in California. George K. Fitch had become state printer and Loring Pickering had the city printing. These contracts formed the basis of the fusion, Mr. Fitch retaining a half interest in the printing and Pickering and Lawrence holding the other half.

The editors were Pickering, Fitch and Lawrence, and they found a rival in the *State Journal*. In June, 1852, the *Times* and *Transcript* left the field and went to San Francisco, where it was published by the old firm and subsequently published by George Kerr, B. F. Washington, J. E. Lawrence and J. C. Haswell. It passed from them to Edwin Bell and next to Vincent E. Geiger & Co. Pickering, Fitch & Co. meantime had acquired the *Alta Californian* and on December 17, 1854, they bought back their old *Times* and *Transcript*, which the *Alta* absorbed immediately.

On October 30, 1850, the Settler's and Miner's *Tribune* was started to champion the cause of the Squatter's Association and was noted for the active part it took in the Squatter riots of 1850. Doctor C. L. Robinson, who subsequently became the Free State Governor of Kansas, was its editor, and James McClatchy, afterwards of the *Bee*, and L. M. Booth, were associate editors. Cyrus Rowe brought the printing material from Maine. The publi-

cation was daily except Sundays, for one month, after which it became a weekly and in another month gently gave up the ghost and became the first contribution to Sacramento's famous newspaper graveyard.

The Sacramento *Index*, established December 23, 1850, was the first Whig newspaper of the valley. It was started by Lynch Davison and Rolle, practical printers. J. W. Winens, afterwards a prominent San Francisco lawyer, was its editor, assisted by H. B. Livingstone. It was issued from the *Times* office and was the first afternoon newspaper. It relied for support upon the Whigs, but found political contributions very weak, so it took its position against the actions of the Vigilance Committee in hanging a gambler. After that ill-timed stroke, it lost ground and died quietly on St. Patrick's Day, 1851, having lived three months. It was noted during its brief but brilliant life as a paper of rare literary ability, of great vigor and originality of expression, and as a paper of high ideals.

About this time competition between the *Times* and the *Transcript* became so warm that it was ruinous to business. Printers became discouraged on account of low rates, so they resolved to establish a new paper and they secured Dr. J. F. Morse as editor. They sent to San Francisco for stock, rented rooms at 21 J street and on March 19, 1851, they launched the Sacramento Daily *Union*. The proprietors were Alexander Clark, who subsequently went to the Society Islands; W. K. Keating, who died afterwards in an insane asylum; A. C. Cook, Job Court (who was burnt to death at the Western Hotel fire in 1874); E. G. Jefferis; Charles L. Hansicker, F. H. Harmon, W. K. Davison and Samuel H. Dosh. Mr. Dosh was afterward editor of the Shasta *Courier*. During its long and successful career the *Union*, afterward the *Record-Union*, and now the *Union* again, has played a great and important part in the journalism of northern California. Many brilliant editors have graced its columns with wit and wisdom, and have contributed in no small degree to the instruction, the amusement and the upbuilding of the public character.

On February 5, 1852, the Democratic State *Journal* appeared with V. E. Geiger and B. F. Washington as editors. It was a Democratic paper and it opposed the reign of popular justice organized as the famous Vigilance Committee of 1856. Its career was not successful, and on June 24, 1858, it breathed its last.

The California *Statesman* was founded on November 13, 1854. It was a morning paper edited by Henry Meredith, straight out Democratic and supported W. M. Gwin for re-election to the United States senate against Broderick. In March, 1855, the publishers were involved in legal difficulties and they suspended the *Statesman* in consequence.

The California *Farmer and Journal of Useful Science* began its publication in Sacramento in May, 1855, having already appeared in San Francisco a year before. The publishers were Warren & Son and J. K. Phillips & Co. Dr. J. F. Morris was the editor for one month. It was a weekly paper and remained in Sacramento until July 18, 1856, when it was removed to San Francisco, where it appeared for many years. Colonel Warren was a wonderful character, having been the proprietor of a famous resort at Brighton, Massachusetts, known as Nonantun Vale. There he kept a register which contained the names of eminent men who had visited the place. The Colonel died in San Francisco about ten years ago, having attained the ripe age of one hundred years. He was of considerable ability and culture and in his declining years he took great pride in showing his register which contained the names of such celebrities as Webster, Clay and Calhoun, and in exhibiting preserved pumpkins, squash and other vegetables that he had introduced into California as editor of the old California *Farmer*.

Dr. J. F. Morse and S. Colville in March, 1854, issued the first and only number of a monthly magazine entitled the "Illustrated Historical Sketches of California, with a Minute History of the Sacramento Valley." Mr. Joseph A. Woodson says the bad management of the business department caused the early death of the publication, but others say the name killed it.

March 13, 1854, J. M. Shephard and Co. issued the Sacramento Daily *Democrat*. It was edited by R. C. Mathewson. It was printed from the material of the defunct Benicia Vidette. After a sickly career of three months, it suddenly gave up the ghost.

The Pacific *Recorder* appeared July 15, 1854, edited by E. J. Willis. It was to champion the cause of the Baptist Church. It was a semi-monthly, and in July, 1855, it became a weekly. In March, 1856, its rather feeble life began to ebb and it met its death with Christian fortitude.

The California *Almanac and Register* was a pamphlet which appeared

from the *State Journal* office in December, 1854. Alas, its first was also its last appearance.

On June 8, 1855, the *State Tribune* reached the surface as a morning paper. It was edited and published by Parker H. French and S. J. May. On August 1st, J. M. Estill became editor of the *Tribune* and opposed John Bigler and the Democracy with such vigor as to draw bitter opposition from many other journals. Subsequently the partners quarreled and soon thereafter two *Tribunes* appeared, each with the claim that it was the real and the only *Tribune*. The twins soon died, the last on June 1, 1856.

From the ashes of the last *Tribune* the *California American* soon sprang. It was a radical No-Nothing journal. It died in February, 1857, having never succeeded at any moment of its existence.

The *Water-Fount and Home Journal* was started on December 15, 1855, by Alexander Montgomery & Co. It was the official organ of the Sons of Temperance. It survived but nine months.

On December 6, 1855, George H. Baker and J. A. Mitchell established the *Spirit of the Age*. In June, 1856, it changed its name to the *Sacramento Age* and enlarged. In the summer of 1856 it was sold to the No-Nothing party and it survived until after the election of 1857.

December 24, 1855, A. Bedlam & Co. started the *Daily Evening Times*, but it breathed its last in March, 1856.

December 11, 1856, C. Babb and W. H. Harvey began the publication of a daily morning independent paper entitled the *City Item*. P. Codgins was the editor and the paper lived seven months.

Cornelius Cole & Co. began the *Daily Times*, a morning paper on August 15, 1856. It was Republican in politics, but it entered its tomb on January 24, 1857.

The *Chinese News* was started in December, 1856. Ze Too Yune, alias Hung Tai, was editor and publisher and he displayed much skill in his dual capacity. It was first a daily, then a tri-weekly, then a weekly, lastly a monthly, and after a two years' lease of life, it entered Chinese heaven.

The *Temperance Mirror* was a monthly, commenced January, 1857, by O. B. Terrell with W. D. Taylor as editor. It was issued once in Sacramento, after which it was removed to San Francisco, where it died in March of the same year.

The *Daily Morning Bee* began its life February 3, 1857. It was independent in politics and was edited by J. R. Ridge and S. J. May. A more complete sketch of this journal has been furnished by the publishers and the reader will find it elsewhere in this volume.

In July, 1857, the *Star of the Pacific*, a religious journal, was removed to Sacramento from Marysville. It died in the fall of 1858.

The *State Sentinel* was issued July 23, 1857, but it died early in 1858. The *Eye Glass* appeared in August, 1857. No second number was ever issued. The *Covenant and Odd Fellows' Magazine*, a monthly journal, began August 31, 1857, and died in June, 1858. The *Temperance Register* began in September, 1850, and died December 12, of the same year. On December 20, 1857, the *Herald of the Morning*, a paper devoted to Spiritualism, had an experience of four weeks on earth, after which it passed to Beulah Land. The *Phoenix*, afterward the *Ubiquitous*, began as an occasional in the autumn of 1857, was issued as a weekly during the winter of 1858, and died in the summer of 1858. It was an abusive sheet and few mourned its loss. The *Watch Dog* lasted from January until March, 1858. It was a full twin of the *Phoenix*. The *Sacramento Visitor* began in March, 1858, and died in June of the same year. The *Sacramento Mercury* was established as a Democratic paper in March, 1858, and ceased in October. The *California Statesman* (number two of the name) was started May, 1858, and died in June. The *Californian* (number two of that name) saw the light in July, 1858, and died after a week. The *Baptist Circular* was issued from August, 1858, until the spring of 1859. The *Morning Star* was a small daily for a few weeks. It expired in March, 1859. The *Daily Register* appearing during 1858 and 1859. The *Daily Democratic Standard* was published from February 26, 1859, until the autumn of 1860.

In June, 1860, Henry Biddleman & Co. founded the *Daily Democrat*, but it died with the fall election of that year. On June 24, 1860, the *Daily Morning News* appeared and lived for nine months. The *Evening Post* was begun in October, 1850, as an independent paper and was discontinued in September, 1861. The *Rescue*, a organ of the Good Templars, was started as a monthly in February, 1854, and was issued until late in the 70's. The *Evening Star* was a daily started May 25, 1864, and it lived three months. The *California Republican*, a Democratic morning paper, existed from Janu-

ary 4, 1863, until the spring of 1865. The *Golden Gate*, a spiritualist weekly, lived for a few weeks during the spring of 1864. The *Advertiser* existed during the winter of the same year. The *California Express* was published from December 23, 1866, until July, 1867, having been issued as a morning paper.

The Sacramento Daily *Record* first appeared as an independent evening paper, February 9, 1867. It was published by an association of printers composed of J. J. Keegan, John L. Sickler, J. P. Dray and R. E. Draper. Draper was the first editor and in about a month was succeeded by W. S. Johnston, who remained about one year, and was succeeded by J. B. McQuillan, who remained a few months and was succeeded by R. A. Bird. Subsequently it was purchased by W. H. Mills and A. D. Wood. Mr. Mills was long the manager of the *Record-Union*, and a portion of the *Record* editorial staff, as also a portion of the Sacramento *Union* then and subsequent editorial staff long composed the *Record-Union* staff. The *Record* became a morning paper December 2, 1867. In the beginning it was a small five-column sheet, but through successive enlargements soon grew to the present size of the *Record-Union*. During the winter of 1871-2 the *Record* distinguished itself by the fullest and most elaborate stenographic legislative reports ever published in the United States, frequently printing morning after morning nineteen columns in solid nonpareil of the proceedings of senate and house. For several years the Sacramento *Union* had published annual statistical sheets and in January, 1873, the *Record* entered the same field and surpassed its rival by issuing the largest holiday paper ever published in the United States. It was the first daily paper to maintain a semi-weekly edition. After a bitter rivalry the *Record* and the *Union* were consolidated as the *Record-Union* in February, 1875.

The *Expositor* was published from July 23, 1867, until September of the same year. On February 26, 1864, Richard Bowden established the *Young American*, which lasted a number of weeks. During this era a number of weekly papers of local character were published in Sacramento, such as, *My Paper*, *Pioneer Blusterer*, the *Anti-Office-Seeker*, The *Sunday Times*, the *Hesperian*, *Student's Repository*, and others.

In the winter of 1864 Charles DeYoung, afterward one of the founders of the San Francisco *Chronicle*, began the publication of the *Dramatic*

Chronicle, which was removed to San Francisco in about nine months. Its subsequent history appears further along in this chapter.

Other papers of the period were the monthly railroad *Gazetteer*, State Capital *Reporter*, Sacramento *Democrat*, the *Locomotive*, Semi-weekly *Journal* (German), the *Valley World*, the *Evening News*, the Sunday *Free Press*, the Sacramento Valley *Agriculturalist*, the *Occidental Star*, and like papers.

The *Winning Way* was devoted to women and sociability.

Common Sense was a reform journal from 1873 to 1874. Other papers of this period were the *Mercantile Globe*, California *Teacher*, State Fair *Gazette*, *Evening Herald*, *Enterprise*, a Sunday morning paper, the *Seminary Budget*, and the *Business College Journal*.

In recapitulation the ups and downs of journals may be exhibited quite clearly by the following obituary tablet.

<i>Name of Paper.</i>	<i>Began.</i>	<i>Ceased.</i>	<i>Term.</i>
Placer Times	April 28, '49	June 15, '51	26 1/2 mo.
Transcript	April 1, '50	June 15, '51	Merged
Times & Transcript.....	June 16, '51	June 16, '52	1 year
S. & M. Tribune.....	Oct. 30, '50	Dec. 20, '50	2 months
Sac, to Index.....	Dec. 23, '50	May 17, '50	3 months
Journal	Feb., 1852	June 24, '58	6 1/3 years
Banner	Aug., 1852	Aug., 1853	1 year
Californian	Nov. 17, '52	July 30, '53	4 months
Baptist Journal	Aug., 1852		Few months
Statesman	Nov. 13, '54	Mar. 1, '55	3 1/2 months
Illustrated Cal.	Mar. 10, '54		One issue
Democrat (No. 1.).....	Mar. 13, '54		Few months
Recorder	July 15, '54	Mar., 1856	20 months
Cal. Almanac	Dec., 1854		One issue
Farmer	May, 1855	July 14, '56	Removed
Tribune	June 8, '55	June 1, '56	1 year
Tribune (No. 2).....	Oct. 16, '55	Oct. 30, '55	2 weeks
American	June 2, '56	Feb., 1857	9 months
Water Fount	Dec. 15, '55	Sept., 1856	9 months
Spirit of the Age.....	Dec. 6, '55	Feb., 1857	26 months
Evening Times	Dec. 24, '55	Mar., 1856	3 months
Item	Dec. 11, '56	June, 1857	7 months
Times	Aug., 1856	Jan. 24, '57	5 months
Chinese News	Dec., 1856	Nov., 1858	2 years
Star of Pacific.....	July, 1857	Sept., 1858	14 months
State Sentinel	July 27, '57	Feb., 1858	7 months
Eye Glass	Aug. 22, '57		One issue
Covenant	Aug. 31, '57	June, 1858	10 months
Temp. Register	Sept., 1857	Dec. 10, '57	3 months
Herald of Morning.....	Dec. 20, '57	Jan., 1858	4 weeks
Phoenix	Sept., 1857	July, 1858	8 months
Watch Dog	Jan. 1, '58	Mar. 18, '58	3 months
Visitor	Mar. 26, '58	June 1, '58	2 months
Mercury	Mar. 28, '58	Oct. 12, '58	5 1/2 months
Statesman (No. 2).....	May, 1858	June 24, '58	1 month
Californian (No. 2).....	July 9, '58	July 15, '58	1 week
Baptist Circular.....	Aug., 1858	April, 1859	9 months
Morning Star	Nov. 2, '58	Mar., 1859	5 months
Register	Feb. 1, '59	Sept., 1859	7 2/3 months

<i>Name of Paper.</i>	<i>Began.</i>	<i>Ceased.</i>	<i>Term.</i>
Standard	Feb. 26, '59	Oct., 1859	8 months
Democrat (No. 2)	June, 1860	Sept., 1860	3 months
News	June 24, '60	Mar., 1861	9 months
Coast	Oct., 1860	Sept., 1861	11 months
Republican	Jan. 24, '63	Sept., 1863	9 months
Evening Star	May, 1864	June, 1864	5 weeks
Young America	Feb., 1864	April 24, '64	11 weeks
Golden Gate	April, 1864	May, 1864	6 weeks
Chronicle	April, 1864	Removed	4 months
Express	Dec. 23, '66	July, 1867	7 months
Expositor	July 23, '67	Sept. 9, '67	1 1/2 months
My Paper			
Anti-Office Seeker			
Pioneer			
Footlight			Brief
Blusterer			
Olive Branch			
Reporter	Jan. 12, '68	July 30, '72	4 1/2 years
Evening News	Mar. 29, '69	July, 1869	3 months
Democrat (No. 3)	Aug. 3, '71	Sept. 5, '71	1 month
Locomotive			
Champion	Spring, 1873	Summer, 1874	16 months
World	Spring, 1873	Fall, 1873	6 months
Free Press	Feb., 1873		1 week
Occidental Star	Jan., 1873	May, 1873	6 months
Winning Way	Sept., 1873	Feb., 1874	6 months
Common Sense	Dec., 1873	Mar., 1874	4 months
Enterprise	Aug. 29, '75	Oct., 1875	9 weeks
Total deceased publications, 66.			
Average deaths to the year, in excess of 2 and less than 3.			

The following interesting history of the San Francisco *Chronicle*, one of the great newspapers of the country, was prepared by one of the *Chronicle* staff, under direction of Mr. George Hamlin Fitch:

The transformation of a little seed into a remarkably large product is a common enough performance in the field of horticulture in California, but it is rare in the domain of journalism, the San Francisco *Chronicle* being the most striking example in the state of such a feat. The *Chronicle*, now one of the largest and most influential newspapers in the nation, was as tiny a sheet as there was in the land at the commencement of its existence, January 16, 1865. It was then hardly more than a playbill, nine by fifteen inches in size, and it was dubbed the *Dramatic Chronicle*. That Charles de Young the elder brother, and M. H. de Young were born newspaper-men was evidenced by the career of the *Chronicle* from its very start. They began without experience, for M. H. de Young was only seventeen years of age at that time and Charles de Young was not much older. These youthful journalists had no financial backing, but with light hearts as well as pockets, and ready wits as well as hands, they gathered advertisements, prepared the other neces-

sary matter, put it into type, turned the crank of the printing machine, and attended to the distribution of the paper.

Had they not possessed uncommon talents for the newspaper business they would have failed as did many other publishers, who, better provided with money, were for a period their competitors, and whose names with those of their papers are forgotten. So quick and continuous was the *Chronicle's* process of development that ere long it shed the word "Dramatic," and in 1868, it became a regular daily newspaper. From the inception of their journalistic work the proprietors had broad plans. In the opening announcement in the very first number of the *Dramatic Chronicle*, they said "We shall do our utmost to enlighten mankind of the actions, intentions, sayings, doings, movements, successes, failures, oddities, peculiarities, and speculations of us poor mortals here below," which compact statement has expressed the purpose of the *Chronicle* from that day to this—its constant aim, in other words, having been and still being to get and give all the news, despite difficulties.

So notable has been the *Chronicle's* success that some readers of the present time, unfamiliar with its history, may suppose that luck favored it or that it had an easy road to travel when it once got on the journalistic highway, but instead it long had to face the opposition of the strong, to endure the contumely which meets the ambitious, and to struggle incessantly as it grew. Numerous, indeed, have been its battles. It struck strong blows at its foes, and did not go down to defeat and ruin because generally these foes were the foes of the people. The history of the *Chronicle* involves much of the political history of the state. It has been foremost in some of the hottest contests which have been waged in California. It is said now and then that the people are ungrateful, but the career of the *Chronicle* indicates that it is not unprofitable to be their champion. In the first issue of the daily paper which was put forth by the de Youngs in 1868, they stated that the *Chronicle* would be a strictly anti-monopolist journal and would be subservient to no money interest and to no railroad corporation.

The importance of this principle and of sticking to it may not be fully appreciated by persons who are unaware of the part which certain wealthy corporations played in directing the government of California for a generation. Assailing monopolies became the policy and habit of the *Chronicle*,

and that the people approved its course in this respect was demonstrated by the support given it, enabling it to thrive while the newspapers which—to use a phrase that was often employed in California politics, “Were subsidized by the corporations,” languished and died. The fate of the *Alta California*, for example, was a contrast to the prosperity of the *Chronicle*. That paper was one of the earliest which appeared in San Francisco, antedating the birth of the *Chronicle*. In an exciting conflict between the corrupt elements in San Francisco and the great body of the people in the first epoch of the city, it spoke for the cause of the people, and it gained renown and revenue; but in later years it became the mouthpiece of the corporations against whom a spirit of popular antagonism had been aroused, and notwithstanding its established credit and the good name it had formerly won, it declined and finally perished. The *Chronicle* has always kept its anti-monopoly sword unsheathed, for monopolies keep springing up in California as elsewhere and there is usually an opportunity for an opponent of them to keep busy. The *Chronicle* has attacked them under the Sherman anti-trust law and the laws of the state, and has materially aided in breaking up such combinations.

Displays of enterprise in getting the news are interesting episodes of the *Chronicle's* history. Even when at the beginning it was run as a theatrical sheet, depending on advertisements for the necessary funds to keep going, its proprietors sought to give as much local news as possible, and it was the first paper in San Francisco to afford the public information about the assassination of Lincoln in 1865. The custom of most newspapers then was to print the bare facts about an event, and the details were seldom furnished. The young proprietors of the *Chronicle* reasoned that newspaper readers ought to have as many details concerning interesting occurrences as were obtainable, and they had a chance to put this notion into effect soon after the *Chronicle* became a daily. The Great Earthquake, as it is still called, rocked the city on October 22, 1868, and the de Youngs with every one of their employes went forth to scour the streets and get all the information procurable about the results of the terrifying shake. As fast as details were secured the men hurried back to the office and put them in type, and three extras were issued in the afternoon, the last one giving all that there was to be told. This enterprise was a novelty for the town, and it gave the

paper local fame. The same spirit was shown as the *Chronicle* grew, always the desire to outdo its rivals in the race for news being uppermost. Space does not permit a resume of its many "scoops." It became known as "the live paper," and its business kept increasing to such an extent that after moving several times to larger quarters the de Youngs erected a building on the northeast corner of Bush and Kearney streets, then the largest newspaper structure in San Francisco, and published the paper there in 1879. In the business office in this building Charles de Young was shot fatally in April, 1880, by Isaac M. Kalloch, at present an attorney-at-law in San Francisco, the shooting being the outcome of political conditions.

After Charles de Young's death M. H. de Young alone conducted the paper, and made it even a greater power and more remunerative property than it had been before. Such was the increase of its circulation that about 1890 Mr. de Young found it necessary to move again so as to secure more room, and he erected the present home of the *Chronicle*, at the junction of Market, Geary and Kearney streets. This was the first tall, fire-proof building constructed in San Francisco. Previously it was feared that tall structures would be cracked or overthrown by earthquakes, but Mr. de Young's experiment, which was undertaken after he had studied the construction of strong steel-frame buildings in eastern cities, showed that this fear was groundless, and then high office buildings became quite numerous in California's metropolis. The junction of the streets mentioned is now known as "Newspaper Corner," the other morning papers having buildings on other corners, which were put up after Mr. de Young's, his being opened in June, 1890. The monetary value of the *Chronicle* is now estimated to be about \$5,000,000, as it is supposed to be earning a fair rate of interest on that big sum, while aside from his newspaper Mr. de Young is reputed to have holdings which are worth millions of dollars. He is a sagacious business man and a keen judge of real estate, and it is generally understood that his investments for a considerable number of years have yielded large profits. What a great oak has been developed from the little *Dramatic Chronicle* acorn!

The *Chronicle* is the only daily newspaper in San Francisco which has been under one management from the beginning. The proprietorship of each of the others has changed more than once. Of all the men now engaged in the newspaper business in San Francisco, Mr. de Young has been in it longest.

He knows every detail of the business from the top floors where the contents of the paper are written, the pictures are prepared and the matter put in type, to the basement, where the swift presses throw off the printed pages in the early morning hours. He knows how an editorial should be written and what point should be made by it; what should be the form of the local and telegraphic news and what the relative value of important news where machinery and ink and paper and all other materials should be bought; and what every man on his long pay-roll is doing daily. The complexities of the advertising department were mastered by him long ago. In short, the *Chronicle* is essentially M. H. de Young's paper. He and it have grown up together. His travels abroad benefit the *Chronicle* as well as himself, for on his trips to eastern cities, where he is well known, and to Europe, where also he has many distinguished acquaintances, he notes whatever new ideas arise in newspaperdom, and the *Chronicle* gets the advantage of them. His knowledge of the world enables him to judge as to the news of the world, and as to how it should be obtained. Some years ago George P. Rowell, an advertising agent of New York, who was known all over the country, and who made a study of the newspapers of the United States so as to decide wisely where to place the advertisements of his clients, said "The San Francisco *Chronicle* is the best conducted paper in the United States," and since then its merit has not decreased. The general verdict concerning the *Chronicle* in California at this day is that it supplies all the news, discusses the questions of the day intelligently and ably, and is about as fair as a daily newspaper can be.

Mr. de Young has for many years represented this state on the board of directors of the Associated Press, but the *Chronicle* had to fight hard to gain admission to the Associated Press, and until 1876 its San Francisco rivals, who were receiving the telegraphic news sent by that eastern organization, succeeded in keeping it out. For its independent telegraphic service it had to pay comparatively heavy tolls, and as it strove to be foremost in the eastern and foreign news fields its special dispatches entailed large outlay. After it got the Associated Press service, it continued its special telegraphic service which has never been excelled. The *Chronicle* was the first paper to teach the California public to expect extensive accounts of important events from distant places. It also began the custom here of celebrating special occasions

with large editions. When type, machinery, and paper were not so easy to procure in San Francisco as they are now, these mammoth editions were notable.

When at home Mr. de Young, millionaire though he is, goes to his office daily, and gives personal attention to every department of his paper. When away from San Francisco he keeps informed as to what is going on at the *Chronicle* office. He has engaged at times in political strife and has served with energy and ability on World's Fair Commissions, but he has allowed nothing to lessen his devotion to the *Chronicle*. For eight years he represented California on the Republican national committee, of which he was vice-chairman, and he was a delegate to several Republican national conventions. He was a candidate for United States senator in 1892, and remained in the balloting for nearly two weeks, when he withdrew so that the deadlock might be broken. It was thought that Governor Markham would appoint him to fill a vacancy in the senate, but Senator Perkins was named instead. In 1898 when reports that he was an active candidate for senator were printed, Mr. de Young made a public announcement, in which he said: "I am not a candidate for United States senator. I have in past years been an aspirant for the United States senatorship; but realizing that the questions to be settled for this government by the Republican party are of more importance than the private ambitions of any individual, I am anxious for the success of the Republican state ticket, and shall bend my energies exclusively to that result, as I hope every Republican will during the ensuing campaign."

In 1889 Mr. de Young's interest in World's Fairs began, he being appointed in that year as commissioner from California to the Paris Exposition. Afterwards he became a member of the National Commission for the World's Fair at Chicago, and he was chosen vice-president of that commission and placed on the board of control. His perceptive faculty and ability to dispatch business quickly were shown in these positions. Then he conceived the plan of the California Midwinter International Exposition, the project being announced by him on May 31, 1893, at Chicago. The exposition opened in Golden Gate Park, San Francisco, on January 1, 1894, and, to the surprise of those who deemed the undertaking rash, it proved a success under Mr. de Young's direction, over \$1,260,000 being taken in and a surplus being left after the payment of all expenses. Subsequently he was appointed by the

governor as Commissioner-General to represent California at the Omaha Trans-Mississippi Exposition and in 1900 President McKinley named him as a member of the National Commission to the International Exposition at Paris. He was chosen president of this National Commission by his associates, and the president of France conferred on him the decoration of the Legion of Honor.

The last service rendered by Mr. de Young as a member of a public body was in 1903, when President Roosevelt visited California. He was chosen chairman of the committee of citizens that arranged for the reception and entertainment of the president in San Francisco, and after the president's departure the committee tendered Mr. de Young a dinner at the Palace Hotel, and there presented him with a loving cup, bearing this inscription: "A souvenir from the Citizens' Executive Committee to the Hon. M. H. de Young, in acknowledgment of his executive ability and the masterly and successful manner in which he handled the functions given in honor of the visit of President Roosevelt to San Francisco, May, 1903."

Appreciation of the *Chronicle* proprietor was also shown by the International League of Press Clubs, which first elected him as its governor and then as its president.

The following story of the San Francisco *Call's* origin and development was written by Mr. Hugh M. Burke, of the *Call* editorial staff, who is one of the most competent and best known editors on the Pacific coast.

Fair knowledge of a newspaper's influence in the upbuilding of a state may be found in the history of the San Francisco *Call*. This journal was founded by practical newspaper men who had a true estimate of the value of enterprising service in the collection and presentation of news, but who still possessed appreciation of the fact that a newspaper owes something more to the public than is ordinarily paid for in the publication of news. The obligation of the press to stand for the rights of the people and to promote the moral and national advancement of the state was full recognized by the able founders of the *Call*.

The first number of the *Call* was issued December 1, 1856, by Peter B. Foster, Lew Zublin, J. J. Ayers, Charles F. Johnson and W. L. Carpenter. It gained public confidence at the outset because the people had faith in the character and integrity of its founders. Subsequently ownership of the paper was

acquired by Loring Pickering, George K. Fitch and J. W. Simonton. The prosperous career of the paper under the management of these capable men demonstrated beyond doubt that the people had faith in their judgment and confidence in their integrity. January 8, 1895, John D. Spreckels purchased the *Call*. The people of California had long regarded Claus Spreckels as the foremost citizen of the state in the field of industrial expansion, and the intelligence that a representative of his family had purchased the famous newspaper property was received with a felling akin to joy. The elation did not spring from any sense of distrust of the preceding management, but had its source in the profound belief that John D. Spreckels had the strength in reserve as well as the determination in hand to achieve for San Francisco, what the people had so long and earnestly desired—the building of a competing trans-continental railway.

A history of journalism in California would be incomplete without reference to the fact that every journal which up to that time had proclaimed with spirit and vigor for the construction of another railway line across the continent had been silenced or driven from the field of newspaper prestige. The first comment on the change in all circles was something of this meaning: "Now we will get a competing railroad. Spreckels will win the fight if he has to build the road himself." The battle for the people was fought and won. Public sentiment in favor of the competing enterprise which the *Call* awakened and strengthened had a powerful influence in the accomplishment of the great achievement.

Extension of the *Call* news service, purchase of improved mechanical equipment of the plant, and the installation of an Art department were subjects that at once engaged the attention of Mr. Spreckels upon his acquisition of the famous newspaper property. The establishment was removed from its old home on Clay street into a building on Stevenson street, near Third and Market. A large and rapidly increasing circulation demanded additional press facilities, hence new presses of the most approved style were added to the plant. The Art Department of the *Call* was placed under the direction of competent artists and means were provided to render the department of illustration complete and modern in every detail. The *Call* is recognized far and wide as the best illustrated daily newspaper in the United States. The news service of the *Call* is probably not surpassed in the world. Agencies es-

tablished on the Pacific coast when J. W. Simonton was at the head of the Associated Press continue to supply the paper with news. The *Call* holds a regular franchise in the Associated Press, the great news-collecting agent of the world. Exclusive right to a special service of world-wide renown is also maintained.

The *Call* possesses one advantage as a news collector which perhaps no other paper in the United States holds. In every city of the globe the vast commercial and shipping interests of the Spreckelses are represented by a resident agent. It occasionally happens that the agent gets information hours ahead of the most alert special correspondent. As an illustration of newspaper enterprise the incident cited that the *Call* displayed a bulletin announcing the practical declaration of war by Japan two days before the reception of the news through the ordinary channels. One of the local achievements brought by the paper was on the occasion of the return of the First California Regiment from the scene of war in the Philippines. The Marconi System of wireless telegraphy was employed to signal the coming of the transport. Operators of the system were placed aboard a ship stationed outside the Heads, one of the signals was flashed through the fog to receiving instruments at the Cliff House. In this manner the immediate home coming of the transport Sherman was made known to the legions assembled in San Francisco to celebrate the event some time before the ship was sighted by the lookout of the Merchants' Exchange. The San Francisco *Call* gave to the reading constituency of the Pacific coast the first accurate account of the battle in Manila Bay. The graphic description of the engagement was wired by special correspondent Stickney, who was aboard Admiral Dewey's flagship Olympia throughout the memorable battle.

The *Call* published exclusively the first intelligence given to the civilized word of the great Samoan battle in which American and British marines were ambushed and slain by the native warriors. The special message of 200 words was cabled from Auckland to San Francisco at a price approximating \$2.00 a word. The special correspondent was a purser of the Oceanic Steamship Company.

The *Call* has always taken an active interest in political affairs. The owner of the paper is a Republican of the independent type, but he reserves the right to resist the election of an unworthy nominee of his own political

faith. He has represented the Republican party in the state and national conventions and has served as the representative of California in the Republican national convention. The political alignments and conditions in California have at times been somewhat peculiar. Contests within a party have been of greater significance than battles between the leading political parties, one aligned against the other. A record of journalistic achievements or events cannot be fairly made without reference to the memorable campaign conducted at Sacramento by the San Francisco *Call* in 1899. Those people of the state that were elated over the prospect of industrial emancipation urged the *Call* to enter the battle for political freedom. The state had just gone Republican by a large majority and the acknowledgment of the *Call's* able leadership in the fight was universal. Then came at once an expression of public sentiment or a spontaneous demand that the members of the legislature representing the dominant party should be guided by the judgment of the voters, rather than by the desires of a great railway corporation in the selection of a United States senator. From every county in the state came the assurance that the *Call's* leadership would be welcomed. In the contest which ensued the journalistic enterprise displayed by the *Call* challenged the admiration of the newspaper world.

A large staff of expert telegraph operators, special correspondents, artists, reporters and stenographers was stationed at the state capitol. A dwelling house on H street, and a commodious office on K street were rented for the convenience of the staff. The fight hinged on the proposition "caucus or no caucus." The so-called organization of the party representing the corporate power resolved that the contest should be adjusted in caucus. The stalwart Republican representatives maintained that the battle should be fought to a finish on the floor of the joint convention. Day after day the legislature met and voted but no choice resulted. The regular session came to an end with the deadlock unbroken. At an extra session the battle was renewed and culminated in the choice of a senator whose election was accomplished contrary to the orders of the corporation.

Prominent citizens of every city, town and village of the state were interviewed as to what course their representatives should pursue. All interviews were carried by wire. The special wiring of fifty thousand words a day was not unusual. Fast train service was employed daily. The trains

from San Francisco to Sacramento were run at such high speed that the members of the legislature received the papers at 6 a. m. On other occasions the fast train service was extended to Los Angeles, Stockton, Santa Cruz, Santa Barbara and other cities.

Sensational features which are frequently presented in modern journalism to attract fleeting attention to the columns of a daily newspaper are not characteristic of the *Call*, as the management is guided by a purpose to exclude scandals from the pages of the paper. When public necessity of the requirements of civilized society demand plain speaking on the part of the press, the *Call* is neither silent nor timid. With a fearlessness almost startling the reading public, this journal exposes wrongs and delinquencies in high places. Careless and corrupt methods in the administration of state and municipal institutions are reviewed. Even the courts have been criticised in the interest of public justice. As a result of this fearless fidelity to the cause of right, libel suits calling for damages in the aggregate of \$1,500,000 were at one time on the court calendars. Actions, other than civil suits, were also instituted. Juries, weighing the testimony presented, have uniformly entered verdicts commendatory of the newspaper.

Many writers of eminent ability contribute to the pages of the *Call*. In the old days, Samuel Clemens (Mark Twain), was a *Call* reporter. Prentice Mulford, Joaquin Miller, Charles Warren Stoddard, Daniel O'Connell, E. W. Townsend, George E. Barnes and Ina D. Coolbrith were contributors.

John McNaught became general manager of the *Call* on October 1, 1903. He had been identified with the paper as an editorial writer since 1895, having taken the editorial chair when Charles M. Shortridge acquired the property. Mr. McNaught was a lawyer and literary man in early life and he brings to his duties ripe experience, wide acquaintance and a lovable temperament. Under his regime the paper is assured a long and prosperous life. He is generally regarded as one of the most accomplished writers and public speakers in San Francisco. In his managerial capacity he exhibits the forbearance and sense of justice that belong to minds of large caliber, and the personnel of the staff look upon him as the kind and considerate head of a large and growing journalistic family.

Mr. Fremont Older thus describes the aims and purposes of the San Francisco *Bulletin*:

The *Bulletin*, under its present management, is a spirited, outspoken newspaper of the modern type. It is Republican in national politics and usually in state politics, but is an independent rather than a strict party journal. In municipal campaigns the *Bulletin* picks out and supports good men on any ticket. The *Bulletin's* doctrine is that what the city needs and should have is honest, competent public officers, and not party men. This independent attitude toward the politicians has given the *Bulletin* very great authority and the paper is said to have a powerful influence on public opinion.

When there is nothing especial to be said about politics or public affairs, the *Bulletin* prints, instead of heavy editorials, light essays on matters philosophical, scientific or social, even when most earnestly advocating one side or the other in a political matter the *Bulletin* invariably publishes accurate news reports of the doings on both sides. This policy of stating both sides of the case fairly is a marked characteristic of the *Bulletin*. Partisanship is not permitted to color the news narratives.

The *Bulletin* is a consistent, earnest and vehement champion of municipal improvements. The paper supported the charter movement, the bond issues for parks, streets, sewers, schoolhouses and other betterments and is willing to take up any reasonable and feasible project for beautifying San Francisco, extending the city's reputation, and increasing its population or its commerce.

The *Bulletin* is not tied to any politician, but stands fast by the non-partisan principle in municipal administration. It will praise a public officer for doing right and blame him for doing wrong. This impartial disregard of persons and firm adherence to a principle has kept the political course of the paper in a straight line and, together with sane and enlightened management, has given the paper remarkable prestige.

One of the oldest, best known and most interesting newspapers of California is the *Sacramento Bee*. It dates back almost to the days of the pioneers, its first number having appeared as early as February 3, 1857. Thus the period of its publication covers nearly half a century, which is a great age for a journal of the Pacific coast.

Great changes have occurred in the state since the *Bee* first saw the light, and from the beginning it has exerted a powerful influence for progress and development. It has always given marked attention to the utilization of

the industrial resources of California, and has stimulated enterprise and the investment of capital in all legitimate industries. But most of all it is distinguished for fearless and uncompromising devotion to what it believes to be right, in political, social and all other matters that receive editorial attention. It has fought many a good fight for its principles, and often sacrificed what, for the time being at least, appeared to be its own business welfare. But the reputation it has gained for honesty, public spirit and unflinching devotion to its standards has built up for it a great clientage, and the relatively great circulation and business patronage it enjoys are the direct results of its bold and straightforward policy, joined to superior business enterprise and ability in every department of the paper. The prosperity and prominence attained by the *Bee* show that, despite all said to the contrary, it pays to be honest and public spirited in the publication of a public journal.

The *Bee* was first brought out by a partnership of printers as a morning paper, but since April 6, 1857, it has been an evening journal. Its original editor and real founder was the late James McClatchy, a man whose rugged force of character, ability and stalwart patriotism have left a strong impress on the history of the state, and may be traced in much of its earlier legislation for the public good. He always stood up manfully for the rights of the people, and in opposition to special privileges for favored classes. No one was ever at a loss to know his position, as reflected in the *Bee*, upon any public question. During the dark days of the Civil war he was a tower of strength for the Union cause, and early in 1861 he gave timely personal warning to the government at Washington of the existence of treachery in the command of the Federal troops in California. That information has been declared by competent authority to have saved the state from falling into the hands of the Confederacy. And throughout the great conflict the *Bee* dealt sturdy blows for the preservation of the nation.

James McClatchy was a native of Ireland, coming to America in 1842. Having experienced the curse of Irish landlordism he soon became identified with land reform in this country, and was the first public man in California to take up the cudgels against land monopoly. He came to this state with the early gold seekers, and had poor luck in the mines before he took up his life work as an editor in Sacramento. One of his friends was the late Henry George, whom he encouraged to write the famous "Progress and Poverty,"

after first starting him upon his newspaper career in San Francisco, where for a short time Mr. McClatchy edited the *Times* of that city.

In its first number the *Bee* struck the keynote of the policy it has since pursued by a declaration of independence. It has never been the organ of any party, clique or individual, supporting men and measures upon their merits and opposing what it believes to be bad, regardless of party considerations. It is unceasing in its fight for good government, local, state and national, and denounces every form of corruption.

At an early period, when agriculture was comparatively in its infancy in this state and the cattle interests were powerful, the *Bee*, under the conduct of its late veteran editor, began an agitation for the "no-fence law" that was eventually passed by the legislature, for the protection of the farms against injury from stock, making the owners of animals responsible for trespass. This law was a great help to the development of agriculture.

The *Bee* also led the great struggle of the people of the Sacramento Valley against the threatened ruin of farming lands, towns and cities by hydraulic mining debris. The mine owners were rich and powerful, and claimed prescriptive rights to discharge tailings into the streams. But while at first the fight for defense of the valley lands and homes seemed almost hopeless, public sentiment was educated to the need of battling for their preservation. Suits were brought, organization of valley interests was effected, and eventually victory was gained in the courts, so that the farms and homes were saved.

In many other vital matters the *Bee* has fought boldly for its constituency, but the mere mention of them would occupy much space.

Since the death of its founder, in 1883, this journal has been owned and conducted by his two sons who have followed closely in the footsteps of their father and adhered to his policy of independence—C. K. McClatchy being the editor of the paper and V. S. McClatchy the publisher. Under their management the paper has kept pace with the latest improvements in every branch of publishing and journalism. Its plant is one of the most complete and up-to-date to be found on the Pacific coast. The *Bee* is printed on a three-deck, Scott, color, perfecting press with a speed capacity of 26,000 copies an hour, which contrasts strikingly with the old Washington hand press on which the first issues of the paper were struck off.

The *Bee* building is one of the most pleasing and substantial in Sacramento. It is of steel, brick, terra cotta and stone, three stories high and completely equipped for its purposes. It stands as a fitting monument to the founder of the paper, and in its vestibule the visitor reads the inscription:

"And The Sons Builded a House to Their Father's Name."

CHAPTER XI.

THE BUILDING OF THE CENTRAL PACIFIC RAILROAD.

By A. J. Wells.

The last spike in the great pioneer road across the continent was driven May 10, 1869. The first Mission in California was founded at San Diego July 16, 1769. In the century that rolled between these two dates, the Old California began and disappeared, and the new was born. One of the youngest of the states of the Union, California's history is marked by three distinct epochs. The Spanish occupation gave us a pastoral age, in which the silence of the great sunny empire was broken only by the sound of Mission bells, and the quiet stirred only by the unheralded and infrequent arrival of a sailing vessel trading in hides and tallow. It was a slumberous land, "where it seemed always afternoon." Then Marshall's discovery in 1848 gave us the Days of Gold, and the world broke into the meditations of the padres with the rush and roar of a mountain torrent. But after ten years, there was no promise of a permanent community based on the hazards of mining, while the exhaustion of the placers, the more abiding character of the quartz lodes and the deep gravel beds, and the growth of business and population necessitated the cultivation of the soil and the development of herds and flocks.

The era of agriculture came silently, with no flourish of trumpets, but it quickly took possession of the land, and presently the farms of California were telling of the richness of the soil and the beneficence of the climate.

The mines contributed \$600,000,000 in a few years to the world's wealth, but not until farms were mapped out and business began to build on other foundations than that of adventurous industries, were the necessities of an organized society seriously considered.

The bottom industry of society is agriculture. It abides, and in all countries civilization is built upon the farm. The pastoral days would never have created a railroad; it did not want one. The mining industry in time would

have organized to secure local transportation, but would hardly have undertaken a railroad across the continent. But it was inevitable that the very dawn of the abiding and permanent life of California should be signalized by the demand for just such a line, providing at once for rapid communication with the homes left behind, and with the industries in the east, which for a time must supply the necessities of the west. Men were now here to stay; business must expand; the resources of a region rich in everything that tends to make a prosperous and independent community must be developed, and rapid and adequate transportation was a matter of necessity. This was the foundation.

THE GROWTH OF THE IDEA.

The evolution of a great enterprise is slow. It may start into being suddenly; but back of it are long years of preparation. There are dreams. All the temples and the statues in them; all the galleries of art and the paintings hanging there, all the dramas and lyric poems, all the great reforms and material triumphs of the blossoming ages were first dreams.

“We figure to ourselves
The thing we like, and then we build it up
As chance may have it, on the rock or sand.”

There is a wide interval often between the dream and the task. Many never get beyond the conception. Over and over again visionaries planned the great road in airy projection. There are always pioneers, forerunners, voices in the wilderness, the crying of men who want to be heard; who are full of ideas, convictions—men in advance of their times, the prophets of a new day, eager spirits who outrun Progress itself.

Dr. Samuel Barton was one of these in 1834, and Hartley Carver in 1835, and John Plumbe in 1836, and Asa Whitney in 1845. John C. Fremont, building paths in the western wilderness, meditated a road to California, a land he loved, and, dying, called his home. Thomas H. Benton, the father of Jessie Benton Fremont, in 1849 became the advocate of Fremont's route. This proviso was in the plan: the road was to be a railway “wherever practicable.” Until now the difficulties of the adventure had hardly been dreamed of. Fremont's road was to be driven as far as possible, and horses and carriages were to bridge the gaps—a giant highway one hundred feet

wide, and free of toll or charge. In one of his speeches on the subject, the great senator said: "There is a class of topographical engineers older and more unerring than mathematics—the wild animals; buffalo, elk, deer and bear. Not the compass, but instinct seeks the correct passes, the shallowest fords, the best practicable routes. There are migrations back and forth. Indians follow, pioneers and lumbermen come, and finally the railroads of civilized man."

What these creatures of the wild were to the actual route, the dreams of Carver, Whitney, Fremont and others were to the realization of the great scheme itself. They started discussions, resolutions, legislation in Congress and elsewhere, and prepared the way for the actual builders.

It is a curious and interesting study now to recall the reasons which appealed to men. The discovery of gold turned all minds toward California, and the need was felt, of course, for providing for the surge of travel and traffic. But Whitney anticipated this emigration. He was in China when he read of the first experiments in railroad building in England, and he began to speculate upon the possibility of a railroad across the American continent. His chief thought seems to have been the trade with China, Japan and India, and he never rested until he had obtained a hearing before Congress, and well nigh secured a land grant for his project. The first appropriation made for surveys, made in 1853, was due almost wholly to Whitney's persistent efforts, and he only retired, baffled and discouraged, when his private fortune was exhausted and his hope worn out. But his idea of a vast oriental commerce had fastened itself in the public mind, and this became the real objective point in subsequent discussions. Senator Benton expressed the hope that he might "live to see a train of cars thundering down the eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains, bearing in transit to Europe the silks and spices of the Orient." When the road was actually completed, at the driving of the last spike, General Dodge said in his address: "Accept this as the road to India," and Bret Harte, moved by the picture of the two engines:

"Pilots touching head to head,
Facing on the single track,
Half a world behind each back,"

makes the Western engine say:

"I bring the east to you:
All the Orient, all Cathay,
Find through me the shortest way,
And the sun you follow here,
Rises in my hemisphere."

The Far East, and not way traffic, the development of the vast territory to be traveled was not in any one's mind, save, perhaps, as a contingency. "The main thing," Sidney Dillon said, "was not to develop the country and make it hospitable, but to get across it as quickly as possible."

Then presently a new factor arose. In those days events moved swiftly, and the east and the south in the shadow of the dark days just at home, lost sight of the question of traffic, and bickered jealously over the route to be chosen. Then another question arose with the breaking out of Civil war. It was no longer the Orient and its trade, but an undefended and imperilled western coast. The south was out of the contest, and a central and direct route was demanded by the political situation. The Pacific coast was imperilled. The "Trent Affair" had aroused fears of a war with England, whose Asiatic fleet found convenient harbor at Victoria, Vancouver's Island, while in the Pacific itself, the Confederate Admiral Semmes had destroyed nearly a hundred whaling vessels belonging to the north. It was felt to be a critical time, and that the nation might easily lose her Pacific coast states for want of a railroad. The wealth of the nation would not suffice to supply a large army on that coast in the event of a foreign invasion, in the absence of quick overland transportation facilities.

Meanwhile, California was not idle. Sacramento at this time was but a small inland town of 12,000 people. It had a little river traffic with San Francisco, but its chief dependence was upon its mountain commerce, and great mule teams threaded the defiles of the Sierras, and crossed even to the silver lodes of Nevada. These freighting teams, straining on the dusty roads, were objects of picturesque interest, but slow and poor substitutes for the locomotive and the shuttling train behind it. And Sacramento, at least, was ready for the railroad idea.

But the difficulties were immense. It was more than 2,000 miles to the nearest railroad in the middle west. Two great mountain ranges had to be crossed, and intervening deserts. The route would traverse from the west

but a few acres of arable land. Not a navigable river ran between the Sacramento and the Missouri. There was no immediate and but little remote prospect of way business; the common estimate was that of a rough country to be traversed, and not capable of being developed; the expense of building would be enormous, and the completed line might be "as unproductive as a bridge."

Then there were the hopeless and the unbelieving. They are always in evidence. Human nature has not changed since Nehemiah rebuilt the walls of Jerusalem in the face of the jeers of "Sanballat the Horonite" and his associates. The story of the opposition which the great idea encountered in the country most to be benefited is told in the newspapers of the period. Two musty scrap books in the archives of the Southern Pacific are alternately irritating and comforting, humorous and pathetic in the light of to-day, but they tell of a time of storm and stress that rocked the young commonwealth. "The voice of the people is the voice of God!" No, there are times when the convictions of one man must be taken against the hostility of ten thousand. A crowd is not wiser than the wisest man in it. The Boston town meeting, Curtis says, was not more sagacious than Sam Adams. Antagonism to the railroad was but part of the history of all progress—the history of the printing press, the cotton-gin, the power loom, of agricultural machinery in England, of the conservative in the face of reform, of the old striving to strangle the new. But here in those days, men might well doubt the wisdom of attempting to scale the Sierras with a locomotive. A railroad had never been built under such conditions, driven to success in the face of such obstacles, and by a community so feeble. It was a task without a parallel. Unusual ability, unusual courage, indomitable will must confront the difficulties and push a way through the uncharted wilderness.

THE MEN FOR THE HOUR.

As early as 1856 a railroad had been projected from Sacramento to Placerville, and a young engineer called from Connecticut. His name was Judah, and he was to build the first railroad in California. That he was familiar with the idea of a trans-continental road is clear, for when called to the west he said at once to his wife, "I am going to California to be the pioneer railroad engineer of the Pacific coast, to know the country and to help build a

great railroad." Even earlier than this he seems to have had some premonition of his future. "The railroad," he said, "will be built, and I shall have something to do with its building." Was he a man of Destiny? He was a man for the hour, and the history of the Central Pacific cannot be written without recognizing the place and the importance of this man in the conception and execution of the great work.

Always a great work waits until the man is found to do it. Always the man strikes the hour. From Watts and Stephenson pondering the locomotive, to Field laying the Atlantic cable, and Judah surveying the passes of the Sierras for the first overland line; from Washington at the birth of the nation to Lincoln in the crisis of its history, always a man for a definite and necessary work is found. God, the poet tells us,

"Could not make
Antonio Stradivarius violins
Without Antonio."

And the Central Pacific railroad could not get over the Sierra Nevada without Theodore Judah. It waited for the inspired engineer.

No matter where his inspiration came from, or how his convictions grew into power; they did grow until they mastered him; and perhaps the man whom the people called "railroad crazy" was the one man fitted by his enthusiasm, his poetic spirit, his professional skill and natural ability, to cope with the difficulties of the incipient legislation and the actual construction of a road across the Sierras.

The Sacramento Valley road did not get far. The cost of materials and labor, and the exhaustion of some of the placer fields of the region stopped the work at Folsom; but during its progress Judah pondered the problem of the greater road across the defiant mountains at whose feet he was toiling. He studied the topography of the range, the canyons and water sources and climatic conditions, and he settled, as firmly as the granite bases of the mountains, his convictions that a practicable route could be found over their summits.

There is a curious electrical quality in some men. It communicates itself to other men. Judah had a fine intelligence, nobleness of spirit, the enthusiasm of the poet backed by the solid furnishings of the civil engineer; had an un-

conquerable will and the qualities of a leader, and it followed as the night the day that other men should be fired by his convictions and drawn into the circles of his sympathies and activities.

The editor of a Sacramento journal became the voice of Judah, uttering his convictions, rehearsing his plans, "putting his whole heart into Judah's enterprise," and presently the Railroad idea had taken possession of certain merchants in Sacramento who caught the engineer's enthusiasm, and saw as he did, "the great thing beckoning to them across the mountains." The names of these men were then almost unknown, and are now forever linked with the history of the enterprise which they carried, through storms in the Sierras, and storms of calumny in the plains, to a triumphal end. Their names are part of the history of the state and the nation. They were Leland Stanford, Collis P. Huntington, Mark Hopkins and Charles and E. B. Crocker. They were young men, and untried, "shop-keepers" as England would call them, and without riches. Perhaps the wealth of these men combined did not exceed one hundred thousand dollars, but they had character and so had credit; they had youth, health, ability,—organizing, executive, financial ability,—unknown to themselves the qualities of leadership. They have been called "foundation men of our coast," and it is impossible to look over the cities and plains of California without recalling the men whose energy and enterprise underlie the fair structure of the commonwealth.

In 1859 a meeting of citizens was called in San Francisco to discuss "the Railroad," its route over the Sierras, and measures for securing congressional action. The route by way of Dutch Flat and Donner Lake was chosen, and, because Judah was an engineer, with personal knowledge of the route,—he was sent to represent the wishes of the convention before Congress and the Cabinet. Armed with plans and with definite and positive information, the engineer went to Washington hoping to secure the passage of a bill that would provide for grants of lands and funds sufficient to insure the building of a transcontinental road. But in spite of heroic labors the bill did not pass. Congress, in 1860, was alive to the importance of a western road, but it was a time of excitement and much sectional feeling, and the heart of the nation was troubled and afraid.

Mr. Judah accepted the situation without complaint, wrote a report of his fruitless mission, and though his personal expenses, apart from his time,

were over \$2,500 he presented no bill to the convention, and unshaken in purpose returned to work. "Facts and figures, backed by my own honest convictions, will convince them next time," he said, and with a determination to be at the next Congress he took up the difficult work of deciding beyond question the best route across the Sierras, and was soon surveying among the wild canyons and spurs in the heart of the mountains.

In June, 1861, in advance of any action by Congress, and in the face of the Civil war, Judah called a meeting of the citizens of Sacramento, and the Central Pacific was organized under the laws of California, with a nominal capital of eight million of dollars. Leland Stanford was chosen president, Collis P. Huntington, vice president, Mark Hopkins, treasurer, James Bailey, secretary, and Theo. D. Judah chief engineer. The board of directors included those just named and E. B. Crocker, John F. Moore, D. W. Strong and Charles Marsh. The subscriptions to the capital stock were not large.

Perhaps never in the history of railroading has a gigantic and expensive undertaking been faced with so little capital and so much courage and hope. The physical and financial difficulties were enough to daunt the stoutest heart. When the little group of men whose names now are historic were actually engaged in the work of construction, an experienced railroad builder, then freighting across the mountains, said of the men behind the movement, and said it in testifying before the Senate committee: "Well, the men who were constructing the Pacific railroad were a little off—yes, that is what we all thought." It was the general conviction that such fortunes as the projectors had would be sunk in the canyons of the Sierras, and the scheme abandoned as hopeless. Judah said that the route was practicable, but if his associates had been trained railroad men, they would have hesitated, refusing assent to his judgment. They were all young men, the adventurous spirits of a land of adventure, and enthusiasm may have outrun prudence, but the sequel showed that they were men of good judgment, clear-sighted, far-sighted men, whose intelligence pierced to the heart of difficulties, whose courage was equal to any strain, and they ventured fortune and reputation not as speculators, but as men of business, on a proposition which their judgment approved. They made five preliminary surveys and knew the difficulties of the situation. They anticipated the aid of the government, but went ahead without it and much work was done while as yet there was no certainty of government action.

Judah spent August and September in the mountains studying, making profiles, mapping the surveys, and in October, armed again with specific information, went to Washington. If "the stars in their courses fought against Sisera," they fought for Judah. Sargent was the newly elected representative from California, and he traveled eastward in company with the ardent engineer. The sea voyage of more than three weeks made Sargent familiar with the mountain routes, the engineer's maps being studied by day, and the subject talked over on the deck in the warm still nights, and when the new member at last got the Pacific Railroad bill before the House, he made an impressive presentation. The breaking out of the Civil war had prepared the way, and Congress was ready to act. Three thousand millions more were to be spent before the close of the war, and it seemed an unfavorable time to consider the expenditure of a hundred millions more for a railroad, but it was a time of excited feeling, the building of the road was "a war measure," and it *was* important to bind the east and the west together. On July 31, 1862, Congress passed the Pacific Railroad bill, and the Central Pacific and Union Pacific were authorized to construct the first trans-continental road. Judah returned at once to California, reported to the company, and the government was notified immediately of the acceptance of the provisions of the bill.

In the east capital shrank from the undertaking. It was a thousand times more promising than in the west, but most people looked upon the scheme as visionary, and nothing was done beyond effecting an organization until two years after actual work had been begun in California.

In 1864 the charter was amended, the land grant doubled and the bonds of the government made to issue to the company on the completion of twenty miles instead of forty as at first proposed. The Central Pacific was limited to 150 miles east of the California boundary, a curious discrimination being thus made in favor of the eastern company. When Mr. Huntington saw this, he said, "that ought not to have gone into the bill," and he added with characteristic positiveness, that he "would take that out as soon as he wanted it out" and he did. The roads were to build toward each other, and the length of each line would be determined by the meeting place,—a good arrangement to develop rivalry and ill feeling, and a bad one if the equities of

the case are considered. For the eastern end of the line had much level country and good arable land, and the promise of way traffic, while the west had the giant wall of the Sierras and the deserts of Nevada and Utah.

Meanwhile in October, 1863, Mr. Judah had started to Washington again, but in Panama was stricken down by fever, and seven days after landing in New York he dropped forever the great work to which he had given the ardor of his youth and the energies of his whole being. It is idle to say that but for this man the road would not have been built. It might have been delayed a little, but a transcontinental road was inevitable, and some other man would have come to the front. But any other man must have had Judah's convictions, his quenchless enthusiasm, his courage, his persistence in the face of discouragement, his indomitable will, and because Judah had these qualities, he saw the great undertaking well begun, and the glory of its final triumph belongs largely to him. One who knew him well, Judge C. C. Goodwin, said of him, "When the names of the strong men and the great men who found California a wilderness and then caused the transfiguration which revealed a glorified state, are called over, close to the very head of the strong list should be the name of Theodore Judah."

Mr. Huntington took up Judah's duty before the congressional committees; S. S. Montague was made chief engineer, and the quartet of giants in the west buckled down to their chosen work. "Circumstances make the man," we are told. Yes, true; but it is equally true that the masterful man antedates the circumstances. Difficulties but call out unsuspected forces. It was so with these pioneer railroad builders in California's infancy. Huntington in the east and Stanford in the west looked after finances and legal questions. Crocker proved a great organizer and had the push of one of his mountain locomotives; Hopkins was a man of judicial mind, forceful but careful, the balance-wheel of the organization. Mr. Huntington said of him, "I always feel sure of a thing when I have Hopkins' judgment in its favor."

These men took their places not by chance, not by caprice, nor by force of circumstances, but by divine right of foresight, by strength of character, by ability to lead, and sagacity to interpret Opportunity when it came.

THE BATTLE WITH THE MOUNTAINS.

In January, 1863, the first shovelful of earth was thrown, Leland Stanford, being the governor of the state.

It was a time of rejoicing, and the people seemed to be of one mind. But they put little money into the great undertaking, and presently were broken up into factions, and railing at the enterprise as "a great swindle." After the ceremony of "breaking ground" came the struggle. Men had to be gathered and organized, money provided, material accumulated, difficulties surmounted. Everything save cross ties had to come around the Horn and then be reshipped at San Francisco. No government subsidy bonds were available, but by the sale of stock, by using their own individual funds and their credit, the four determined builders began to climb the foothills of the Sierras. The political situation, the necessities of commerce, the exigencies of the company itself, which must build far toward the east or have a profitless road,—all called for rapid work. But from the first hour a thousand difficulties sprang into being, and when Newcastle was reached, 31 miles from Sacramento, the company's treasury was depleted, and work had to be suspended. It was not an auspicious beginning, and must have seemed to the men most interested as "the hour and power of darkness." For all the hostility which had been directed toward the undertaking now found voice. "I told you so" was in all the air. It was in the press. The opposition that had been outspoken and half vindictive—that gathered bitterness as the work went on, now rejoiced openly.

There were troublesome complications. Certain cities and counties of California delayed or refused their aid. San Francisco went into the courts on the question. Placer county sent a committee to examine the books of the corporation on the absurd charge that the grants made to the Central Pacific were made to the individuals named in the act as incorporators, who in turn had sold their rights to the corporation for paid capital stock, amounting to several million dollars. The committee went back satisfied,—perhaps ashamed, but suspicion had been engendered, and suspicion is often deadly.

About this time another rumor was set afloat. A whisper at first, it soon grew into a roar. Before the incorporation of the Central Pacific, the principal members of the company were promoters of local mail routes, and

had built a toll-wagon road from Dutch Flat to Reno and Virginia City. There were opposition toll roads, and so it was asserted that the Central Pacific was not headed for the east, that it did not intend and never had intended to build an overland road, but merely a local "feeder" to the Dutch Flat Wagon Road. This was the origin of the hostile epithet, "The Dutch Flat Swindle," thrown at men who had always been honorable. It became the cry of the populace, and the head lines of bitter editorials, and under this opprobrium Stanford and his associates rested for many months. But though graders' camps were abandoned, and construction-trains stood still, the company was not idle. With iron resolution these men borrowed money on their personal security; they endorsed paper in the east to one party to the extent of \$1,250,000, and this enabled them to procure funds for their own enterprise; counties and cities that had subscribed for stock proposed to surrender it and issue bonds for a lesser amount, and as these bonds were negotiable, fresh capital accumulated, and work was resumed. Up to this point California, in spite of opposition, may fairly be said to have been paying for the railroad. Certainly there was no abatement of interest or paralysis of purpose on the part of its organizers.

Then came the amended act of 1864 which enlarged the land grant, modified the conditions upon which the government bonds were issued, and virtually made the United States an indorser of the company's bonds, and presently it was impossible to get men enough to drive the road as fast as the condition of the treasury warranted. Then coolies were imported. Miners were drifting about, but they were unreliable. These sons of excitement found the routine of railroad work distasteful; stories of great strikes were in the air; on each side of the route lay the great placer fields of Gold Run and Iowa Hill, and before the allurements of the "new diggings" about which rumor was continually rife crowds of men melted away into the hills and were lost to the company. Coolie labor was a necessity. This presently became a new source of hostility to the company, and demagogues sought to make capital out of it. The railroad was not the friend of "honest labor;" it had introduced for its own enrichment "Chinese cheap labor," and long after the completion of the road this flame of anarchy was blown about the sand lots of San Francisco by every windy orator who could gain a hearing from the idle or the vicious.

The building of the railroad created a demand for laborers which could not be met. That this demand hastened the coming of the Chinese, no one doubts, but so did the discovery of gold. The opportunity to work abandoned placer mines brought many a Chinaman to California, and the man who thinks that the problem of Asiatic labor could have been avoided, in the absence of laws expressly framed to exclude them, has not studied the situation very deeply. The Burlingame treaty opened the door wide, and the coming of Chinese to the Pacific coast was among the inevitables. The building of the railroad only offered immediate employment. After the passage of the Amended Act of 1864, Governor Stanford was enabled shortly to say that "The financial problem has been solved," and with improved finances the company quickly became independent, and gathered in stock instead of selling it. They dismissed sub-contractors, organized a construction company under the name of Crocker & Company, and thus saved the profits arising from construction for their own treasury. It was a wise stroke, but made necessary by the general skepticism as to the outcome. Contractors would not take the work. Meantime the victories of endeavor were telling and the public sentiment was turning toward the builders. When the new road had passed beyond Newcastle to where Colfax now stands, the speaker of the House of Representatives, Schuyler Colfax, making the trip across the continent, stopped at Virginia City and made an address. "When men paid by the government talked about the amount of money the road would cost, I said, it is not an iota in the balance in comparison with its national benefits. It will pay back to our national treasury far more than the bonus which may be given for its construction; it will add to the national wealth."

Samuel Bowles, the editor of the *Springfield Republican*, was here the same year and wrote a stirring appeal back to his paper. "The new road would create a new republic; it would marry to the nation of the Atlantic an equal if not greater nation of the Pacific. Here is payment of your great debt; here is wealth unbounded, but you must come and take them with the locomotive."

Out of San Francisco came a voice, not quite solitary, but sufficiently strong to be heard at this juncture. Rev. Dr. Horatio Stebbins expressed the best thought of the city, the sanest and noblest life of the young metropolis, when he said to his congregation: "As the condition of a noble social life

and progress we need an unbroken and swift communication with the places which we still fondly call home. The longing for this comes like the sigh of the night wind over the habitations of men. When the continental railway is complete we shall be nourished by the blood of the heart of the world. Intelligence will be increased, society liberalized by intercourse, and extemporized adventure driven out by better industries. No great impulse of human affairs having breadth, and height, and depth of permanent and enduring progress, can be felt here until the great highways are opened over sea and land, and the world, the many sided world of industries and arts, of commerce and letters are imported to us. And the people of California can make no better investment of their time, their talents, their money and their public spirit, than in turning all the power of the state to overcome the barriers which lie between her and the nation's hearthstone, between her and the heart of the world." These were weighty words, backed by a vigorous and commanding personality, and if heard in the heights of the Sierras would have heartened the engineers and the energetic men behind them. The difficulties of construction were enormous. At Cape Horn, where the present day tourist from a solid road-bed looks down 2,000 feet into the blue canyon of the American river, the engineer found an almost perpendicular mountain, a great circular precipice-face with no foothold even for a survey. Men must be let down by ropes and a place to stand picked out of the rocks while swinging above the depths, and then a pathway slowly and laboriously constructed along the sheer walls of the crags. It was treacherous rock, loose and shaly in places, and the road-bed must be protected from slides from above. At a point beyond a similar formation was found and when the road-bed was constructed the hillside slid in and obliterated it. For weeks gangs of men were kept at this point while construction was pushed on ahead.

Many tunnels had to be constructed, and the granite framework of the Sierras was hard. The Burleigh drill and the high explosives of today were unknown, and the work was slow. Nitroglycerine was manufactured by the company at a camp on the summit, but it was too dangerous for general use and reliance was had upon common black powder. The hard rock shot out the blast again and again like a cannon. Winter came to add to the dangers and difficulties of the work. The road must get on—on over the mountain

barrier, on over the deserts of Nevada, into the Salt Lake Valley, or be handicapped fatally for want of traffic, and this compelled work to go on in stormy mountains in the face of cold and under great depths of snow. Retaining walls in the canyons were built, roadways constructed, and ties and rails laid in the snow, and sometimes under it. A dome or archway was shoveled out of the white mass, a shaft lifted up through it, and material lowered from above to the buried workmen. Snowslides were frequent, an avalanche on one occasion burying forty-two Chinamen, killing half their number. It was security to be inside the rock and men were set to tunneling, but before this could be done another slide swept over the men and eight or ten white laborers were killed. Combs of frozen snow curved over the precipices in great masses, and when they could be reached were blown up and their menace averted. The faces of rock to be pierced were reached by tunneling through the snow, and then the borings went on. On the heights of the Sierras and its slopes fifteen thousand men were sometimes at work and it was no small task to keep this industrial army officered, organized, efficient, and to keep the commissary at the front as they went onward.

The camp and the terminal remained at Cisco for two years.

Water in the desert was hauled over long distances—at one place forty miles. Much money was spent in boring for water, and at one point it was piped eight miles. The maximum haul for ties was six hundred miles, and the longest for rails and materials was 740 miles.

In the inter-mountain region but little wood could be found for fuel, and much had to be carried forward from the Sierras. Not a coal bed on the line was then known.

In the mountains, snow sheds had to be constructed to keep the tracks from being buried under drifts. About forty miles had to be thus protected, 665 million feet, board measure, of lumber being used, and 900 tons of bolts and spikes. All that entered into the construction of the road was expensive. "Five years later," the engineers testified before the commission, "The work could have been done for from 30 to 75 per cent cheaper." The average price of rails in New York was eighty dollars per ton. Freights to San Francisco averaged \$17.50. Insurance ranged from 5½ to 17 per cent. Material came around the Horn, or across the Isthmus, and had then to be

transported to Sacramento by boat and sent forward on the line. Rails laid down by the graded track cost \$125 per ton. One locomotive by way of the Isthmus cost \$8,100 freight. The first ten cost over \$190,000, the second ten \$215,000, an amazing price, compared to today.

Material for a year's construction was constantly in transit, and the company had stock for the road on the ocean most of the time valued at from one to three millions, at interest of from 12 to 15 per cent.

Wages were high, and provisions. Hay cost over the mountain \$120 per ton, oats and barley \$200 to \$500 per ton, and all other supplies in proportion.

By 1866 the two companies were approaching each other, the Central Pacific building from the west, the Union Pacific from the east. The fight for a meeting place had begun, and the eyes of the world were being drawn to the mid-continent. The great difficulties of the Central Pacific had been surmounted, and the work was driven ahead with great speed. The value of the road would be enhanced by every mile traveled, and the goal was Ogden. It became certain that the Union Pacific would reach there first. The Central Pacific had been authorized to continue its road eastward in a continuous line until it should meet the Union Pacific line. By 1867, it was a race for the trade center of Utah, and for bonds and lands. It was a race of giants. The Central had escaped from the mountains, had ample means and a well organized force of laborers, while the Union Pacific had still some expensive work to do east of Ogden. How keen was the rivalry is seen in one circumstance, and the reprisal which followed. The Union Pacific sought to anticipate a meeting point by pushing a force of graders 500 miles west of Ogden, to what is now Humboldt Wells. There 80 miles were graded and laid with track, but it cost the company a million dollars, for the gap between that portion and the continuous track east of it was never filled. The Central played the same game, but more successfully. It sent graders east of Ogden, filed a map of its route to Echo Summit with the Secretary of the Interior, made a demand for the two-thirds of the bonds due on completion, and by sheer force of argument, persuaded the government to issue \$2,400,000 in United States bonds for this portion of the road. Some delay ensued in the transfer of the bonds, and but half of them were delivered. There was no over-issue of government bonds; they had been issued in accordance with

the law and the facts, and on the opinion of the attorney-general. This was the testimony before the Senate committee, and though the Secretary of the Interior sought to evade the delivery of the bonds, he yielded to the persistence of Mr. Huntington, and turned them over, saying "You seem entitled to them under the law." This success was of vast consequence to the future of the Central Pacific. To be shut back in the midst of a barren country with a short and difficult piece of road to operate, would have placed the Central Pacific at the mercy of the longer line. It would have put the control of the trans-continental traffic in the hands of men whose interests were all east of Salt Lake, and not in harmony with the interests of the Pacific coast.

As it was, the point of junction could not be made at Ogden, as the Union Pacific had already passed that point, and the Central Pacific was still seventy miles west of it. It was sought to secure a legal right to make the junction at Ogden, but Congress would not consent. Strenuous endeavors had been made to drive the completed line to Ogden, but the difficulties were insurmountable. Laborers could not be obtained in the west. Negotiations were opened with a firm of Mormon contractors, who undertook to build two hundred miles in a given time. But Mormon labor had been secured by the rival road, and the Mormon contractors were handicapped. Wages went up point by point, until shovelers were getting \$3 a day and board, and still the supply was short. It was a work of magnitude to keep the camp provisioned in that uncultivated heart of the continent. Shifts were worked day and night and overtime; superintendents and even officials did manual labor at times with the rest of the men.

In the summer of 1868, the two companies were equally distant from the Great Salt Lake. They had between them 25,000 laborers and 6,000 teams—an army of conquest, but in the interests of peace. As the roads drew together, the excitement mounted until it was at white heat. Men vied with each other in feats of strength and in endurance. Six miles of track were laid in one day by the Central Pacific. The Union Pacific accepted it as a challenge, and laid seven miles. But the Central Pacific forces were organized to move with the precision and regularity of a machine, and its officers were born leaders. They had mastered untold difficulties. Their triumph in the heart of the Sierras was the wonder of the nation. They could not

be defeated now in a mere track-laying contest. A day was set. Officials of the west-bound road were invited to be present. Superintendents, foremen, laborers, faced the east. Eight picked men handled the rails, lifting that day 704 tons of material. Others handled the ties, and others the sledges and shovels, and by night, ten miles of track was laid.

The road had long since passed Humboldt Wells, and had paralleled the abandoned grade of the Union Pacific for miles. The wild momentum of the work could not last, and presently the two lines met at Promontory Point, fifty-three miles from coveted Ogden. The date was April 28, 1869, and the ten miles of road were laid on that last day.

The dauntless leaders of the west were not content. They offered \$4,000,000 for the Union Pacific line to Ogden. It was refused. Congress was appealed to, and a joint resolution finally provided that the terminus of the roads should be at Ogden, or near it. The Central Pacific secured at cost price the Union road from Promontory to within five miles of Ogden, and subsequently acquired that link by lease.

On the morning of the 10th of May, 1869, a hundred yards of track remained to be laid. The Wahsatch mountains were greenening with the spring; nearly a thousand people had been drawn from the east and west; a fringe of Indians being on the outskirts, dumbly pondering over their destiny in the face of the white man's daring. Over the grassy plain between the green hills came trains from the east and the west with garlanded and bannered engines, and with saluting whistles drew up on opposite sides of the unrivaled space. Contractor Strobridge, who had been in charge of the Central Pacific work since the laying of the first rail at Sacramento, advanced from the west with his drilled corps of placid Chinese laborers, who marched and maneuvered as one man. Eager white laborers, their faces shining, advanced from the east to meet the stolid Mongolians. The space was quickly covered by the two hosts, and that last rail and tie waited to complete the girdle that ran gleaming from east to west. California had furnished a polished laurel tie, having in its center a silver plate, bearing the names of the officers of both companies, and that memorable spike of gold; Nevada was there with a spike of silver, and Utah with a spike of gold, silver, and iron. Then the gleaming laurel tie was laid, the gold spike set in a cavity made to receive it, and President Stanford, with a silver sledge,

drove it home, each blow being recorded on a hundred instruments all over the land, so that bells rang and whistles blew and cheers swelled out on the Atlantic and Pacific shores, on the consummation of the great and memorable event. Prayer was offered, addresses made, congratulatory telegrams read. Then the Union Pacific train ran over the connecting rails and returned to its own track; the Central Pacific repeated the ceremony and returned with its face to the front. Cheers and music and banquetting followed. Half a dozen passenger coaches for the Central Pacific arrived next morning from New York, and part of these were attached to the president's car and taken to Sacramento, being the first train across the continent, the precursor of the electric lighted Overland Limited of today.

Thus the long dream of years was realized; the slow movement of evolutionary forces reached another stage, and Puck's girdle around the world in forty minutes was more nearly an actual fact than ever before. For the telegraph had kept pace with the advance of the track, and the east could now speak to the west without waiting the slow and perilous movements of the Pony Express or the Overland Mail.

THE PERIOD OF CONSOLIDATION.

The rejoicings at Sacramento and San Francisco were hearty and loud. It was sincere. The work was too important to California to be ignored, and skepticism was now dead in the presence of the accomplished fact. The road was finished, but still not complete. The indomitable men who built the Central Pacific saw at once that no trans-continental railway could long stop at Sacramento. The road must reach the Bay of San Francisco and be able to touch directly the commerce of the ocean. When the Western Pacific attempted to build from San José to Sacramento via Stockton, and got into difficulty, the Central Pacific bought and finished the road, and so had a connecting line from San José to Ogden. Then the Central was consolidated with the short line running from the Bay of San Francisco to Niles, where it connected with the Western Pacific, and this brought the great pioneer line into San Francisco. Efforts were made to secure Goat Island for a terminus, but this failing, the road was projected into the shallow waters of the bay, a depot erected and a line of ferries established. Steam ferry boats of immense capacity carried freight cars directly to the

yards of the company south of Market street, and the terminal advantages of the company were at once adequate and not likely to be excelled by any other line.

In 1868, the state, out of its tide lands, granted sixty acres to the Central and Southern Pacific railroads near the south water front of San Francisco, and this now constitutes the great business terminal of the company.

The charter of the Southern Pacific was for a line through the coast counties. It was built but a part of the way and stopped, but the southern end was pushed on from Santa Barbara, and a line extended down the San Joaquin Valley through Los Angeles, Arizona and New Mexico, and finally, by purchase or construction, going into New Orleans, thus making a new trans-continental line. It is necessary to refer to this, because the building of the Southern Pacific has been severely criticised by those who imagined it to be a rival to the Central Pacific, and built to wreck the aided line and throw it into the hands of the government. On the contrary, it was built to serve the Central Pacific. Without it, the pioneer road would have been destroyed. How? Why? By the competition of other roads, by the building of other trans-continental lines, by the construction of the Suez Canal. It was not expected that other roads would be aided until at least the obligations of the original road to the government were discharged. There was no promise not to do so, and the Central Pacific has always recognized that it was a wise policy so far as the government and the people were concerned, to aid other lines, but the earning capacity of the Central Pacific was "almost totally destroyed." The dreams, as we have shown, were for a large Oriental traffic, but De Lesseps opened the ancient canal, and shortened by thousands of miles the water line from Asia, and the dreams were nearer realization. Then the company, with a generalship seldom equaled, built up lines in California and elsewhere and saved their credit. They built interior lines to strengthen the trunk line. They built to secure the trade of the south and of southern California, and to protect the main line. It was legitimate, it was honorable, and it was magnificent generalship. But when the attention of the public was called to the advantages of the southern route, many thought it a scheme to build up that line at the expense of the Central Pacific. It is safe to say that no man who knew the integrity of the men who built the Central Pacific thought so for a moment. It is safe

to say that no man who knew the facts thought so. The best part of the long and complex history of this company's railroad management in California is the unchallenged integrity of the men who organized the Central Pacific. What Creed Haymond said before the select committee of the United States Senate in 1888, can be repeated after years have elapsed, and all the actors in the great enterprise have passed away: "*This company during all its existence performed every obligation which it undertook to perform.* Its projectors have been railroad builders and not railroad wreckers. They have given employment to industry, not plundered it by stock jobbing. No road constructed by them has ever defaulted in meeting its obligations. No person has ever lost in any manner a dollar at their hands, nor have they ever had one they did not honestly obtain. They have developed an empire, but no broken promises have been left in their path."

The busy citizen of today observes that the Central Pacific is no longer in evidence, and that in place of it the Southern Pacific is everywhere visible and active—the dominating system on the Pacific coast—and he wants to know how the change came about. The Central Pacific controlled many lines that were in separate ownership. They sought leave of Congress to consolidate in one company. The anti-railroad feeling in California was at its height, and a hostile resolution was passed by the legislature. Congress was asked not to permit consolidation. Then the Southern Pacific Company of Kentucky was chartered under the laws of the United States—not the railroad company—but a separate corporation, with a large capital stock. "The roads took that stock and became in fact that corporation," and the new organization leased all of the roads for ninety-nine years, and became virtually the owners. It owned the stock and held the lease, and for all practical purposes, was the owner. This was in 1885. The Southern Pacific took the place of the Central Pacific, agreeing to discharge the annual obligations imposed upon the Central Pacific Company by the acts of Congress. The indebtedness of the Central Pacific to the government matured in 1898, principal and interest, amounting to \$50,812,715.48. The agreement entered into finally provided for the payment of the whole within ten years, in equal semi-annual installments, with interest at three per cent per annum. In order to create the necessary refunding mortgage gold bonds, the financial affairs of the company were reorganized, the new plan providing

for the retirement of all outstanding securities of the company, and for the organization of a new company with a sure capital of \$20,000,000 4 per cent cumulative stock, and \$67,275,500 common stock, with authority to issue \$100,000,000 first refunding mortgage bonds and \$25,000,000 secured mortgage bonds, the first at 4 per cent gold, the other at $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. These bonds bear interest from 1899, free of taxes and run not less than forty-five years. They are secured by mortgage on all the railroads, terminals, and equipments owned by the Central Pacific. The new company was the Southern Pacific, which offered to purchase the entire issue of common stock, and agreed to guarantee unconditionally the payment of principal and interest of the refunding mortgage gold bonds at the stipulated rate of interest.

Thus this great feature of the first great experiment of the government in aiding to build a difficult and expensive road was satisfactorily adjusted without loss to the government, and without involving the honor or integrity of the men whose money, whose energy, and whose reputations went into the undertaking.

It has been called "unrivalled as a wonder of railway engineering achievement, and the best existing example of daring constructive enterprise and skillful execution." Forty years have seen but few changes in the road, and the general testimony has been that it was well built. They determined to build for that day a first-class road. Not a surface road, but a road of the lowest grades and the highest curvature the country would admit, and this not through any excess of virtue, but as a business proposition, such a road offering the greatest commercial value.

It is difficult now to understand the hostility that followed the builders of this pioneer road almost to the last. The antagonism and abuse for years was very bitter. These men, it was said, had become rich at the expense of the government. Suppose it were true. If builders got more profit out of the enterprise than was expected, were the material interests of the government less fully subserved? Every obligation was kept, and the courts have usually decided that the company rightly interpreted the law. But they did not grow rich at the expense of the government. When the road was completed, they had expended all their means, all the aid they could obtain from the sale of lands, and were more than \$3,000,000 in debt. And



Photo by Taber

CHINATOWN — SAN FRANCISCO

they were personally liable. Their equity in the road was represented by their stock, but this stock could not have been sold for one-third enough to pay off their personal unsecured obligations. It was shown before the Senate committee that after the consolidations the Crockers sold all their stock to their associates at thirteen cents on the dollar, and on credit at that. That later, these associates had to return this stock, because they were unable to carry it. That still later, Huntington, Hopkins and the Crocker brothers offered on the market all the stock they held for twenty cents on the dollar, and no one would buy. "It was not until about 1880 that the stock had a market value, but it then represented not the aided lines, but all the valuable property, branch lines and terminals which the directors had brought in, which constituted, on the basis of its earnings, two-thirds of the value of the whole system." In the testimony gathered by the government, a witness said that "at the time this aided line was consolidated" with other and more valuable lines, "there was no one who would touch a share of the Central Pacific stock if he had to pay for it."

The general public knew little of the peril in which these men stood for years. The Union Pacific was forced into the hands of receivers in 1893, being burdened with obligations in excess of its earning capacity, and only the wisest generalship, by one of the greatest railroad managers, saved the Central Pacific from a like fate. The creation of the Southern Pacific was in absolute terms the largest achievement of Mr. Huntington and his associates, but it was born of necessity and not of greed. The project of a road through Texas to the coast aided by large grants had to be blocked or become a menace to the Central Pacific. The Northern Pacific and the Oregon Short Line on the north, and the Texas road on the south would have deprived the Central Company of a large part of its through business and destroyed the road. The Coast Line lay unfinished,—a great gap in it midway—because all the resources of the company had been expended in blocking the Texas Pacific and getting control of the business of southern California, the southwest and the south, but this business saved the original line. It was out of the new properties which the directors had created and not out of the aided line that two-thirds of the dividends of nineteen years was earned. The original Central Pacific was not quite "as unproductive as a bridge," but if no other lines had been created by the management they

would have been thrown into bankruptcy. They were enabled to create the Southern Pacific—the greatest transportation system in the world—because they had built successfully, out of weakness and in the face of enormous difficulties, the Central Pacific, and had reputation and credit as well as experience, skill, and iron will. Of all their assets “their credit alone was available, and that alone bridged the chasm of bankruptcy open before them.”

THE SOUTHERN PACIFIC AND CALIFORNIA.

It was a thorn in the side of fools that “the Railroad” should “go into politics.” No doubt some evil was wrought. The railroad was there to fight fire with fire. It was there for self-protection. That is a law of nature which, the principle, “turn the other cheek also,” will never supersede. What are the facts? They are stated briefly and forcibly by John P. Irish, —who is not and never has been in the service of the company. “California’s new constitution issued out of the Sand Lot period, and was the product of a spiteful attack upon property, a mixture of statute and stump speech. It made two provisions which gave the railroad the chance of going into politics or going into bankruptcy.” These two provisions were a State Board of Equalization and a Railroad Commission. The first had authority to assess railroad property without notice and without appeal, and the second was empowered to fix transportation rates, and in all controversies, civil or criminal, its decisions were to be deemed conclusive, just and reasonable. These committees were made elective by the people and at once you had the evils of politics thrust into the private business of a corporation. It does not matter that this corporation held the relations of a common carrier to the public. The aim of the Railway Commission from the first has been to determine the profit which capital should derive from an investment, and the courts have always held that neither Congress nor state constitutions, nor any committee under either can exercise any arbitrary or despotic power. To fix rates and decide upon their justice, and so limit arbitrarily the earning power of money legitimately invested, is opposed to the supreme law of the land which guarantees to every man and every corporation the right to manage its own business.

“The Railroad” did not go into politics. It was thrust in. The state had devised “a process of raising taxes and reducing income” and on the

point of this echelon, to use Mr. Irish's military figure, the railroad was in danger of being impaled. It needs no special insight to see that at the angle of contact where the two processes approach a common point, lies bankruptcy, and "politics" for the imperiled company was simply self-defensive.

California, it was said again and again, should have ten millions of people. The inference was the railroad rates kept them out. But how many of the states have one-half of ten millions? Production and wealth in California have increased with railroad mileage, and if we have occasion to-day, in contrast with the past, to recognize a New California, we owe it to the courage, the faith, the energy and wisdom of the men who organized the Central Pacific. Commerce, agriculture, business of all kinds, the increase of population, the growth of morals waited upon the coming of the first trans-continental road, and the growth of property values has been enhanced by every mile of track laid on the coast and in the interior valleys. Practically the United States is twice as large as it was, and California, that would have halted in spite of its charms and the bounty of its fields, is to-day one of the richest sections of the Union and with the promise of the densest population. This promise is based upon the fertility of the soil and the beneficence of the climate. Irrigation is to be the chief feature of the agricultural life of the state, and this means an era of small farms and intensive culture. It means a population as dense as that of Italy.

Men have been slow to see the splendid promise of the country-side of California. They did not in the days of the padres, when Mexico gave away the land by leagues. Nor did they when the mines began to fail and they turned to the soil for subsistence. Even the railroad people did not appreciate the worth of California soil. When the Central Pacific was offered the land grant of the Western Pacific, which covered part of the Upper San Joaquin Valley, they declined it. It was offered for \$100,000.00 and was actually worth millions, but in that day it was considered valueless.

So in "the eighties," when southern California broke out in orchards, and land in the lifetime of a child sold for a thousand dollars an acre that, before water was turned on it, was a part of the desert, central California remained undiscovered and the rich Sacramento Valley continued to grow wheat, men not seeing the magnificent future that was opening even then.

But now all this is changed. It is a new day. The general government is behind the great movement to water the arid lands of the west, and under this stimulus the great sunny plains of California are to double and treble population and production. The natural conditions make it the fairest of all the farming regions of the world. And as if anticipating the coming greatness of the state, its pioneer railroad builders have provided an almost unrivalled system of transportation. They built costly roads in advance of population. If they occupied the best ground for railroads that was only natural sagacity. The man who would not do likewise has not ability to serve himself and will only make a mark in the dust. But back of this business foresight, this common sense, was the conviction that California would draw to herself a great population, develop her vast resources, and become one of the great states of the Union. And they cherished this prophetic anticipation to the last, cherished it when there were not half a dozen people to the square mile, held fast to it while development lagged, and long lines of road ran through homeless tracts, and they died, like Moses upon Pisgah, seeing the Promised Land only from afar, but seeing it, and never doubting the coming greatness of the land they served and loved.

Was it self-interest which moved them? Doubtless. It is the great mainspring of human life. But he who uses his powers honestly and to the utmost, can hardly help serving others; and certainly between the railroad builder and the state there is community of interest. What gives railways their value? The fact that they are public highways, indispensable means of inter-communication. They enhance the value of all property; they make markets accessible; they promote the settlement of the country; they develop the waste places, and the very deserts disappear from the map. This in turn increases the value of the railroad; every business house, every orchard and farm, every orange grove and field of grain and green meadow, every canal and irrigating ditch helps to increase the income of the transportation company, so that the wealth of the state is in its railroads, and the wealth of the railroads is in the developed and populous state. It is in its source and origin common wealth. This cannot be emphasized too strongly in this state. If California had been Greenland, would the Central Pacific have been built? If it had been less rich in its climate, less inviting in its fertile plains and valleys, would even the courage of these

men have faced the mountains and the alkali plains beyond? California explains the railroads, attracted them, made them possible as a business proposition. It was California's promise, the glory shining on its broad valleys, the Gospel of Farms and Homes preached by the Sunshine and the fatness of its fields, that led to the laying of the first rails, and was the inspiration which sustained the courage and produced the money which started the highway of steel over the frowning Sierras.

There are railroads and railroads. They have their distinctive history, and back of them their own personality. They are pioneers and they are inheritors of other men's labors. They are in advance of population, and are at the beginnings of growth and development, and they come in when the struggles of the earlier years are past, and share in the prosperity which comes with population and developed resources.

The Central Pacific belongs to the first of these classes. It was here when the state was young. It was here in advance of the people. It was here before way business was profitable, when few were seeking homes in California and travel across the continent was limited. Now this land beyond the west, once remote, isolated, unknown—a land of dreams out of which strayed tales of incredible richness, of perfect climate and glorious scenery, has been made the world's neighbor, and tourists have found a new playground, artists a new beauty, and farmers a land of comfort, while California fruit, California wheat, and wine, and oil, go to feed half the countries of Europe. The Central Pacific has to all intents and purposes doubled the area of the United States, and the nation is richer today, and California more desirable for residence, because the men who planned and executed the great enterprise, fought their battle successfully in the face of envy and detraction. There are two classes of people, capitalists and those who want to be capitalists. Any man is at liberty to attempt a voyage on the River Pactolus if he think he can paddle his own canoe, and keep his head in the rapids. These men did, and we are all richer for their success, not only in our personal holdings, but in our ethical standards. The air is clearer today than when these men were here in the dust and smoke of the struggling rivalries of life, and our eyes are not blinded as once by the mists of passion and prejudice. The whole railroad management of the country is nobler, cleaner, more dignified because of the history of the first

trans-continental road. Principles have been evolved in the hard school of experience. Wall Street itself testifies that "the railroad president" now finds "pride in acting fairly by his stockholders and directors." and California is honored by the integrity of the men who built railroads, but never wrecked them, who found California a mining camp and left it a commonwealth, rich in a thousand developed resources.



Photo by Taber

ORANGE GROVE, LOS ANGELES

CHAPTER XII.

TWENTY YEARS OF IRRIGATION IN CALIFORNIA.

THE STORY OF THE GREAT FIGHT FOR A SYSTEM OF IRRIGATION TO MAKE LANDS VALUABLE READS LIKE A CHAPTER FROM THE ARABIAN NIGHTS—TROUBLES IN THE WAY OF THOSE DESIRING TO RECLAIM LANDS UNFIT FOR USE BECAUSE OF LACK OF WATER—THE PROBLEMS OF LEGISLATORS—HOW THE FIGHT FOR A GOOD LAW WAS WON, BUT NOT UNTIL MUCH BITTERNESS AND MANY APPEALS HAD BEEN TAKEN FROM LOWER COURTS.

In the year 1884 a great legal war was being waged over the respective rights of riparian proprietors and those who sought to divert the water from the natural streams and apply the waters so diverted to irrigation. The agitation of this question finally culminated in the case entitled "Lux vs. Haggin," in the supreme court of this state. The question there presented was, as stated by that court, "Can a private corporation divert the waters of a watercourse and thereby deprive the riparian proprietors of all use of the same, without compensation made or tendered to such proprietors?" and the court held in answer to this question:

First: That the owners of land by or through which a watercourse naturally and usually flows have a right of property in the waters of the stream.

Second: This property may be taken for a *public use*, just compensation being first made, or paid into court.

Water to supply "farming neighborhoods" is a public use, and it is for the legislature to determine whether, in the exercise of the power of eminent domain, it was necessary or expedient to provide further legal machinery for the appropriation (on due compensation) of private rights to the flow of running streams and distribution of the waters thereof to public uses.

Third: But one private person cannot take property from another,

either for the use of the taker or for an alleged public use, without any compensation made or tendered.

Fourth: Riparian owners may reasonably use waters of a stream for purposes of irrigation.

By the foregoing decision on riparian rights it was thought that irrigation interests in California had severely suffered, and the best thought of the state was directed to some solution of the problem as to how waters needed for irrigation purposes might be diverted and appropriated for irrigation purposes. Such was the legal situation.

The contestants in the above entitled case, however, subsequent to the rendition of the foregoing decision, settled all their differences by compromise, which rendered any further controversy between them unlikely. The respective sides had represented contending forces, and when the plaintiffs and defendants in that case had settled their differences, those whom they had so represented respectively were at a loss to know what course to pursue in the premises. The right of the private corporation or other land owner to divert the waters of a watercourse for irrigation purposes had, by the above decision, been denied. The statutes prior to this time had apparently fully authorized such diversion. A title of our Civil Code provided that the right to the use of running water flowing in a river or stream might be acquired by appropriation, provided that the appropriations were for useful or beneficial purposes.

The simple process by which this diversion might be made consisted in the requirement that a notice of appropriation should be posted in a conspicuous place at the point of intended diversion, and that the claimant should state therein the amount of water claimed by him; the purposes for which he claimed it, and the place of the intended use; the means by which he intended to divert it, and the size of flume, ditch, pipe or aqueduct in which he intended to divert it, and that a copy of the notice must, within ten days after being posted, be recorded in the office of the recorder of the county in which it was posted.

After taking these preliminary steps, the claimant was required to commence work within sixty days, which work he was required to prosecute diligently and uninterruptedly to completion, unless temporarily interrupted by snows or rain.

It had been thought, prior to the decision of the case of *Lux vs. Haggin*, that these provisions of the statute authorized the appropriation of water for irrigation purposes in California, and that the doctrine of riparian rights, as defined in said case, had no existence. The future welfare of the state depended upon the right to use all available water for irrigation purposes. The right to have the water flow in its accustomed channel to the sea, according to the common-law doctrine, it was thought, did not exist. In fact, it had become the commonly accepted belief in California that the statutory enactments to which I have called attention, were sufficient authority for the diversion and use of the waters of any stream as against any and all riparian claims. But this decision put a new phase upon the irrigation situation.

Many important irrigation enterprises had been launched; large canals and other works essential for the diversion of water had been constructed in various portions of the state. In many instances these systems had been operated for a sufficient length of time before this decision was announced as to have acquired a right to the use of the water theretofore diverted by them by prescription, or statute of limitations. Some of the largest irrigation systems of the state were so protected. But while vast amounts of money had been expended in the building up of such systems, the area covered by the water supplied by them was insignificant when compared with the entire area requiring irrigation. It might be safely said that not one-twentieth part of the irrigable land in California had been supplied with water for irrigation purposes at the time this decision was announced. When we speak of irrigable land, we mean lands that were scarcely worth having unless supplied with water for irrigation. Such is the character of the land throughout the great San Joaquin Valley, except in favored spots lying along the bottoms of certain rivers. The same may be said of the lands in the Sacramento Valley, which are for the most part of little value in their natural state.

The conditions in southern California were even worse, because the lands in that locality are more desert-like in character than are those in the San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys. California was essentially an irrigation state. Its lands were scarcely worth the government price unless they could be supplied with water for irrigation. It is true that the coast lands, such

as are found in portions of Ventura, San Luis Obispo, Santa Cruz, Santa Clara, Napa and Mendocino counties, do not in general require water for irrigation. The rainfall in these localities is generally in excess of the rainfall in the interior, and the added dampness by reason of proximity to the sea renders them reasonably profitable for agricultural purposes without the artificial use of water for irrigation, but the great preponderance in area was situated as above noted. How this might be supplied with irrigation, within the requirements of the decision of *Lux vs. Haggin*, was a problem to be met.

The court had decided, as we have seen, that "farming neighborhoods" were entitled to exercise the right of eminent domain. In other words, that water to supply "farming neighborhoods" was a public use, and that this public use authorized the invocation of the right of eminent domain. But how should this be accomplished? The "farming neighborhoods" consisted of an aggregation of farmers, each of whom was a private individual, and whose interests were separate and distinct from those of his neighbor, and a single farmer was not authorized to join with his neighbors in a common cause of action because their interests were distinct and separate and therefore the exercise of the right of eminent domain did not lie within the reach of either the single farmer or of the many farmers.

The court, it will also be seen, had significantly suggested that it was for the legislature to determine whether, in the exercise of the power of eminent domain, it was necessary or expedient to provide further legal machinery for the appropriation (on due compensation) of private rights to the flow of running streams and the distribution of water thereof to public uses. No other recourse seemed possible under this decision than the organization of these "farming neighborhoods" into public corporations, having the semblance of municipalities who would thereby become possessed of the right of eminent domain in behalf of any interest which they, as such public corporations, might have.

When the legislature of 1887 met such was the existing condition. Vast areas of land in the San Joaquin Valley which might be made exceedingly profitable with irrigation were without the needed supply, and without the means of acquiring it. It was absolutely beyond their reach for the reason that any attempt to take it from the streams would be met by riparian claims,

and it was beyond their reach for the further reason in many instances that an organization could not be perfected which would be sufficiently powerful to command the funds with which to construct needed works. Such being the situation, the irrigation district law of California was suggested as a solution of the problem. It afforded to the farming neighborhoods the opportunity of organizing themselves into public corporations wherever the need might exist, and of uniting to the end that they might divert the waters of any stream to supply their lands with needed irrigation.

Inasmuch as this was the first attempt to meet the situation under the decision of *Lux vs. Haggin*, it will be interesting to note what the features of this act are, and some of the efforts that were made to apply it, and with what success.

THE IRRIGATION DISTRICT LAW OF 1887.

As a means of availing themselves of the provisions of the district law, a "farming neighborhood" might present to the board of supervisors of a county a petition signed by not less than fifty freeholders who should be owners of land susceptible of one mode of irrigation, from a common source, and by the same system of works.

It was required that this petition, together with a notice of its presentation to said board, should be published for at least two weeks before the time of its presentation, and that it should set forth and particularly describe the boundaries of the proposed district, and should contain a prayer that the same might be organized into a district, under the provisions of said act. It was also required that the petitioners should accompany the petition by a good and sufficient bond to be approved by the board of supervisors, in double the amount of the probable cost of organizing such district, conditioned that the petitioners would pay all such costs in case such organization should be effected.

This provision was of the greatest importance. The object of it was to empower the board of supervisors, whenever a petition might be presented to them, to employ all necessary engineering talent to determine the feasibility of the district asked for; as to whether it had an ample water supply; as to whether the lands were so situated that the entire area would be benefited by irrigation; whether the cost of the system would be such as the land

owners would be able to meet, and generally to determine the feasibility from the standpoint of profit to be realized from the organization of the district.

The board of supervisors were thus empowered to determine every fact necessary to be determined as to whether or not the petition should be, or should not be granted, and the cost of determining this question was properly placed upon the petitioners. In case the petition should be granted of course the expense would be met by the district, if organized; but in case the petition should be denied, or if having been granted the farmers failed to organize it, the cost would be met by the petitioners.

This provision afforded ample means of avoiding any mistakes in the organization of any district, and if the boards of supervisors throughout the state had faithfully carried out this provision, in accordance with its spirit, no mistakes would ever have been made. No district would have been organized which had not an ample water supply. No district would have been organized, the lands of which were not susceptible of irrigation by one system, and from the same source. None would have been organized where the cost of constructing the works exceeded the amount which the farmers could afford to pay.

The act provided for the holding of an election in pursuance of an order of the board of supervisors in case they should determine that the district was feasible, and if at the election two-thirds of all the votes cast were in favor of the organization of the district, it thereby became a public corporation authorized to do the very things which it had been denied the individual to do, or the private corporation to do, by the decision of *Lux vs. Haggin*.

The act provided that such a district should have a board of five directors, an assessor, a collector, and a treasurer, offices corresponding to those of any other public corporation in this state. It also provided in detail what their duties and functions and powers should be; how these offices might be filled in case of vacancies, and for regular elections for the election of officers.

The district, by means of such organization, became possessed of all powers essential to carry out the object for which it was formed. The first duty consisted, of course, in determining what works were needed as a means of diverting and supplying waters essential to be used. Having determined what works were essential, it provided that plans and specifications of such

works should be prepared, and should be adopted by the board of directors of the district.

To meet the exact condition created by the decision of *Lux vs. Haggin*, the act provided that the board of directors should have the right to acquire, either by purchase or condemnation, all lands and waters and other property necessary for the construction, use, supply, maintenance, repair, and improvement of canals and works, including canals and works constructed and being constructed by private individuals, lands for reservoirs for the storage of needful waters, and all necessary appliances. Thus it was thought to entirely overcome the difficulty which had been met with in the decision of the case of *Lux vs. Haggin*.

The "farming neighborhoods" had been granted the right to organize themselves into a public corporation with the right to avail themselves of the benefit of the law of eminent domain. They had also been given the power to choose from such neighborhood five officers who should control all the affairs of the district; they had been given the power to select an assessor who should assess their property; a collector who should collect necessary assessments, and a treasurer who should be the custodian of the funds. It presented indeed a case of Home Rule to the last degree.

For the purpose of constructing irrigation works, the board of directors were authorized, as we have above seen, to cause to be prepared plans and specifications for all needed works, and to determine the cost thereof. Having determined this question, they were authorized to call an election at which should be submitted the question whether or not bonds should be issued in the amount necessary for the completion of said works. Complete provision was made for the issuance of bonds; the time for which they should run; how payment therefor should be provided, to the end that upon the final payment the district would own unincumbered a complete system of works, whereby it might for all time be provided with water for irrigation, had at the bare necessary expense of constructing its works.

In short, it provided for the organization of "farming neighborhoods" into municipal corporations with a single purpose. It differed from other public corporations in no other feature. It was given no extraordinary power; no power not exercised by other public corporations. Counties, cities and towns from time immemorial had exercised without challenge all

the powers conferred on irrigation districts, and many others in addition thereto.

SUBSEQUENT HISTORY OF THIS ACT.

The law having been enacted, the people of the state in various localities proceeded to organize under its provisions. Very many districts were organized; some advisedly and others inadvisedly. The safeguards provided to insure only the formation of such districts as would be practicable in their operation were ignored by the boards of supervisors in many instances, and districts were allowed to be organized by such boards without a single inquiry as to the conditions surrounding them. In many instances districts were permitted to be organized that had no water, or the opportunity of obtaining any. In other instances impracticable schemes were allowed to be consummated whereby the lands included within the border of a proposed district were either not susceptible of irrigation at all or not susceptible of irrigation by water from the same source, or by the same system of works. Of course in such instances failure necessarily followed. These failures were charged to the district law, instead of to the mal-administration of it.

The fight against the validity of the law was vigorous and protracted. The holders of large bodies of land, as a rule, were opposed to its enforcement. Land speculators were determined not to pay irrigation assessments upon extensive bodies of land which they held for speculation only, and which they could not hope to subject to a system of irrigation. The bankers of the state, as a rule, were firmly set against the law because many of them held large bodies of land which they had been compelled to take on mortgages and trust deeds. They were in no position to provide their lands with irrigation, because they simply held them as a speculation or as a means of making good the moneys which they had loaned upon them.

In this manner almost unlimited capital was engaged in the attempt to have the law declared invalid. Notwithstanding these Herculean powers arrayed in opposition to the law, it passed through all the courts, and was finally determined to be constitutional by the Supreme Court of the United States in a remarkably exhaustive and well written opinion.

The best example of the practical operation of the law may be seen in the large districts known as Modesto district, Turlock district and Alta district. The first two named are situated mainly in Stanislaus county.

They are the best examples of the practicability of the provisions of the law where proper conditions exist. In both of these districts an abundant supply of water is got from the Toulumne river, and distributed over about 256,000 acres of land. The Turlock district has an area of about 176,000 acres, and the Modesto district has an area of something over 80,000 acres. The works of the Turlock district cost a little in excess of \$1,200,000. The cost per acre was a little less than \$7.00 and the irrigation assessment, to pay interest on its outstanding bonds and the current expenses of conducting the affairs of the district, has not exceeded on the average thirty-five to forty cents per acre. It will thus be seen that when the principal has been paid off, the final cost of maintenance and carrying on of the system will be a mere trifle. About the same may be said of the Modesto district. There is, perhaps, no other system known by means of which water may be furnished as cheaply as the figures above indicate.

In many parts of southern California as much as \$20.00 per acre per year is paid for water for irrigation. Under private corporations a common price for a mere water right has been about \$20.00 per acre, with an added annual payment for the water itself of something like \$1.50 to \$3.00 per acre.

It will thus be seen that water for irrigation by the district system, where conditions are right, may be had at a mere pittance compared with the price to be paid where it is obtained through the intervention of private corporations.

The California Irrigation District law is somewhat extensively discussed above, for the reason that it constituted a new departure in the field of irrigation, and was the first effort ever made to mould into form a system for farming neighborhoods, the suggestion of which grew out of the case of *Lux vs. Haggin*. The controversy over its validity was continued until the decision was rendered by the Supreme Court of the United States. This was decided on November 16, 1896, and it was thereby determined that the irrigation of arid lands under the California District law is a public purpose, and that the water thus used is put to a public use. The great point to be gained was that of furnishing farming neighborhoods with the right of eminent domain. This was fully accomplished by the District law, since, as construed by the Supreme Court of the United States, the use of water

for irrigation purposes by farming neighborhoods constituted a public use. To reach this end required over eight years of litigation, and during all of this time anything like systematic operation of the District law was impossible. Furthermore, the contention over the validity of its provisions resulted in the impossibility of selling bonds issued by districts, and work thereunder was wholly suspended until such time as confidence could be created under the final determination of the courts that such districts were valid. No general attempt to operate the districts throughout the state was ever undertaken, but in certain localities, which we have pointed out, they have been and are being operated with great success.

The District law, therefore, may be deemed an important incident in the history of irrigation in California, and its future is likely to be attended with very important results. As the districts already operating show the practicability of its provision, and its high utility as an economic measure, it will undoubtedly grow in favor and become operative in many portions of the state, where at this time no attention is paid to it.

While controversy over this law was in progress, irrigation along other lines by no means languished in this state. Systems already begun were enlarged, and the area subject to irrigation was greatly increased. The most beneficent results followed the practice of irrigation wherever attempted. It is a most interesting study to note the great contrast brought about by the use of water for irrigation in any portion of California, when compared with adjacent lands not irrigated. In Riverside county, for example, irrigated lands have grown to enormous values, while lands immediately adjacent, for which no water supply has been provided, although equally good lands in other respects, are of practically no value whatever. There are hundreds of thousands of acres of land in southern California of the most fertile quality which are absolutely desolate-like in character, and will so remain unless a water supply can be provided for them. The vast wealth of Riverside, San Bernardino, Orange and Los Angeles counties has been almost wholly created by means of their irrigation systems. In fact, lands are scarcely habitable for agricultural purposes in any portion of southern California without the use of water for irrigation. The worthlessness of land without a water supply has resulted in most heroic efforts to promote irrigation enterprises, and millions of money have been expended in the creation of systems under

extremely hard conditions, and where irrigation in almost any other portion of the world would not have been undertaken. The result has justified the faith of those who have made these efforts. While water, under all these circumstances, is worth almost fabulous prices, the use of it is extremely profitable. The late ex-Governor Waterman once stated, in a public address, that water for irrigation purposes in southern California had a market value of two thousand dollars per miner's inch, and while this may be in excess of present market rates, it is not greatly so.

In central California, where the water supply is much more abundant, and where the areas to be covered are largely in excess of those in southern California, water is furnished at a much cheaper rate, where furnished at all. Great systems have grown up in Kern, Tulare and Fresno counties. These are operated, in the main, by private corporations. Some of them furnish water for sale, but the greater number are merely used to supply lands owned by the corporations operating the systems. The great wealth of the last named counties is based almost wholly upon the use of water for irrigation. Lands without the artificial use of water are of very little value. Yet their fertility is such that, with the added use of water for irrigation purposes, they become highly productive, and of great value. Fresno county has become celebrated the world over as a producer of fine raisins. This product is wholly the result of irrigation systems existing in that county. The same may be said of its orchards. What has been said with respect to Fresno may be equally said as to Tulare and Kern counties. These counties have become famous as producers of all kinds of fruits. The actual results attained by means of their irrigation systems are astonishing in the extreme. And yet these systems are only in their infancy. They have been compelled, thus far, to rely wholly upon the natural flow of the streams. No water has ever been impounded for irrigation purposes in any part of the San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys. They have rivers which have an annual flow, if all their waters could be utilized, to afford an ample supply for the irrigation of all the lands in these great valleys. Kern, Kings, San Joaquin, Merced, Tuolumne and Stanislaus rivers each have an immense annual flow, which in the aggregate would easily serve all the lands in the San Joaquin Valley. It is most gratifying, indeed, to those who are interested in irrigation, to know that the general government has entered upon the plan

of impounding waters for irrigation purposes, and we have no doubt that this system will be carried out to the extent of utilizing all the waters of all the rivers wherever the same can be used for irrigation purposes. The government can very well afford to do this because it merely advances the necessary funds to be returned to it with absolute certainty, since the security afforded by the lands covered by the systems to be served is many times more than ample as security. It is not too much to hope that many of the present generation will live to see all the lands in California, which are so susceptible to irrigation, supplied with ample water for that purpose, by means of the impounding system, which has been entered upon by the government. Heretofore twenty times the water supply actually used in irrigation purposes passed on through the natural channels to the sea, without benefit to either the riparian owner or the appropriator. Such condition of things, it is not at all likely, will be permitted to exist.

The effects of the use of water for irrigation purposes may be studied with interest in those portions of the San Joaquin Valley where water has been recently furnished. It has not been many years since farming in those localities consisted in wheat-raising exclusively. For the support of a single family, the natural conditions existing in that valley required the use of several sections of land, and then farming had to be carried on with the utmost regard for economy. In those localities, where water has been recently furnished land has been quickly subdivided into twenty to forty acre tracts, and twenty homes may be found where but one existed before. There is, indeed, a bright future for irrigation in California, and prosperity heretofore unknown within its boundaries.



Photo by Taber

VINEYARD, LIVERMORE, ALAMEDA CO., CAL.

CHAPTER XIII.
THE DEVELOPMENT OF VITICULTURE.

By Honorable Andrea Sbarboro.

CALIFORNIA THE LAND OF THE VINE—WHAT THE OLD PADRES DID—
POSSIBILITIES OF WINE-MAKING—MARKETS FOR CALIFORNIA WINES
—PURITY OF CALIFORNIA WINES—EXPORTATION OF CALIFORNIA
WINES—HOW THEY SHOULD BE USED—OTHER INTERESTING FACTS
ABOUT GRAPE-GROWING.

The good padres who first came to California for the purpose of civilizing the wild Indians of the west are not only deserving for this good meritorious work, but the people of the new El Dorado are also greatly indebted to the good friars for having discovered the fact that California was the land of the vine.

That necessity is the mother of invention was once more verified in this manner.

The Holy Fathers were not only accustomed to their flask of ruby wine at their meals in their mother countries, Spain, France and Italy, whence they came, but in the celebration of the holy sacrament of the mass wine was indispensable.

These learned men soon discovered to their joy that grape vines were growing everywhere along the creeks and embracing and climbing oak trees one hundred feet high, and were not long in importing from Spain the *Vita Vinifera*, or the vine which produces the true wine grape.

Around their Missions they set out grape cuttings, and at the end of the third year gathered the grapes from which they squeezed the healthy and exhilarating beverage which makes all wine-drinkers healthy, happy and merry persons without "stealing away their brains," like is done by the strong alcoholic beverages used in our modern times, unfortunately by a large number of the American people.

At the Mission of Santa Barbara may yet be seen one of the original

grape vines planted by the padres more than one hundred years ago which covers an immense arbor and from which over one ton of grapes are gathered yearly.

The friars soon commenced wine-making in the primitive manner, as was done by the Romans before the Christian era, that is to say the grapes when matured were thrown into tubs, which were carved by the Indians from large Sequoia trees, and into these tubs the Fathers would have the Indians, both male and female, dance barefooted until the grapes were turned into juice. This juice was then removed and placed into kegs, which had brought oil from Spain, and there allowed to ferment. After the proper fermentation the wine was tested and found, to the joy of the Fathers, that it was the identical beverage which they had been accustomed to imbibe in their mother country.

So soon as European immigration commenced to pour into the state, upon the discovery of gold, all those coming from the Latin race, tasting the good wine produced by the friars, soon set out vines around their mining camps and commenced wine-making for their own consumption. From this small beginning originated the viticultural industry of California which is in time destined to be not only the largest industry of this state, but the most profitable and greatest industry of the entire United States, the same as wine is the principal industry of France.

As early as 1850 small vineyards could be seen growing in several parts of the state, but it was only in 1860 that wine-making for commerce was commenced in earnest.

The first wine-makers of Sonoma, Napa and Santa Clara valleys were, as might be expected, natives of Italy, France and the Rhine. The industry increased year by year and soon became of such importance as to attract the attention of the members of the legislature, who, observing the adaptability of California soil and climate as a fine wine-producing country, made a liberal appropriation to develop the industry.

Colonel Harazthy was sent to Europe for the purpose of bringing to California the choicest varieties of grape cuttings suitable for producing fine wines. The Mission grapes introduced by the missionaries were soon supplanted by the Zinfandel from the Rhine, the Reisling, the Burgundy and other fine varieties of grapes imported from France, Italy, Spain and Ger-

many. The quality of the wines thus improved from year to year, both by the introducing of the better varieties of grapes and by the experience acquired by the wine-makers, so that in the year 1870 the large quantity of wines which had been imported monthly from Europe was gradually diminished and substituted by the use of California wines.

In 1881 was organized, by experienced wine-makers, the now famous Italian-Swiss Colony, and in less than ten years this corporation sent its wines to the world's exhibition in Europe where to the amazement of the European and the great satisfaction of the California wine-makers, California wines were tested side by side with the fine wines of Europe, received the greatest praises and were awarded gold medals for their superior quality. From that time the wines produced in California commenced to be shipped not only throughout the United States, but also to England, Switzerland, Germany and the South and Central American republics, where they have now obtained quite a foothold.

THE POSSIBILITIES OF WINE-MAKING IN CALIFORNIA.

The quantity of wine which can be produced in California is only limited by the demand for the same. This great state is nearly as large as France and larger than the Kingdom of Italy. Its climate and soil is identical with that of the Italian peninsula. It has been proved that every variety of grapes grown in France, Italy and Spain thrive in California just as well as, and in some cases better, than they do in the mother country.

In the northern part of California are produced the dry wines of Burgundy, Sauterns, Reisling, Sauvignon and Cabernet of France, the Barollo, Barbera, Chianti, Grignolino of northern and central Italy. In the central and southern parts of the state the grapes for the producing of the sweet wines such as Port, Sherry, Muscat and Marsala thrive just as well as they do in Spain and in the southern part of Italy.

The rich virgin soil of California gives such large quantities of grapes to the acre that the wines can be produced as cheaply as in any part of the world, therefore, whilst the quantity of wines now produced in California is only about 40 million gallons per annum, whilst France and Italy each produce over one billion gallons per annum, the time is sure to come when the Golden State will eventually produce as large quantity, as it is now pro-

ducing as good quality of wine, as is produced in the largest wine producing countries of the world.

MARKET FOR CALIFORNIA WINES.

The future of the wine industry of California is assured by the almost unlimited market for its consumption. Whilst a few million gallons of ordinary wines are produced in the different states of the union, it is a well known fact, as has been officially reported by the Italian viticultural expert, Cav. Rosatti of New York, representing the Viticultural Department of the Italian government in the United States, that the *Vita Vinifera* (the true wine grape) does not grow in any part of the United States with the exception of the state of California, where on account of its soil and climate this famous grape grows as vigorously as it does in the wine producing countries of France, Italy and Spain.

Now, therefore, the state of California has first for its customers the eighty-five millions of inhabitants of the United States. It is true that the Americans are not as yet a wine-drinking people, but the time will certainly come when the intelligent, practical, bright, well-to-do people of the United States will eventually become educated to the use of this healthy beverage at their meals.

Wine has been used by all civilized people from time immemorial. In the fortunate countries where the grape grows to perfection and wine can be produced in large quantities, the industry has been carefully cherished both by the people and the government, as in some of them viticulture forms the most important industrial part of the state. It is a well known fact that France was only enabled to pay the enormous war indemnity placed on it by Prince Bismarck after the Franco-Prussian war from the money derived by viticultural industry. When a few years later the grape vines were destroyed by the phylloxera, the country immediately spent millions of francs in order to restore its vineyards, which it succeeded in doing, although it is said that the grapes grown on the resistant vines do not produce as fine quality of wines as the grapes produced directly from the *Vita Vinifera*.

The wine industry has now become of such vast magnitude in California that both the state of California and the Federal government have appro-

priated, this year, large sums for the purpose of fully developing and protecting the industry.

It is a most remarkable fact which is acknowledged by all people who have traveled throughout Europe, that in the wine-drinking countries of the world, such as France, Italy and Spain, where every man, woman and child use wine at their meals, intoxication is almost unknown.

Wine-drinking, therefore, seems to be the true and only remedy for the cure of the curse of drunkenness which causes so much misery in the non-wine drinking countries of the world. It seems that man requires stimulants of some kind, and that if he does not take it in a mild form such as wine, he will take it in the stronger form such as brandy and whiskey. Wine used in moderation is not intoxicating but invigorating, while the stronger drinks are intoxicating and ruinous to the body and soul.

The curse of drunkenness exists to such a large extent in Russia, where, of course, grapes do not grow and wine is not made, and therefore only consumed by the nobility and wealthy classes, and is so deplored by the government that means have been taken to make alcohol undrinkable. The imperial minister of finance has just offered a price of 50,000 rubles (\$25,750) to the person or persons who will invent some way of making alcohol undrinkable. Pamphlets giving the exact requirements have been printed in the French language and sent to the Russian consulates in foreign countries.

To-day in the wine-drinking countries of Europe there is consumed 50 gallons of wine per capita per annum, while in the United States only one-half gallon per capita per annum is used. There is, therefore, room for an enormous increase of wine-drinking by the American people and when they will become accustomed to this healthy beverage and consume, say ten gallons per capita, and our country will soon contain one hundred million inhabitants, California will supply its legitimate market, the United States, with one billion gallons of wine per annum.

PURITY OF CALIFORNIA WINES.

Until recently a prejudice has existed in the minds of the wealthy American people against the use of California wines because it was thought that it was only the proper thing to serve imported wines at banquets and at

the homes of the rich when visitors called, but recently this foolish, unreasonable fad has been done away with. All American wine-drinkers are now serving with pride California wines on their tables.

By the enforcing of the Pure Food law passed by Congress last year it has been found, to the astonishment of the American people, that more than sixty per cent of the wine imported from Europe was adulterated. That many bottles of wine had never been near a vineyard, and as Professor Allen, secretary of the National Pure Food Association has tersely put it, the American people "have been buying labels."

Now, there is nothing in California with which wine can be made cheaper than by the juice of the grapes, consequently the person who puts a bottle of true California wine on his table is sure that he is paying for the wine and not the label.

The law passed by the last Congress protects the people from bogus wines from Europe. The Pure Food law which has already passed the lower house of Congress this year,—and it is fervently to be hoped that it will also be approved by the senate,—will also protect the wine-drinkers from drinking bogus wines which may be made in the fifth story brick vineyards of some large city of the eastern states. Heretofore it has been the universal custom to brand these bogus wines California wines, and to put up our fine California wines in bottles labeled with French labels which were sold at fabulously high prices. The new law does away with this dishonest practice, therefore the wine-drinkers will hereafter be assured that when they buy a bottle of wine bearing the California label they will drink the pure juice of the grape. This unquestionably will greatly increase the consumption of our wines by our own people.

EXPORTATION OF CALIFORNIA WINES.

The people of Europe, who are generally connoisseurs of wine, who have no prejudice but desire to have the best for the money, are becoming large consumers of California wines. The great firm of Grierson, Oldham & Co., Ltd., Waterloo Bridge, London, has introduced California wines throughout the world, sold only in bottles, and has adapted for their trade mark "The Big Tree Brand," each bottle being plainly labeled "California Wine." These wines both white and red are sold for the reasonable price

of from two to three shillings per bottle, and they may be found on the wine list of every first-class hotel, club, dining-room and on the table of wine consumers in every city and town of the British possessions.

Every drop of wine contained in these bottles is imported by this enterprising firm from California in barrels. On its arrival it is stored under the vaults of Waterloo Bridge, where an immense warehouse has been built under these enormous arches. The wine is allowed to rest for months after its arrival. It is then bottled and labeled with the most modern appliances, worked by hundreds of neat, bright girls and thousands of cases shipped daily throughout all parts of the globe. Thus this wine is advertising California wines throughout the world.

If our people had any doubts as to the true merits of California wines these doubts should be removed by the fact that the wine connoisseurs of Switzerland, Belgium, right near France and Italy where wine is cheap and abundant, prefer our California wines and are willing to pay the higher price for it caused by the expense of freight and duty. Germany consumes a large quantity of California wines not only for its consumption but uses considerable in blending its inferior wines so as to bring them up to a fairly good standard.

USES OF WINES.

In order to become accustomed to the use of wine, children and new wine-drinkers should commence using wine at the table by mixing one-half glass of wine with one-half glass of water. A little sugar for the beginner will perhaps further please the palate. White dry wines are generally used at the commencement of a meal with oysters and fish. Clarets, burgundy and chianti should be used with roasts and meats. A little sherry goes well with the dessert, especially where no champagne is served. Sherry wine is also frequently used and highly recommended by physicians to convalescents with a beaten egg. This is also invigorating and good for people of weak constitutions. A glass of port with cake is a healthy and pleasant beverage and should be substituted for the use of tea at "Teas." It is so served in all parts of Europe among ladies and children, who also when out shopping in the city stop at confectioneries where they take cake and wine to invigorate them for their further tramping.

In the heat of summer nothing is more pleasant and healthier than a

large glass of wine mixed with aerated water. It is invigorating and will quench thirst. White wine with aerated water is a pleasant substitute for champagne, is not so expensive and is not intoxicating, whilst it is effervescent and delicious.

For the curing of colds there is nothing more sure and at the same time pleasant, than a hot bowl of water and wine, about one-half each with a few cloves, cinnamon and sugar.

Sweet wine, such as sherry and port, drunk warm before retiring, are also excellent remedies for colds.

CALIFORNIA PREPARED TO SUPPLY ALL DEMANDS FOR ITS WINES.

The grape-grower and wine-maker of California have the greatest faith in this growing industry. Already one hundred million dollars have been invested in this great enterprise. Whilst this is not a small sum, it is confidentially expected that one hundred times this amount will be invested in the wine industry of California in years to come. Vineyards are being set out yearly in most all parts of the state and wineries are being built with all modern improvements. There was a time in California when lawyers, merchants and professional men went into the business of wine-making without any experience except the use of a guide book. Useless to say that they soon made a failure, went out of business and now the industry is principally in the hands of experienced and practical wine-makers. Large capitals have been combined for the exploitation of this great industry. This enables the wine-makers not only to make wine in the most careful manner but to properly age the wines in adequate vessels.

Many wineries in California are built in subterranean caves where the temperature is always equal. In this state may be found the largest wineries in the world, many containing from two to five million gallons each.

At the winery of the Italian-Swiss Colony in Asti, Sonoma County, which has a capacity of five million gallons, may be found the largest wine tank in the world. It contains 500,000 gallons of wine. In this cellar in 1897, after it was first emptied of its lake of ruby liquid, a ball took place at which were invited two hundred representative ladies and gentlemen from San Francisco, who danced to the tune of a military band inside of the wine tank, the first instance of the kind in the history of the world. On the cover

of this great tank, which is eighty-four feet long and thirty-four feet wide, twenty-five feet deep, lately stood and were photographed the members of the American Bankers Association who visited Asti during their recent annual convention held in San Francisco.

In this same cellar may also be found hundreds of wine tanks containing from 25,000 to 40,000 gallons each and several tanks made of concrete lined inside with glass holding 25,000 gallons each. In these casks is kept for aging the finest wines; everything being as clean as a huge glass bottle.

Most of the California wineries are built alongside of the railroad track so that they can load the cars from inside of their wineries with barrels of wine which are shipped in locked cars and arrive at the door of the customers throughout the United States, Canada and Mexico in the identical condition in which they left the wine cellars in California. This guarantees the purity of the wine and that it has not been trifled with.

GRAPE GROWING.

Grape growing has become a fascinating and interesting industry in California. This great industry is bound to increase year by year as the demand for California wines increase. The profits made by the grape-grower are generally very large. The grape commences to produce small crops after the third year, at the fifth year it produces a fair crop and thenceforth an average of five tons of grape to the acre. The price of grapes has varied in California from as low as five dollars per ton to as high as thirty dollars per ton, but since the industry has been placed on a paying basis and controlled in part by large moneyed interests the price of grapes may be safely put down at an average of fifteen dollars per ton. This will give the grape-grower about \$75.00 per acre for his grapes, which, after deducting say \$15.00 per acre for working the land, will leave him \$60.00 per acre net profit. The occupation is pleasant and healthful, and the women and children find grape-picking delightful exercise.

Besides grape-growing, the farmers can grow fruit or any other article which may be adapted to the locality in which he settles. The climate of California is salubrious and pleasant. We never have excessive heat or excessive cold. On the tops of only a few mountains do we ever see snow, and

I think, I say everything when I assure the reader that in most any part of California can be grown the orange, olive, fig, and the vine, the rose and the pomegranate and everything that is grown in the sunny land of Italy.

A STEP IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION.

Recently a movement has been started by some public benefactor for the purpose of eliminating all license for the sale of pure table wines. If a law to this effect could be passed by Congress, what a blessing it would be to the people of the United States. In a short time the curse of drunkenness would be removed, for, as has been shown, those who drink wine at their meals have no desire to visit saloons where intoxicating beverages are sold.

The custom of the saloons was introduced into the United States before it was a wine producing country, but in late years it has been clearly demonstrated that fine American wines can be produced in California of as good a quality and in some cases superior to those imported from Europe.

A few years ago the French government, noticing the enormous increase of alcoholism and insanity, appointed a commission of professors and medical men to study the cause of this evil and report its remedy. The committee after due investigation reported that the cause of the increase of drunkenness and insanity was due to the scarcity of wine, as many vineyards had been destroyed by the phylloxera, and that the people who could not obtain their accustomed bottle of wine were using instead strong alcoholic beverages. In order to correct this evil the government of France immediately removed all license and tax on the sale of wines, whilst it increased the burden on the dealer in strong alcoholic drinks, which had the required effect.

Thus it will be seen that by removing or reducing to a minimum the license of the sale of pure wines our people will gradually accustom themselves to the use of this healthy and non-intoxicating beverage, and will eventually become temperate, healthy, happy and better citizens.



Photo by Taber

AN OLIVE GROVE, SAN GABRIEL, CALIFORNIA

CHAPTER XIV.

HORTICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT.

No history of the California of the new time would be complete without more than a passing reference to the achievements of modern horticulture, led by Luther Burbank, known everywhere as the wizard of the vegetable world. A California correspondent of an eastern publication put the case right when he said:

"Luther Burbank is the most famous citizen of California. This is not saying that he is famous in California, for to say that would not be strictly true. Everybody has heard of the Burbank potato, and millions have eaten that product of this man's genius, but that is all they know about it. Those who know that the best potato in the world bears the name of the man who produced it are content to let their knowledge rest there. They do not know, and probably they do not care to know, that Luther Burbank has improved nearly all the varieties of the chief horticultural products of California—that he is wise in the production of valuable hybrids and combinations, and that he is constantly experimenting for the production of things that will please and benefit his fellow man. Luther Burbank is little known in his own parish, but abroad he is honored as a benefactor and revered as a supreme authority in the work that he is doing. Thus is the prophet not without honor, save in his own country."

Despite the fact that there is much truth in the writer's conclusions, Luther Burbank's work has had a far-reaching effect throughout California and the west, and his example has encouraged many undertakings of wide importance. Much of the enthusiasm of horticulturists today owes its origin to the fact that Burbank lives in California and here works his miracles with the forces of nature; that in this genial home of growing things he is freed from the rigors of winter and the excesses of humid heat. That his work has been taken up and aided with earnestness by the Carnegie board, and that he will be free to pursue his work without the interruptions of business augurs much for the future of horticulture in California.

While California was still a Mexican province David Douglas, a famous Scotch botanist and plant discoverer, found and described some of the wonderful wild bulb-gardens of the Pacific coast. This was as long ago as 1827, and from that time to 1833 he found many bulbs and sent them to England. They were grown and exhibited at fairs, where they were admired and regarded as very wonderful. Not much was done for a long time, however, toward studying and classifying the plants of the country. The condition has been aptly described by Charles Howard Shinn in an article in "the Land of Sunshine," from which we are permitted to quote, thus:

"These glowing expectations were doomed to a long disappointment, for there was then no Carl Purdy to study the habits and surroundings of the native bulbs, week in and week out, at all seasons, in all parts of California, and so to master his subject as to be able to simplify their undoubtedly difficult culture, finally making it practicable in both Europe and America to grow these most beautiful plants as easily as anemones, tulips and hyacinths. Importation after importation had failed utterly, and European gardeners had given up the effort until hardly a catalogue ventured to list these shy, wild bulbs of California; even when a few species appeared, it was without cultural directions, and at prices which kept them beyond the reach of the average purse.

"Now, this was not a small matter, though it might easily seem so to a casual observer. Here was a neglected industry; here was a very large group of many genera and species of bulbous-rooted plants, natives of the Pacific coast, quite lost sight of, while the bulb-flora of regions like South Africa was receiving all possible attention from collectors, dealers, growers and plant-breeders.

"The work of making this neglected class of plants widely known required peculiar qualities, a combination, in brief, of the equipments of field-botanist, horticulturist and business organizer. During the last twenty years, a very interesting Californian, Carl Purdy of Ukiah, has built up connections all over the world, has created a trade in Pacific coast bulbs, has made an enviable reputation at home and abroad as a specialist upon their culture and botany, and is now working, with Luther Burbank of Santa Rosa, to develop new races of California hybrid and cross-bred lilies. More than this, he is steadily developing unthought-of possibilities in the way of culti-

vating species of exotic bulbs here, so that California, under his guidance, bids fair to become more of a world's bulb-garden than Holland or the Channel Isles—and bulb-growing represents one of the very highest arts of intensive horticulture.

"Carl Purdy was born at Dansville, Michigan, March 16, 1861. His ancestors on both sides were among the first settlers in colonial Connecticut. When he was only four years old, his parents 'crossed the plains' by the old emigrant trail, stopping for a time at Truckee Meadows, Nevada. But in 1870 the family settled down in fertile and beautiful Ukiah Valley, in the heart of Mendocino county, and here the boy grew up, fought his way to a fair education, was for a time a school teacher, married a very helpful and attractive wife, and little by little took up his life work, this new bulb-culture, which may possibly prove to be the occupation of his family for several generations to come.

"The first distinct view that we obtain of this tall, gray-eyed California boy, back in the seventies, is that of a faithful little toiler, 'making garden' for an elder sister, and visiting a famous old Glasgow Scotchman, Alexander McNab, who had made his home in the valley and was a notable flower-lover, receiving rare plants and seeds from every part of the world. The broad, thinly-settled valley and the dull, narrow-hearted village seemed to offer little or nothing to keep any boy there; others left to look for wider activities. But this boy held on, quietly, patiently, weaving his web of life in the land where he belonged, and that, as I take it, is much to his credit. At the age of eighteen he was teaching a small country school.

"About this time (1879) some American firm of seedsmen wrote to Mr. McNab asking if native bulbs could not be obtained. He turned the letter over to the young school teacher, and the latter sent a pressed *Calochortus* flower, and afterward sold "a hundred bulbs for \$1.50," the beginning of a business that gradually increased until by 1888 school teaching was given up, and at the present time Mr. Purdy gives most of his attention to the business, distributes yearly something like a quarter of a million native bulbs to European and American wholesalers, employs a number of assistant collectors, and has become recognized as the greatest living authority on Pacific coast bulbs. Nevertheless the bulk of his business is done with a few large firms, and he sells few bulbs in California, for as yet there is hardly any demand

at home. Our own bulbs are too different from the old florist types, but flower-lovers are beginning to recognize their value.

"At the present time the Californian bulbs known to planters consist of about one hundred and forty-five distinct varieties and species. The Brodiaëas, handsome, hardy bulbs with showy, long-keeping flowers in umbels, chiefly white, blue, purple, yellow, lilac or pink in color, include about thirty species grouped by Purdy in six sections. The Calochorti, which include some of the most graceful as well as some of the most showy flowers in the world, consist of about forty species and varieties, arranged by Purdy in three sections and a number of minor groups and strains. This family represents one of the most difficult of known assemblages of species for the botanist to classify, on account of remarkable variations resulting from natural crosses and hybrids through ages past. It is only a tireless field-botanist who is capable of writing a monograph on the great Calochortus family with its lovely "star tulips" (once called cyclobothras); its "sego lilies" from Utah; its dazzling scarlet species of the desert (C. Kennedyi); its superb yellow "clavatus" forms, and its hardy and vigorous types of the true Mariposas, or "butterfly tulips." These and many other forms growing wild, closely approach each other by gradations of the most interesting character which in the end bring to grief the mere closet-botanist who is always in danger of clinging too closely to his type specimen. Besides these families of bulbs, there are the Camassias, food-bulbs of bears and Indians; the exquisite Erythroniums (dog-tooth violets); the Fritillarias, Bloomerias and Trilliums, the fine Clintonias of our redwood forests, and many other beautiful bulbs which are becoming favorites in distant lands.

"The wild lilies collected by Mr. Purdy include about fifteen species, arranged by him in four groups. Some resemble the well known tiger-lily; some are white, yellow or pink, and, taken collectively, they form one of the most promising of beginnings for the plant-breeder. It is in such lilies that Luther Burbank has made an especially interesting 'new departure.' Some of the California wild lilies, as they grow in the mountains in localities adapted to their finest development, form wonderful masses of color and motion. I have seen L. Humboldtii at its splendid best on a spring-fed mountain slope beside the American river, where an acre of tall plants in full carnelian-red splendor stood with stems a handsbreadth apart, under giant conifers, mov-

ing, flashing, in the Sierra wind and sun. But no one has yet succeeded in finding the wholly satisfactory kind of lily to endure drought and trying conditions of the average garden. Therefore years ago Mr. Purdy and Mr. Burbank began to work upon the interesting problem—one, by choosing hardiest stock and native hybrids; the other by crossing and raising thousands of seedlings. Finally, after much selection from these, the best were sent to a natural lily garden in the mountains between Mendocino and Lake counties, where Mr. Purdy watches and works to improve them still further. There is no other lily-garden in the world that holds more promise of improvement and more hardy types than this. Color, shape and habit of growth have all developed surprisingly, and the end is not yet.

“It is probable that these two men will here in ten years produce more new and desirable varieties of lilies than have been produced by all the lily-growers in the world during the last century.

* * * * *

“Summing up Mr. Purdy’s work for California horticulture, it can truthfully be said that he first made the collection and sale of wild bulbs successful by studying and systematizing their culture in his own Ukiah garden, after collecting them in their native places. He then devoted special attention to lilies and calochortuses, selecting and introducing the best strains. It only remained for him to develop general bulb-culture, and this is now one of his most important lines of work. He believes that nearly all the profitable species of bulbs grown for market in the older centers of horticulture can be grown quite as well here as in France or Holland. In some respects we have advantages over the classic bulb-growing regions, and Mr. Purdy is now growing daffodils and other bulbs expecting to ship the future crop to bulb-merchants abroad.

“Daffodil culture heretofore has been only a flower industry in California. Nearly all the daffodil gardens are close to the Bay of San Francisco. The largest and oldest is situated near Niles, but as that is a family affair, it would hardly be proper to expound its advantages here. All daffodil gardens are glorious when in bloom, and are favorites of art and literature. Central and northern California seem better suited to the large-scale culture of daffodils, jonquils and other species of *Narcissi* than do the southern counties.

“Daffodils grown in the valleys are not so early as those grown on the

hillsides, and thus it happens that the finest daffodils that the wealth and fashion of San Francisco are able to wear come from a most excellently kept garden, that of Mrs. Ivy Kersey, at Haywards, Alameda county. This lady has long collected the leading species and varieties of daffodils—those that Barr and others have found, and that Burbidge, Englehardt and others have hybridized, cross-bred and improved almost beyond reckoning. She certainly takes high rank among daffodil-growers of California, and is also doing good work with Spanish and English irises and other genera of bulbs. Like Mr. Purdy she believes it possible that California will become a leading bulb-producer, and is trying experiments with cross-breeding varieties. But as long as the flowers are in such demand, bulb-gardens near San Francisco will continue to supply chiefly the flower markets. Some of these days if our plant-breeders produce sufficiently improved varieties of the Irises, Gladioli or Narcissi, whole carloads of California-grown bulbs may go forth to the uttermost bounds of civilization.

“There is already a large and increasing demand for California-grown seeds of vegetables and flowers and trees. Some of the most beautiful garden-acres that the wide earth has to show are in Los Angeles, Ventura, Santa Barbara, Santa Cruz, Santa Clara, San Mateo, San Rafael, Alameda, Humboldt and other counties for the production of ‘out-door’ seeds, which are larger, heavier, more highly vitalized than seeds of corresponding species and varieties gathered in Europe, often from pot-grown plants under artificial conditions. Even the ‘novelties’ of the modern seed catalogue do not always come from Europe. But the story of California as a seed-growing land, though one of the most attractive chapters of modern horticultural history, must be left until ‘a more convenient season.’ Every one of our famous seed-growers, here as elsewhere, is shaking pollen dust on opening pistils and sowing seeds of promise. Thus it has come to pass that there is now as much need of a book upon California floriculture as there ever was for books on fruits and vegetables.”

Mr. Shinn writes entertainingly of the work accomplished by the Wizard of the garden, and it is sufficient to say that much of California’s horticultural history is merely the story of Burbank’s life-work. He writes as follows:

“Let us sum a few of the results of the remarkable work of this great

plant-breeder, Luther Burbank, in recent years: "In 1887 he introduced five new varieties of Japanese plums, not seedlings, but valuable and the parents of many useful sorts. In 1888 he introduced twelve more varieties. In 1893 he sent out six fine seedlings of his own, besides new walnuts, quinces, blackberries, raspberries and useful hybrid berries. A beautiful dwarf calla and a giant one, both now grown in all the leading nurseries of the world; also new poppies, myrtles, and tomatoes were among his other successes. In 1894 and 1895 the world received more plums and quinces, besides prunes, berries of exquisite flavor and of unprecedented size and beauty, the famous blackberry-raspberry hybrids (40,000 hybridized seedlings were destroyed in successive 'rogueings' by Burbank's unerring hands in order to leave as the last survivor his 'Paradox'). New clematises, callas, roses, and, more than all, an army of cross-bred lilies, were included in the triumphs of this period. These lilies are still being developed by Mr. Burbank and Mr. Carl Purdy, the leading Californian bulb authority.

"The new plums sent out in 1898 and 1899, 'Apple,' 'America,' 'Chalco,' 'Pearl,' 'Climax,' 'Sultan,' 'Bartlett,' and 'Shiro,' and the 'Sugar' and 'Giant' prunes, were all acquisitions to horticulture. Not all are of equal commercial importance, but all are finding places in gardens and orchards, and some are doubtless destined to supplant other varieties. Modern horticulture demands many more varieties than formerly, to suit different localities, markets and seasons. It is fortunately impossible to bind up all excellences in one fruit, and it is the especial glory of Burbank that he has succeeded in producing so many new flavors, so many fruits suited to various purposes and to different climates. His Wickson plum where it succeeds best, and especially in southern California, is perhaps the finest of the earlier Japanese crosses; his Sultan, which is a cross between Wickson and Satsuma, is a superb plum; his Sugar prune, which by analysis contains when fresh nearly twenty-four per cent of sugar (the average of the French prune being about eighteen and one-half per cent), is being commercially tested in all the prune regions of the world.

"Many of Burbank's greatest achievements have been with flowers which, after all, lie nearer to his heart than any fruits. He has improved a large number of things for the seedsmen of Europe and America. One hardly knows how many modern 'strains' of flowers came from his gardens.

One silver-lined poppy, new, I think, this season, is a lovely selection. His gladioluses certainly occupy a place of their own, and so do his cannos, roses, and clematises."

Mr. Shinn's story should here be interrupted to say that Burbank has introduced a host of improved poppies, also a strain of perennial peas into which there is likely to be injected the fragrance of the best sweet peas. He has also taken up the brilliant Mexican Tigridias, and has already produced much finer flowers in new, gladiolus-like hues. His new Amaryllises are wonderful in their park and field possibilities. Mr. Shinn says:

"The Amaryllises are a vast group of species of brilliant cape bulbs of growing popularity, even where their culture must be in greenhouses. In California gardens they justly take very high place. Now Burbank, by hybridizing species, has produced a type which has flowers measuring nearly a foot across, and four or five such flowers are in a cluster. There are thousands of seedlings of this new giant Amaryllis, and the varieties are being selected and made more permanent. Lastly, for there must come some sort of an end to this list, we have already the new 'Field Daisy,' which was produced by hybridizing the well known and common American wild species with the large, coarse European species, and the result with Japanese species. After this, rigid selection for years has given the gardens of the world what Burbank names 'Shasta Daisies.' The very abundant flowers of the purest white are often four inches across. There are several rows of petals, and the type is breaking into other forms and colors, and is beginning to 'come double.' This new 'perennial candidate' for election to garden honors from the Gulf of Mexico to Hudson Bay (so wide is its range of climatic endurance) was, as noted, developed from coarse, ill-smelling and rowdy weeds.

"The published writings of Luther Burbank are comparatively few. He furnishes his own descriptions of novelties, and he has occasionally contributed to horticultural journals. He read a striking paper before the Sacramento session of the American Pomological Society, January 18, 1895, and another paper is soon to be published by the American Association for the Advancement of Science. He read an essay before the California Fruit Growers' Association in San José in 1898. It is not likely that we shall ever have a book from his pen, but his notes, journals, registers and scrap-

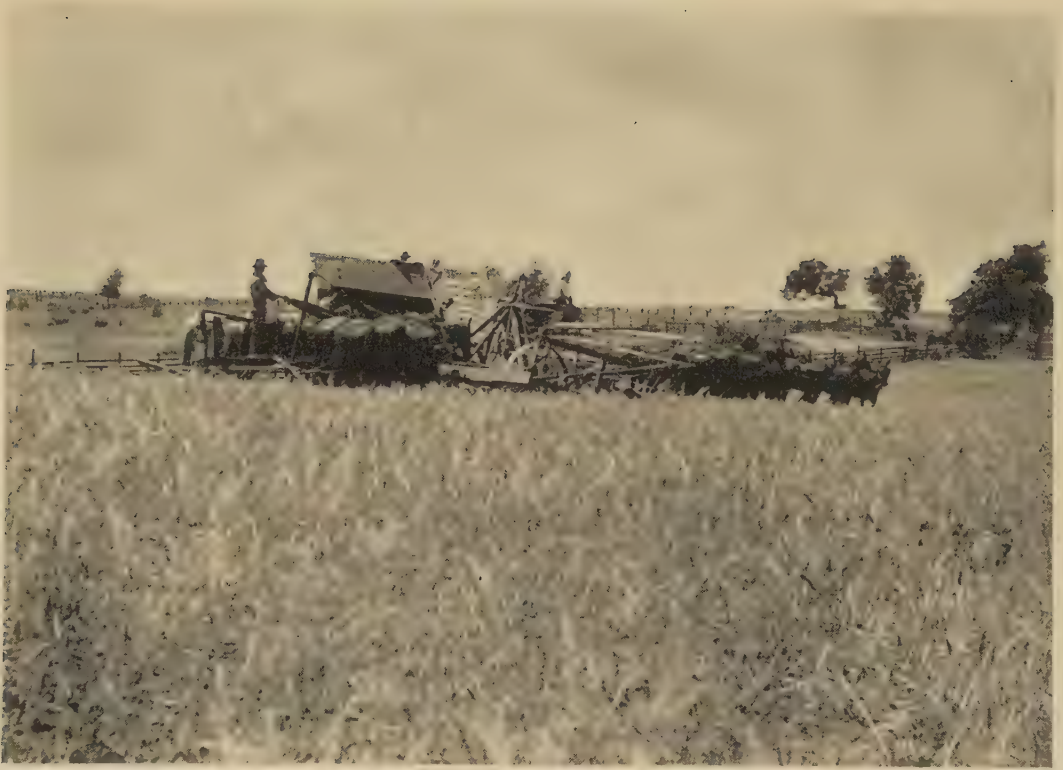


Photo by Taber

COMBINED HARVESTER, THRESHER AND SACKER
ORANGE VALE, SACRAMENTO CO., CAL.

books will some day possess unique value, and should belong to one of the California universities. The recent publications of the Department of Agriculture contain much material furnished by Mr. Burbank.

“One of the best illustrations of the esteem in which Burbank is held ‘among those who know’ is furnished by the recent action of the Royal Horticultural Society of London, which was established in 1804, and holds unquestioned primacy in its field. This great society, in 1898, planned a ‘Hybrid Conference,’ which took place in July, 1899, and whose results were published in 1900. The call was for a conference on ‘Hybridization (the cross-breeding of species) and on the cross-breeding of varieties,’ and the Society then sent out special invitations to one hundred and twenty-five distinguished ‘hybridizers,’ nine of whom were Americans (four of them, however, from the Department of Agriculture at Washington). Only one, Luther Burbank was selected from the western half of the continent. He did not attend; he was too busy even to send an essay, but Professor Bailey of Cornell, and others, alluded in glowing terms to his success in producing ‘new values in fruits and flowers.’”

CHAPTER XV.

MANUFACTURING IN CALIFORNIA.

Several circumstances have hastened the movement that is fast transforming California from a country of grazing, agriculture and primitive mining into a highly complex society of varied manufactures. Within the last ten years the discovery of vast oil fields has gone far toward solving the fuel question, but the long-distance transmission of electric power promises to multiply every form of mechanical activity. The falls of the Sierra are destined to turn the wheels and spindles of industry in many distant centers of population.

Mr. Andrea Sbarboro, president of the Manufacturers' and Producers' Association, thus sets forth some of the main points in the story of the development of our manufactures:

We need go back less than fifty years to find the beginnings of manufacturing in California and it is needless to say that these beginnings were generally of the crudest character. Until the discovery of gold the only productions of consequence that reached the outside world were hides and tallow.

With all of its productive capabilities, the state could not in its early days furnish those who came in search of gold the things which were necessary to satisfy their most ordinary wants. With many thousands of cattle ranging the great Spanish ranchos, butter in firkins must be brought from the east, as well as hams and bacon, and dried apples hung on strings and then packed in barrels according to the old way.

The needs of the newcomers required to be supplied from the outside. For a time it occurred to no one to make or grow anything. The only thought of all was to dig out gold and then to return to the good things of civilization. In due time, however, the most imperative needs of manufacture on the spot began to assert themselves. First, perhaps, was lumber for shelter and for mining purposes. Gradually other much needed manufactures fol-

lowed in rough form and the possibilities of natural production began to force themselves to the notice of those who had time to consider them.

All of this was followed by a development which has not had its equal upon any other spot in the world in rapidity of growth, in accomplished results and in great future promise. California is not only self-supporting in numerous manufactured as well as natural products, but it exports many of its manufactures and it stands as one of the great factors of the countries of the globe in the supply of articles of food to the people of the world.

Arriving in San Francisco in the early fifties, it was indeed very interesting to me, as it must have been to all early comers, to see, one by one, the articles of product from the soil and manufacture from raw material replacing those formerly imported from all parts of the world. Well do I remember how the first flour produced from the Lick mills at Alviso replaced the musty flower imported from Chile and New York via Cape Horn and sold as high as from \$20 to \$40 per barrel.

Sugar arrived from New York usually in a sweated condition, which caused much complaint by the dealers, yet it brought from 25 to 30 cents per pound. I was then in the grocery commission business, supplying the mines with all kinds of provisions. I remember how difficult it was to introduce a new California product or manufactured article on the market. People had been so long accustomed to the imported goods that they had then, as unfortunately, some few people have now, a prejudice against our own home-made articles, although in most instances everything that we produce or manufacture is far superior to that from abroad.

Little by little many of the imported articles were driven out of the market. Who could have foreseen that in less than fifty years the tables would be turned and that we would ship in enormous quantities back to the countries from which we originally obtained our supplies those very things that we had lately been importing from them? California flour may now be found in all parts of the globe; our sugar is supplying all the other states west of the Rocky Mountains.

Our wines are now greatly appreciated, not only by our own people, but are highly prized by connoisseurs in England, Germany and all parts of the world. California in 1902 produced over 40,000,000 gallons of wine, valued at over \$12,000,000. This state is the only one in the Union where

the true wine grape grows to perfection and, therefore, we can produce here as fine wines as are produced in any part of the world. So far, Americans are not wine-drinking people. They only use one-half gallon per capita per annum, as against fifty gallons consumed by all men, women and children in Italy, France and Spain, and in these wine-producing countries intoxicated persons are seldom seen.

Our fruits, both fresh, canned and dried, are exported to all parts of the globe, and the low prices at which they can be furnished to consumers bring them within the reach of the poor as well as the rich.

Our citrus fruits have replaced the imported, and we can raise sufficient to supply not only the inhabitants of our own country, but also many other parts of the world. Most people will be surprised to know that recently several hundred boxes of navel oranges were shipped from California to Italy by order of the government of the famous citrus fruit-producing country of Italy. Prunes, which we used to receive in large hogsheads from Germany and France, arriving generally in a moldy condition, are now produced here, and are shipped back to these countries in fancy boxes, which, arriving in splendid condition, command the highest praise from consumers.

The raisins which we used to receive from Spain are now raised in this state in sufficient quantities to supply the world and, by the genius of the Californian, John Forsythe, the seeds are removed, to the pleasure and happiness of the housewife.

California is the largest shipping point on the earth for salmon.

Even seeds have assumed such an importance that they are supplied all over the United States and return the growers over \$3,000,000 per annum.

Baking powder was one of the most difficult articles to introduce in California. All the early settlers from the east had been accustomed to use the Preston & Merrill brand and when Mr. Donnelly first introduced his California baking powder, although it was superior and a pure article, housewives refused to use it because they did not know its good qualities. To-day the great baking powder manufacturing establishments of Schilling, Folger and Tillman & Bendel ship large quantities of the article throughout the United States.

In manufactures we have been a little slower in making progress. The

cost of steam was formerly against us, but now fuel oil and water power put us on a level with the world.

The first boots and shoes were made in a small factory employing hand labor in 1860. There are now over thirty factories in the state, operated mostly by modern machinery.

The old Wells, Fargo & Co. building on the corner of California and Montgomery streets and several other of our oldest buildings, erected in the early '50s, used granite brought from China. The old postoffice building contained granite brought from Quincy, Massachusetts. Large granite quarries are now developing in several parts of the state and furnish proper material for the most modern buildings. Roofing slate is now also furnished from quarries in the state.

The manufacture of rubber hose, belting and molded goods from rubber prepared in the east began in San Francisco about eighteen years ago. Its manufacture from crude rubber, imported at San Francisco from South America and India, began about eight years ago. These goods are now shipped to the east in carload lots.

Shipbuilding on the Pacific coast dates back to the time of Cortez, who established a shipyard at Zacatula on the west coast of Mexico in 1524. Later he built ships at Tehuantepec and at Acapulco to push northward for greater discoveries. From that time on, commercial, warlike and other causes have led to the building of ships and boats of wood along the coast of California and about Puget Sound.

As early as 1850 nine coasting schooners were built in a yard at North Beach. The first ocean steamer was turned out at San Francisco in 1864. The manufacture of iron ships on a commercial scale was not attempted until April, 1883. To-day shipbuilding is one of the great manufacturing industries of the state, employing thousands of wage-earners in over forty shipbuilding establishments. Every condition of ship-building required by the government and by the merchant marine can now be met here. Our Olympic and Oregon have proved that we can build as good fighting ships as are built in the world.

The manufacture of trunks, valises, etc., was established in San Francisco thirty-six years ago. Its products now embrace every kind of trunks,

valises, handbags, etc., and are supplied to the Pacific states and export trade.

Our clothing manufacturers, who began to work on a small scale in 1865, are now producing most of the material used in the state, thus giving work to thousands of deserving girls and women.

Cordage manufacturing was one of the earliest industries, having been established in 1856. Its equipment now includes one of the two largest cable machines in the world, and its product commands a large home and foreign market.

Gas engines began to be built in the '80s. Since gasoline came into use this manufacture has increased rapidly, until now engines of this class, made in California, have the highest reputation, being supplied to all Pacific Ocean countries and even to some countries of Europe.

Leather tanning had a beginning in the early '50s at Santa Cruz. There being no lumber available at that point, tanning vats were constructed by felling some of the big trees in that locality and scooping them out for use as vats. To-day we have some of the best equipped tanneries in the world with a value in products ranging from ten to twelve million dollars. The California oak-tanned leather is famous for its high superiority in strength and wearing qualities.

Portland cement, of which so many millions of barrels have been imported from Europe, is now supplied in this state of as good, if not superior, quality to that imported.

One recent discovery which may become of great importance to the state has been that made of an asbestos mine located at Copperopolis in Calaveras county.

Asbestos rock for wall plaster and fireproofing columns in buildings and fire-proof floors is a very valuable acquisition for our new fine buildings. It is light in weight and grayish in its natural color. The long fibers are also used to make asbestos steam pipe covering. It can be used on the outside of buildings by adding one part of Portland cement and two parts of asbestos plaster. It becomes as hard as marble.

An interesting test of this new fire-proof wall plaster was recently made in the presence of Chief Engineer D. T. Sullivan of the San Francisco Fire Department, Captain Comstock of the Underwriters' Patrol, represen-

tatives of the Board of Underwriters and many of the prominent architects and builders of this city. The ordinary wall plaster was found to burn in five minutes, while the new asbestos plaster continued to withstand the fire. After fifteen minutes water was turned on and the wall found to be intact.

This article, if found in sufficient quantities, may revolutionize our building materials and materially reduce fire insurance. It will also prove a valuable protection to life in theatres and public hotels and buildings.

Many new industries and products are yet in their infancy in this state. While we produce a large quantity of olives and can produce sufficient to supply the world, still that industry is not yet on a paying basis generally. Olives are grown in that part of the world where labor is cheap. Most of the picking is done by women and children and, consequently, olive oil can be imported to-day into California much cheaper than it can be produced here, but as the state becomes more densely populated and the women and children of the farmers will find enjoyment in the healthy exercise of picking olives, then we will be able to compete in prices, as we do compete in quality, and make this industry a very profitable one to our farmers.

This is another industry which has passed the experimental stage. It has been demonstrated that silk worms can be raised and the raw silk produced in California more advantageously than in other parts of the world, as the state is practically exempt from the storms in the spring which frequently kill the worms in Europe. This industry requires cheap labor.

The raw material is now imported from China, Japan and Italy, and the American people pay every year fifty million dollars to those countries for raw silk. This is a work which occupies about sixty days in the spring-time when the farmer has little to do. If families of men, women and children would congregate as they do in Europe and feed the little growing silk worms, they would find this a very profitable industry. In Europe farmers depend upon it for their pocket money, many families earning, during these two months, from fifty dollars to five hundred dollars each.

The field of its immense resources has only yet been scratched over, but whether these industries will be developed in the near future, or in years to come will depend greatly on the increase of population and the labor market. It is well known that large manufacturing industries depend for their profits on large productions, frequently their margin of profit is a very

small percent of the cost of the manufactured article. Here labor is a large factor in the industry.

A rise or fall in wages makes a large difference to the manufacturer. We can produce a great many articles which we now import from other countries, but we cannot dispose of them at a profit on account of the difference in wages. Living is as cheap in California as in most parts of the civilized world. Laborers can work here all the year round which cannot be done in other parts of the world. Therefore, the laborer can, if he use thrift and frugality, which unfortunately for him is not always the case, save more in California than elsewhere.

Our laborers have the facilities and generally profit by them of procuring homes for their families by the payment of small monthly instalments through the home building and loan societies. These institutions, when properly and honestly managed, have been pronounced to be the best financial institutions for wage earners ever invented by man. They have already helped many thousands of laborers to procure homes for their families, and the young man, be he laborer, clerk or mechanic, who has put a part of his monthly wages in these institutions, has found himself possessed, after a few years, of a snug little sum which in many instances has enabled him to lay the foundation for future independence.

California is nearly the largest state and has more advantages than any other state in the Union. The time will come, therefore, when it will be the most densely populated state in America. Whether this will be soon or late will depend greatly upon the enterprise, prudence and sagacity which will be shown by the present generation.

CHAPTER XVI.

GROWTH OF THE NEW CALIFORNIA.

One of the most marked features of modern industrial and social life in California is the remarkable immigration movement of the last few years. Though there had been a following of the star of empire toward the west ever since the days of the Argonauts, the movement was not organized by Californians until the beginning of the California Promotion Committee.

Mr. Hamilton Wright has summarized the story of that organization as follows:

The California Promotion Committee is a disinterested society, supported by public subscriptions and kept alive through the work of its members and officers who give their services gratuitously. The movement for an organization of this character started in April, 1902, but it was not until September of 1902 that it was placed on a good running basis and not until the middle of October that the work began to show effective results. Since September, 1902, the results of the Committee's work have proved cumulative. Its influence and reputation have constantly widened. The number of inquiries from all parts of the world have increased and the committee recognized as a public institution devoted to the welfare of the state has sent unbiased information to thousands of persons who have now settled and are owning homes and farms as the result of correspondence with the committee. The fund for carrying on the work came through popular subscriptions in amounts varying from one to fifty dollars monthly for the period of one year. The movement was very popular from the first, for there were those who recognized its necessity to such an extent that they were willing to contribute funds, although the benefits which accrue to them are those in which they share with the rest of the state and the community at large. Many organizations are established to bring colonists and develop other interests of the state. Comparatively few succeed to such an extent that enthusiasm in the work is manifested in continued financial support. Why, then, has the

California Promotion Committee been successful and what are the methods under which it has attained success? One answer is sufficient for both queries. The California Promotion Committee has been managed throughout on the principles which apply to a reliable, up-to-date business concern. The work has been impartial, it has been vigorous, and more than all it has been effective. Other states contemplating or already engaged in development work have sent their representatives to California to study the methods of the Promotion Committee and have expressed themselves as profiting with the knowledge gained. In fact, the secretary of the Merchants' Association of Honolulu, H. T., came to San Francisco, studied the work of the California Promotion Committee, returned to Hawaii, and now in Hawaii there is the Hawaii Promotion Committee. A Texas organization has had its representative here studying California methods of advertising, while a New Orleans commercial body has adopted the methods of the committee.

The Promotion Committee has brought, in results traceable, thousands of people to California and these people have settled down into the work of the community, purchased property and are a substantial and progressive element. These families have settled in different portions of the state according to their needs and according to the ability of each section to give them that for which they seek. It is a tribute to the sagacity of the business men who support the committee that the territory sought to be colonized is of far greater extent than the locality from which the immediate profits of their business are derived. It is generally recognized that, however earnest, no amount of promotion work can ever create an oasis of prosperity amid a desert of financial or agricultural stagnation, and that the general level of prosperity must be raised in order that one section shall prosper. The committee thus takes a broad attitude and discourages invidious comparisons between different sections of the state. The committee has advertised in the best magazines and these advertisements have brought inquiries in answer to which more than 300,000 pieces of literature in regard to California have been sent. The committee has sent lecturers through the east, California farmers have gone through eastern farming districts. Articles on California have been spread abroad through eastern newspapers and magazines. In connection with the California fruit growers the committee has done work

in the east with the view of assisting in harvesting and caring for the fruit crop.

One feature about the work of the California Promotion Committee is that every letter to an interested easterner is answered personally and not, as is often done, by printed circulars which do not give the thought and individual attention which is necessary not only to explain to a man why it may be desirable for him to locate in this state, but to give him the specific information which he seeks. The same state or commonwealth will appeal to no two men in precisely the same manner, and thus a circular on general lines will not constitute the direct appeal which a personal letter will when you give a man just the information he desired.

This personal plan of work is a factor in the success of the California Promotion Committee as an agent to develop this splendid state. The committee has had in the field a number of representatives, sometimes as many as six, who have lectured and talked personally to the easterner upon what California has to give him. The committee's representatives have been men who are intimately acquainted with the agricultural and industrial conditions in California, who have themselves engaged in building up the state and are therefore able to speak convincingly.

The National Magazine, of Boston, Massachusetts, has the following to say of the committee:

"The work of the state development has reached an advanced stage in California, where the leading commercial bodies, boards of trade and chambers of commerce have formed themselves into a central organization known as the California Promotion Committee. The Promotion Committee is devoted exclusively to promoting the settlement and development of the state at large. Its purposes are wholly public and its members are representatives of the local organizations. The success of the committee has been remarkable. During the past year and one-half it has brought thousands of settlers to the state and located them through the farming and fruit-raising districts. The committee has been instrumental in bringing a great amount of capital and inducing industrial establishments to locate in California. Considering that it is the only organization of its kind in the world, and that it has no ulterior purpose to serve, the innovation has been worthy of its support. If the

commercial bodies of the other states can combine with like success they will do well to follow California's example."

The success of the work of the California Promotion Committee is a revelation of the enthusiasm which has been displayed in all sections of the state and the co-operation which is the greatest factor in the work for greater California.

One of the foremost results accomplished by the committee since its organization has been the success attending its efforts in dividing up large tracts of agricultural land, so that this land would be open to small settlers. Already the California Promotion Committee has heard from more than fifty of the largest land owners in the state, that they will be willing to sell their lands to intending purchasers in blocks of one, five, ten, fifteen and twenty acres. In all cases the terms are favorable to the settler, and in many instances wage for work is taken in lieu of cash payments. Almost all of the settlers are possessed of some means, and already many have taken advantage of this splitting up of great tracts. Formerly much of the best land in the state was not available to the settler, because it was held in great blocks and managed on a large scale, the workers being merely transient. These large holdings were due partly to the fact that many of the holdings came through large Spanish land grants and this new management on a large scale continued long after the grants had been confirmed and had passed into other hands. Now, however, the settlers are getting more from the land than ever before, because they are farming it in small blocks and are established permanently. They are not transient laborers, but are permanently settled in the country and are a most valuable addition to the wealth of the state.

The California Promotion Committee has been instrumental in securing several important conventions to the city and in assisting in bringing many others. During the visit of the German Agriculturists to California last May the committee was in charge of the itinerary of the party and had the visit of these important people lengthened from three to eight days. The German Agriculturists visited all portions of the state and upon their return to Germany their views of California were printed and widely disseminated. The committee is now co-operating with the California Creamery Operators' Association with a view of securing the convention of the National Butter

Makers' Association in 1905. The convention will meet in St. Louis in October, 1904, and will then determine on the convention city for the succeeding year. Inasmuch as about 8,000 butter makers from all parts of the United States attend this convention, it is very important that it should come to California. Correspondence and personal work has already been done to secure this convention, and the Creamery Operators' Association are preparing for a good exhibit at the World's Fair as a part of the work of getting the Butter Makers' Association convention to come to California.

The committee is conducting an efficient campaign for tourist hotels in many sections of the state, and it is shown from experience that an increase of hotels in desirable localities create an increase in the number of tourists. California has infinitely greater diversity and scenic attractions than Switzerland. The amount of money raised annually from industries supported by tourists alone in Switzerland exceeds \$40,000,000, and there is no reason that a greater amount should not be expended in California. The state is already equipped with some of the finest tourist hotels in the world and those who have visited hostleries state that in both accommodations and rates, California compares favorably with Switzerland. There is room, however, for many more tourists than those who now come here.

From the start the success of the California Promotion Committee has been remarkable. There was a firm determination, which has been strictly observed throughout the work of the committee, to exclude all "boom matter," to present in a comprehensive and accurate manner the actual resources of the state, the opportunities for settlers, the price of land, etc. It is for this reason that the efforts of the committee in advertising the state in the east have brought remarkable results. Although the committee has advertised on a most extensive scale, yet their advertising has not been of a "boom" nature. No exaggerated statements have been disseminated, and only facts have been given, so that the prospective seller has not been disappointed upon coming here. At the start of the committee's work display advertising was taken in prominent eastern magazines, having an aggregate circulation of 12,000,000 copies. The purpose of this advertising was to call the attention of those interested in California to the fact that by writing to the California Promotion Committee they could secure reliable and unbiased information upon all portions of the state. In addition to the display advertising the com-

mittee then inaugurated a press campaign throughout the United States and illustrated articles averaging 2,000 words in length were printed in publications having an aggregate circulation of more than 15,000,000 copies. Special California numbers even of prominent eastern magazines have been issued at the suggestion of the committee and so great has been the interest of the east in California that these articles and California numbers have been published without cost to the committee.

Another feature in which the press campaign of the committee in the east has been strengthened is in the wide reviews given its publications. The California Promotion Committee has already issued four publications. "San Francisco and Thereabout," "San Francisco and Its Environs," "California To-day," and "California Addresses by President Roosevelt." These books have been reviewed by eastern publications having an aggregate circulation more than 10,000,000 copies, and as far as the committee knows—so say its members—there is not a single instance of one unfavorable review. The tone of the reviews has been of approbation concerning not only the mechanical appearance but also the conscientious manner in which these publications have been issued. The circulation of the book "San Francisco and Thereabout" has been close to 20,000 copies, which is remarkable for a book of this nature, and the papers of the east have commented on the enterprising and unique manner in which California does its advertising, as shown by the fact that the books are printed in handsome form and written in a most creditable literary style. Another volume of the California Promotion Committee is "California To-day," by Charles Sedgwick Aiken. This book treats on all portions of the state. It contains 191 pages of matter, 61 of which are full-page illustrations. A year was taken in its compilation, and information such as prospective settlers would desire is accurately given therein. "California To-day" is distributed free of charge at home and on receipt of six cents in postage it is sent to any part of the world. In addition to these four books the Promotion Committee has printed a great many pamphlets, folders, etc. Another feature of the work of the committee in the east has been the telegraphing of San Francisco temperatures to a very large number of cities throughout the United States. In fact San Francisco ranks third in the number of cities in which these daily temperatures are posted. The Promotion Committee arranged for bulletin boards upon which these daily temperatures

might be displayed. The committee has recently arranged with the United States Department of Agriculture for the distribution of the weather bureau bulletins "Climatology of California," by Prof. Alexander G. McAdie. This bulletin is most valuable to everyone and is of special value to the farmers and agriculturists. A limited edition of 2,500 copies was issued by the government at a cost of \$4,000. Before the plates were destroyed, however, the government, by arrangement with the committee, has printed a thousand extra copies which will be distributed at the price of 50 cents each, the money being refunded to the government. This is without doubt the most complete book on the climatology of any state.

The work of the committee has been personal as well as through the press. The committee has sent seven experienced lecturers through the east. These gentlemen have been competent to deal with the state. They have distributed thousands of circulars upon California and have held meetings in which stereopticon views of the state were exhibited. They have made campaigns from farm to farm in buggies and have personally talked with thousands of people. The result of their work has been directly shown by the number of people who have come to California with whom they have had direct correspondence. The enthusiasm in this branch has been great and prominent people of the state have been glad to offer themselves for this patriotic service.

An interesting department of the California Promotion Committee has been the Employment Bureau, which has sought for reliable help for farmers and orchardists who have not had a sufficient labor supply in marketing their crops. Nine hundred and seventeen persons came to California last spring as a result of the committee's Employment Bureau, and there have been many thousands of whom no record was kept, but who have been satisfactorily employed through the bureau. It is a singular fact that the bureau has been the means of interesting many people of property in California farms in the east and who have been engaged in harvesting the crop while getting the lay of the land and seeing what portions of the state were best suited to their demands. As an instance of this may be mentioned a fruit grower of Texas with the sum of \$6,000 who, with his family, engaged in the fruit packing houses and in the orchards and who finally bought a fine place in the northern portion of the Sacramento Valley, and who is now doing well.

In all more than 84,000 people came to California last year and many of them invested and engaged in various businesses.

After all is said and done, the work of the California Promotion Committee has resulted in much good to California and more will follow.

Mr. Wright's story of the work of the committee shows how the New California is growing. Further details in the form of transportation figures are of interest.

Within four years the Southern Pacific Company has brought into California 139,884 prospective residents, and has expended in improving its railway system \$86,603,938. These are two big items, among many small ones, which tell what "The Railroad"—familiarily so-called since the days of the building of the first overland line—has done lately for California. Figures like these tell their own story, but the details of what they represent cannot but interest Californians. The lesson of the work behind these figures is that if all the great forces that stand for the promotion of the state's best interests would only co-operate and do proportionately as much as the Southern Pacific Company has done and is doing, the year is not far away when California will reach the twenty million mark in its population, and that doesn't mean any jostling of elbows within California's tremendous area. Statisticians and scientists elsewhere in this New Year "Chronicle" of promise and hope will point out to you that twenty millions of people can live more comfortably and happily here in the valleys of the Sacramento, the San Joaquin, Sonoma, Napa, San Gabriel and hundreds of other fruitful vales than they can in the valley of the Ohio, the Susquehanna, the Housatonic, the Rhine, the Po, or the Danube.

That is all settled; scientists backed by experience have demonstrated these facts of social and climatic economy. Most Californians, as they lament the state's lack of desirable population, recognize such truths and they write letters and mail newspapers and send illuminated post cards as far afield as individual inclination and pocketbook will permit. This all helps. But more helpful, because greater and more widespread, are the efforts of a big corporation like the Southern Pacific, not only to tell the world about California, but to bring a good slice of the earth's population out this westward way. There is not a quarter of the space here to tell the story. The work is too great, the letters are too long, the world is too wide, people are too many, and life is too short to subdivide and paragraph and interline the narrative

of the company's unceasing labors that all lead to one result—FOR CALIFORNIA. Advertising in a thousand ways, attractive, alluring, wide-awake and insistent; constructing new lines and rebuilding old ones; new depots, new cars, new locomotives; the marshaling of an army of indefatigable agents in all the corners of the earth; the equipment of independent, free-lance lecturers with lantern slides; reproductions of attractive California photographs, and in many cases with ready-made lectures, too—all these are only the black-letter headings of the story that will tell you of what "The Railroad" to-day is doing in a very systematic and successful manner. The figures above speak as only figures can. They tell of the year and the four years past; the figures for the three years to come, according to present plans, should make these look as insignificant by comparison as the White Mountains of New England are insignificant when compared to California's Sierra Nevada. How is it all done? How? When? Where? These are questions interesting to the average reader which can be answered only briefly here.

The colonist movement, as it is known to railway men, the selling of a low-rate ticket to a householder to permit him to come into a new country to spy out the land with view to removing his residence here, has been thus far most successful in attracting travel Californiaward, and will continue. It was this movement which was largely responsible for building up Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa, and other middle western states. Seeing is believing, in cases where the country is worth seeing. The visit to California of one observing man influential in his neighborhood is worth more than a ton of pamphlets. When John Jones of West Cornwall, Connecticut, returns home after spending two or three months in California, he is able to tell some convincing story concerning the possibilities and opportunities of this section of the nation, and can hold his audience more effectively than many printed pages. He knows because he has seen, and his arguments are unanswerable. The far-reaching effect of 139,884 human documents like John Jones—that is the grand total of colonist tickets sold by the Southern Pacific agents 1900-1903—cannot be stated adequately. The records show that the issuance of colonist rates for California met a popular demand in the spring of 1900, when these tickets were first issued, though only 6,439 were sold, while 39,616 were sold in the spring of 1903. The year's total, 1903, reached the surpassing figure of 76,068. The issuance of these low one-way rates each spring and each

fall is a settled movement which is widely advertised. Small pamphlets, telling of these rates and California's attractions, twenty, thirty or fifty thousand of them, according to demand, are distributed broadcast in all the centers of population of this country and Europe. Agents everywhere, not only of this company, but of connecting railway and steamship lines, are kept informed; advertisements are inserted in all the principal newspapers and magazines, and in this way the colonist round-up is effected.

MISCELLANEOUS LITERATURE.

Helpful to the colonist movement, as well as stimulating ordinary travel, is the miscellaneous literature printed and sent out. This published matter includes not only *Abroad*, a European monthly publication, and *Sunset Magazine*—but books, pictures, folders, maps and pamphlets of all descriptions. This list includes books describing the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys, the Big Trees, Yosemite, and a primer telling of California prunes and the way to cook them, besides *California For Everybody*, a pamphlet containing short signed articles by residents of California, speaking from experience. This printed matter is distributed by agents all over this country and in Europe and in the Orient, as well as by agents of connecting lines. The daily mail brings often between one and two hundred inquiries about California, and these letters are all promptly answered with the necessary supply of literature.

Within the past three years the *Sunset Magazine*, published by this company, has grown from a small pamphlet of thirty-two pages to a publication of 208 pages, with a monthly circulation of over 40,000. In excellence of typography, artistic illustrations, and entertaining value of text, it is the equal of any magazine of its general literary character. Its avowed object is to picture by words and text the wonders of the west, and each number contains a hundred or more half-tone engravings made from the best photographs obtainable, drawings by California and western artists, and stories, descriptive matter, and poems, by the best of western writers. The magazine is in no sense an advertising publication—that is, advertising its publishers. Its matter is to advertise simply California, Oregon, Arizona, New Mexico, Utah, Nevada, and all the far western states, to tell and to show non-residents faithfully and entertainingly just what there is to be found here. It tells of the products of the brain, of the works of painters and of

writers, of scientific achievement, as well as of the products of the soil and of the mine. The publication has met with such widespread appreciation that it now goes, by annual subscriptions, to more than 15,000 homes in all parts of the world, while more than this number of copies are distributed by the American News Company and its branches. Jack London, Joaquin Miller, Gelett Burgess, W. C. Morrow, Luther Burbank, John Muir, Flora Haines Loughhead, Eleanor Gates, and a hundred other writers of prominence are represented in its pages. Editorial sheets, with clippings from the magazine suitable for reprinting, are sent out each month to every newspaper of prominence in the United States. Between five and ten thousand artistic posters showing in color some striking figure characteristic of the west, and calling attention to the contents of the magazine, are distributed and displayed throughout this country and Europe. The magazine carries over one hundred pages of advertising, most of it relating to California and the west, telling of products of soil or factory, or setting forth the claims of health resorts of the advantages of special counties or towns. Words of praise and appreciation for this magazine are numerous, and its great value in up-building the state by reason of the class of readers which it commands is impossible to estimate.

The London agency of this company prints monthly and distributes widely its monthly publication, abroad, devoted exclusively to telling of California and adjacent states. It is given out by the many agents and sub-agents of the company throughout Europe, Asia and the Orient, and is growing constantly in effectiveness and influence.

Rufus P. Jennings, executive officer of the California Promotion Committee, furnishes the following facts regarding the new time in California:

It is a great human interest story, this of the coming of home-seekers to a new country, of the tilling of untilled fields, of the turning up of virgin soil by the plow. It is a story of hope, of courage, and should be a history of substantial progress in the development of each locality.

"Our Unpeopled West" is more than a catchy phrase. Those who have noted the findings of the twelfth census have certainly observed that the center of population has moved but slowly westward and that a large portion of the population of the United States occupies a portion less than

half its eastern area. The progress made in the development of irrigation in our states ranked as arid and semi-arid has thrown a vast extent of now tillable lands open to settlement and gives greater promise for the future. In the city of Chicago alone there are more people than there are in the entire state of California. California has a seaboard greater than all the New England coast. In size it is second only to Texas, yet it has a population of but 1,500,000.

In California we have an organization known as the California Promotion Committee. Its object is to settle and develop the state. We work on the principle that though there is no one section which will suit everybody, there are localities in the state fitted to the needs of every home-seeker. When we find someone who is interested in California we try to present, in an unbiased manner, the resources of every portion of the state. Should we find that the prospective settler prefers any one region we furnish specific information on that particular locality. We believe that in a new country men of the right sort are needed more than money. Money without the application of human brain and brawn will not develop natural resources, nor will it make two blades of grass to grow where one has grown before.

The California Promotion Committee represents the leading commercial organizations of the state of California. The committee was organized about a year and a half ago, and in that time it has expended \$50,000, with the result that thousands of home-seekers have been satisfactorily settled. I believe that by an organization on broad lines, covering the entire state, and all sections working in harmony, much greater results have been achieved, not only for the state at large, but for each section and from the standpoint of those who have come to California—and this is most important of all—I believe that they have been more honestly and satisfactorily located than if we had endeavored to impress them with any particular section and “knock” other localities. In fact, if a man writes about another state—Oregon or Washington, for instance—we always refer him to the proper sources of information in those states, firmly believing that a man rightly settled will become a producer; but if unwisely settled he himself not only fails to prosper but the entire community feels the setback resulting from his “hard times.”

An important industry in our state, and one which we consider offers

exceptional opportunities to the man who is familiar with this pursuit, is dairying. The value of dairy products in California is more than \$18,000,000 each year, and yet \$1,500,000 of dairy products are annually imported into the state. With 300,000 acres planted to alfalfa, California ranks second only to Colorado. Our climate permits cattle to graze the year round, without housing or being fed in winter. California butter is of fine quality and has a large export. Our cheese is said not to be as good as eastern cheese, which is imported, but the dairying industry is as yet nascent in this state. It is only a few years ago, probably not more than ten or twelve years at the utmost, that modern dairy methods and machinery, cream separators and their like, came into anything like general use. The industry needs only more experienced, scientific butter-makers to make it one of the most important in the state. We possess all the natural qualifications in our dairy products to make cheese which shall be second to none, and as this industry develops, California cheese will assume a high place in the world's markets.

Another industry in California which has become of immense importance in the development of the state is the raising of citrus and deciduous fruits. This product amounts to more than \$40,000,000 each year, exclusive of home consumption, and the raising of small fruits, such as berries, etc. The fruit harvest in California is unique. The rapid development of this industry, which was of comparative unimportance eighteen years ago, has called forth the most highly systematized organization of an army of 250,000 workers, to each of whom is allotted some special task. The two industries, dairying and fruit raising, each present opportunities to the settler. But the opportunity in each for any incoming home-seeker must be gauged by the capital he has to invest, his previous training and his natural inclination, and other things being equal, including the important personal equation, by the period that he can await returns. It takes several years of patient labor and the investment of some capital to get an orchard—lemon, olive, fig, apple, cherry, peach, pear, quince, etc.—into bearing where it will yield an income. Often the returns are exceedingly large, considering the acreage, giving an income per acre of from \$200 to \$500 annually, but the newcomer must have ability and patience to bide his time. On the other hand, a dairy farm will yield more immediate returns. In fact, it may become productive of an income from the first month of its estab-

lishment. It requires more assiduous care throughout the year, although even in the "idle months" the prosperous fruit grower will give time and attention to his orchard.

Chicken raising is an industry which in California has attracted much attention from home-seekers. It is a curious fact that out of more than 60,000 letters received by the California Promotion Committee, more than one-half have inquired about the opportunities in this industry. The most notable chicken-raising town in California is Petaluma, in Sonoma county. In the first four months of this year I am informed that 1,484,441 dozen eggs were sold in Petaluma for shipment and cold storage alone.

"At an average price of 25 cents a dozen," says a press dispatch, "the income to the egg ranchers for this period exceeded \$375,000. In addition, more than \$15,000 worth of chickens were shipped from Petaluma. The annual egg output of Petaluma has been estimated at 2,200,000 dozen, but it is said that 5,000,000 dozen will not be too high an estimate for 1903." Petaluma has a population of 5,000. The twelfth census showed that there were 850,000 white leghorn fowls in Petaluma, exclusive of other breeds. There are many other sections of the state in which poultry raising is carried on on a wholesale scale. Even so, there is an importation in California of several million dollars of poultry products yearly.

Diversified farming and the raising of small fruits are industries which appeal to many and in which the rural population of California derives a large living. The success in cultivation of small plots of land under irrigation is one of the greatest of all factors in the state's progress. Thousands of newcomers to California engage in diversified farming and small fruit farms with success. As the California Promotion Committee, we find that the publication of what has been done, giving names and addresses of parties, is effective. In publishing such matter without comment the prospective settler is able to judge for himself whether the industries mentioned appeal to him. It is a method which in my opinion is beneficial, not only to the state, but is of advantage to the prospective settler.

One of the most notable instances of success in small farming is that of Mr. Cleek of Orland, who has lived on a single acre of land for twenty-five years, and from it has made enough to support himself and wife and put money in the bank almost every year. In fact Mr. Cleek has accumulated suf-

ficient capital from this plot to be able to loan money. Thomas Oats has an orchard two miles from Sacramento, from which he realizes \$1,200 an acre for Royal Anne cherries. Florin, in Sacramento county, is noted for its strawberries. Up to August 5th last year, Florin shipped 1,095 tons of strawberries, having a value of \$131,400. Robert Barneby, at Florin, rented five acres of land on equal shares. The patch yielded 2,900 crates, from which Mr. Barneby received as his half, after paying for all crates and baskets, \$1,026. I have names of about thirty others at Florin, which possesses a railway station, a country store and some other scattered buildings, who have done as well. Margaret and Lizzie McMurray, at Fair Oaks, off a quarter of an acre of phenomenal and Logan berries, sold \$300 worth of berries net, besides \$144 worth of plants. Wing Stewart of San Diego, five hundred miles south, has forty bushes of guavas on a patch of ground 30 by 68 feet in size, from which he picked 2,000 pounds of fruit; before the season closed in February, he picked another thousand pounds. J. E. Hayden this year tells me he sold \$500 worth of strawberries from one acre of ground. The output of berry farms is not included in statistics of the state's fruit crop.

When an inquirer wishes to know either about dairying or fruit-raising and wishes to balance the relative merits of each, these are presented to him in the fullest manner possible; he is informed of the conditions and opportunities in each industry in the localities with which he is most impressed, and the decision is left entirely to him without any attempt to influence his choice, either directly or by an unfair presentation. To supply this information requires a large and competent staff. Over 200 letters are sent from the Promotion Committee daily, in answer to inquirers from all parts of the world. The committee maintains a headquarters in San Francisco. These headquarters, by the distribution of great quantities of literature, etc., help to arouse an interest among Californians in regard to their own state, as well as to furnish a convenient opportunity for visitors to obtain information. In fact, the work done at home, in the commonwealth itself, must be the foundation of all real success in the upbuilding of the state. What one organization can accomplish singly is infinitesimal when compared to the results obtained when all citizens are aroused to enthusiasm and lend their co-operation in seeing that home-seekers are satisfactorily established in the new land. California has been conspicuously successful

in advertising its resources. The state has now reached a period of steady industrial growth and this advertising has taken on a sober, honest tone. The publication of glittering generalities is frowned down upon. In the entire history of California, embracing that period since agriculture and industrial enterprises have come to vie in commercial importance with mining, I know of only one large colonization project where the intending settlers have been willfully misinformed as to the opportunity awaiting them. Needless to say, this project is a total failure. Co-operation is the watchword in California's progress. The man who cultivates the soil should have the best we have to give. I believe we are giving him our best.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM.

By Professor John Swett and the Author.

HOW THE PIONEERS MADE EARLY PROVISION FOR A FUND THAT WOULD PROVIDE EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES ON A GENEROUS SCALE—GOVERNMENT LANDS FORMED THE BASIS FOR AN EXTENSIVE SYSTEM OF INSTRUCTION, WITH LIBRARIES IN EVERY SCHOOLHOUSE—SAN FRANCISCO'S FIRST SCHOOLHOUSE AND FIRST SCHOOL TEACHER—AN OUTLINE OF THE EVOLUTION OF THE STATE'S PLAN OF INSTRUCTION—NORMAL SCHOOLS.

Throughout the civilized world, wherever those that teach are interested in the great problem of education, California is known as one of the most liberal states in the Union in educational matters, and her generous system of public instruction has been the model and the wonder of many countries.

The fathers builded well, and they laid deep the foundations of the present public school system soon after the Argonauts of '49 had made the rich country of the Pacific their home. The foundation of the public school system of the country was laid in the constitutional convention at Monterey, in September, 1849.

The select committee from the state convention reported in committee of the whole, in favor of appropriating the 500,000 acres of land granted by Congress to new states for the purpose of internal improvements to constitute a perpetual school fund. At the outset there was a provision in the report that the legislature might divert the fund to other purposes, if exigencies should arise. Semple, of Sonoma, was chief debater in the defeat of that provision by a vote of 18 to strike it out to 17 against the proposition. It was by this close vote that a perpetual and inviolable fund for schools was secured. Semple, whose ideas on the subject were matured and far-reaching, argued in elaboration for a uniform system and for grade schools.

A section providing that a school must be in session at least three months every year to secure the fund, was adopted. When Article IX of the Constitution was under discussion (this relates to education) it was found on the ground that it created a large school fund, and that this fund would be a source of corruption. The article recites that "a general diffusion of knowledge is essential to the preservation of the rights and liberties of the people." Under this article free schools are created in every district, public school taxes are provided, and the sale of lands is arranged for the creation of a perpetual fund.

When the provisions of this article were assailed Semple again became the champion of the liberal provisions, and his views won. He had clear ideas on educational matters and is really the founder of the public school system.

About the close of the first session of the legislature, at San José, 1849-50, Mr. Corey, of the committee on education, got a postponement of school taxation, on the ground that the other taxes of the state formed a burden already.

Though the foundation for the schools of the state was thus laid early and well, San Francisco, independently of the general law, established the first school by an ordinance of her common council. On April 8, 1850, H. C. Murray drew and got passed an ordinance that authorized John C. Pelton to open a public school in the Baptist chapel of the new town of San Francisco. This was the first public school in California. The hours of teaching were from 8:30 a. m. until noon and from 2 to 5 p. m. The school age was established at from 4 to 16 years, and the membership was limited to 100 pupils.

It should be stated that before this public school was organized, Thomas Douglass opened a tuition school. This was in April, 1848. He had but six pupils and he taught in a small schoolhouse that had been built in October, 1847, by order of the town council. The school was in one sense under direction of the council. On April 1, 1848, the population of San Francisco was about one thousand and there were in the vicinity some sixty school children, or children of school age. In May the Douglass classes embraced thirty-seven pupils, but it was not long until the gold excitement cut the number to eight pupils.

During a part of the year 1847 a Mr. Marston, a Mormon of considerable enterprise, opened a private school and he was so popular that he secured twenty pupils, a considerable number for those times.

In April, 1849, Reverend Albert Williams opened a private school and succeeded in getting twenty-five pupils. His school was in session until September of the same year.

On October 11, 1849, John C. Pelton and his wife arrived from Boston with books and furniture to open a school on the New England plan. They began in December, 1849, with but three pupils, but their enterprise was soon made a free public school, as before stated.

The first state school law, under the provisions of the constitution, was passed in 1851. It was cumbersome and in many ways defective, but it was a start in the right direction. David C. Broderick, afterward famous in national politics, was a member of the legislature when the school bill was under discussion. He supported the educational plan of the administration warmly and did much for the cause of the schools. The law of 1851 provided in a crude way for a survey and sale of school lands, but in a manner so impracticable that no lands were ever sold under its provisions. There were many other defects that were remedied thereafter.

The first school ordinance passed under the measure known as the state law of 1851 was that of San Francisco, which was adopted in September, 1851. It provided for a board of education of seven members, a city superintendent of schools, and other officers, and appropriated \$35,000 to carry out the educational plan. Thomas J. Nevins, father of the ordinance, was the city's first superintendent of schools. The first schools organized under this law were the Happy Valley School, of which James Denman was the first teacher, and the Powell Street School, of which Joel Tracy was the first teacher. These schools opened on December 17, 1851. Washington Grammar School was opened on December 22, 1851, with F. E. James as principal. During the year 1852 the following schools were organized: Rincon, January 28, Silas Weston, principal; Spring Valley Grammar, February 9, Asa W. Cole, principal; Union Grammar, June, Ahira Holmes, principal; Mission Grammar, May, Alfred Rix, principal.

The average daily attendance of all these schools during the year 1852 was 445, and the average attendance during 1853 was 703. It is noted that

among the teachers employed during 1853 were: Ellis H. Holmes, principal of the Washington School; John Swett, principal of Rincon School; Joseph C. Morrill, principal of Spring Valley School. The salaries of principals in San Francisco during 1853 was but \$1,500 a year.

The first superintendent of public instruction of the state was John G. Marvin, and his first report to the legislature was on January 5, 1852. He recommended the repeal of the defective law of 1851, asked for the sum of \$50,000 for the schools and for a tax rate of five cents on the \$100 for the purpose of raising a school fund. He also requested that the office of county superintendent of schools be created for each county in the state. Another highly important recommendation—one that has become an important part of the law—was that school libraries be established. He also desired that the proceeds of the sale of all tule lands—chiefly overflowed and once tide-water lands—be applied to school purposes. From these sources he estimated that there would be a school fund of \$9,975,400.

In an appendix to his report, Mr. Marvin gave extracts from letters of inquiry addressed to him by various county officers and to postmasters. A few extracts from these will show the educational condition of the state at that time: Butte county had 50 children, but no school; Calaveras county, 100 children, and no school; Colusa, 75 children, with some prospect of a school next year; El Dorado county, 100 children, but no school; Contra Costa county had some 400 children. Postmaster Coffin, of Martinez, wrote: "There are nearly 150 here. There is but just the breath of life existing in the apology for a school in the town. I presume it will be defunct ere one month passes away." Marin county had 60 children, and a mission school at San Rafael; Mariposa county, 100 children, "no school organized;" Mendocino county, 70 children, and a school of 20 pupils on Russian river; Monterey county, 500 children—two schools of 40 pupils each in the city—179 at San Juan, and no school; "morality and society in a desperate condition;" Napa county had 100 children, and three schools in the county, one of which was at Napa City, and numbered 25 scholars; Nevada county had 250, and four schools, two of which were at Nevada City, one at Grass Valley, and one at Rough and Ready; Placer county had 100 children, and one small school at Auburn; San Joaquin county had 250 children, and two schools, both at Stockton. Mr. Rogers, the teacher

of a private school at Sacramento, reported that there were 400 children in that county, and no schools except two primary and one academy, a high school in the city of Sacramento, all private.

He says: "This city has never spent a cent for elementary instruction. My sympathies are with the public free schools, but in their absence I started a private school."

Santa Cruz county had 200 children, and two schools, both in the town, numbering 65 scholars.

Santa Clara county had 300 children. The Young Ladies' Seminary, at San José, in charge of the Sisters of Charity, had 90 pupils; and the San José Academy, Reverend E. Bannister, principal, had 60 pupils. Through the exertions of Hon. George B. Tingley, a subscription of five thousand dollars was raised for the benefit of this academy. There were two primary schools at Santa Clara, with 64 scholars, and two other schools in the township, numbering 35 scholars.

Santa Barbara county had 400 children, and one public school in the town, under supervision of the common council, who paid the two teachers together seventy dollars per month. There was also a small school at Santa Inez.

Concerning San Francisco it is reported: "In May last, the common council, under authority of the charter, authorized the raising of \$35,000 as a school fund for the present year. In September, 1851, the same body passed the present excellent school ordinance, and appointed Aldermen Ross, Atwell, John Wilson, and Henry E. Lincoln, to form the board of education. These gentlemen chose T. J. Nevins superintendent."

Three public schools were organized at that time—Happy Valley School, No. 1, 163 scholars, James Denman, principal; District No. 2, Dupont Street School, 150 pupils, Mr. Jones, principal; Powell Street School No. 3, 60 pupils, Joel Tracy, principal.

Among the private schools the principal were as follows: San Francisco Academy, Rev. F. E. Prevaux, 31 pupils; Episcopal Parish School of Grace Church, 40 scholars, Dr. Ver Mehr; Wesleyan Chapel Select School, 33 scholars, Mr. Osborn, instructor; St. Patrick's School, 150 children, Father McGinnis, principal; Church of St. Francis School, 150 pupils, Father Langlois, principal.

Sonoma county had 5 small schools, and 250 children, Solano county, 200 children and one school, at Benicia, half public and half private; Trinity county, 125 children, and one school of 50 pupils, at Uniontown; Tuolumne county, 150 children and no school; Yolo county, 75 children and no school; Yuba county had 150 children, and one school in Marysville, of 30 scholars, taught by Tyler Thatcher and his wife.

From these rough materials Mr. Marvin estimated the number of children in the state between 4 and 18 years of age to be about 6,000. There was then no organized state school system, and most of the schools mentioned in the preceding items were private schools supported by tuition.

At the third session of the legislature, held in Vallejo and Sacramento, 1852, Hon. Frank Soulé, chairman of the Senate Committee on Education, made an able report in favor of common schools, and introduced a revised school law much more complete than the law of 1851.

Hon. Paul K. Hubbs, of the senate, afterward superintendent of public instruction, State Superintendent Marvin and Mr. Pelton, assisted Mr. Soulé in framing the bill.

A select committee of the assembly on the Senate bill (Mr. Boggs, chairman) reported strongly against many features of the bill; thought that parents could take care of their own children; that the senate and the counties were in debt; that taxation ought not to be increased—the standing argument of Mr. Corey—and therefore recommended that the bill be postponed one year, and yet had the unblushing impudence to wind up their report by declaring themselves faithful friends of common schools and loyal lovers of children!" Finally a committee of conference was appointed, on which appear the names of J. M. Estell, Henry A. Crabb and A. C. Peachy, who reported in favor of the bill with the sections relating to the sale of school lands stricken out, to be amended and passed as a separate bill. It was proposed by Mr. Soulé and others who assisted in framing the bill, that the 500,000 acres of school lands should be located by the State Board of Education, and held until the land should sell for a reasonable price.

But there was a big land speculation in the eyes of some members of the legislature; and so the policy prevailed of disposing of these lands at \$2.25 per acre, payable in depreciated state script. The total amount finally

realized from this magnificent land grant was only about \$600,000. It might have been made two or three millions.

FIRST STATE SCHOOL TAX.

The bill was passed, and a provision was inserted in the revenue law levying a state school tax of five cents on each one hundred dollars of taxable property of the state. This school law made a provision for a State Board of Education, consisting of the governor, surveyor general and superintendent of public instruction; made county assessors ex-officio county superintendents; three school commissioners in each district, elected for one year; constables to be school census marshals; the school year to end October 31st; state school fund to be apportioned to districts according to the number of census children between five and eighteen years of age; state school fund to be used exclusively for teachers' salaries, and fifty per cent of county fund for the same purpose; that no books of a denominational or sectarian character should be used in any common schools; defined the duties of county superintendents, and of the state superintendent and school commissioners; authorized the common council in incorporated towns to raise a school tax not to exceed three cents on a hundred dollars; to provide for examination of teachers; to make rules and regulations for government of schools; authorized counties to levy a school tax not exceeding three cents on a hundred dollars; provided that no school should receive any apportionment of public money, unless free from all denominational and sectarian bias, control or influence whatever; and closed by giving permission to teachers to assemble at Sacramento, once a year, on the call of the superintendent of public instruction, to discuss and recommend improvements in teaching. Approved May 3, 1852.

In his second annual report, Mr. Marvin stated that the number of children between four and eighteen years of age was 17,821; that by a blunder of the enrolling clerk, the section creating the office of county superintendent was omitted, and the duties were specified without creating the office, and in consequence thereof the State Board of Education had not been able to apportion the state fund, which at that time amounted to \$18,289, of which \$14,874 was received from the five cent revenue tax; that the sales of school lands had amounted to 150,000 acres, yielding \$300,000 on

interest at the rate of seven per cent per annum. He recommended that the county assessors be made ex-officio county superintendents; that trustees be required to report to the state superintendent as well as to county superintendents; that the Catholic schools be allowed their pro rata of the public fund; that no necessity existed for a normal school, as the supply of teachers was greater than the demand; that the number of organized public schools was 20, the number of children attending public schools 3,314, and the total expenditure as reported, \$28,000.

The report embraced twelve mission and church schools in various parts of the state, including 579 children in attendance.

SALE OF SCHOOL LANDS.

The law regulating the sale of 500,000 acres of school lands, passed May 3, 1852, authorized the governor to issue land warrants of not less than 160 acres, nor more than 320 acres; the state treasurer was authorized to sell said lands at two dollars per acre, and to receive in payment controller's warrants drawn upon the general fund, or the bonds of the civil debt of the state; and to convert all moneys and all state three per cent bonds or controller's warrants so received by him into bonds of the civil funded debt of the state, bearing interest at seven per cent per annum, and to keep such bonds as a special deposit, marked "School Fund," to the credit of said school fund.

Under this provision the sales of land in 1852 amounted to 150,000 acres, yielding \$300,000.

SOME AMENDMENTS.

At the fourth session of the legislature, 1853, the school law was amended by the following provisions: That controller's warrants received for school lands, should draw interest at seven per cent, the same rate as civil bonds; that the state treasurer should keep a separate and distinct account of the common school fund, and of the interest and income thereof, and that no portion should be devoted to any other purpose; that county assessors should be made ex-officio county superintendents; that all county school officers should be paid such compensation as allowed by county supervisors; that cities should have power to raise by tax whatever amount

of money was necessary for school purposes; that counties should have power to levy a school tax not exceeding five cents on a hundred dollars; that religious and sectarian schools should receive a pro rata share of the school fund.

The provision allowing the Catholic schools a share of the school fund was as follows:

"Sec. 7. Article five of said act (1852) is hereby amended by adding after section two the following additional sections:

"Section Three. The county superintendent may and is hereby empowered in incorporated cities, to appoint three school commissioners for any common school or district upon petition of the inhabitants thereof requesting the same.

"Section Four. Such schools shall be and are hereby entitled to all the rights and privileges of any other city or common school, in the pro rata division of school money raised by taxation, and shall receive its proportion of money from the state school fund in the annual distribution; provided, they are conducted in accordance with the requirements of this act.'"

This provision gave rise to the formation of the so-called "ward schools" of San Francisco.

Paul K. Hubbs, who had been a member of the last previous legislature, was elected as successor to John G. Marvin, and took office on the first of January, 1854. In his very brief annual report, January 24, 1854, he stated that the school fund, from the sale of school lands, amounted to \$463,000, on which the annual interest was \$32,000; that the sale of school lands had entirely ceased, and that there remained unsold 268,000 acres of the 500,000 acre grant. He dwelt on the necessity of reserving all sales of the sixteenth and thirty-sixth sections for township funds exclusively. Mr. Hubbs further recommended that the school fund be apportioned according to the average attendance on school, instead of the number of census children, and urged the establishment of a state university.

No tabular statistics whatever were published with this report.

In the fifth session of the legislature, 1854, it was provided in the Revenue Act that fifteen per cent of the state poll taxes should be paid into the school fund. A well prepared school law was introduced by Hon. D. R. Ashley, which, among other things, repealed the sections allowing sectarian schools a pro rata share of the school fund. It met with strong oppo-

sition, finally passed to engrossment, but was buried in the rubbish of unfinished business at the end of the session.

Superintendent Hubbs opened his second report with the statement, "that though the average attendance on school had increased from 2,000 in 1853 to 5,751 in 1854, the report nevertheless exhibited the lamentable fact that the children of our state are growing up devoid of learning to read and write." He recommended the establishment of a state industrial school; that school commissioners be elected for three years, one annually; that the office of county superintendent be abolished, as tending to unnecessary expense; that township treasurers be elected, to report to the state superintendent; argued in favor of township school funds; stated that no income had ever been derived from 'escheated estates,' though it had been estimated that millions belonged of right to that fund; and urged a state university. A crude and confused tabular statement was attached to this report.

During the sixth session of the legislature, 1855, Hon. D. R. Ashley introduced a school bill which was in substance the same as that defeated at the last previous session. After some opposition, with a few amendments it became a law, approved May 3, 1855.

This revised law enlarged the powers of school trustees; provided for the election of county superintendents, and defined their duties; and empowered the common councils of incorporated cities to raise a school tax not exceeding twenty-five cents on a hundred dollars; to collect and disburse school moneys; to establish school districts; to provide by election or by appointment for city boards of education, and city superintendents; to establish schools on petition of fifty heads of families, provided that no sectarian doctrines should be taught therein, and that such schools be under the same supervision as other schools.

It provided that no school should be entitled to any share of the public fund that had not been taught by teachers duly examined and approved by legal authority, and that no sectarian books should be used, and no sectarian doctrines should be taught in any public school under penalty of forfeiting the public funds. The stringent provision settled then, and probably forever, the question of an American system of public schools in this state, free from the bitterness of sectarian

strife and the intolerance of religious bigotry. The public schools are free to the children of the people, and free from the influence of church or sect.

This law of 1855 also provided that controller's warrants paid into the treasury for school lands should draw the same rate of interest as civil bonds, and that the state treasurer should indorse on such warrants, "Common School Fund," and that no portion of such securities should be sold or exchanged, except by special act of the legislature; it authorized counties to raise a school tax not exceeding ten cents on a hundred dollars, to apportion the same on the same basis as the state fund, and to appropriate the moneys so derived for building houses, purchasing libraries, or for salaries. This law contained many excellent provisions, and was a very great advance on all previous school bills. Its main features are retained in the school law of the present day.

Superintendent Hubbs renewed his recommendations for the sale of school lands, and put in a special plea for township funds; recommended that all school lands and school funds be placed under the control of the State Board of Education; asked a direct appropriation of \$100,000; considered the new school law behind the age; recommended that the office of county superintendent be abolished, and that the district township system be adopted; that the school fund be apportioned according to the average daily attendance.

This report was accompanied by inaccurate statistical tables.

The last report of Superintendent Hubbs was a brief one, without any statistical table whatever—not even the number of census children in the state.

He urged all his previous recommendations concerning school lands, and township lands in particular, the establishment of a grand university, with an agricultural department, and a military school; a legislative requirement that a uniform series of elementary books be used in all the public schools; entered his protest against certain "partisan and sectional" textbooks sent him from the east; and closed by a eulogy on the English language and the Anglo-Saxon race.

Paul K. Hubbs was succeeded in office, in 1857, by Andrew J. Moulder. Mr. Moulder's first report opened as follows:

"The number of schools has increased in four years from 53 to 367—

nearly sevenfold; the number of teachers, from 50 to 486, nearly tenfold; the number of children reported by census, from 11,242 to 35,722—more than threefold, whilst the semi-annual contribution by the state has dwindled from \$53,511.11 to \$28,342.16, or nearly one-half; and the average paid each teacher, from \$955 to \$58.32—that is to say, to less than one-sixteenth of the average under the first apportionment.

“I will not waste words on such an exhibit. If it be not convincing that the support derived from the state is altogether insufficient, and ought to be augmented, no appeal of mine could enforce it.

“But this I may be permitted to say, that we have no such thing as public schools, in the full acceptance of the term—that is to say, schools at which all the children of the state may be educated, free of expense. That \$9.72 per month to each teacher, contributed by the state, never can maintain a public school; that the contributions by parents and guardians to keep up the schools are onerous, oftentimes unequal, and must, in time, damp their ardor in the cause of education; that our 367 schools are comparatively in their infancy, and now, above all other times, should be cherished and encouraged by the state. Lacking such fostering care and encouragement, it is to be feared they will languish and gradually lose their hold upon the popular favor. Is it not worth more than an ordinary effort to avert such a calamity?”

He recommended that the maximum rate of county school tax be increased from ten cents to twenty cents on a hundred dollars; that no warrants should be issued by trustees on the district funds, unless there was cash in the treasury to pay them; and that all funds coming into the treasury during one school year should be used exclusively for the payment of expenses of that year; asked an appropriation of \$3,000 for teachers' institutes; favored the establishment of a state industrial school; recommended that all school lands be placed under the immediate charge of the State Board of Education, with power to locate and sell at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre; that the proceeds of the sales of the 16th and 36th sections of township lands be consolidated into one general school fund, and that a state military institute be established.

The following extract will illustrate his views on a state university:

“Ours is eminently a practical age. We want no pale and sickly schol-

ars, profound in their knowledge of the dead or other languages and customs. We need energetic citizens, skilled in the arts of the living, and capable of instructing their less favored fellows in the pursuits that contribute to the material prosperity of our state. For what useful occupation are the graduates of most of our old colleges fit? and not of ours alone, but of the time-honored universities of England. Many of them are bright scholars, ornaments to their alma mater—they are perhaps all that the system under which they have been instructed could make them; they are learned in the antiquities of nations long since gone; they are eloquent in Latin; they may write a dissertation on the Greek particle; be masters of the rules of logic and the dogmas of ethics—all valuable acquirements, it is true; but when, after years of toil, they have received their diploma, their education for practical life has just commenced. They have still to study for a profession—are still dependent upon their parents.

“This may do for old settled communities, but it will never answer for California. A young man at seventeen, eighteen or twenty years of age, in this state, must expect to start in life for himself. He must have some occupation that will maintain him. Longer dependence is not to be tolerated or expected.

“To fit our youth for such occupations, to end this dependence, must be the object of our university.

“I would therefore urge that such professorships only shall be established at first as will turn out practical and scientific civil engineers, mining engineers, surveyors, metallurgists, smelters, assayers, geologists or scientific prospectors, chemists, both manufacturing and agricultural; architects; builders, and last, but not least, school teachers.

“Let me call your attention, however, to the necessity of educating a class of our young men in mining engineering.

“The character of mining has undergone great changes since eighteen hundred and forty-nine and eighteen hundred and fifty. Enterprises are now conducted on an extensive scale. Tunnels of great magnitude, with labyrinthine galleries, are run into the mountains, deep shafts with far-stretching drifts are sunk, quartz works and mills are multiplying. In all these enterprises a skilful engineer would be a valuable acquisition; and as they progress in magnitude, his services would become indispensable. It

is from the want of such directing intelligence that we so often hear of accidents in the mines. Our state has scarcely started in the work of internal improvements. None offers more inducements—in none will more be needed. For these we shall require civil engineers and surveyors, and all such will, in a few years, find employment.”

The statistical tables accompanying the report were very brief, embracing only the number of census children and the average daily attendance.

The legislatures of 1856 and 1857 did not trouble themselves about the school law, and no amendments worth mentioning were made.

The legislature of 1858 made an advance in school legislation by providing that school districts, by a vote of the people, could levy a district tax for the support of schools or for building schoolhouses under the restrictions that the district must have maintained a school four months; that the public money must be insufficient to defray one-half the expense of another term; that a tax for supporting a school and for building a schoolhouse could not both be levied the same year, and that the trustees considered the tax advisable. This law was not well drawn, and great difficulty was experienced in collecting the taxes voted under it, the heavy taxpayers who chose to resist it generally escaping without payment. As a necessary result, comparatively few taxes were voted under it, and not till 1863 was a liberal and effective law passed whose provisions were as binding as those regulating the collection of state or county taxes.

The legislature of 1856 passed a concurrent resolution instructing their representatives in Congress to use their influence to secure the surveys of the 16th and 36th sections of township school lands, and also to secure a law authorizing townships in the mineral districts to locate two sections in lieu thereof on the agricultural lands of the state.

The legislature of 1858 passed a similar concurrent resolution.

A law was passed providing for the sale of the remainder of the 500,000 acre grant, and the 72 sections for a state university, which provided that the governor should appoint a land locating agent in each land district of the state, who should locate in tracts not exceeding 320 acres; that purchasers should pay \$1.25 per acre or, if they preferred, twenty per cent down, and interest on the remainder at ten per cent per annum, in advance; that said agents should also locate lands in lieu of occupied 16th and 36th

sections, at the request of the county supervisors; that the State Board of Examiners, whenever it should appear that more than \$10,000 had been received by the state treasurer as purchase money for such lands, should purchase bonds of the civil funded debt of the state after advertising, at their lowest values; that such bonds should be marked "School Fund," and held in custody of the state treasurer; that at the expiration of one year the State Board of Examiners should take and use \$57,600 of any money belonging to the school fund and purchase bonds, which should be marked "Seminary Fund," and that all interest on said fund should also be invested in bonds.

An act was also passed repealing that of 1855, and providing for the sale of the 16th and 36th sections of township lands by the boards of supervisors.

This was one of the longest and ablest of Mr. Moulder's reports. He opened with the statement that the schools of California were not creditable to the state, and showed the necessity of an immediate appropriation by the state of \$100,000. Concerning this, he goes on to say:

"A classification and analysis of the reports of full 2,000 school officers of this department show that there are 40,530 children in the state between 4 and 18 years of age; that the whole number attending school during the year 1858 was 19,822, and that the daily average attendance was but 11,183. It follows that 20,708 children have not been inside of a public schoolhouse, and that 29,347 have, in effect, received no instruction during the year.

"If this state of things is 'very good for California,' and we do not take instant and effective means to remedy it, these 29,347 neglected children will grow up into 29,347 benighted men and women; a number nearly sufficient at ordinary times, to control the vote of the state, and, in consequence, to shape its legislation and its destiny!

"Damning as the record is, it is yet lamentably true that during the last five years the state of California has paid \$754,193.80 for the support of criminals, and but \$284,183.69 for the education of the young!

"In other words, she has paid nearly three times as much for the support of an average of four hundred criminals as for the training and culture of thirty thousand children.

"To make the point more forcible, the figures show that she has expended \$1,885 on every criminal and \$9 on every child!"

He recommended that districts should be required to maintain a school six months instead of three, to entitle them to apportionment; that the authority of examining teachers should be transferred from trustees to a county board; that the maximum county tax should be raised to twenty cents on a hundred dollars; that county treasurers should not be allowed a percentage for disbursing state school moneys; that county superintendents, marshals, and trustees should be paid out of the county general fund; and that negroes, Mongolians, and Indians should not be allowed to attend the schools for white children, under penalty of the forfeiture of the public school money by districts admitting such children into school.

He reported that he had prepared a volume of "Commentaries on the School Law," containing suggestions on school architecture and extracts from the best authors on education. He argued at length the policy of consolidating the proceeds of the sales of the 16th and 36th sections into a state fund.

This report closed by urging a military institute, and attached to the tabular statements, which were better arranged than those of any preceding report, were the reports of county superintendents.

In this report Mr. Moulder renewed several of the recommendations of his previous report; recommended the establishment of a state normal school; the organization of state and county boards for examining teachers; the increase of the maximum county school tax to twenty-five cents on a hundred dollars, an appropriation for paying the expenses of state institutes, an appropriation for traveling expenses to enable the state superintendent to deliver lectures and visit schools throughout the state; that the township school funds should be consolidated into one common fund, which question he argued conclusively, supporting his position by letters from land commissioners at Washington, and from various state superintendents, and concluded by an elaborate argument in favor of a military institute to be established at Monterey.

Several important amendments were made to the school law by the legislature of 1860. The maximum rate of county school tax was raised from ten cents to twenty-five cents on a hundred dollars; the state superintendent was authorized to hold a State Teachers' Institute annually, and an appropriation of \$3,000 was made for payment of expenses; the state su-

perintendent was authorized to appoint a State Board of Examination, with power to grant state teacher's certificates, valid for two years, and the school funds of any one year were required to be used exclusively for that year; county superintendents were authorized to appoint County Boards of Examination, consisting exclusively of teachers, with power to grant teacher's certificates, valid for one year; the State Board of Education was authorized to adopt a state series of text-books, and to compel their adoption, under penalty of forfeiting the public school moneys, to go into effect in November, 1861; and an appropriation of \$30,000 made for building a state reform school at Marysville. This report opened as follows:

"It is apparent from an inspection of these statistics, that the amount contributed by the state to the cause of education is wretchedly insufficient. It is a pittance almost beneath contempt. It amounts to about one dollar and forty cents per annum for the education of each schoolable child in the state.

"With all the aid derived from local taxes, rate bills, and private subscription, it pays only an average of sixty-six dollars and seventy-two cents per month to each teacher in the state. A first-class bootblack obtains almost as much.

"I am almost disposed to believe that no teacher at all is better than an ignorant or unlettered one; but how can we expect to secure the services of highly educated and accomplished teachers for the pittance of sixty-six dollars and seventy-two cents per month?"

He further urged a state normal school, and a direct state appropriation for common schools; again urged in favor of consolidating township funds, and closed by stating that he had already exhausted argument in favor of a military institute.

Early in the session of 1861, Hon. John Conness introduced a bill in the house, which was passed, providing for the sale of the sixteenth and thirty-sixth sections of school lands, and that the proceeds should be paid into the state school fund. Thus, after many years of impracticable legislation, in which each successive legislature tinkered on a township land bill, a plain and practicable law was passed, under the provisions of which, in less than a year, nearly 200,000 acres were sold, and the proceeds applied to the state school fund.

In his eleventh annual report State Superintendent Moulder asked for five thousand dollars for a state normal school; reported that the state institute had been successful; asked the legislature to make provision for school libraries, and prophesied hopefully regarding the development of the school system.

The legislature of 1862 passed an act establishing a state normal school in San Francisco and appropriated three thousand dollars therefor.

In his twelfth annual report Mr. Moulder dealt with questions pertaining to school funds. During the legislation of that year the senate committee on education referred the subject of revising and codifying the school laws to Superintendent of Public Instruction John Swett. Many useful provisions were incorporated in the act, particularly with reference to the assessment and collection of taxes for building purposes and for the support of free schools.

During 1864, still further supplementary and amendatory bills for strengthening the public school system were passed. In the report of the state superintendent following this legislation the position was taken that liberality in educating the people is the true economy of states.

During the work of 1866 and 1867 a large fund was raised and substantial progress was made in developing the schools. The superintendent said in his second biennial report: "I am glad that in this, my last official report, I can say that a system of free schools, supported by taxation, is an accomplished fact." During the two years named the school law was again revised and improved. The school library system provided by the law of 1866 was soon in successful operation and has been a leading feature of the educational system of California ever since.

During the period from 1868 to 1872 considerable progress was made in unifying the system and the first provision for uniform text books was so amended as to compel San Francisco and other cities, as well as the country districts, to use the state series of text books that had been arranged under the earlier laws.

From 1872 to 1876 the chief efforts of the department were toward enforcing the laws already in existence and securing a better class of teachers than the state had been able to secure.

After 1876 the progress of the school system was toward uniformity,

thoroughness and a high grade of teaching. Views of the state's liberality had by that time spread throughout the world and there was a large influx of competent teachers. From that time forward until today it has been the effort of all state superintendents of instruction and leading educators to produce results worthy of the state's liberal expenditure and far-reaching provisions. In addition to the regular schools much encouragement has been given to the subject of caring for the feeble-minded, deaf, dumb and blind. Few states in the Union have been more generous and thorough in these directions. As will be shown hereafter, the educational leaders have consistently bent their energies toward embracing all classes of citizenship and enforcing compulsory attendance of children of school age.

As will appear hereafter, one of the chief concerns of the state's educational authorities has been to develop a high class of teachers. To this end, as will be shown in detail later, a number of normal schools have been established and are flourishing throughout California. Every effort has been made to train native teachers to the highest possible point of efficiency.

A study of educational matters in the state shows that progress has been marked during the last few years. Superintendent Kirk says there has been marked progress in material equipment and fuller conception of the aims and possibilities of the public school system. All over the state many scores of new buildings have been erected and thoroughly equipped for school work. The friends of the public school system have never been more numerous than they are to-day.

With the advanced and advancing ideas and demands of the times for more skill and better training there is a greater desire for high schools of strong character, for they are needed as a link between the grammar schools and the university. There is no doubt that the state will soon recognize high schools as part of its educational system and that they will be better and more numerous than ever before.

California has done great things in many special lines of education. The school for the deaf and the blind, at Berkeley, has pursued its beneficent work successfully for many years.

The state has done much in the way of establishing and maintaining normal schools for the training of teachers. Though there are schools of this character at Los Angeles and San Diego, as well as in the northern part

of the state, this work deals only with the north. The following brief history of the State Normal School at Chico is by President C. C. Van Liew, president of the school.

"The California State Normal School at Chico was established by an act of the legislature in 1887. Before the location was decided upon, a committee was sent north to visit the various places competing for the school. Marysville, Red Bluff, and Chico were regarded as the three most desirable spots for its location. Chico seemed to be most centrally located and to possess the most attractive and healthful surroundings. These advantages, combined with the gifts of its citizens, secured the location of the school at Chico.

"General John Bidwell gave the state eight acres of his best land, immediately adjoining the city of Chico, for the site, and the citizens gave \$10,000 to be applied toward the building fund.

"The first board of trustees was composed of Governor R. W. Waterman, Superintendent of Public Instruction Ira G. Hoitt, John Bidwell, F. C. Lusk (president), T. P. Hendricks, A. H. Crew, and L. H. McIntosh. As soon as possible after the organization of the board, work was begun on the building. Though not completed, work was sufficiently advanced by September, 1889, to permit the opening of the school. The board had selected as president of the school E. T. Pierce, at that time superintendent of schools at Pasadena, California. Other members of the first faculty were M. L. Seymour, professor of natural sciences; Carlton M. Ritter, professor of mathematics; Emily Rice, preceptress and instructor in English; and E. A. Garlichs, instructor in music.

"At the opening of the school there were eighty students. The course at that time required but three years. Only two classes were formed, one beginning the work of the junior year and the other beginning the work of the second or middle year. At the end of the first year one hundred and ten students had been enrolled.

"The second year the faculty was increased to nine members, and courses in drawing, physical geography, and history were added. A training school was also established, for a time under the supervision of Washington Wilson. The legislature of 1889 appropriated \$25,000 to finish the building (making a total, both by subscription and appropriation, of \$130,-

ooo for the original construction and equipment), and a liberal sum was allowed to equip the library, science department, and museum.

"During the thirteen years of its activity the faculty of this Normal School has increased from five to twenty-one. At present (June, 1902), the work is organized in eight different departments, as follows: (1) Psychology, Pedagogy, and Education, including Kindergarten; (2) English; (3) Mathematics; (4) Physical Science; (5) Biological Science; (6) History and Political Science; (7) Art and Handicraft; (8) Music.

"The total enrollment for each year since the opening is:

1889-90....110	1893-94....218	1896-97....160	1899-00....377
1890-91....137	1894-95....232	1897-98....255	1900-01....344
1891-92....175	1895-96....216	1898-99....327	1901-02....369
1892-93....196			

"The number of graduates to July, 1902, is 457.

"During the past three years (1899-1902) the Training School has had an attendance of from 250 to 275. Four years ago a kindergarten was established in connection with the institution. Eight students have elected this course in addition to the regular normal course, and two have received kindergarten diplomas. The work of this department has steadily increased in popularity, and it is regarded not only as a department by itself, but also as an organic factor in the life of the whole school.

"The institution has had four presidents: Edward T. Pierce, four years; Robert F. Pennell, four years; Carlton M. Ritter, two years; and Charles C. Van Liew, who has just completed his third year.

"The museum of this school is of unusual interest and merit. Most of its specimens have been prepared by students; many others have been donated. Under the supervision of Professor M. L. Seymour, who was for twelve years connected with the school, it reached a development and excellency rarely found in an institution of this size.

"The grounds belonging to the institution are among the most attractive properties of the state. They contain a large athletic campus, and tennis and basket-ball courts.

"While the work at present requires considerable attention to the general academic equipment of its students, they are yet from the first brought to feel that all work is in the direction of the profession of a teacher. As

will be seen from the catalogue of 1902, the instruction in general culture lines is shaped with a view to the needs of the teacher, who stands in the position not only of the trainer of childhood and youth, but also of an interpreter of life's best. It makes more and more in the direction of professional training, which culminates finally in the practice work of the Training School. From the beginning and throughout the course the effort is made to eliminate all candidates for future graduation who give no promise of a fair natural fitness for the function of the teacher."

In 1857, just eighteen years after the first normal school in the United States was founded (at Lexington, Massachusetts, in 1839), the city of San Francisco established a normal school. It was called the Minns Evening School and its sessions were held weekly. All teachers in San Francisco were required to attend. George W. Minns was principal and John Swett, Ellis H. Holmes and Thomas S. Myrick were assistants. The school continued until 1862 and turned out fifty-four alumni, all of whom were women.

From 1853 until 1857 the only approach to a normal school was in the form of a monthly meeting of principals for the discussion of school problems. After 1862 there were monthly teachers' meetings, under the direction of the San Francisco Board of Education, but these died out in 1869, but in 1872 the board of education established another evening normal school. This lived for two years.

State Superintendent Moulder recommended a state normal in his report of 1859 and again in 1860, but the truth is legislators did not know much about the subject, so they paid little attention to the recommendation. President Morris E. Dailey, of the San Jose Normal School, thus gives the history of that institution, and incidentally of the growth of normal schools in general:

"In May, 1861, at the first State Teachers' Institute, at the suggestion of State Superintendent Moulder, a committee of three reported in favor of a state normal school and asked the legislature to appropriate \$5,000 for such a school. The legislature in May, 1862, established the school and appropriated \$3,000 for five months' support. The State Board of Education and the city superintendents of schools of San Francisco, Sacramento, and Marysville were made, by the enacting measure of the legislature, an ex-

officio board of trustees. The members of this board were Governor Leland Stanford, Surveyor-General J. F. Houghton, State Superintendent A. J. Moulder, City Superintendent George Tait of San Francisco, City Superintendent G. Taylor of Sacramento, and City Superintendent Fowler of Marysville.

"The school was opened Monday, July 21, 1862, in a room on the ground floor of the high school building on Powell street. Six pupils were present. Ahira Holmes, of San Francisco, was principal. From the first, a great amount of care was taken to keep the school in close touch with the entire state. The school was limited in attendance to sixty, though it was provided that each county could have at least one student. The opening of the school was advertised in San Francisco, Sacramento, and Marysville papers. Those who would not certify to an intention to engage to teach permanently in the common schools of the state were charged a tuition of \$5 per month.

"At the end of the first term thirty-one students were registered. Of these a number were deficient in the common branches and had been admitted on probation. Another source of difficulty was irregular attendance. A model class, the germ of our present training department, was organized October 31, 1862. At the end of the first year, in May, 1863, a class of four, all young ladies, graduated. These were Bertha Comstock, P. Augusta Fink, Nellie Hart, and Louisa A. Mails. Three of the class engaged in teaching. The fourth, Miss Mails, died soon after graduation.

"Of the faculty of the school, the principal, Ahira Holmes, taught 'all the solid branches'; G. W. Minns taught natural philosophy. Besides these there were special teachers: Professor Elliott, teacher of music; Professor Burgess, of drawing; and M. Parot, of calisthenics. Dr. Henry Gibbons gave, without charge, lectures on botany. There was an examining committee, consisting of S. I. C. Swezey, John Swett, and Superintendent George Tait. This committee conducted a final oral examination previous to graduation. The students belonging to the first, or highest, division were required to conduct exercises before the committee in the model school.

"Such were the beginnings of the State Normal School at San José. The early period of the normal school, running up to the time when the school was removed to San José, was a formative period. There were many changes in the principalship. Ahira Holmes was succeeded by George W.

Minns. The latter held the place but a short time, as he took a leave of absence at the end of his first year of service. While absent, Mr. H. P. Carlton acted as principal. Principal Minns having resigned in 1867, Mr. George Tait succeeded him. Mr. Tait, however, did not serve the year out, but resigned in February, 1868, Mr. Carlton being elected principal to serve until the end of the year. In 1868 William T. Lucky became principal of the school. He served until he was succeeded by Professor Charles H. Allen, in August, 1873.

"The second period, the period of growth and expansion, commences with the principalship of Charles H. Allen. He straightway began to gather about him a strong corps of teachers, men and women of strong personality and in thorough sympathy with normal school work. Among those who, during this second period, devoted the best part of their lives to the training of teachers for the California schools were: Mary J. Titus, Cornelia Walker, Lucy M. Washburn, J. H. Braly, Helen S. Wright, Ira More, Mary Wilson (now Mrs. Mary W. George), Mary E. B. Norton, Lizzie P. Sargent, C. W. Childs, George R. Kleeberger, A. H. Randall, and, standing next to the principal himself, who worked as a veritable steam engine, the magnetic Henry B. Norton.

"The Normal School opened at San José with as many students as it had in San Francisco, and with a two years' course.

"In 1873-74, with Charles H. Allen as principal, the faculty consisted of J. H. Braly, vice-principal; Miss E. W. Houghton, preceptress; Miss Lucy Washburn; Miss M. J. Titus, principal of the Training School. Miss Cornelia Walker was elected in November, 1873.

"Changes took place rapidly. Regular practice work for students was begun in the Training School. Rooms were fitted up for the museum. Students from other states and territories were the following year received without tuition. The new building, being ample in size, competitive examinations for entrance given by county boards were abolished.

"In 1874-75 there were at one time three hundred students in the normal classes. The Training School was made a tuition school, and soon became self-sustaining.

"In 1876-77 the course was extended to three years. Students who suc-

cessfully completed the second or middle year were granted an elementary diploma (second grade certificate). This diploma was abolished in 1880.

"In 1876-77 the legislature increased the appropriation to meet the running expenses of the school to \$24,000 annually.

"On the morning of February 10, 1880, the beautiful building took fire from a defective ash chute, and burned to the ground. A large part of the library and a portion of the furniture were saved. Books of reference, the museum and herbarium, and furniture, valued altogether at \$18,000 were lost. The total loss to the state was estimated at \$304,000. Through the courtesy of San José citizens, the school at once took up temporary quarters in the San José high school building (now the Horace Mann Grammar School) on Santa Clara street. In a short time the present substantial brick building was erected by the state on the site of the burned building, at a cost of \$149,000. In 1891-92 a well-equipped building, at a cost of \$47,500, was erected for the accommodation of the Training School.

"In 1888 important modifications were made in the course of study. The school year was divided into three terms instead of two. The courses were made uniform in the normal schools throughout California. A graduate course of one year was also introduced, but as the student received no substantial credential on its completion it did not develop.

"In 1887 a room was fitted up for manual training, and the instruction given by the regular teachers. In 1888 a regular teacher was employed. The work was at first elective, but later it was required, and has so continued down to 1901.

"C. W. Childs, who succeeded Charles H. Allen as principal in 1889, was succeeded by A. H. Randall in 1896. Professor Randall remained at the head of the school for three years, and in 1899 was succeeded by James McNaughton, who, after an administration of one year, was succeeded by Morris Elmer Dailey, the present head of the school.

"The demand for a higher standard of scholarship among teachers was met in the year 1901 by placing admission to the San José State Normal School upon a university basis. In September, 1901, none but high school graduates and teachers were admitted. At that time the course of study was made largely professional, and two years' practice teaching and observation work were required.

"Since the organization of this Normal School 3,219 students have been graduated. More than 1,200 of these are now teaching in the public schools of California."

The State Normal School at San Francisco was established by act of the legislature on March 22, 1899. Its work has gone on without interruption ever since, and there are those who say that its efficiency is as great as that of any school in the United States. It has been the aim of the founders and instructors to do good work, and much attention is given to the personality of those it selects as teachers who are to go forth with its credentials. President Frederick Burk thus outlines the purposes and methods of this institution.

"The faculty determined, in the first place, that the school should give no courses in general scholarship, to do which is already the function of the public school system, but should direct its energy exclusively into the channels of technical preparation for teaching. A normal school is a technical school, ranking in character with schools of medicine, engineering, law, and trade-learning. The public school system is expected to provide pupils with that kind of general knowledge, culture and training which concerns life common to all people, whatever their occupations may be. The technical school obtains students after this general education and training are accomplished, and its only concern should be to determine the stage of academic instruction at which students may be recruited into its special service; or, in short, to set a standard of academic knowledge requisite for admission.

"The San Francisco Normal School is located in the midst of a large number of the best high schools in the United States, and therefore the requirements for admission were made identical with those for admission to the State University. These requirements demand graduation from an accredited school with a special recommendation from the high school principal. Thus the San Francisco Normal School stands for a sharp distinction between general or academic scholarship and the technical or professional training special to teachers. No courses whatever are given in purely academic studies, and the school centers its energies exclusively upon professional training, in which term are included studies in the grouping and adaptation of the material of the various subjects to the special uses of the class-room."



Photo by Taber

LICK OBSERVATORY, FROM EAST PEAK

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE STATE UNIVERSITY.

Preëminent among institutions of learning in California, and occupying a dignified place among the great universities of the United States, is the University of California, the principal buildings and headquarters of which are at Berkeley, in Alameda county, though the Lick Observatory, the Hastings Law College and other branches of the great work are not carried on at Berkeley.

Geographically and climatically the location of the state's highest place of learning is superb, for Berkeley escapes the fogs and stiff sea breezes of the immediate coast and particularly of the peninsula which comprises the city and county of San Francisco. It is also far removed from the extremes of summer that make the San Joaquin and the Sacramento valleys too hot for comfortable studying.

The town of Berkeley now exceeds twenty-five thousand inhabitants, the community being one of the most orderly and free from crime of any city in the west. The site of the university comprises about two hundred and seventy acres, rising at first in a gentle, then in a bolder slope from a height of two hundred feet above sea level to one not far from a thousand. Back of it a chain of hills continues to climb a thousand feet higher, affording an inspiring outlook over the bay and city of San Francisco, over the neighboring plains and mountains, the ocean, and the Golden Gate. As before said, the climate is exceptionally good for uninterrupted work throughout the year.

The following is a brief summary of the history of the great institution of learning, given as a prelude to more specific data:

"In 1869 the College of California, which had been incorporated in 1855 and which had carried on collegiate instruction since 1860, closed its work of instruction and transferred its property, on terms which were mutually agreed upon, to the University of California.

"The university was instituted by a law which received the approval of the governor March 23, 1868. Instruction was begun in Oakland in the autumn of 1869. The commencement exercises of 1873 were held at Berkeley, July 16, when the university was formally transferred to its permanent home. Instruction began at Berkeley in the autumn of 1873. The constitution of 1879 made the existing organization of the university perpetual.

"The University of California is an integral part of the public educational system of the state. As such it completes the work begun in the public schools. Through aid from the state and the United States, and by private gifts, it furnishes facilities for instruction in literature and in science, and in the professions of law, medicine, dentistry, pharmacy, and art. At Berkeley are its Colleges of Letters, Social Sciences, Natural Sciences, Commerce, Agriculture, Mechanics, Mining, Civil Engineering and Chemistry; at Mount Hamilton is its graduate Astronomical Department, founded by James Lick; in San Francisco are its Colleges of Law, Medicine, Dentistry, Pharmacy and Art. The university's endowment is capitalized at about eleven million dollars; its yearly income is about seven hundred thousand dollars; it has received private benefactions to the amount of nearly eight million dollars. The fourteen buildings in which the colleges at Berkeley are at present housed have been outgrown. The university is indebted to Mrs. Phoebe A. Hearst for permanent building plans upon a comprehensive scale. In pursuance of these plans, three buildings are now approaching completion; the president's house; the Hearst Memorial Mining Building, given by Mrs. Hearst for the College of Mining of the university and as a memorial to the late Senator George Hearst; and California Hall, for which an appropriation of \$250,000 has been made by the state legislature. A fourth building has been completed—the beautiful Greek theater, an open-air auditorium, patterned after the classic structure at Epidaurus, and given to the university by William Randolph Hearst. The fifth of the new buildings will be the library, for which generous provision was made by the late Charles F. Doe, of San Francisco. At Berkeley there are one hundred and seventy-five officers of instruction distributed among thirty-six departments; twenty-seven hundred students; a library of one hundred and thirteen thousand volumes; an art gallery; museums and laboratories; also the agricultural experiment grounds and stations, which are invaluable adjuncts of the farming, orchard

and vineyard interests of the state. In San Francisco there are one hundred and fifty officers of instruction, besides demonstrators and other assistants, and six hundred students. Tuition in the colleges at Berkeley, during regular sessions, is free to residents of California; non-residents pay a fee of \$10 each half-year. In the professional colleges, in San Francisco, except that of law, tuition fees are charged. The instruction in all the colleges is open to all qualified persons, without distinction of sex. The constitution of the state provides for the perpetuation of the university, with all its departments."

Going back for a moment to beginnings, we find the idea of a State University a fixed part of the plans of the builders of the state, for as early as 1849 brave and far-seeing men of brains were making plans for the higher education of young men and women yet unborn, laying deep the foundations of the present vast and growing institution.

From 1849 to 1869 the discussion of ways and means in the development of the great educational idea was a part of the mental activity of the times, the ambition to achieve something of permanent value being ever foremost in the minds of the rugged pioneers.

To Thomas H. Greer, state senator from Sacramento, belongs much of the honor of the initiative in the matter of building of the university. At the very first session of the legislature he gave notice that he would introduce a bill to establish and endow a state university. During the interim between the first and second sessions of the legislature the senator's mind was full of the projects of starting a university. In New York, where he was visiting in November, 1850, he planned the outlines of his scheme for the state's chief educational institution. In January, 1851, he submitted to the legislature much of his data and correspondence on the subject. This awoke general interest and enthusiasm and won to the support of his ambition many able and influential men.

For many years able leaders like Sherman Daw, an influential man of the times, labored for the founding of a university on broad and permanent lines; and in March, 1868, under the leadership of the Reverend Samuel B. Bell, representing Alameda and Santa Clara counties in the senate, a law was passed establishing the university.

This bill was but the culmination in legal enactment of plans previously

urged with force and eloquence by many men of the type of Robert C. Rodgers, of San Francisco, and Charles E. Mount, of Calaveras—all pioneered, however, as before said, by Senator Greer.

Former President Kellogg, of the university, aptly said that the institution was not the offspring of any one mind, however, nor the result of any single legislative step. It was a product due to a combination of forces, setting steadily from the first toward the one great issue.

The College School at Oakland, established in 1860, with the Reverend Isaac Brayton in charge and the late Frederick M. Campbell as vice-principal, teacher of literature, etc., was the nucleus to which was built the university itself. When the College at Oakland was fully ready to burst from its chrysalis into the State University, John W. Dwinelle, one of the master spirits of the time, and a lawyer of note, was chosen to prepare the charter, and the organic law governing the institution was drawn by him.

The inception of the work of building the university fell to Governor Haight, who was ex-officio president of the Board of Regents. Governor Haight appointed regents without delay. He and they met and organized on June 9, 1868. On June 25th of the same year we find Regents Doyle, Dwinelle, Stebbins, Moss and Felton digesting plans for the organizing of colleges, and it has always been held by friends of the institution, as well as by educators who have investigated the question, that they drew their plans well and laid deep the foundations of the University of California.

On December 1, 1868, a number of professors were elected, among them the illustrious John Le Conte. The others were Professors Kellogg, Fisher, Joseph Le Conte—afterward world-famous—and others. Professor John Le Conte arrived in California in March, 1869, and soon thereafter he arranged the courses of instruction, set the requirements for admission, and issued a prospectus for the coming year. On June 14, 1869, in the absence of the president, Professor John Le Conte was appointed to discharge the duties of the office of president. Later his brother, Joseph Le Conte, became one of the strongest and most beloved professors of the university, to which he was devoted unto the day of his death. Much of the fame of the university is due to his illustrious career.

During the early years of the institution its curriculum was necessarily meager, but instruction was thorough so far as it went. Each year of the

growth of the university the work has been broadened and made more complete. Under President Benjamin Ide Wheeler, its present able executive, no one can predict the limit of its growth and influence.

CHAPTER XIX.

STANFORD UNIVERSITY.

By George A. Clark.

INTERESTING FACTS ABOUT THE GREAT INSTITUTION OF LEARNING FOUNDED BY THE LATE UNITED STATES SENATOR LELAND STANFORD—FACTS ABOUT THE GROUNDS, THE CURRICULUM, AND THE MANNER IN WHICH IT IS FULFILLING ITS MISSION.

Leland Stanford Junior University is located at Palo Alto, California, about thirty-five miles southeast of San Francisco and eighteen miles northeast of San Jose in the Santa Clara valley. The university campus comprises 9,000 acres of land, partly in the level of the valley and partly rising into the foothills of the Santa Moreno mountains which separate it from the Pacific ocean, thirty-three miles distant. The Bay of San Francisco lies in front at a distance of three miles, and beyond it are the mountains of the Diablo range. In addition to the Palo Alto ranch on which the university is situated, its landed endowment comprises the Vina ranch of 59,000 acres in Tehama county and the Gridly ranch of 22,000 acres in Butte county.

The university was founded by Senator Leland Stanford, and his wife, Jane Lathrop Stanford, as a memorial to their only son who died in Italy in his sixteenth year. The founders desired that the university should give a training primarily fitted to the needs of young men. Both sexes are admitted to equal advantages in the institution, but the number of young women who attend at any given time has since 1899 been limited to 500. This number has not yet been reached, but when it is the limitation will be made to apply first to special and irregular students, and afterward as need arises to the freshmen and sophomore classes. It will therefore be many years before any young woman need be actually excluded from at least two years of university work at Stanford.

The object of the university as stated by its founders is "to qualify



Photo by Taber

MAIN ENTRANCE, NORTH SIDE, LELAND STANFORD, JR. UNIVERSITY

students for personal success and direct usefulness in life," and to "promote the public welfare by exercising an influence in behalf of humanity and civilization, teaching the blessings of liberty regulated by law, and inculcating love and reverence for the great principles of government as derived from the inalienable rights of man to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." The university is pledged to nonpartisanship in politics and nonsectarianism in religion. In the words of the founder, it "must forever be maintained upon a strictly nonpartisan and nonsectarian basis. It must never become an instrument in the hands of any political party or any religious sect."

The endowment grant establishing the university was made in November, 1885, under an act of the legislature of California passed for this purpose. The cornerstone of the institution was laid in May, 1887; and the university was formally opened to students on October 1, 1891. The attendance for the first year numbered 559, and included all college classes, with a number of graduate students. The university graduated its first class of thirty-eight in May, 1892. The original faculty numbered thirty-five professors, instructors and lecturers. David Starr Jordan, a graduate of Cornell University, was selected president of the new university and still remains at its head.

The architecture of the university buildings is patterned after the old Spanish missions of California and Mexico. The buildings are of buff sandstone with red tile roofs. They form two quadrangles, one within another, with detached buildings grouped about them. The inner quadrangle consists of twelve one-story buildings, connected by a continuous open arcade, facing a paved court three and one-quarter acres in extent, diversified with beds of semi-tropical plants. Connected with this quadrangle at various points by corridors, and completely surrounding it, is the outer quadrangle of twelve buildings, for the most part two stories in height above the basement. This outer quadrangle is again surrounded by a continuous open arcade. The interspaces between the two quadrangles are to be beautified by lawns and shrubbery.

In the inner quadrangle are the departments of law, of the different languages, and mathematics, and the administrative offices. In the outer quadrangle are the scientific, engineering and geological departments; those

of history, economics and English; the library and assembly hall, the latter seating 1,700 people. In the rear of the quadrangles are the central lighting, heating and power plant and the laboratories and shops of the engineering departments. The dormitories, one for young men and another for young women, with their gymnasia and athletic grounds adjacent, are located at some distance to the east and west. In front, two on either side of the main driveway, are detached buildings for the department of chemistry, the art museum, the new gymnasium and library, the two latter in course of erection. The museum is a memorial to the son and is the outgrowth of his own idea, one of its most interesting rooms being an exact duplicate of a museum room arranged in the Stanford home by him and containing the collections made in his early travels. The museum contains besides an extensive collection of pictures, the Di Cesnola collection of Greek and Roman antiquities from Cyprus. The library building will contain shelves for 1,000,000 volumes and ample seminary, lecture and reading rooms. The gymnasium, a stone building to cost about \$500,000, will be one of the most complete of its kind in the country.

Most striking among the architectural features of the university buildings are the Memorial Arch and the Memorial Church. The former is 100 feet in height, ninety feet in width and thirty-four feet deep, with an archway of forty-four feet spanning the main entrance. A sculptured frieze twelve feet in height, designed by St. Gaudens, and representing the progress of civilization, surrounds the arch. The Memorial Church opens from the inner court and is opposite the main entrance. It is of Moorish-Romanesque architecture, its spire rising to a height of 188 feet.

The church, erected by Mrs. Stanford in memory of her husband, is adorned within and without with costly mosaics, representing, as do the beautiful stained glass windows, biblical scenes and characters. It has a splendid organ of forty-six stops and 3,000 pipes and a peel of sweet toned bells, which ring the quarter hours. The church is nonsectarian in character and method. Religious services are held each Sunday morning and afternoon. A permanent chaplin has charge of the congregational work, and outside clergymen of the various denominations are invited from time to time to occupy the pulpit. There is a week-day vesper service and a daily concert on the organ at the close of recitations.

The students live in dormitories and club houses on the grounds, or in private boarding houses in the town. The city of Palo Alto is situated a mile distant from the university buildings, and has been built up by a community interested in educational matters since the opening of the university. The professors live in houses provided on the grounds or in their own homes in Palo Alto. The town has an excellent sewer system and owns its own water works and lighting plant. Twelve Greek letter societies for young men and five for young women occupy chapter homes on the campus.

In the government of the students "the largest liberty consistent with good work and good order is allowed. They are expected to show both within and without the university such respect for order, morality, personal honor and the rights of others as is demanded of good citizens. Students failing in these respects, or unable or unwilling to do serious work toward some definite aim, are not welcomed and are quickly dismissed."

The University Council consists of the president, professors and associate professors of the university faculty. To it is entrusted the determination of requirements for admission, graduation and other matters relating to the educational policies of the institution. It acts as an advisory body on questions submitted to it by the president or trustees. The routine work of the faculty is divided among various standing committees with power to act, and responsible primarily to the president. Departmental affairs are in the hands of subordinate councils consisting of the instructing body in each department, a member of which is designated by the president as presiding officer.

The general control of the university's affairs was by special provision in its charter reserved to the founders or either of them during their lifetime. A board of trustees was chosen by the founders, their duties at first being nominal. This provision remained in force until July, 1903, when under a special act of legislature passed for the purpose, Mrs. Stanford, the surviving founder, finally turned over to the board of trustees the full authority and control over the university. The original board of trustees, chosen for life, numbered twenty-four, a number decided to be too large and since reduced to fifteen by leaving vacancies unfilled. In the future, members are to be elected for a term of ten years. In educational matters the president of the university has the initiative, his acts being subject to the con-

firmation of the trustees. The board through a treasurer and business manager, one of their own number, administers directly the financial affairs of the institution.

The endowment of the university comprises, besides the landed estates already mentioned, the Stanford home in the city of San Francisco, together with other real estate in various parts of California, and interest-bearing securities, the whole amounting to about \$30,000,000, about two-thirds of which is at present productive of income. For the present, this income is devoted largely to the completion of its buildings.

In its requirements for admission the university recognizes twenty-nine entrance subjects, comprising those commonly included in the secondary school curriculum. These subjects have different values according to the time devoted to them in the preparatory schools. The unit of value is a full year of high school work in any given subject, and any fifteen units, with certain limitations, chosen from accepted list constitutes preparation for full entrance standing. The university has no list of accredited schools, but considers on its merits the work of any reputable school. The student chooses a major subject, the professor in charge of which becomes his adviser. To this subject he is required to devote one-fourth of his time, his remaining time being occupied by courses chosen under the advice and direction of the major professor. Fifteen hours of recitations per week throughout four years constitutes the regular course leading to the A. B. degree. Students are graduated when they have completed 120 hours of university work and have fulfilled the requirements of their major subject. Degrees are conferred in May, September and January of each year.

The university grants the undergraduate degree of A. B. in all courses. The degree of A. M. and Ph. D. are given for one and three years' work respectively beyond the undergraduate requirements. The LL. B. degree in law and that of engineer in the engineering departments are granted for graduate work. The university grants no honorary degrees.

The work of the university is grouped under the following departmental heads: Greek, Latin, Germanic Languages, Romanic Languages, English Literature, English Philology, Philosophy, Psychology, Education, History, Economics, Law, Drawing, Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry, General Bot-

any, Systematic Botany, Physiology, Hygiene, Zoology, Entomology, Geology and Mining, Civil Engineering, Electrical Engineering.

The university library contains 75,000 volumes. The attendance for the year 1902-03 was 1,483, of which 998 were men, 485 women. The faculty numbers 130 teachers. Tuition is free to California students. Those from other states pay a registration fee of \$10 per semester. Of the 1,483 students in 1902-03, 1,171 were from California, representing forty-four counties, 505 being from Santa Clara county. The 312 students from outside of California represented thirty-eight states and territories of the Union and Japan, Canada, England, Mexico, India and Sweden.

CHAPTER XX.

SANTA CLARA COLLEGE.

By Dennis J. Kavanaugh, S. J.

INTERESTING FACTS CONCERNING THE EARLY MISSIONARY EDUCATORS AND THE GREAT COLLEGE OF SANTA CLARA—THE EARLY MEXICAN POLICY—ROMANCE OF THE OLD DAYS—SOME ILLUSTRIOUS GRADUATES OF THE OLD SCHOOL—HEROIC AMBITION OF THE FOUNDERS—HOW SKILLFUL TEACHERS DIRECT THEIR CHARGES IN A PICTURESQUE LOCATION—FACTS ABOUT THE PASSION PLAY AS PRODUCED BY STUDENTS—THE SURROUNDINGS A PALM GARDEN AND OLIVE TREES—FACTS ABOUT THE BUILDINGS.

From the day when, for purposes best known to itself, the Mexican government secularized the Franciscan missions of California, the historian must trace the gradual decay and final collapse of some of those glorious monuments, the primitive adobe buildings, which marked the path of Christian conquest and dawn of civilization in the rugged wilds of the west. With the secularization came greed, in many cases cruel greed, and the work of the Padres came to a dead halt. Their buildings scattered through Serroland began to crumble in the dust and had not the more tolerant spirit of Americanism been wafted to these shores in the early fifties, there would be nothing now, but heaps of adobe mingling with fragments of red tile, to tell the story of self-sacrifice and devotion to noble enterprises with which California was subdued. Had the work of secularization been unimpeded, the future of all the missions would have been the same; razed to the ground, they would have presented but a chaotic heap of debris, or if an occasional arch stood out from the ruins, it might have served for an artist's sketch, but beyond that it would have been lost to historic research.

But American tolerance made it possible to preserve some of those primitive structures, and zeal, similar to that of the early Franciscans, preserved them. Such at least was the case with Mission Santa Clara, founded in 1777 by Fathers Junipero Serra, Murguia and de la Pena, and taken in

charge by the Jesuit priest, John Nobili, in March, 1851, as the first American college of the west. By diligent repairing the mission building was preserved and stands today, in great part, as it stood well-nigh one hundred years ago, as a trophy snatched from the devastating influence of irreligion and neglect. Well-nigh one hundred years ago, we say, because the present building was not begun until 1818, after a severe earthquake had weakened the former church and cloister, built in 1781, and had made further use somewhat hazardous.

What now remains was fortunately exempt until 1836 from Mexican control; for though it was in 1828 that the congress passed their act of liberating the Indians,—that is of liberating them from Mexican influence, a rather doubtful form of liberation as was subsequently made evident,—it was not until 1836 that the scheme was carried into effect at Santa Clara. As elsewhere the flourishing community of Christian Indians died away, the fields were neglected, and the buildings, exposed to the corroding influences of the weather, had taken on a somewhat tottering aspect. Some time during the period of devastation, William Cullen Bryant passed through Santa Clara and he has given us in his book, "What I Saw in California," a pretty faithful picture of the havoc caused by Mexican rule.

"The rich lands surrounding the Mission of Santa Clara," he writes, "are entirely neglected. I did not notice a foot of ground under cultivation except the garden enclosed, which contained a variety of fruits and plants of the temperate and tropical climate. From want of care these are fast decaying. The picture of decay and ruin presented by this once flourishing establishment, surrounded by a country so fertile and scenery so enchanting is a melancholy spectacle to the passing traveler and speaks a language of loud condemnation against the government."

Such, then, is the history, in brief, of the buildings which in 1851 were converted into Santa Clara College. For several years previous to the actual beginning of education on the coast, attempts had been made to secure some Jesuits from the Rocky Mountains where the sons of Loyola had some very flourishing missions among the native tribes. Accordingly in 1849 Fathers Accolti and Nobili left their missions in Oregon to comply with the request of Father J. M. de F. Gonzalez, who was anxious to have some co-workers in this part of the vineyard. The treaty of 1848 had already confirmed

American possession of California and so the two Jesuits were but changing their field of labor, not the conditions of living. Reaching San Jose, the then capital of the state, they were given charge of the Pueblo church, where they worked together until in the middle of 1850, Father Accolti, recalled to the northwest, left his companion alone in a strange land, surrounded by the rough and uncouth elements of border life. There was now no hope of establishing a college and, as we would be inclined to judge from our present position, no demand and no possibility of profit.

When there was question, about the same time, some fifty years ago, of establishing a university in Ireland, people were heard to say on all sides (so we are told by Cardinal Newman) "Impossible! How can you give degrees? What will your degrees be worth? Where are your endowments? Where are your edifices? Where will you find students? What will the government have to say to you? Who will acknowledge you?" These, and similar questions must have occurred to the solitary Jesuit who in 1851 was commissioned by the Most Rev. Joseph Sadoc Alemany, archbishop of San Francisco, to open a college at Santa Clara. But that he answered them successfully and to his own satisfaction, we may judge from the fact that, having been commissioned by his superior, he set out for Santa Clara at once and took possession of the old mission buildings. It was on March 19th that the college was declared ready to receive students and that twelve youngsters enrolled their names on the register of California's first institution of learning. Father Nobili began his work with a capital of one hundred and fifty dollars, with two assistant professors, an Indian cook and a woman servant. The four last named were to receive salaries and though one month would almost exhaust the treasury, the pioneer educator went on with his work nothing daunted.

The history of the primitive days is romantic. The college buildings were, as we have seen, in a tumble-down condition; the adobe walls were cracked; the tiles of the roof shattered and loose, so loose in fact, that the rain poured freely into the rooms, making life therein at once miserable and unwholesome. We cannot imagine the difficulties that had to be surmounted, but if we had seen the first president of Santa Clara, himself a graduate of the Roman College and a brilliant physicist, mathematician and litterateur, going from class-room to class-room and then, when the day's

work of teaching was over, supervising and taking personal part in the work of reconstruction and general cleaning, we would readily admit that the college was in truth begun under difficult circumstances. Under Father Nobili's direction the roofs were patched, the walls strengthened and the entire cloister given a general living aspect after the slumber of fifteen years.

Such devotedness could not but win esteem for the man and respect for an institution which in all other regards was extremely despicable. As a matter of fact it did attract the attention of the then inhabitants of California, so that at the close of the first scholastic year, the college register contained as many as forty-five names.

It will be of historic interest to give these names here inasmuch as some of the families represented and the young men themselves are well known in the pioneer and subsequent history of the state.

Resident Students.

Martin Murphy,
Manuel Varela,
Henry A. Cobb,
Bernard Murphy,
Emilio Carpenas,
Andres Martinez,
John Hulton,
Enrique Davini,
James Fuller,
Edmund Munfrey,
Israel Levy,
Lemuel Jones,
Patrick Murphy,
Adolphe Servatius,
Frank W. Grimes,
John Thomas Colahan,
Edward Hulton,
Charles Martin,
William Brown,
Andrew Roland,
Nathan Levy,
Thomas White,
Edward Johnson.

Non-Resident Students.

John Burnett,
Charles H. Forbes,
Miguel Forbes,
James Forbes,
Joaquin Arques,
Alpheus Bascom,
Joaquin Hernandez,
Dolores Miranda,
William Menton,
Ignacio Alviso
John Hulbert,
Armstead Burnett,
James Alexander Forbes,
Frederick Forbes,
Luis Forbes,
Dolores Sunol,
Andronico Dye,
Jose Maria Miramontes,
Hugh Menton,
Carl Wampach,
Jose Pinero.

With such a goodly number the first year of Santa Clara came to a close contrary to the adverse predictions of some few wiseacres. It was some time in February that the perpetuity of the good work was feared for.

Whether doubts were expressed by letter or in a printed article we have not been able to ascertain; all we know is that the first president wrote to the editors of the *Picayune* reassuring them of the solid basis on which his institution rested. "We do not claim for it," he writes, "even the name of a college, but have looked upon it merely as a select boarding and day school; the germ only of such an institution as we would wish to make it and as the wants of the community will require. We have issued no regular prospectus nor did we intend doing so until we should be able to enlarge and fit up the establishment so as to put it on an equal footing with the other colleges of the order. * * * With us the good of our pupils, not their money, is a primary object. * * * We have at present fourteen boarders and fifteen days scholars. * * * The rule of prepayment was not rigidly enforced in the past year during which time it is well known that our current expenses far exceeded the income derived from our pupils. You need have no fear as to the college's permanency. *Had pecuniary profit been our object in its establishment, it would have run its course and ceased to exist many months ago. We commenced and carried it out at a great sacrifice.* No effort on our part shall be spared to conduct it in such a manner as to justify the hopes of our friends and merit the confidence of the public."

This letter, besides showing the broad principles on which Santa Clara College was built, manifests a nobility of character which the historian cannot well pass over in silence. The name of the Rev. John Nobili is one of which California may well feel proud. True he was a Jesuit, and a Catholic priest, but so were Marquette and Joliet. We have other famous names intimately connected with California's history; but we have not so many that we can afford to forget our pioneer educator. John Nobili was born in Rome, April 8, 1812; he entered the Roman College at the age of thirteen, whence he was graduated with honors some seven years later. While still a young man he published in his native Italian language several works on physics and mathematics and later, at his own request, was sent by his superiors to labor among the Indians of Montana and Oregon. In 1849, as we have stated above, he came to California and founded Santa Clara College of which until his death in 1856 he was the actual president. Zeal for souls was Father Nobili's characteristic trait. In the class-room, on sick-calls, in supervising his own improvements he always had some motive of zeal to

animate him, some high principle to guide him. Unsparing of self, though of delicate health, he was as gentle as a lamb to those with whom he had to deal. The students recognized this, and while dreading him as their master they revered and loved him as a father.

Such was the man who founded Santa Clara College and who alone amid innumerable difficulties guided it safely through its first six months of existence, attending all the while to the work of two parishes, San Jose and Santa Clara, teaching three, sometimes four hours a day, straightening out the complicated legal title of the mission property and sleeping in the students' dormitory by night. But he was not destined to continue the work alone for any great length of time. Early in February, 1852, and almost unexpectedly, there arrived from Oregon three fellow-Jesuits, Fathers de Vos, Goetz and Veyret. Like Father Nobili these men had left their native land for missionary work and like him they were ready for whatever hardships that work entailed. The four labored together like pioneer champions, as they were, and succeeded in putting the newly established college on a solid footing, so solid, in fact, that Father Accolti, who visited Santa Clara toward the close of 1852, was able to give his impressions of the institution in very glowing terms. "Although this college was in those times" (he is referring to the date of his visit), "in a state of rudimentary formation, still all that could be desired was taught; English, French, Spanish, Latin, Greek, Mathematics, Physics, Surveying, Music, etc. And the pupils profited so well that their public examinations and exhibitions amazed those who were present, and our new college of Santa Clara has so increased in reputation that the best families, even Protestant, have no objection to send their children to it."

In view of this reputation the student body continued to increase and in 1855 the state legislature endowed the institution with the charter of a university, giving power of conferring academic degrees. This privilege increased the number of pupils and before the year was well begun there were as many as one hundred and eleven on the college register. Fortunately the teaching staff had been increased by the timely arrival of sixteen young Jesuit professors. These new arrivals were for the most part Italian exiles who, driven from their native land before the social and political storms of 1848, sought refuge in America and having studied English in

eastern colleges of the Jesuit order, came westward to devote their life and energies to the work of instructing the young generation of California. It is well that this fact be borne in mind, for as we advance in this narrative we shall find that nearly all the men to whom Santa Clara owes its progress, are of Italian birth and education.

In 1855, then, the school year opened with twenty teachers and one hundred and eleven pupils, and up to this time there were no additional buildings! How could so many pupils and professors be accommodated? This is a question to which the historian has sought an answer but without any satisfactory results. They were not accommodated at all, seems to express the real state of affairs. They were pioneers and the life of a pioneer has its inconveniences and romance; it has, and needs must have, its incommunities. Any one who understands the nature of a mission quadrangle will readily anticipate the inconveniences necessarily connected with the first years of Santa Clara. A long one-story quadrilateral with a church on one side, a wall opposite and on the two remaining sides rooms facing into the inner garden formed the primitive college. These rooms were divided as best they might into four dormitories, a kitchen, a dining-room, a study hall and private rooms for the fathers and secular professors. Two of the Jesuits, Fathers Masnata and Messea, were not so blessed as to have a private room and were wont to sleep on the benches of the study hall, or even, when the weather permitted it, on the porticos beneath the stars. They did not suffer from the hardship, however, for they both lived to be octogenarians, Father Masnata, indeed, dying at the age of eighty-two, and Father Messea reaching his eighty-sixth year. But for class-rooms, play-rooms, and the thousand other conveniences of a modern college? We can do no better than run through the day's horarium to give an answer to these questions and an idea of those primitive times.

A little hand bell is sounded at 6 a. m. and the students aroused from healthful slumbers roll out for the day's work, though some have already been up since five, studying by candle light. [NOTE.—The writer has been informed by an old pioneer father, that D. M. Delmas, now one of California's first orators, made it a constant practice to arise at five, and with the aid of his candle prepare his daily lessons.] Their time is limited, and in less than fifteen minutes a crowd of youngsters with dishevelled hair is

seen trooping to a water-fount in the center of the inner garden. Morning ablutions finished in this crude fashion, the bell announces the hour for church services, and one and all they betake themselves to the old Mission Church for mass and rosary. Breakfast is served by Philip, an old Indian cook, whose culinary experiences are not very extensive. He does his best, however, and the students, as much imbued with the pioneer spirit as the Fathers, are satisfied with their humble fare, and after a short recreation they prepare themselves for class. Class,—where is it held? If the weather permits, professor and students find out some quiet corner of the garden and begin the work of the day; otherwise the pupils are called into the private rooms and listen to the lecturer who has converted his bed into a desk. Thus the day passes; recreation, class, regular meals, and now that darkness has set in all are gathered in a bare hall, huddled together almost, at a common desk, each supplied with a candle, each intent upon his next day's tasks. At nine they retire to sleep the sleep of satisfaction.

Such was the actual program until the end of the school year '54-'55. The next year saw many additions, both in building and educational appointments. The principal addition in the line of building consisted in the purchase of the "California Hotel." The Fathers were jubilant over the successful purchase of this secular edifice that had been built almost in the very shadow of the mission sanctuary. In the college catalogue of 1855, they announce the purchase thus: "In the course of last year a large structure, containing eight spacious classrooms and a well ventilated dormitory, one hundred and ten feet long and forty feet wide, was added to the college buildings."

Together with this material expansion, humble though it was, there was a marked growth in another and more important direction. A library of some ten thousand volumes, the largest in the state at the time, had been added to the college. The books were principally of educational value; a complete set of the ancient classics, a respectable collection of English literary works, several scientific treatises and reference books in abundance. Together with the library a physical cabinet had been fitted out "with apparatus comprising all recent improvements," which were brought all the way from Paris. Nor was the moral element neglected. A chapel begun in 1854 was

rapidly approaching completion, though owing to the death of Father Nobili, it was not finished until 1856.

The Rev. Nicholas Congiato succeeded Father Nobili, and an able successor he was in all truth. The life of this second president reads like a novel. He was a man of extensive and exceptional experience; he had been vice president of the Jesuit College of Nobles, Sardinia, and of the College of Freiburg, Switzerland, and was imprisoned by the Italian revolutionists of '47 for his profession of Jesuit vows. Released the same year, he came to America and crossed the plains for the Indian missions in Oregon in 1848. Later, having been ordered by superiors to Bardstown, Kentucky, he retraced his steps alone and unacquainted with the country, and after some six months reached his destination, where he was, to his chagrin, for he preferred missionary life, given charge of St. Joseph's College. Soon afterward he obtained permission to return to the west and again crossed the prairies to act as Superior General of both the Californian and the Oregon Jesuits. It was even while fulfilling this difficult office that he was chosen to succeed Father Nobili as president of Santa Clara College. The work and responsibility of such an appointment would have been too much for an ordinary man; but the Rev. Nicholas Congiato was not an ordinary man. Even at the advanced age of eighty, when in retirement at the Sacred Heart Novitiate, Los Gatos, he was loath to be idle, and till within a few months of his death he utilized his time by teaching his younger brethren in religion. His funeral, which occurred in May, 1897, was a memorable event in Santa Clara Valley. All the old pioneer settlers and hundreds of the younger generation turned out to pay their last tribute of respect to one who had spent so long a life for the betterment of his fellow-men.

We have seen how the College had advanced during the first years of its existence, further developments under the circumstances seemed impossible, but with energetic activity Father Congiato kept up the progressive spirit. It was during his incumbency that the Literary Congress was inaugurated. This Congress is a debating society unique in the annals of education in America. Originated at Santa Clara it has since been introduced into several eastern colleges and universities. Composed of two coordinate branches, the Philalethic Senate and the House of Philhistorians, it is in form and method of procedure modeled after the Congress at Wash-

ington, the president of the College filling *ex-officio* the place of the executive. That this system has worked successfully is evidenced from the fact that the most of Santa Clara's prominent alumni, of whom we shall have occasion to speak later, began their career as orators in the Philalethic Assembly Hall. Other events marked the presidency of Father Congiato, short though it was, of which the mere mention is sufficient. He instituted a system of public examination for such as sought academic honors (*Note:* At one of these examinations Thomas Bergin, whose subsequent success in the law has made him famous, presented himself before the public and the board of examiners, "Prepared on twenty-four books of the Iliad"); he brought Father Nobili's Chapel to a finish; he erected an Auditorium on the campus, crude indeed and humble, but rendered famous by the names of Clay M. Greene, John T. Malone, and Carolton, who won their first dramatic honors in that same humble theatre.

While Father Congiato was thus working to make the college a fit home for education, he had other serious duties to attend to, for, as we have seen, he was Superior General of the whole Jesuit community in the west. Stress of business, therefore, and failing health compelled him to give the charge of the college into the hands of the Rev. Felix Cicaterri. The new president was, like his predecessor, an exile of Italy. Born in Venice in 1804, he received a liberal education in his native city, entered the Society of Jesus in the twenties, taught literature, Italian and Classical, for fourteen years, and in 1848 was elected president of the Jesuit college at Vienna. He had hardly begun his work, however, when the storm of persecution against the Jesuits broke violently throughout the Peninsula and forced him to seek refuge in other lands. For several years prior to his arrival in California he taught at St. John's College, Fordham, and at Georgetown University. He was chosen president of Santa Clara a year after his arrival.

The completion of the Physical Cabinet was the chief feature of Cicaterri's presidency. Science in the fifties was not what it is now; scientific apparatus were not easily obtained, but with European ideas of what a college ought to be, the early Fathers sent to Paris for all the articles necessary to complete their cabinet. We read in the college catalogue of 1856-57 the proud announcement that "A complete Philosophical and Chemical apparatus from the best manufacturers in Paris, which cost the institution

nearly ten thousand dollars, and a large collection of specimens of minerals imported from Paris" had been added to the already well furnished laboratories. The apparatus contained twenty-eight instruments for experiments in mechanics, twenty-five for hydraulics, fifty-two pneumatics, sixty for heat, fifty for electricity, fifty-nine for experiments in galvanism and magnetism, sixty-nine for optics, and a complete Daguerreotyping apparatus. It was indeed a complete apparatus for the time and it is doubtful whether any other institution in the country could have boasted of a better supply.

The expense thus incurred is a sufficient explanation of the comparative standstill in the building direction. Already California was making rapid strides toward the wealth and influence which has since characterized this western state; but Santa Clara was developing along other lines. The regents having to choose between the essentials of education and merely subsidiary improvements, chose the former. They might have put whatever little money they had into buildings and accommodations; they might have attended to outward appearances before giving their establishment inner worth; but accustomed as all the regents and professors were to solid mental training, they were lavish in procuring the more important articles before attempting what, though good in itself and even necessary now, had from an educational standpoint no value other than show and *éclat*. And so they continued, these early Fathers, procuring books and scientific necessities and competent professors, with no other hope, no other reward than that of helping their students to increase in wisdom and grace before God and man. Indeed, no marked advance was made in building, until the arrival of the Rev. Burchard Villiger in 1861. Father Villiger tells us in his own words the nature of the improvements which he made:

"Perceiving," he writes in an autobiographical sketch, "that arrangements were making for the Southern Pacific Railroad to pass through the town I said to the Fathers: 'We shall never be able to get out of debt unless we first run deeper into debt and give the College a decent external appearance.' All agreed unanimously. Plans and bargains were made; a great number of mechanics and laborers were employed to begin and finish the work in the least possible time. And so it was done to the astonishment of the town and the surprise of the travelers of California. * * * First we raised a front building 200 feet in length and over 40 feet in width, three

stories high, with a center portion of four stories. Then the front of the old church was renovated with a fine portal and two tasteful towers and a large public ornamental square was laid out in front of the church. Next came an elevation of the western wing 240 feet in length with rectangular return toward the church of 100 feet. Finally we reared a separate building as a precaution against conflagration. This building has a front toward the town in the west, 100 feet in length, with two rectangular wings decorated with verandas and stairways for each of the three stories. The center is surrounded by an elegant belfry 100 feet in height."

Father Villiger was the first of the presidents, and the only one until the appointment of the Rev. Robert E. Kenna, in 1883, who was not an Italian exile; but like his predecessors, and most of his successors, he too was a fugitive from revolutionary hatred. The difference between his career and that of his Italian brethren is that Father Villiger escaped with greater difficulties because the revolutionists of Switzerland were more diligent in searching out and imprisoning the Jesuits, than were the revolutionists of Italy. But he escaped none the less and embarked for America in 1848. For twelve years he was Superior of eastern colleges, and backed by the experience thus acquired he came to Santa Clara as we have seen, in 1861. Besides the material improvements mentioned above, Father Villiger was untiring in perfecting the interior discipline of the College. One of the noteworthy incidents of his presidency was the presentation of a drama for the benefit of the wounded soldiers of the Civil war. The drama was well attended, and though the College was deeply sunk in debt it was able to contribute in its humble way toward relieving the heroes of the war.

As the College had taken such gigantic strides under Father Villiger, his successor, the Rev. Aloysius Masnata, had little or nothing to do except keep up the high standard which the College had already reached in studies and general discipline. The next president, however, a man of indomitable energy, the Rev. Aloysius Varsi, was not content with what had been already accomplished. The rapid growth of this country consequent on the opening of the railroads demanded similar developments at Santa Clara. People were flocking westward and great prospects were open to the College if it could offer suitable accommodations. Father Varsi took in the situation and began the stately edifice since known as the College Hall. It was a

magnificent structure for the time, though at present it cannot compare with our educational buildings scattered so lavishly through the state.

In 1871, while Father Varsi was still president and under his patronage, the California Historical Society was founded at the College. On June 6 the members assembled for the first time and in the assembly were to be counted California's most prominent men. Among those who responded to the first call of Father Varsi were John T. Doyle, John W. Devineville and Tiburcio Parrott, while Hubert H. Bancroft, Hon. C. T. Ryland, W. W. Palmer, Horace Davis and others signified by letter their desire of being identified with the society. Father Accolti, as the oldest pioneer present, presided at the meeting, while Henry C. Hyde acted as secretary. H. H. Bancroft allowed the free use of his magnificent library in San Francisco and did all in his power to further the success of the undertaking which Father Varsi had set on foot.

In view of the improvements of the past few years we might be inclined to conclude that there was money in the education business, as indeed in former years people actually did conclude. "The Santa Clara regents have wealth whencesoever it comes," was the common opinion, and considering the enormous cost of labor and material prior to the opening of the railroad, we can readily understand how reasonable such a conclusion was. The fact is, however, the inner history of Santa Clara during those years of progress is peculiarly unintelligible. The Jesuits were flying in the very face of bankruptcy, their debts were increasing, but so long as they remained within payable limits they cared not. What if bankruptcy did come? Their present expenditures were wise because necessary, and provided there remained the wherewithal to satisfy their creditors their personal interests mattered little. They came to California poor and homeless, could they not repeat the process and return whence they came? But there was no such danger; their creditors were wealthy men who, while trusting the Fathers, hoped to see Santa Clara College emerge from her debt glorious and triumphant. "What gave the Fathers credit," says an early historian, "was their solid piety and goodness of life, their eminent and known learning, their progress even in the modern sciences, mathematics, physics and chemistry, especially in their accurate and reliable assays and analyses of minerals, to determine the exact amount of silver, gold or other element contained in

the specimens offered for examination,—an affair of the highest interest for California at that period of time.” But whatever the willingness of benefactors to lend, the Fathers were anxious to free the College from the burden of debt and so from 1873 till the present time all their surplus money has gone toward liquidation. In 1873 the debt was \$118,279.46. Father Brunengo, the seventh president, reduced it to \$98,703.03 by 1876, but it remained above ninety thousand until in 1891, under the administration of Father Kenna, it was reduced to the manageable sum of \$14,000. Since that time it has never gone far beyond this mark, though unfortunately even to this day there is a debt on the institution.

We are now prepared to continue our narrative of events from Father Varsi's time. His two immediate successors had enough to do in grappling with the financial problem, though both Father Brunengo and Father Pinasco did much to improve the general appearance of the College and to perfect internal discipline. It was not, however, until Father Kenna's first presidency that affairs began to improve. With the debt practically removed Father Kenna was enabled to attend to further material progress. In 1884 he addressed a letter to the former students, many of whom he had known personally, for he himself was a Santa Clara alumnus, and in his letter he expressed a desire to erect a College chapel which should be a fit memorial and a substantial proof of the affection which the “old boys” bore toward their alma mater. It was an appeal for contributions and the response was both immediate and generous, and in 1888 the memorial Chapel of Santa Clara College was dedicated under the invocation of the Immaculate Virgin Mary. It is a magnificent structure and, though not as yet fully complete, an apt place for the present and future students to beg from the Father of Light inspiration in their studies and guidance for their after life.

In giving this brief outline of the men and the doings of the last thirty-nine years, for we have now reached 1889, we have said nothing of the subordinates, of the men who were not raised to the dignity of command, merely because they were needed elsewhere, in the class-room or the lecture halls. Some of the presidents may not be known outside the College circles; but there are some who, having identified themselves with the history of Santa Clara, have for their learning and intellectual caliber gained a world-wide reputation. Of these we could mention a long list of names, and add

to each name a long list of achievements. Among the dead we could name Veyret, the scientist and mathematician; Pascal, the classical scholar and litterateur; White, the playwright and poet; Pollano, the philosopher and theologian; Bayma, the man of universal powers, the scientist, the mathematician, the classical scholar and the English author all in one; Young, the rhetorician; Shallo, the poet and philosopher; Caredda, the disciplinarian and musician. These among the dead; still among the living we can point to Fathers Neri, Leonard, Cichi, Traverso, all octogenarians, but with the exception of Father Leonard, full of vigor and life. The rough pioneer days agreed with them.

The list would be too long for our purpose; a brief mention of some few will suffice. Joseph Bayma was a man of most varied attainments. His epic poem "Christopher Columbus," in the octava rima of Tasso, is of recognized merit and marks him as a poet. His five volumes of mathematics written and published at Santa Clara justify us in calling him a mathematician. As a philosopher and scientist, his "Treatise on Molecular Mechanics," highly commended and much studied at Oxford and Cambridge, is a sufficient guaranty of unusual ability. Besides this treatise he has written a complete course of philosophy, and during his residence at Santa Clara his regular contribution to American magazines gained for him a reputation as an English scholar, a rare gift for one who did not begin the study of English until his thirty-second year.

Side by side with Bayma lived and labored the Rev. Edmund Young, who, if he has left no printed books to testify to his ability, has a sufficient recommendation in the men he trained in oratory and English composition. The Hon. D. A. Delmas is one of his pupils; Stephen M. White is another and a great number of like orators and statesmen can and do date back their inspiration and success to the humble Jesuit who for several decades directed the Literary Congress and taught English literature at Santa Clara.

Nor must we omit the name of Father Caredda. His life was not of such a nature that his reputation could go far beyond the walls, and yet there is not one of the 13,700 students who during the past fifty years studied at Santa Clara, who does not remember and remembering feel a warm affection for the dear old man who during the long period of thirty-four years (1855-89) acted as prefect of discipline and general musical director; and

in this latter capacity he continued to be of active service till 1890. Father Caredda, like the other Italian Fathers to whom the existence and preservation of Santa Clara College is due, was a victim of the religious persecution of 1848 when to be a Jesuit, in Piedmont at least, was to be an enemy of all things patriotic and just.

This brings us up to the last decade, to the presidency of Father Riordan and the second term of office of Father Kenna. Father Riordan's energetic character did much in a dull time to keep up the prestige of the College, while Father Kenna's second term of office has been made memorable by the Golden Jubilee celebration of 1901. This celebration following so closely on the fiftieth anniversary of the discovery of gold, of the admission of California into the Union and other pioneer events, caused not a little stir in the west. People were made to realize that side by side with the early settlers in California was a body of men laboring for something more enduring than gold. The Jubilee year of Santa Clara, besides doing this, brought together the former students old and young, and if one observed, he would have been astonished by the great number of worthy alumni. We shall give but a brief statement of the names of the more prominent men who had gathered around their alma mater on that occasion. Nearly every walk in life was represented. Clay M. Greene, Valentine and Charles McClatchy, Franklin K. Hitchborn and Charles Jessen were among the literary men who were present. The Hon. D. M. Delmas, Hon. James D. Phelan, Hon. William Lorigan, Hon. James Campbell, J. J. Barrett, John O'Gara, were some of the orators who returned to pay their tribute of respect to Santa Clara.

The production of the "Passion Play of Santa Clara College," a sacred drama written for the occasion by Clay M. Greene, an old student, and dedicated to the Rev. R. E. Kenna "gentle playmate of the author's tender years," added greatly to the success of the Jubilee. This play has been received with more than usual applause and on two different occasions; it has been considered by competent critics as equal and by some superior to the famous Oberammergau drama; it has been in demand ever since the Jubilee and was reproduced in 1903. It will be presented at the World's Fair at St. Louis, 1904.

We have thus traced the history of Santa Clara College up to our

own times. To-day the work of education is still going on within its walls and the College rests on the same broad basis of self-sacrifice which characterized the early Fathers. Without endowments, without wealth, without an oversupply of modern accommodations, it has a proud name and reputation as an institution where knowledge is imparted and the moral elements in man are not neglected. In view of this name and repute, we shall describe the college as it stands to-day. Humble though it is outwardly, it has a certain inner worth which should not be overlooked.

The stranger entering in through the faculty building to the inner court finds himself in a magnificent garden, luxuriant in date palms and the choicest growths of Santa Clara's fair vale. Looking about him from the center of this court, he is attracted by the unusual appearance of the lower story of the surrounding building. It is of adobe, a remnant of mission days; the walls, some three feet thick, are either ivy-covered or of a beautiful green tint corresponding to the verdure of the garden plants, which in winter as in summer retain their vitality and beauty. If the visitor is fortunate enough to obtain a guide,—and as a rule he is so fortunate, for the members of the faculty, if not engaged in class work, act as guides,—he is taken through the college grounds and buildings and notices, as he proceeds, a wonderful combination of antiquity and modern improvements.

Passing from the garden into what is known as the vineyard,—it was a vineyard once and retains the name,—he is shown a little grove of olive trees and some few fig trees, ranging in age from one hundred to one hundred and thirty years. At the far end of this vineyard there is an heterogeneous collection of small buildings and articles of unknown import. It is Father Ricard's weather bureau and observatory, not actually completed, but for ordinary astronomical work quite sufficient. There is, besides the sidereal clock connected with Lick Observatory, an eight-inch equatorial telescope, supplied with incandescent lamps which throw a subdued light on the verniers and render work at once easy and effective. Then there is a complete set of weather indicators all supplied with electrical recorders, by means of which the Rev. Professor is able to give seldom failing weather forecast to the daily papers of San José.

The visitor is next conducted to the main library, where he finds some eighteen thousand volumes of all ages and conditions. He is told that this

Commentary on the Psalms was printed in 1492, that this quaint looking work is a relic of the old Douay College, that such and such a volume was used by Cardinal So and So in the Council of Trent; and if curious to learn the source of such book rarities, he is easily satisfied. The early Fathers, exiled from colleges of great age and great prestige, took care to secure whatever in the line of books they could conveniently take with them across the ocean, fearing that the marauding persecutors would convert their time-honored libraries into sleeping rooms or dancing halls for the revelling socialistic soldiers, and throw the valuable volumes into the waste piles. Thus the library at Santa Clara was enriched with rare specimens of books. But these ancient volumes do not make up the entire present collection; there is besides a department for modern publications, where we find the best works of poetry, fiction, oratory, history, science and all that modern research had added by way of commentaries to the ancient classics, from the Delphini professors down to Andrew Lang. It is a contrast marked and interesting to the student and, if from these books he directs his attention to the beautifully wrought Carara marble statues of Grecian and Roman celebrities, he feels that he is indeed in an atmosphere of learning. The building is in itself despicable, but all that thirst for knowledge could supply is there and there in lavish abundance.

The building connecting this Library with the College proper is known as the infirmary, where students convalescent or ill receive private rooms, together with nurse and medical attendance. At the extreme end of this building the visitor is introduced into the "Redwood" office, the sanctum of the College magazine, where a regular monthly publication, averaging sixty-five pages, is managed and edited by the students. This "Redwood," which has a fair reputation among College journals, is the outgrowth of "Owl," the first College magazine west of the Mississippi, a paper which was published monthly by the students of Santa Clara as early as 1870.

This editorial office looks out on the College campus, an extensive piece of property covering several acres and surrounded on all sides by buildings of various shape and age. The large dining hall is the first attraction for the visitor. It is capable of accommodating 225 students and is at present filled to its uttermost.

If the visitor makes the circuit of buildings from left to right he is

first brought through the class rooms, ordinary for the most part except in the commercial department. Here the work is conducted in a practical manner and all the contrivances necessary for practical work are in evidence. For this purpose the hall has been fitted up with well appointed offices representing the more important lines of business, such as Importing, Jobbing, Forwarding, General Agency, Merchandise Emporium, Banking, etc. These offices are ranged along the wall, while the central part of the hall is occupied by standing desks for general commercial business. Adjoining this department is the art studio, where the students who apply themselves to architectural, mechanical or artistic drawing, have appropriate fixtures and a complete stock of apparatus. It seems to have been customary for many years to select a masterpiece of the term and as a reward of merit hang it on the walls of the studio, where at present there are some rare specimens of painting and drawing.

The next point of interest is the Scientific building, elegant though old and time-worn. Here the visitor finds besides a chemical and a physical laboratory a well appointed physical cabinet, complemented by a paleontological and mineralogical museum. The cabinet contains a valuable collection of instruments, the museums have several thousand conchological specimens, fossils, petrefactions, volcanic matter and so on, and the chemical laboratory is furnished with all the necessary instruments for assaying, chemical analysis, and general research. (Note: I was informed before my visit to Santa Clara that the present professor of science, Rev. Richard Bell, S. J., was rivaling Marconi in wireless telegraphic work. I of course doubted very much that any great success in this matter would result from individual and unaided research. It was indeed incredible and yet at the time of my visit I found the reverend scientist busy at his newly constructed instrument. These instruments were for the most part of his own construction. I examined them and asked if any results were obtainable. I was answered in a very practical way; Professor Montgomery, Father Bell's assistant, conducted me to a distant lecture hall which was separated from the cabinet by some three brick walls. Here I received through the telephone ear-piece distinct dots and dashes, as distinct, in fact, as those produced by the ordinary telegraphic recorder. The successful working of the contrivance made me determine to bring the professor before the public as a greater Marconi, but

when I heard that the same effects were had between Santa Clara and St. Ignatius College, San Francisco, a distance of fifty miles overland, which is equivalent to over four hundred on sea, I thought it more advisable to leave his well merited fame to the near future when it is sure to place California before the scientific world as it already is before the literary world as a progressive and original state.)

Leaving the scientific building and crossing the College campus to the senior Library, the visitor finds a spacious hall equipped with all the facilities imaginable for indoor recreation; billiard tables three in number, and a variety of parlor games which engage the students during rainy or otherwise inclement weather. Separated from this room there is a reference library and a wealth of current magazines. Like the Gymnasium and Social Hall this reading room is under the supervision of the students, who impose fines for any thoughtless breach of rule and when necessary even suspend members who fail to comply with the rules. The College auditorium which adjoins this building has a seating capacity of two thousand. The stage setting is elegant, though the visitor's attention is chiefly drawn to the Passion Play Scenery, rich in oriental colors and designs and of an artistic touch rarely met with even in the larger theatres. The light system, too, arranged by the College electrician, Dr. George Montgomery, is for variable effects peculiarly unique and effective. Beneath this auditorium is a spacious dormitory, which like the three other sleeping departments is under the supervision of members of the faculty. But this dormitory, together with the gymnasium and social hall, are of the ordinary. The next attractive feature is found in the "Congressional Building" attractive inasmuch as it is the old "California Hotel" built some eighty years ago, and also because for the last thirty or more years it has been used as the assembly hall for the Literary Congress of Santa Clara College. The inauguration of this debating society and its methods have already been mentioned. What remains here is to examine its present standing. Each of the two branches has its own hall decorated with the pictures of former "Senators" and "Representatives." The president's desk is on an elevated platform, and on either side are the desks of the principal officials. All in all it is a pretty good miniature imitation of the Congress at Washington; but the resemblance is greater in the conduct of business. At the weekly meetings there is always

some important question discussed, and the method of procedure is that of approved parliamentary law.

The Memorial Chapel, so called to perpetuate the generosity of the alumni, who in response to an appeal from the Rev. Robert E. Kenna sent donations lavishly and willingly, is the last but not the least feature which the visitor admires. It is a building of moderate proportions, crude and incomplete exteriorly, but with the exception of a few columns beautifully finished within. The altar-piece, a work of artistic beauty, the stained-glass windows and the statues, representing some particulars of Catholic dogma or Catholic history, all unite to impress the students with a sense of devotion and religious fervor as well as with the importance of moral education in this age of material tendencies.

Such would be and such were, in the case of the present writer, the impressions left by a hasty visit to the college as it is to-day. The peculiar contrast of outward poverty and inner worth is very striking, but it was thus from the beginning and from the beginning success crowned the efforts of the devoted professors. There is some talk of a new Santa Clara College of larger and more modern buildings. When they are erected, as they will be in the near future, the name of Santa Clara will attract students, who are now deterred by the absence of exterior accommodations; and in numbers, as even now it is in successful training, the College will stand among the first of our educational institutions, not as a rival, but as a worthy co-worker in the cause of intellectual and moral culture.

CHAPTER XXI.

LIBRARIES OF CALIFORNIA.

One of the marked features of social life in California is seen in the many public libraries of the state. Not in the cities alone, but throughout the rural areas, libraries abound. In striking contrast to many prevailing conceptions of it is a fact that California is not a country of Indians and untutored pioneers, for every school has a library, almost every village contains an organization of book-lovers.

Close in the wake of the Argonauts came the founders of the public school system, and this was the original stimulus that started men to building libraries. John G. Marvin, the pioneer superintendent of public schools, took an early stand for libraries, and in 1863 Professor John Swett reëchoed the high recommendations of Superintendent Marvin. From these persons the high school and district school libraries were the nucleus of the sentiment that led to the starting of village libraries.

The generous interest, thus outlined, which California has ever shown in the widest education of her young people by culture through books, has extended to her cities and towns. In 1878 a general library law was passed, supplemented by the more complete statute of 1880, providing by local taxation for the establishment and support of free libraries and reading rooms in all incorporated cities and towns, the maximum rate allowed being one mill on the dollar.

Under this statute nearly all of the existing free libraries of California have been founded. The exceptions are a few libraries operated under municipal charters.

Mr. W. P. Kimball, of San Francisco, has given the situation in northern and central California considerable attention. He thus sets forth the condition as it exists in many towns adjacent to the Bay of San Francisco:

ALAMEDA. Upon the eastern shore of the bay is located one of California's most interesting cities, Alameda, a favored place of residence for

business men. Its library was organized in 1877, and was soon placed under the general law. Later years have been marked with constantly growing prosperity, especially since 1893, when direct access to the shelves was begun. During 1894 the circulation increased from 58,000 to 101,000 with a loss of but 39 v., and with no additional library force. With 24,000 v., a population of 16,000, its circulation the last year has been 138,000, and is rapidly increasing. The library occupies excellent quarters in the city hall building, and has an income of \$7,400. A valuable lot belonging to the city, and centrally located, is designed for the future home of the library.

OAKLAND. The geographical position of Oakland to San Francisco is similar to that of Brooklyn to New York. Oakland is a city of churches, an important manufacturing center, the terminus of the transcontinental railway (with the expected entrance of another in a few months), and has thousands of beautiful homes. Its population is estimated at 75,000. The library was founded by membership plan in 1868, adopted by the city 1878, has now 28,000 v., sustains five branches, reports an income of \$16,000, and a circulation of 160,000. It sadly needs a new building in place of the frail structure now occupied. Oakland's taxable wealth is assessed at \$50,000,000.

BERKELEY. There is but one Berkeley, and from the windows of its public library one may look out upon that "road of passage and union between two hemispheres"—the Golden Gate. Here is located the State University, whose future never seemed more promising than at present. With these inspiring surroundings there is no room for surprise to find in this place of 8,000 people a library of 6,500 v., with a circulation of 43,000, income of \$5,000, and steadily increasing public appreciation.

SAN RAFAEL. At a point a few miles distance from the bay, lying at the base of Mt. Tamalpais, is the little city of San Rafael, having 3,500 inhabitants, splendid drives, and an outlook on interesting scenery. Its library was adopted by the city in 1890, has an appropriation of \$1,500, about 3,500 v., with a circulation of 17,000 v., and will soon occupy a room in the high school building now being erected.

SANTA ROSA. In the prosperous inland city of Santa Rosa, 50 miles north of San Francisco, possessing 9,000 inhabitants, is a library of 8,500

v., which is doing a good work, especially with the schools. Unfortunately a heavy load of city indebtedness seems to prevent anything beyond a narrow income at present.

SACRAMENTO. After an early beginning in 1852, the Sacramento library passed through its initial life of prolonged combat for existence, and was adopted by the city in 1879. It now owns 28,000 v., has a circulation of 80,000 v., and an income of \$8,000, and is doing a service capable of great extension with ampler means. Residents of Sacramento are allowed access, for reference, to the State library, with its wealth of 104,000 v. The city has 30,000 inhabitants.

STOCKTON. In the city of Stockton the library enjoys the distinction of occupying a beautiful home of its own. The timely legacy of \$70,000 from the late Dr. W. P. Hazleton erected a tasteful marble structure, and provided \$15,000 for books. Established in 1880, it now has an income of \$7,500, an aggregate of 30,000 v., and circulation of 106,000, and its work with the schools, women's clubs, and the community, is rapidly expanding. A classified catalogue for school use has been published by the board of education.

Other creditable free libraries exist at Haywards, Livermore, Petaluma, Napa, Saint Helena, Vallejo, Woodland, Marysville, Eureka, and San José.

No report of the smaller libraries of the state would be adequate without explicit mention of the library organization of the employes of the great Wells-Fargo Express Company. The association was founded in 1890. In 1893 its privileges were opened to express agents of all the coast states, and in 1894 employes of the Southern Pacific Railway were admitted to membership. There are almost 5,000 v., and they circulate as far north as Portland, as far east as Ogden, and to the towns of New Mexico on the south. There are now nearly 700 members.

It is regrettable to say that two of the greatest libraries in California are inaccessible to the public—the Sutro collection of some 200,000 quaint volumes, and the inestimable private shelves of the great Bancroft library. The latter collection contains many valuable original historical documents.

The Sutro collection is said still to rank fourth among great American libraries. Almost 220,000 books and manuscripts are to be found

within its walls. It is a warehouse of unexplored material, a true "mother lode" of literary gold. Ellen Armstrong Weaver, of the Sutro library, contributes an interesting sketch outlining its principal features. She says:

"Its great practical strength lies in works on mechanics, natural sciences, Mexican and Spanish books and manuscripts, books and files connected with the history of journalism, and curiosa of many kinds.

"The collection was begun in 1883. A year later 335 cases of books, gathered by Mr. Sutro and his staff of English and German experts, reached San Francisco. This nucleus was placed temporarily on ranges in the upper floor of 107 Battery street, where it still awaits the march of events. Later on, accessions came from the libraries of the Duke of Dahlberg, the Duke of Hamilton, the Duke of Sunderland, and from Dr. Clay's library near Manchester, England. From the monastery of Buxheim and the Royal state library at Munich, which latter had absorbed the libraries of all the monasteries of Bavaria besides other valuable works, came a rich accession of 4,000 incunabula, said to be one of the best collections in existence.

"The incoming tide of books, manuscripts, etchings, engravings and scrolls was so great that an overflow became necessary to Montgomery block, where a large branch is housed at the present time.

"When the monasteries were confiscated in Mexico, whole libraries fell into the hands of the government. A national library was at this time established in the City of Mexico, and many duplicates and other works not claimed by the state found their way to bookdealers. Mr. Sutro afterward described to a friend his experience in visiting a warehouse in the City of Mexico, about 1889, where he walked "waist-deep" in stacks of books, and, realizing their importance, purchased the entire lot of old Spanish books and manuscripts.

"In the Orient Mr. Sutro bought a Semitic library, Persian, Arabic, Sanscrit, and Japanese manuscripts and books, which have never been pronounced upon by scholars. The Hebrew collection includes about 300 printed books and 187 scrolls and manuscripts. Many of these books are incunabula, and are valuable as such. The gem of this collection is a Yeaman manuscript of the Medrash Hagadol of the eleventh century, the only

complete copy known to exist. It is of incalculable value, and is the treasure, par excellence, of the library.

"Books of science and travel are scattered throughout the two branches of the library, promising rich returns to the investigator. The classics fill several ranges. German literature includes the classics, historians, and some interesting volumes in old German, printed in blinding text that gives the impression there must be something worth searching for, else it would not be so carefully veiled from the ken of ordinary mortals. The French ranges are rich in 92 v. of the *Moniteur universel*, relating to current history in the time of the French revolution, the earliest date being 1790. There is a fascinating French quarto, date 1628, on the art of fencing—L'Espee—embellished with fine steel engravings of the art and its votaries in heroic attitudes, and an astrological chart indicating under what sign of the zodiac it is wise to stand in order to make a thrust at an opponent with the best hope of success. Under the head of art there is a choice collection of Louvre prints, and copies of originals in the British museum, Dresden gallery, National library in Paris, a portfolio of Italian and Sicilian art, published by Griggs & Sons, Pompeiian and Herculanean art reproduced in color by Zahn; Journal of Indian art, published by Griggs, engravings and woodcuts by old masters, reproduced in facsimile under direction of Dr. Fred Lippmann, and a fine series of engravings and etchings on industrial art and architecture. Picturesque Journeys through Sicily and Malta, with sepia-washed copperplate engravings, Jean Houel, 1789, is a feast for the eye. There may be nothing especially unique in the department through which we have skimmed, but there is enough cream on every shelf to feed the brains of California genius and rouse the ghost of originality to leave the shades and come to action.

"A browse through the English department offers pastures green to booklovers. The enthusiasm and abandon of a bibliomaniac on a tour of discovery in the Sutro library is equal to all the pleasures of the chase combined. The *Religion of Nature*, by Wollaston, we handle reverently when we learn that Ben Franklin's own hands set the type, when he was a compositor working at the case in Palmer's printing office in London, 1726. A quaint Elizabethan song book, printed by Wm. Byrd in 1589, is most fetching, with its songs of sundry natures.

"Of Bibles there are a goodly number, in all languages, in manuscript and print. There is a ponderous old Vinegar Bible from the celebrated collection of John Dent, printed by John Baskett in 1717, and sometimes called Basketful of printers' errors. The type is perfect, and steel engravings of exquisite fineness illustrate the pages. It is little wonder that it was impossible to suppress the edition in spite of errors. A Breeches Bible, celebrated because of the announcement that Adam and Eve made to themselves breeches rather than fig-leaf aprons, is bound in calf, with brass corners, and has reached the ripe age of 284 years. Charles II.'s own copy of the Prayer-book and Psalms is bound in oak, richly carved and clasped with royal arms wrought in brass. James I.'s own copy of the Psalms, also bound in oak, elaborately carved and clasped with the royal crest, is said to be the very book given by the Earl of Sunderland to Charles II. as he entered Temple Bar in 1660, after the Restoration. In the cover of the volume is a printed slip bearing this odd couplet:

" 'Buy, reade and judge;
The price do not grudge;
It will do thee more pleasure
Than twice so much treasure.'

"A trio of royal missals is completed with George III.'s Prayer-book and Psalter, a folio bound in blue morocco, bordered with gold tracings, with the royal arms in gold on the covers. It is a fine copy, ruled throughout with red lines, with a brilliant front of St. Paul's cathedral. It carries its age of years remarkably well, nor do there seem to be any royal thumb-marks upon this direct inheritance from England's royal household.

"There is great historical value in the old Bailey court proceedings, and among the 20,000 pamphlets relating to the Commonwealth times is a perfect old Diurnal, giving a contemporary account of the execution of Charles I.

"We find also a set of the Gentleman's Magazine, covering a period of 100 years; the library of the secretary of the London Chemical Society; a collection of parliamentary documents and proceedings dating from the year 1000 A. D., and extending to our own times, once the property of Lord Macauley, and used by him in writing his histories, and the codified laws of England from Lord Cairns' library.

"The Shakespeare collection, although limited, is of high quality. It includes a set of the first four folios, printed in 1623, 1632, 1664, and 1685, all the publications of the Shakespeare society, and a large quantity of miscellaneous Shakespeariana. In addition to the complete first folio in the set there is a curious old stray, without history or antecedents, a fragmentary edition of a first folio, bought as a tangled mass of leaves from a London bookseller and patched up and restored until eighteen complete plays have shaped themselves together. The precious complete first folio of the set is in fairly good condition—as first folios go at this epoch of their history; a few pages were missing which have been supplied by facsimiles. This copy evidently went through the great London fire, and its edges still show the marks of that ordeal. A special providence seems to have rescued 'The Tempest' and 'The Merry Wives of Windsor' just before the hungry flames had passed the margin line.

"In this collection is the original rent-roll of Shottery Meadow, Stratford-on-Avon, written on 16 leaves of vellum in a fine old English hand. It is interesting to trace the names of Thomas Combes, Joe Smart, and Bartol Hathaway.

"Come forward, thou little snip of a volume; who art thou, pushed back almost out of sight? By heavens! The Doctrina Christiana, Mexico, 1546—oh, delight of my eyes—and beautifully dressed in pale yellow levant by Jenkins and Cecil. Devoutly I thank the providence which sewed my pockets up ere I entered this deserted edifice, for verily, otherwise, I might not depart guiltless. And here are the California incunabula, five of the extant six printed before 1840, modest, thin-bodied shapes—four probably unique! And here are ten fat bundles stoutly wrapped in manila paper—bless me, all manuscripts relating to the acquisition of Texas, unknown to historian, uncollated, uncalendared even, not mentioned in any printed account of the Bancroft collection.

"And other thousands of manuscripts: Zumarraga's Pastoral, 1534; the nine priceless volumes of Thomas O. Larkin's records and correspondence at Monterey; Alvarado's narrative, slowly penned during feeble health in the dull hamlet of San Pablo; Bandini's chronicle, persuasively distrained from his unwilling widow in dusty Los Angeles; the pathetic record of the venerable and ever-courteous Gen. Sutter, dictated in his last moments in

Lititz, Pennsylvania; the personal memoirs by hundreds of pioneers who helped to establish states on these western shores; the invaluable *Historia* by Gen. Vallejo, drawn forth through innocent artifices by the genial, subtle Ceiruti, who played with delicate touch upon the unresponsive chords of this portly seigneur of *Lachryma Montis*; and the volumes collected by Judge Hayes, illustrated with inserted photographs and views of inestimable worth, one containing manuscripts by Padres Serra and Lasuen.

"We sometimes speak of the soul of a book. Ah, if the souls of these books had but tongues, what strange, romantic, incredible tales could they narrate!

"This imperial folio of Gregory's *Moralia*, on vellum, illuminated, delicately adorned, penned by some patient, tireless monastic hand in the south of Germany; a love-gift by the abbot to some Spanish ecclesiastic of high station; the precious freight of some frail caravel westward across the stormy waters of the Atlantic; immured for two centuries within some quiet sanctuary in New Spain; the prize of some pilfering sacristan; the booty of bibliophile Andrade; sold on credit to Maxmilian; carried mule-back with a thousand unhappy companions to Vera Cruz, and hastily shipped to a dingy Leipzig auction room; the cynosure of a score of anxious bidders; and, finally, back again over sea and land to its present seclusion on the foggy edge of sunny California. Where next?

"The collections of Andrade, Ramirez, Squier, Elwood Evans, Alphonse Pinart, Castro, Cushing, Brantz, Mayer, Brasseur de Bourbourg, Placido Vega, and others, are stored in the unpretentious brick building far out on Valencia street, San Francisco. They were gathered with infinite patience, unwearied search, lavish expenditure, and in times propitious to the collector of such material, but now forever gone. For ten long years these precious books and codices have languished, imprisoned in the dark, unread, unheeded, untouched save by moth or worm. Ten unproductive years! Their enlightened owner has utilized their resources in the full accomplishment of his prodigious task; nor will to him ever return the desire to open those familiar pages again. Where next?"

"Old family names in the great dramatists' family." This choice bit of Shakespeariana left England under a strong protest from the library world.

The department most interesting to Californians is the famous Spanish collection, which Professor Burr, of Cornell, has called the best collection in America, both as to quality and numbers of books of the Fifteenth century. Andrew D. White, famous as Cornell's president, justly classified the collection as the best extant and the library as fourth in importance of any in America.

In the Spanish collection there is a vast amount concerning the early voyages and explorations of the Spanish on this coast. The Geographical Society of the Pacific has obtained valuable material from the shelves of this great library. From one of the old books was first learned of the rescue and return to Mexico of the wrecked people of the *San Augustine*, a vessel that was wrecked somewhere between Point Reyes and Bolinas Bay, in 1596, times that go well back to the origin of our American history.

The story of the Mexican governors, the history of printing in Mexico, and the original constitution of the University of Mexico, are some of the treasures to be seen.

There are also well preserved specimens of printing from the press of Gutenberg, Caxton, and Elrich Zell, the master of Caxton. An extraordinarily valuable and rare specimen is of early printing in Roman letters by Nicholas Jason.

Illuminated manuscripts on vellum and paper, the work of painstaking monks "who wrought their hearts into exquisite missals, Bibles, catechisms" and philosophy, are of the number. Many an old cloister has yielded its secrets to enrich the collection.

THE GREAT BANCROFT LIBRARY.

Far out on Valencia street in San Francisco, a large, plain brick building, two stories in height and having iron shutters, stands in the midst of ample grounds. Within, arranged upon a mile of shelving, are the 60,000 printed and manuscript volumes, with a vast number of periodicals, pamphlets and maps, which constitute the Bancroft Library, itself one of the surprises of California.

The gentle Franciscans, who, at the close of the eighteenth century, dotted this distant province of Spain with missions; the men of strong arm and clear brain, who, in the middle of the nineteenth century, wrested gold

from the hills and made California an American state,—these are favorite themes of the historian and novelist; but that in so young a commonwealth the care for intellectual things should have scored a literary achievement almost impossible to the scholarship of older communities is hardly understood, even here at home. Yet this is the meaning of the unpretentious Valencia street structure and the precious collection housed behind its heavy iron doors.

The Bancroft Library is the only existing depository of the entire literature of the western half of North America. Not only is it thus distinct from other collections, but for many reasons it can never be duplicated. Such libraries are not found in the market, ready made. Their development depends upon favoring conditions of time and place and requires a large expenditure of labor and money. The material of this collection was assembled when the history of the Pacific Coast was still a virgin field. Entire libraries, the treasures of famous Spanish families, were transferred by purchase to its shelves. Great masses of government and mission archives were incorporated, either in the originals or in copies made by scores of clerks during many years of toil. More important still, hundreds of actors in the events preceding and contemporary with the establishment of American dominion up and down the coast—Spaniards and Americans, Englishmen and Russians, Indian traders, agents of the Hudson's Bay Company, Alaskan missionaries of the Greek church—contributed narratives of their own experiences. Many of these men, makers of history in a double sense, even compiled or dictated complete manuscript annals of particular localities or periods and of important transactions.

These pioneer leaders are now no more, but their invaluable testimony, secured in the nick of time, is here preserved. No other state or section anywhere in the world has been so fortunate. What luck for Massachusetts, for Virginia, for New York, had there been a Bancroft to collect the printed and spoken story of their founders! What good fortune for the nation, had such a collector, endowed with ample means, intelligence and zeal, given his life to rescuing from oblivion the recollections of the actors in the American Revolution, the makers of the Constitution, the hardy pioneers who first crossed the Alleghenies and won the Mississippi Valley to the young republic! These things were attempted too late if at all. The

opportunity for a full and systematic chronicle of the most important events in the country's history was forever lost.

The Bancroft Library thus stands apart from all others in being the largest and fullest existing collection of books, maps and manuscripts relating to a special territory, time or subject. Larger masses of historical data are of course to be found in the great library centers of the world, but they are general, covering all lands, peoples and periods. Not only is the Bancroft collection superior as a whole but its superiority obtains in each of its parts. Here, for instance, may be found more complete data for Mexican history, for Central American history, for Pacific United States history, than exist elsewhere. The library contains a better collection on Alaska, on Costa Rica, on Texas or Colorado or Utah, than can be had in any other public or private institution, and in the case of California especially it is regarded by experts as incomparably superior to any state collection now formed or that could now be formed in all the United States or Europe. Thus Mr. Bancroft has accomplished for his country a work that in common practice would have been left for historical societies and specialists to attempt at a later date, when the actors had wholly passed away and most of the original materials had perished.

The history and method of this collection are characteristically American, or rather western. Its assembling was not the work of a scholastic recluse burrowing in the dim alcoves of the Bodleian, nor of the familiar American millionaire who buys books at random because they are ancient, nor yet of the agents of a government or institution, but of an intelligent California business man who aspired to become the historian of the Far West and whose success as a progressive, money-making bookseller and publisher made his bibliographical and literary undertakings practicable. Thus the collection, designed for practical ends, has been put to practical and systematic uses. To facilitate his work of history writing, the collector had the entire library indexed and digested as one would index and epitomize a single volume. Nowhere else has so vast an amount of crude historical data been worked over, thoroughly winnowed and every important fact brought within reach for instant reference. This was done not only for the printed and manuscript books but for the newspapers as well, nearly a thousand files of which, equivalent to many thousand bound volumes, form

a valuable part of the collection, being often the only contemporary record of important events. These indexes and summaries employed many men for years. Having served Mr. Bancroft's original purpose in aiding his historical writing, they are still a noteworthy feature of the library, whose availability they double.

Hubert Howe Bancroft came to California from Ohio in 1852, at the age of twenty. Failing as a gold-seeker, he established himself in San Francisco as a bookseller. Success came soon and before the outbreak of the Civil war he was at the head of the largest book and publishing house on the coast. But for money as an end he cared nothing, and instead of laboring to pile up wealth he devoted his surplus income to the purchase of Pacific coast books. At first his only motive was curiosity. As some men pursue riches for mere love of money, so he sought books for the love of exploring the past. California, her history and the annals of her neighbors fascinated him. The towns of the entire coast and the shops of eastern cities were searched for books printed here or referring to the coast. In 1862 and 1866 Mr. Bancroft made his first book hunting tours of Europe, spending many months in ransacking the book-marts of Spain, Italy, France, Germany and England. By his direction experts prepared a complete index and digest of all material on the Pacific coast countries from Panama northward that was to be found in the British museum and other national libraries of Europe. Many thousand additions to Mr. Bancroft's collection resulted from these early tours, and in 1869, as he tells us in his charming autobiography entitled "Literary Industries," his library contains 16,000 volumes.

It was at this date that the bibliophile's determination to become a writer of Pacific coast history was formed. His business house in San Francisco was now so well organized and prosperous that he counted upon it to afford the material support needed for many years of severe and expensive literary labor. Hard times, indeed, came later, and losses by fire and by the insolvency of others put greater burdens upon the merchant-author than any but a real master of trade could have borne, but, throughout a long period of stress, the business, in the hands of agents trained by him, never failed to supply the means for his further collecting and to meet the demands of his large staff of library assistants or the still heavier cost of publishing his series of great historical works. In this combination of business acumen

with literary ability Mr. Bancroft's career presents a remarkable contrast with those of the majority of famous authors. Doubtless the plan to remain at the head of a large and intricate business while devoting his attention to the historical undertaking was not, *a priori*, eminently practical, and in commenting on this in his autobiography Mr. Bancroft tells a story of the Central Pacific:

" 'How dared you undertake crossing the Sierra?' the pioneer railroad men were asked.

" 'Because we were not railroad men,' was the reply."

This chapter is less concerned with Mr. Bancroft's writings than with the library which made them possible, and a mere mention of their titles must serve to indicate the character of his works, which were published between 1874 and 1890: "The Native Races of the Pacific States," 5 vols.; "History of Central America," 3 vols.; "Mexico," 6 vols.; "North Mexican States and Texas," 2 vols.; "California," 7 vols.; "Arizona and New Mexico," 1 vol.; "Northwest Coast," 2 vols.; "Oregon," 2 vols.; "Washington, Idaho and Montana," 1 vol.; "British Columbia," 1 vol.; "Alaska," 1 vol.; "Utah," 1 vol.; "Nevada, Wyoming and Colorado," 1 vol.; "Popular Tribunals," 2 vols.; "California inter Pocula," 1 vol.; "California Pastoral," 1 vol.; "Essays and Miscellany," 1 vol.; and "Literary Industries," 1 vol.

Upon the publication of "The Native Races," W. E. H. Lecky, the eminent British historian, declared it "a noble monument of American energy as well as of American genius," and added: "I was talking of the book the other day to Herbert Spencer, and was gratified to hear him speak so warmly of the help he had found in it in writing his present work 'Principles of Sociology.' * * * The book will take a very high place among the earliest works of great learning America has produced."

Meanwhile the library grew apace. Indeed, between 1869 and 1880 the work of collecting and collating materials occupied more of Mr. Bancroft's time and that of his expert assistants than could be given to the preparation of matter for the press. Visits to Europe, to Mexico and Central America, to Oregon and British Columbia, yielded splendid results. Many of his bibliographical adventures are recounted in the "Literary Industries." For example, in 1869 was sold in Leipsic, London, and other foreign cities the notable library collected by Don José Maria Andrade, the famous Mexi-

can bibliophile. Andrade had sold this great collection to the unfortunate Emperor Maximilian, who designed it as the foundation of a *Biblioteca Imperial de Mejico*. But when Maximilian was shot, Andrade, fearing his treasures might be seized by the republican authorities, packed the books off on the backs of two hundred mules to Vera Cruz, whence they were shipped to Europe. The bulk of the library, when it fell under the hammer, was bought by Mr. Bancroft, who thus gained some 6,000 volumes of the rarest books and manuscripts relating to his subject. "A sum five times larger than the cost of the books," he exclaims, "would not have taken them from me, for I never could buy any considerable part of them again at any price. Their use has taught me that these works included foreign books of the highest importance."

A few years later the sum of \$30,000 was paid at a London auction to enrich the library with the choicest works collected by Don José Fernando Ramirez, president of the Emperor Maximilian's first ministry. Ramirez, a learned and discriminating bibliographer, had acquired his prizes from the Mexican convents after the suppression of the monastic orders. Of the prices which these books fetched at public sale Mr. Bancroft writes: "I had before paid hundreds of dollars for a thin 12mo volume, but a bill wherein page after page the items run from \$50 to \$700 is apt to call into question the general sanity of mankind. * * * My chief consolation was that if the books were worth these prices, my library would foot up a million of dollars."

The accessions from these and other celebrated Mexican libraries included specimens of the earliest American printing—the products of the press at Mexico as early as 1534; the valuable manuscript "Concilios Provinciales Mexicanos," in four large folios, constituting the original record of the first ecclesiastical councils of the church in Mexico, held between 1555 and 1588; certain costly originals on the aboriginal languages, preserving the laws, tribute rolls and biographies of rulers and nobles, written in the Aztec hieroglyphics on strips of *metl* or agave paper; a copy of the report of Andagoya in 1534 on inter-oceanic communication across Panama, and many other rare and even unique books and MSS. from the time of Cortes to that of Maximilian.

During Mr. Bancroft's travels in Mexico he obtained valuable dictations

from leading actors in the stirring history of that country during the war with the United States and the civil conflict growing out of the French intervention. Thus, with the aid of native stenographers, he procured a detailed narrative of the career of Porfirio Diaz, now president of the republic, from the lips of General Diaz himself,—a manuscript which throws light on the most brilliant period of American history.

Profitable trips were made by Mr. Bancroft's agents to the Central American capitals, where many valuable originals were collected and where the authorities lent aid to the work of copying or digesting the historical records. For this region an important acquisition was the library of Mr. E. G. Squier, formerly United States minister to Central America and author of many works on ethnology and history. His collection was rich in Central American books and MSS., ancient and modern; in newspapers of the country, in important portions of the library of Alexander Von Humboldt, and in transcriptions from the archives of the Spanish government relating to early Central American history.

Nearly a score of other large and important collections, with twice as many minor ones, were at different times added by Mr. Bancroft. One of the former was the library of Alphonse L. Pinart, a wealthy French scholar, who spent several years on the Pacific coast from Alaska to Central America, making investigations and gathering materials. In the same class were the collections of the French abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg, resident of Spanish America for twenty-five years and author of several works on Mexico; Placido Vega, general commanding under the Mexican President Juarez during the Maximilian period, and Don Juan Osio, governor of Lower California and author of an historical manuscript containing much information regarding times and events of which there is no other chronicle.

In early California history, one of the noteworthy acquisitions was the library of the late Benjamin Hayes of San Diego, formerly district judge at Los Angeles and an indefatigable collector. "Judge Hayes," Mr. Bancroft writes, "performed for posterity a work beside which sitting upon a judicial bench and deciding cases was no more than catching flies. * * * His collection was formed with a view of writing a history of Southern California, but this purpose was defeated by age and ill health."

Mr. Bancroft received great if not always ready aid from many fa-

mous actors on the Mexican side in the events that ended with the transfer of California to the United States. That typical Spanish Californian, General Mariano G. Vallejo, commander of the outpost of Sonoma under the Mexican régime, long held aloof, and the extended course of diplomacy required to obtain his co-operation is described with delightful humor by the author of "Literary Industries." At last the gallant old soldier yielded, and forthwith became the most enthusiastic worker for the library. From hiding places unsuspected came forth treasures the very existence of which had been denied in the name of all the saints. Books and MSS. not only unique but of immense historical value were produced, and for several years the general busied himself in preparing a memoir of his times and in gathering from the missions and early California families more than 10,000 historical documents.

This distinguished convert to the cause of history was also an efficient proselyter and aided in recruiting many of his compatriots. Thus in time the library acquired the papers and recollections of many old Hispano-American families: Arguello, Alvarado, Coronel, Estudillo, Castro, Pico, Bandini, Arnaz and Ortega in this state: Bonilla, Altamirano, Corona, Barrios and fifty others of Lower California, Mexico, Honduras and Guatemala, all being rich in unique manuscript documents and memoirs. The purchase of the collection of Thomas O. Larkin, United States consul at Monterey prior to the acquisition of California, gave the library a valuable mass of unduplicated documents and official correspondence during the important period, 1844 to 1849.

The papers and records of Isaac Bluxome, executive officer of the San Francisco Vigilance Committees of 1851 and 1856, whose identity long remained concealed under the dread signature, "33 secretary," were acquired in the face of great opposition. The anxiety of many actors in these periods of strangulation and forced expatriation to remain unknown hampered the historian's effort to procure the secret records of the popular uprisings against the lawless element. Better judgment, however, prevailed in the end, and thus Mr. Bancroft was enabled to obtain the full history of the committees, which he has told in the two important volumes entitled "Popular Tribunals."

After all the aid that private collections could give, there still remained

the vast tangle of California archives preserved in the different offices of nation, state and county, at San Francisco, Sacramento, San José, Los Angeles and other towns, constituting more than 500 bulky tomes, besides loose papers, in all not less than 300,000 documents. They are the official records of the successive rule of Spain, Mexico and the United States from 1768 to 1850, and California history could not be written without them. By employing a large auxiliary force. Mr. Bancroft substantially transferred their contents to his library. Every paper of the 300,000 was carefully deciphered; noteworthy documents were copied in full; the less important were stripped of their Spanish verbiage and abridged. The same process gave the library the data contained in the mission archives, mostly in the possession of the Archbishop of San Francisco, who cordially placed these treasures at the disposal of the historian.

To complete this wonderful store of information on the making of California were gathered all important newspapers and the personal narratives of every man still living who had taken a prominent part at the time of the American occupation and settlement. Some of these memoirs cover only a few pages, others fill volumes. Indeed, whole histories were sometimes written in this way, where the man and his information were deemed of sufficient importance. Thus General Vallejo, already mentioned, and Juan B. Alvarado, last Mexican governor of Alta California, each wrote in Spanish, at the hand of an amanuensis furnished by Mr. Bancroft, an independent and noteworthy "*Historia de California*," the two works filling six folio manuscript volumes, which occupied several years in preparation.

This rapid summary of Mr. Bancroft's Californiana will elucidate his assertion that in no other country or period have historical materials been gathered so abundant and so valuable as those that readily rewarded his efforts in California during the fortunate decades of the sixties and seventies. His success will doubtless never be paralleled on this continent.

The same thorough methods that made the Bancroft Library a complete magazine of Hispano-American history were applied with success, if with less voluminous results, to the states and countries of the northern coast. In Oregon, Washington, British Columbia and Alaska, every public or private collection yielded its data, either in originals or in copies and every pioneer who could tell a story worth recording was visited and his narra-

tive written out. Among the important accessions were the collection of Ellwood Cooper, lawyer of Olympia and author of an unpublished "History of Oregon," which came with his library; the records of several Hudson's Bay Company posts from the Columbia river to Alaska; the library of Sir James Douglas, the Hudson's Bay Company's governor of British Columbia, containing among many other unpublished MSS. the adventures of Simon Fraser in his exploration of the Fraser river; and Russian materials from Innokentie metropolitan of Moscow; Iohan Veniaminof, missionary to the Aleuts; Admiral Lütke, and Etholine, formerly governor of the Russian possessions in America. One of Mr. Bancroft's secretaries, Ivan Petroff, the well known authority on Alaska, made two trips through that country on behalf of the library, and subsequently spent two years at Washington in copying important unpublished documents in the office of the secretary of state, where had been deposited all the records in the hands of the Russian authorities in Alaska at the time of the transfer of sovereignty.

Thus it is seen that the Bancroft Library is a collection of libraries—the work not of one man but of many men, laboring independently to gather and preserve the history of an area equal to one-twelfth of the earth's surface, whereon is planted a civilization that is becoming every year more important in the affairs of the world. This does not detract from the magnitude and value of Mr. Bancroft's achievement in assembling the results of these many labors under one roof, in systematizing the whole and making it available for use in historical writing, of which his own admirable volumes are only the first fruits.

It is estimated that the Bancroft collection has cost its owner upwards of \$500,000, to which must be added half as much more, spent in preparing indexes and digests and otherwise making it ready to the hand of the investigator. Having served Mr. Bancroft's purpose for his historical series, it is to be hoped that the library may never be broken up, a catastrophe that would destroy its value as a unit and waste its costly apparatus of aids to the student. Rather, if none of California's millionaires is wise enough to provide for its preservation here, let it go intact to the Library of Congress or to the New York Public Library, which, through its Astor and Lenox collections, is already rich in Americana relating to the eastern half of the continent. Thus, in connection with eastern collections, it may event-

ually become the basis of an Institute of American History, of which the nation would be, to all time, the grateful beneficiary. Such use would best commemorate its founder's zeal for truth and his singleness of purpose.

One of the old and famous libraries of San Francisco is the Mercantile, which has for many years been popular, though its membership is not so large as some others. So long ago as 1876 this library had 41,563 volumes. It was established in 1852, and has 80,000 volumes now. Three thousand were added during the year 1904.

For more than half a century the Mechanics' Institute Library, of San Francisco, has been popular and prosperous. Its funds come from income of property, from dues and rents. It has 116,000 volumes.

The San Francisco Public Library was incorporated in 1850 by an act of the Legislature and was opened to the public in June, 1879. By 1884 the library was so well patronized that 325,828 books were issued. In 1888 new quarters were provided in the city hall and branches were established throughout the city. So rapid has been the growth of the institution that in 1902-3 the total use of the books (library and home) exceeded one million calls.

There are now six branches throughout the city, and all are prosperous. From 20,000 volumes in 1880 the list has grown to a total of 152,881, of which 122,579 are in the main library.

One of the greatest libraries in the country is the California State Library located at Sacramento. It was created by an act of the legislature in 1850. The necessary funds for the maintenance of the library were acquired by requiring every state officer, civil and military, to pay five dollars on receipt of his commission. In addition to the funds thus collected there was reserved five dollars from the pay of each member of the legislature for each session, and by a supplemental act approved May 11, 1853, all fees of whatsoever character collected in the office of the secretary of state were reserved for the use of the library.

The State Library occupies quarters on the east side of the Capitol building. This entire section of the building is occupied by the library, the law department being on the first floor, and above it the general collection.

The rooms are all heated by steam and lighted by electricity, thus protecting the books from any injurious effects of gas. A system of telephonic communication between the departments adds to the efficiency of the service and saves much time and labor. Owing to the circular construction of the building, there is ample light at all times.

The library contains a greater number of volumes than any other state library in this country excepting the New York state library. The collection now contains 125,000 volumes and many pamphlets, and the library is in need of more room for further extension. The map collection contains about 375 maps, special attention being paid to securing the latest official county maps of the state. The library also receives copies of all the maps issued by the United States government.

The original design in creating the library was merely to meet the needs and requirements of the state government and of the legislature during its sessions; and while it is intended for reference purposes only, with the exception of certain works from the law department, its use is not restricted to members of the state government, but is extended to the general public, and every one has the opportunity and privilege of using it as a reference library. The entire collection is open to the public, both on the main floor and in the adjacent rooms and galleries. Many of the cases are kept locked, however, and are opened only upon application to an attendant. Small tables are placed under the windows in the alcoves for the use of readers, affording opportunity for quiet study.

The library is now supported by fees received by the secretary of state for filing articles of incorporation and other documents. The money so received is paid into the state treasury each month, and a certain fixed amount of that sum is credited to the State Library and constitutes the state library fund. Out of this fund all the running expenses of the library are paid except the salaries of the librarian and two deputies, who are paid by an appropriation made by the legislature.

The law department, which is one of the greatest in the country, contains 28,000 volumes and includes reports from the highest courts of every state in the Union, the session laws of every state from its organization to date, and the compiled laws and codes of all the states. The collection of text-books is very complete, and all new publications of this nature which

are of real value are secured as soon as possible. All the important legal periodicals, both American and foreign, are received, and in many cases the library has a complete file. The California Supreme Court Records consist of 3,331 volumes, which contain the complete record of every case on appeal in the Supreme Court of California. These volumes are fully indexed, so that any case can be referred to without delay, and are accessible within six weeks after a decision is rendered. The department of foreign law contains the early statutes of England in folio volumes which were published in the sixteenth century. These volumes are quaint in appearance, and are valuable on account of their antiquity, there being very few copies in existence. The reports of all English courts from a very early period may be found, many of them containing opinions rendered by the noted law-givers Coke, Blackstone, and others. The several dependencies of Great Britain, Scotland, Ireland, India, Canada, and Australia, furnish almost complete sets of statutes and reports. The collection contains many works that are valuable on account of their age and rarity, one of the most curious of these being the Connecticut laws from 1615 to 1750, commonly known as the Connecticut Blue Laws, which are noted for their severity and stringency.

The department is used a great deal by the legal profession of the city and of the state, for provision is made whereby judges of the superior courts may grant requisitions on the law department for a period of two weeks to attorneys requiring books that can not be obtained elsewhere; the judge assuming the responsibility for their safe return, and the attorney paying transportation charges both ways. By this arrangement the books are made available to the legal profession throughout the state.

The California department contains all of the works in the library that refer to California and all books by Californian authors. In addition to innumerable works pertaining to the state there are nearly 3,000 bound volumes of California newspapers.

James L. Gillis, the librarian, has recently issued a historical sketch of the library, together with a description of the various departments. Referring to the newspaper index, one of the great features of the collection, he says:

“In making an index of a file of California newspapers from the earliest date at which a paper was published in the state down to the present day, the

library is undertaking a task which is not carried on to so great an extent by any other institution in this country, so far as known. The earliest paper indexed was the *Californian*, first published in Monterey, August 15, 1846. This was the first newspaper published in the state. It was printed with Spanish type on paper that came wrapped around cigars. Following it in the order of indexing came the *California Star*, and then the *Alta California*. The latter is now indexed up to July 1, 1879, and at the same time the current files of the San Francisco *Chronicle* are being indexed. There are still about twenty-two years, from July 1, 1879, to August 31, 1902, to be done; but the most valuable part of the file, so far as early California history is concerned, has already been completed. There is very little record of conditions and events in California in the early days except what is contained in the newspapers, and to students of early history this index is invaluable. Its usefulness has already been proved on many occasions, and will increase as time goes on. Aside from being an index to a particular file of papers, it is in a way an index to all papers of the same period for the subjects indexed, for having found a reference in the indexed file, and so having ascertained the date, it is comparatively easy to consult other papers for additional information. Everything relating to California is indexed, whether it be historical, personal, political, or whatever relation it may bear to the state. The fund of information in regard to persons and events which could not be found elsewhere is prodigious, and is available to any one upon application. So far the index comprises about 65,000 typewritten cards of standard size (7.5 by 12.5 centimeters). These cards are grouped under appropriate headings and subheadings for convenient reference.

"Ninety-eight different newspapers are bound, there being at least one from each county in the state except Alpine county, where no paper is published. These bound volumes are all arranged in order in a room specially shelved for them, and they are consulted constantly."

Concerning the great reference rooms and their valuable storehouse of the world's great authorities, Mr. Gillis writes as follows:

"The main reference department occupies the central portion of the library on the second floor. The desk is placed in the center of the room, thus enabling the attendant to maintain supervision of the alcoves, which extend from the wall in radial form. The classes of biography, literature,

and the fine arts occupy the alcoves nearest the desk, while the current newspapers and periodicals and the general reference works are placed in an adjoining room. Among the many valuable works of reference in the library may be mentioned Audubon's Birds, large folio edition, Challenger Expedition publications, Jesuit Relations, Bartholomew's Physical Atlas, Sargent's Silva of North America, Harris's Fishes of North America, Sowerby's English Botany, Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America, de luxe edition, Sabin's Dictionary of Books Relating to America, Kingsborough's Mexican Antiquities, Boydell's Shakespeare, Galeries Historiques de Versailles, Racinet's Le Costume Historique, Description de l'Egypte, Early English Text Society publications, Spanish Colonial Architecture in Mexico, many complete sets of periodicals of various kinds, sets of the transactions and proceedings of associations and learned societies, and a large number of valuable government publications, state and national. The best new books are constantly being added to the collection, so that the student may avail himself of the latest sources of information. It is desired to make the library as useful as possible to the people of California, and any information or assistance which can be furnished will cheerfully be given. During the hours that the library is open there is an attendant at the reference desk, whose duty it is to furnish all needed assistance and advice."

CHAPTER XXII.

ARCHITECTURE IN THE WEST.

It is usually in old countries that we look for striking developments in architecture, or, rather, for examples of the greatness of architecture, as exemplified in modern replicas of ancient masterpieces.

California's principal cities, however, are showing good examples of modern architecture, especially in the field devoted to commercial structures. San Francisco has set the example for smaller cities, but it is within the last twenty years only that large buildings of modern design have supplanted the old structures of mining days. In fact, for many years it was erroneously believed that larger structures would be unsafe owing to occasional earthquakes. As there has never been a destructive earthquake in the state since the temblor of 1868, which hurt all parts of the United States, that objection has lost its validity.

Architects assure the commercial public that the great steel frame buildings of to-day will withstand earthquakes even better than the smaller structures, so sky-scrapers are now quite common in San Francisco and are destined to take the place of inferior buildings in other cities.

Some of the great architects object to the cheapness of many buildings now under way. Though the old-fashioned low residence has given way to modern apartment houses, the latter are often cramped for room and the structural part is built for profit only; but the same statement is true of other cities where commercialism predominates. The calculations of interest, wear and tear and general utility modify and curtail designs and cheapen the work.

The one distinctive type of California architecture is to be seen in the missions of the olden days. Many of them still stand as glorious ruins of a former thriving era, and the mission type has afforded an example for many beautiful buildings of to-day. A study of the missions is fraught with deep interest to the historian as well as to the student of architectural designs.

Mr. Alex F. Oakey, one of San Francisco's best known architects, contributes the following to the History:

In architecture the chain of cause and effect is unbroken as in everything else. The prime causes are: Natural resources, climatic conditions, and social conditions.

The natural resources of California in every kind of building material are perhaps more varied and more unlimited than anywhere else in the world. There are inexhaustible deposits of the highest grade of glass sand, of clays and koalins for the manufacture of the coarsest terra-cotta, or the finest porcelain—vast quantities of stone for the making of cements, marble, granites, limestones and sandstones; all the metals, and a greater variety of woods than can be found in any equal area in the world—given greater facilities in transportation, which will be provided when a denser population requires them, and the first requisite of extensive and permanent building operations is satisfied.

The climatic conditions are also peculiarly favorable to the development of all the arts.

By social conditions, of course we mean the constitution of the whole social fabric; the increasing competitive struggle; "When each, isolated, regardless of his neighbor, turned against his neighbor, clutches what he can get, and cries mine! and calls it peace because in the general cut-throat, cut-purse scramble, no steel knives but only a far cunninger sort can be employed." Such conditions inevitably produce ephemeral social relations, and make flats, apartment houses and hotels essential. People who can afford to build houses do so less to live in than entertain in. These facts are not peculiar to California; the tendency is the same everywhere; and the question is not whether these conditions are good or bad, but whether they have had a radical effect upon architecture for better or worse. One result is undoubtedly bad that by the commercial necessity of economizing space, the relative number of openings is increased to the destruction of an expression of repose. Certainly repose is the most important expression of architecture; it is synonymous with dignity, with peace, and with permanence. Hence the modern sky-scraper can only be imposing in size. The confession of rent-grabbing is frankly made by its innumerable windows, with no restful expanse of wall, or deep embrasures to give the assurance of

solidity. Tacking on details of the glory of Rome when available spots can be found, will not restore the monumental character sordidly sacrificed.

Naturally California adopts such developments in architecture as appear in older and more populous communities; and we all know too little of metal to say whether the steel frame is more than a passing commercial experiment—some conservatives believe that these ingenious devices must ultimately fail from several causes: vibration, corrosion, electrolysis, etc. If this belief should prove warranted by the collapse of some of this type of building, a general revival of what is meant by architectural design would certainly follow. It may be on the other hand that the steel frame and the elevator are to be the means of developing new and beautiful things. But as their avowed purpose is to make money regardless of esthetic considerations the prospect is not encouraging.

Society is incapable of building a great architectural monument, such as a cathedral at present. It prefers to spend its energies and resources in something that pays better. Some sacrifices are made, some tribute paid in the form of fine art, to the name of religion or science; but the personal element is so ostentatious as to make the results mere advertisements, however beautiful the design or perfect the workmanship. The unconscious honesty of purpose that has given the old missions of California their expression of repose, of being indigenous, cannot be assumed. Be it in painting, music, poetry, architecture or philosophy, the author cannot do more than disguise his real motive. The real character of the motive will inevitably determine the importance of whatever he attempts. It is not surprising that there should be no distinct tendency in architecture during the supremacy of such conditions. During the last fifty years we have seen a Gothic revival, a Queen Anne craze, a Romanesque period; and now because it is the fashion to study architecture in Paris, we must submit for the time being to the constant assertion of modern French Renaissance, whether we want a theatre, a home or a church.

If it were not for the civilization of Greece and Rome our jurisprudence could not be what it is—nor could we have such libraries as we enjoy, but for the monasteries of the middle ages; and yet we find a court house more like a monastery than anything else, and a library trying to look like a Florentine palace. We are only pleading for a little discrimination—no

amount of money can buy good things without. We have heard it said that we have nothing to do with musty tradition and should stand on our own feet, working out our own salvation in art as in everything—so be it! But then we should logically throw away our photographs, our picture books and our histories and forget them, evolving our own forms from our necessities, and indeed under different social conditions, we might, like the old Padres, do something individual.

As to what has actually been accomplished in architecture in California since it became one of the United States, we must admit that considering the opportunities, what has been done is quite as good, and quite as bad as could be expected. We see an increasing number of expensive buildings for all conceivable purposes, and of excellent workmanship, in which all sorts of scientific contrivances are liberally provided for comfort and convenience; but when we consider the design of such structures as a whole or in detail, there is seldom any true reason for their existence—association of ideas seems entirely lacking.

It would seem that as Moliere is the father of the modern theatre, it should to some extent be a reminder of the Louis XIV. period. But we are as likely to find the theatre a weak reminder of the Alhambra in Grenada in all its details, while next door one of the pavilions of the palace of Versailles stands on sheets of plate glass to sell dry goods in. From all these passing whims and fashions future generations will thrash out something that shall have a character of its own, as expressive of the life and character of modern civilization as any style of architecture ever was of the civilizations we have superceded. Such a style must be born of other social conditions than we have yet established.

California is only beginning to perceive that her geographical position, her natural resources and her climate may make the center of such a civilization by the time she is an hundred years older, and what is more to our immediate purpose in this direction, the commercial classes are beginning to appreciate that the best fine art has a tangible commercial value.

Mr. Lowell once said that after all there are some things the heavy roller of Democracy cannot quite flatten down, and we may congratulate ourselves on the fact that the greatest achievements in fine art have hitherto been coeval with the greatest commercial prosperity.

We need hardly take the arguments against luxurious living seriously because the world will not listen to them, and if it did life could easily be reduced to a pot of dried peas and a blanket. The greatest force in the world is an idea, and the greatest art is to adequately express it. We may remind those who like practical results, and are still skeptical of the importance of fine art to any but the leisure classes, that on more than one well authenticated occasion Ruger de Lille beat the Austrians with his *Marseillaise* hymn.

CHAPTER XXIII.

SOME SCENIC WONDERS.

Wherever the name of California is spoken visions of scenic glory fill the mind, for the climate of the far west is not more celebrated in song and story than are the wonders of Yosemite, the glory of the big trees, and the inspiration of peak and canyon.

For these reasons a brief history and description of the wonderful valley are a proper part of the story of California, particularly as each year brings more visitors than the year previous to the wonderland of the west.

Mr. W. S. Pladwell has made a careful study of Yosemite, and to him the author is indebted for much of the valuable matter contained in this chapter. He says:

The Yosemite Valley, situated in the core of the high Sierra, has an area of about 36,000 acres, and is described as a cleft or gorge in the granite peaks of the Sierra Nevadas, in the county of Mariposa, at the head waters of the Merced river. The territory embraced within the boundaries of the valley comprises the whole of the valley proper and extends back from the edge of the precipice for an average distance of one mile, all picturesque country, surpassed in natural curiosities and grandeur of scenery only by the beautiful Yosemite itself.

In the early fifties the white settlers of this region living among the foothills on the edges of the Sierra and on the plains of the great San Joaquin Valley, found it impossible to exist in peaceful relation with the scattered Indian tribes, which had been for centuries in undisputed possession of the land and regarded the invasion of the white men with fear and aversion. A number of depredations were committed and atrocities perpetrated before the white settlers banded together to drive them out of the country. Several battles and skirmishes were fought; the Indians, in accordance with their usual tactics lying in ambush, but they were repulsed after which they retreated farther into the fastnesses of the hills, where it was ascertained they

had a stronghold and foraging ground to which they could take refuge in time of need and remain indefinitely without fear of famine or discovery.

In the spring of 1851 the "Mariposa Battalion," as the settlers styled themselves, under command of Captain Boling, determined to explore the mountains and route the Indians from their refuge. While engaged in active pursuit of the enemy they followed them into a wonderful gorge, where an engagement ensued. The Indians were defeated in pitched battle, a number killed and the remainder put to flight. Thus were the wonders of the beautiful Yosemite, until then unknown and untrodden by the foot of the white race, first disclosed to their enchanted gaze.

The attention of the general public was not attracted to the valley, however, until 1852, when the experience of Captain Boling and his party was published and the charm of the place, discovered under such peculiar circumstances, depicted in colors so glowing that lovers of nature flocked to the spot, and their enthusiastic endorsement soon brought the tide of travel slowly in that direction.

In one of nature's cataclysms, a mighty upheaval of the ages, was chiseled this wonderful gorge, a cleft among gigantic boulders. The softening hand of time bevelled the face of the rude rocks and covered the floor of the valley with soft tracery of foliage from her choicest storehouse. Against the radiant arch of the sky, gleaming like a translucent blue pearl, rise clustering peaks and stately domes, flashing with multi-colored lights from summit to summit. Down the sides of the majestic rocks twinkle the beautiful falls and cascades which make Yosemite unique and unlike any other valley under the sun. The exquisite Bridal Veil, so aptly named, with traces of tears mingling with happy leap of its waters plunges over the granite wall to an abyss of over nine hundred feet. Here and there the wind playfully catches up large fronds of the snowy, lace-like spray, throwing off myriads of glittering diamonds, in its descent to the dark abyss below. The Indians call it "Pohono," "Spirit of the Evil Wind." The water at the base twists into a thousand tortuous and fantastic shapes, veiled in the eternal swirling mists which, added to the deep, hollow roar of the dashing spray, calls into play all the weird superstition of Indian natures, and they people the place with gnomes and spirits of evil and would suffer torture sooner than approach it.

Vernal, Nevada and Yosemite Falls deserve separate descriptions. Each has its individual merits—none is like the other, and they are all unlike any other fall in the world—surrounded as they are by wild and beautiful scenery. When the Vernal Fall catches the sunlight it becomes a cascade of glittering diamonds. The Ribbon Fall is a delicate gossamer spray, rippling over the side of the gleaming rocks for two thousand feet. The great Yosemite plunges in three vast leaps, before being consigned in its writhing course to the deep canyon below, while the broad Nevada, a magnificent cataract of virgin white, surrounded by domes, pinnacles, peaks, precipices and spires, majestically and eternally wends its way onward, playing its part in the panorama of this wonderful scene.

From Inspiration Point, a magnificent view bursts upon the sight. When Emerson saw it he said it was "the only place that came up to the brag." The hills stand out in bold relief against an azure sky, cloud shadows veil the slumbrous but transparent atmosphere, softening the gorgeous coloring of mosaic russets and yellows. The daring points of Cathedral Spires are grandly outlined and look like a replica of some ancient Gothic cathedral. Built of massive irregular boulders of nature's own manufacture, in the midst of a scene so impressive as to defy description, it is a fitting altar for her worship. Who has not heard of El Capitan, the stately guardian of the valley, the majestic domes, beautiful arches and towering peaks that form the mural architecture of this wonderful storehouse of beauty?

The floor of the valley is covered with choicest of foliage, flora and the finest specimens of the forest, amid whose protecting shelter gentle creatures lurk. Here and there exquisite lakes mirror the surroundings, enhancing the beauty of the scene. Springs and cascades leap laughingly from grim old rocks as if by enchantment, their rippling course ending in softly flowing streams of crystal purity. A sylvan fairyland is disclosed in all the wild pristine beauty of nature's handiwork. One glances upward, and everywhere, in such great profusion as to almost tax the senses, stand out in bold relief the magnificent vision of sculptured chasm and cliff, their stern sublimity and rugged aspect softened by the lights and shadows which play over them, the exquisite colorings of nature's brush and the sparkling cascades and cataracts which leap from their sides everywhere in prodigal array. The gleaming great Half Dome, burnished like copper, the Royal

Arches, Sentinels, infinite variety and limitless compass of cave and cavern, crag, precipice, canyon, gorge, toned and idealized with sky effects above and the dainty carpeting of nature below in soft tender greens and oases of lakes and purling streams. This is the Yosemite Valley, reposing within the bosom of California, unequalled anywhere, and wanting but the guiding hand to bring the world to its feet in homage and admiration.

In 1864 certain influential citizens of California and lovers of nature generally, fearing the beautiful spot would be given over to pre-emption and settlement, thus causing its division into small holdings and depriving the public of a place of resort and recreation, interceded with congress to grant to the state the land comprising the valley and its approaches. Congress being so moved, did by an act grant to the state of California the "cleft or gorge in the granite peaks of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, situated in the county of Mariposa, in the state of California, at the head waters of the Merced river, with its branches and spurs, in estimated length 15 miles and an average width one mile back from the main edge of the precipice."

This grant to the state of the land described was made upon the express condition that the premises should be held for "public use, resort and recreation" and should be inalienable for all time, but leases not exceeding ten years may be granted for portions of the premises. All income derived from these leases or privileges to be expended in the preservation or improvement of the property or for roads leading thereto. Boundaries to be established at the cost of the state by the United States surveyor general for the state of California, whose official plat, when affirmed by the commissioner, shall constitute evidence of the "Locus, extent and limits of the cleft or gorge." The premises to be managed by the governor of the state, with eight other commissioners appointed by him, who shall receive no compensation.

Section 2 of the same act granted to the state the tracts of land embracing what is known as the "Mariposa Big Tree Grove, not to exceed the area of four sections and to be taken in legal subdivisions of one quarter section each, upon the same stipulations and provisions that govern the Yosemite Valley."

Frederic F. Low, then governor of California, on September 28, 1864, issued a proclamation reciting the act of congress granting Yosemite Valley and Mariposa Big Tree Grove, to the state, and appointed the eight other

commissioners, to whom was confided the management of the valley, and warns and commands all persons from committing any "trespass, acts of destruction or devastation" within the boundaries of the grant.

Thereafter the commissioners formally took possession of the premises.

The surveys necessary to establish the boundaries of the grants in question as required by the act of congress were made in the autumn of 1864, and the official plat of the work was approved by the commissioners and accepted by the commissioner of the general land office; thus the "locus, extent and limits" of the grants of the Yosemite Valley and Mariposa Big Tree Grove were determined.

This grant of congress was formally accepted by the legislature of California on behalf of the state, by an act approved April 2, 1866. This act appears in form "To ratify the appointment by the governor of the eight commissioners mentioned in the proclamation," and directs that their title shall be known in law as "The Commissioners to manage Yosemite Valley and the Mariposa Big Tree Grove" and defines their powers and duties.

It will thus be seen, by the enactment of these laws the state of California became vested with full title to the "cleft or gorge" known as the Yosemite Valley, together with the land within the boundary described in the act, and the land known as the Mariposa Big Tree Grove.

The commissioners hold this property for the uses and purposes mentioned in the act creating the grant, and the Supreme Court of California, in the case of *F. F. Low, governor, H. W. Cleveland, et al., commissioners, vs. J. M. Hutchings*, cited in the 41 California Reports, Page 34, the opinion being written by Mr. Justice Crockett, from which no dissent was made, declares that so long as the powers of the commissioners remained unimpaired and the trust remains in force under which the state holds these lands, the right of the commissioners to their possession cannot be successfully resisted, and declares that the attempt of the state legislature to make a grant of a portion of these lands to the defendant Hutchings, would be an open and flagrant violation of the trust in which these lands were conveyed to the state, and therefore void.

The Supreme Court of the United States, at the December term, in

1872, on appeal taken by defendant Hutchings, cited in the 15 Wallace, Page 77, Mr. Justice Field delivering the unanimous opinion of the court, sustained the decision of the supreme court of California, that the act of congress of June 30, 1864, granting the Yosemite Valley and the Mariposa Big Tree Grove to the state of California, passed the title of those premises to the state, subject to the trust specified therein and to be "held for public use, resort and recreation and be inalienable for all time."

By these decisions of the courts of last resort, the title of the state to the lands described in the act of congress was confirmed, subject to the trust specified and to be held for public use and recreation forever.

Commissioners for the management of the Yosemite Valley have been in charge since the appointment of the first board by Governor Low in 1864 to the present time, a period of forty years. The gentlemen appointed from time to time to this important office have been selected from among our best citizens, men of culture, refinement and education, eminently qualified to adorn this important position, who are lovers of nature and deeply interested in the development of the state. These gentlemen have put forth their best efforts in all these years, with the limited appropriation made by the legislature, to improve the conditions in the valley, building roads and trails of approach, clearing the underbrush, erecting habitations for the entertainment of tourists and advertising the natural wonders of the valley. Every report made by these commissioners since the beginning recites to what degree and extent they are hampered by the lack of sufficient funds to carry on much needed improvements and provide for the steadily increasing influx of tourist travel. Some legislatures have been very niggardly, others more generous, but the generosity always inadequate to fulfill the demands. The total appropriations for the care and management of the Yosemite Valley since the cession to the state has been \$495,442.83, including traveling expenses of the commissioners, salary of guardian and \$60,000.00 appropriated to pay claims of the so-called squatters within its precincts. \$40,000.00 of these moneys was applied to the necessary adjunct of a hotel, but the amount was insufficient to erect one of adequate size and accommodation, or furnish it with modern appliances to meet the requirements of a discriminating public. \$25,000.00 was used for the installation of an electric lighting plant.



Photo by Taber

WORLD'S FAIR TREE, MAMMOTH FOREST, CAL.

MEASURES 99 FEET IN CIRCUMFERENCE AND 312 FEET IN HEIGHT. SUPPOSED
TO BE NEARLY 3000 YEARS OLD.

A visit to Yosemite without staying over at Wawona and the Big Trees is like going to Rome without seeing the Vatican.

Muir has fitly described the Big Trees as the kings of the world's conifers; the noblest of a noble race. The elevation of the Big Tree belt is from 5,000 to 8,000 feet above the sea. From the American River Grove to the forest on King's river, the trees are found only in small, isolated groups, in some cases as far as 40 miles apart. D. J. Foley's Guide quotes from John Muir as follows:

"But from King's river southward, the Sequoia is not restricted to mere groves, but extends across the basins of the Kaweah and Tule rivers in noble forests, broken only by deep canyons. Advancing southward, the giants become more and more irrepressibly exuberant, heaving their massive crowns into the sky from every ridge and slope. But though the area occupied by the species increases from north to south, there is no marked increase in the size of the trees. A height of 275 feet and a diameter near the ground of about 29 feet, is about the average size of a full-grown tree favorably situated. Specimens 25 feet in diameter are not rare, and a few are nearly 300 feet high. In the Calaveras Grove there are 4 trees over 300 feet in height, the tallest of which, by careful measurement, is 325 feet. The largest I have yet met in my wanderings is a majestic old monument in the Kings river forest. It is 35 feet 8 inches in diameter inside the bark 4 feet from the ground.

"Under the most favorable conditions, these giants probably live 5,000 years or more, though few of even the largest trees are more than half as old. I never saw a Big Tree that had died a natural death; barring accidents, they seem to be immortal, being exempt from all the diseases that afflict and kill other trees. Unless destroyed by man, they live on indefinitely until burned, smashed by lightning, cast down by storms, or by the giving way of the ground upon which they stand. The age of one that was felled in the Calaveras Grove, for the sake of having its stump for a dancing floor, was about 1,300 years, and its diameter, measured across the stump, 24 feet inside the bark. Another that was felled in the King's river forest, a section of which was shipped to the World's Fair at Chicago, was nearly 1,000 years older (2,200 years), though not a very old-looking tree. The colossal scarred monument in the King's river forest, mentioned above, is

burned half through, and I spent a day in making an estimate of its age, clearing away the charred surface with an ax, and carefully counting the annual rings with the aid of a pocket lens. The wood rings in the section I laid bare were so involved and contorted in some places that I was not able to determine its age exactly, but I counted over 4,000 rings, which showed that this tree was in its prime, swaying in the Sierran winds, when Christ walked the earth."

Wawona, the beautiful mountain retreat that enchants travelers, is the ideal viewpoint and starting point for sightseers. Foley's delightful Guide says:

"Within a radius of 10 miles about Wawona are to be found more interesting, varied, and inspiring scenic attractions than in any similar compass the world over. Eight miles to the southeast is the great Mariposa Big Tree Grove, in which are many of the largest trees in the world. This is the state's grove, and is managed by the Yosemite commissioners. Nothing more delightful and inspiring can be imagined than a picnic jaunt to these wonders. Eight miles westward Signal Peak looms up like a grim sentinel, guarding this peaceful nook. Five miles off to the northeast are the Chilnualna Falls, that would be famous wonders any other place than in this land of big things, while off in the same direction is beautiful Crescent Lake, only 12 miles away, and alive with trout. There is also good fishing in the South Fork of the Merced, which flows within a stone's throw of the hotel.

"A good road and trail enable the visitors to reach the Chilnualna Falls, so that they can enjoy their 300 feet of descent and the sparkling, roaring, foaming cascades below. Rev. John Hannon says that 'Capitol Dome, a towering mass of granite, takes the Chilnualna in its hands, and with its rocky fingers is giving out from its cascades a music of magnificence and beauty nowhere else to be found.'

"Wawona is the Indian name for big tree, and it takes its name from the Mariposa Grove near by. In early days it was known as Clark's, or the Big Tree Station. At one time it was owned by Mr. Galen Clark, formerly guardian of the Yosemite, whose home is now there. Wawona is about 26 miles from the Yosemite and 40 from Raymond, the nearest railroad point, the present terminus of the Yosemite branch of the Southern Pacific.



Photo by Taber.

BALD ROCK, FROM MERCED RIVER, WAWONA.
A. D. 1890.

It is 4,000 feet above sea-level. Here are the headquarters of the Yosemite Stage and Turnpike Co., the largest and most complete now on this coast. To give the visitor some idea of what it costs to operate this stage line, we will mention just one item of expense, and that is, that it takes about 500 horses to stock this road for the season of travel. To get the roads in good condition usually means an outlay of from \$3,000 to \$5,000. During a year when much snow has fallen, it has frequently to be shoveled out of the entire road between here and the Yosemite. Big drifts of it are sometimes blown out by blasts of black gunpowder.

"The Washburn Bros. not only know how to please their patrons, but they also do it. No wonder, then, that Wawona is yearly becoming more popular. An electric road from Raymond is all that is now necessary to make this one of the greatest resorts of the world. Such a road will, no doubt be built at an early date.

"Signal Peak is one of the many interesting points of view in and around Wawona. It has an altitude of 7,500 feet above the sea. There is a good wagon road completed to within a few rods of its summit. Signal Peak stands out alone, above all its surroundings. Seemingly it was put there to guard the beautiful glen below, and so near by, Wawona. From its summit, the view is almost as complete as in mid-ocean. The radius of this great circle is about 200 miles, so that over 1,200 square miles are to be seen from here, and there is not an uninteresting square mile in this vast area. There is no other point on this western coast where one can see so much territory at once as from here. 'The rugged, snow-clad peaks of the High Sierras, the towering walls of the Yosemite, the heavily-timbered slopes of the nearer mountains, the vast valley of the San Joaquin, and the far-off summits of the Coast Range melting away in the distance, all combine to form an entrancing panorama, which will never be effaced from the memory of any true lover of nature who has once gazed upon it.' So wrote a visitor in the hotel register at Wawona some years ago. He put it in the same class as the Yosemite and the Big Trees—more can not be said."

Standing within the shadow of the Big Trees one feels a sense of the world's age such as no other scene inspires. To behold giants that were old almost before historic epochs, to hold converse with such heritages of the past takes one nearer to the origin of the world than he can get by any other earthly experience.

CLAUS SPRECKELS.

Claus Spreckels, of San Francisco, is a man of national and world-wide reputation, and his operations in industry and commerce place him among the noted Americans of this and the past century who by force of sheer industry, shrewd business ability and foresight and unexampled executive powers have assumed directing command of the commerce and industrial production of the world and wield a power and influence beside which the regal potentates and vain-glorious military chiefs of the past were mere shadow puppets in the play of history.

The life of Claus Spreckels is one of the interesting and absorbing personal histories of which America is so proud. He was born in Lamstedt, Hanover, Germany, July 9, 1828. At the age of twenty, in 1848, he came to Charleston, South Carolina, where he was employed in the humble capacity of grocery clerk, at small pay. Right here his genius for executive management and commercial control soon became apparent, for after a year and a half he bought out his employer with a promise to pay, and in one year was able to meet all his debts and have the store for his own. In 1855 he sought a larger field in New York city, where he established a wholesale and retail grocery. He soon afterward purchased a grocery business in San Francisco from his brother, and in June, 1856, he started for California. In 1857 he established the Albany Brewery in San Francisco, and after conducting both enterprises for a time, sold the store. His next concern was the establishment of the Bay Sugar Refining Company, but two years later he sold this and went to Europe to study more thoroughly the production and refining of beet sugar. While in Europe he entered a beet sugar factory as a workman, and thus became familiar with all the details of the industry. He discovered that beet sugar could not at that time be manufactured in the United States with profit, and he accordingly returned to California and started the California Sugar Refining Company, which has grown to such proportions that it is now a landmark of San Francisco.

Mr. Spreckels, in the course of some visits to the Sandwich Islands, was impressed with the possibilities of sugar-cane culture and leasing twenty thousand acres of land for his purpose from the government, he developed it and made cane-growing one of the foremost industries of those ocean realms. This enterprise not only profited himself, but was of untold benefit to the islanders, in recognition of which King Kalakaua made him a knight commander of the Order of the Kalakaua.

Mr. Spreckels was one of the organizers of the Independent Electric Light and Power Company and of the Independent Gas Company in San Francisco, being the first president. With the immense fortune acquired through his varied enterprises he has been one of the most liberal men of California, and many public and charitable institutions have reason to be grateful that such a liberal and broad-minded captain of industry exists,



John D. Throckmold

not only as one of the pillars upholding the financial and industrial world of to-day, but as one who dispenses wisely the profits which his life of diligence and high ability have accumulated.

JOHN D. SPRECKELS.

John D. Spreckels, son of Claus and Anna D. Spreckels, has for a number of years co-operated with his famous father in the various enterprises with which the Spreckels name is identified, and his individual interests, especially those concerned with the Pacific steamship traffic, show that he has inherited all the financial and organizing ability of his father and is fully capable of assuming the responsibilities and carrying out the business policies which the senior Spreckels inaugurated.

Mr. J. D. Spreckels was born in Charleston, South Carolina, August 16, 1853. He was educated in Oakland College, California, and in the Polytechnic Institute of Hanover, Germany. On leaving school he at once entered business with his father, but in addition to the business interests which have been noted in the above sketch of his father, he has developed enterprises of his own. In 1880 he organized the J. D. Spreckels and Brothers, a company with two millions dollars capital, whose purpose was to establish a trade line between the United States and the Hawaiian Islands. They began with one sailing vessel, the Rosario; now they control two large fleets of sail and steam ships. This firm also engaged extensively in sugar refining, and became agents for leading houses. Much of the credit for the development of the trade and the promotion of the commercial interests between the United States and Hawaii is due to this firm.

In 1881 Mr. Spreckels founded the Oceanic Steamship Company, which at first chartered vessels, but now owns and operates a first-class line of mail and passenger steamers between San Francisco and Hawaii. In 1885 this company's operations were extended by the Pacific Mail Company's going out of the Australian trade, and now this company is the only one flying the American flag on a regular line between San Francisco, Honolulu and Australia, and New Zealand. Mr. Spreckels has been president of the company from the first, and in this connection has done much for the commercial interests of San Francisco.

In 1887 the Spreckels Brothers Commercial Company established in San Diego the largest coal depots, warehouses and wharves anywhere along the coast, the coal capacity being fifteen thousand tons. Mr. Spreckels holds much of the stock in the Coronado Beach and Hotel Company, which has one of the finest properties of the kind in the world. He is the owner of the street railway and ferry system of San Diego, and is connected with many other enterprises. He is president and active manager of the Olympic Salt Water Company, which has placed a system of water mains under the city, conveying salt water from the pumping station on the beach to the Lurline Baths in the heart of the city; in the building numerous small baths are maintained and an immense swimming tank is kept filled with salt water.

He is president of the Beaver Hill Coal Company, supplying coal to San Francisco from the mines in Oregon; was one of the founders and builders and now a director of the San Francisco and San Joaquin Valley Railroad, which is one of the most important enterprises undertaken for the local development of California; is manager of the extensive real estate holdings of the Spreckels family in San Francisco, comprising some of the finest office and business buildings in the United States; is owner and publisher of the San Francisco *Call*, one of the most successful and profitable newspaper properties in the west; is president of the Western Sugar Refining Company; president of the Western Beet Sugar Company; president of the Pajaro Valley Railroad Company and the Coronado Beach Company; is also interested in the Hutchinson Sugar Plantations Company and the Hakalan Plantation Company of Hawaii; and many other concerns.

Mr. Spreckels is an earnest Republican, and for a number of years has been one of the most influential in the councils of the party in this state. He has been chairman of the state central committee, and in 1896 was delegate at large to the national convention and California member to the national committee. He has often been mentioned for the office of governor or United States senator, but has never sought such distinction, and his desires all tend toward private life and the caring for his business interests.

Mr. Spreckels married, in 1877, Miss Lillie Sieben, of Hoboken, New Jersey. They have four children: Grace, Lillie, John D., Jr., and Claus.

WILLIAM FLETCHER McNUTT, M. D.

Dr. William Fletcher McNutt, physician and surgeon of San Francisco and the author of valuable works and essays upon medical and surgical subjects, is accorded a position of distinction as a member of the medical fraternity of California, not only by the general public but also by his professional brethren. Strong purpose and laudable ambition underlie every successful career and they have been the foundation upon which Dr. McNutt has builded his fame and prosperity.

A native of Nova Scotia, William Fletcher McNutt was born on the 29th of March, 1839, a son of William and Mary (Johnson) McNutt. At a very early epoch in the colonization of the new world the McNutt family was established in America, and in 1743 the great-grandfather of Dr. McNutt removed from his home in Virginia and settled in Nova Scotia upon land granted by George II of England, obtained through his brother, Colonel Alexander McNutt, of the British army. Successive generations of the family have resided in Nova Scotia down to the present time.

Dr. McNutt pursued his primary education in the public schools of his native country and supplemented his early school privileges by a course of study in the Presbyterian Seminary of the Lower province, now the University of Dalhousie. With a broad literary knowledge to serve as an excellent foundation for professional learning he took up the study of medicine in 1859, under the direction of Dr. Samuel Muir, of Truro, Nova Scotia, and later he attended lectures at the medical school of Harvard University,



CALL BUILDING, SAN FRANCISCO. CAL.

during the spring, summer and winter terms of 1861-2. He then matriculated in the medical department of the University of Vermont, where he remained through the regular school year, and was there graduated with the class of 1862. He did not regard his professional education as completed, however, and entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, where he remained through the scholastic year of 1862-3. He was also in the Philadelphia Hospital for the annual term of 1863, and then entered the United States navy and was two years in the west; was at the siege of Vicksburg and was with Admiral Porter and General Grant. Then going abroad, he spent the year 1864-5 as a student in Paris. In the spring and summer of 1865 he continued his scientific investigation at Edinburg, and London, and won diplomas from the Royal College of Surgeons and the Royal College of Physicians, at Edinburg, in 1865. He profited by the instruction of many of the most renowned medical educators and specialists of the old world, and thus splendidly equipped for his chosen calling entered upon his professional duties upon his return to America.

Dr. McNutt served as a surgeon in the United States navy in 1863 and 1864. He afterward passed an examination for the British army when in London, in August, 1865. He engaged in the practice of medicine in 1866-7 in Nova Scotia, and came to California in 1868, remaining here continuously since. He was not long in demonstrating his ability that had been won through comprehensive study at home and abroad, and a constantly growing practice has rewarded his efforts. He is a valued member of a number of the leading societies of the profession, including the International Medical Congress, the American Medical Association, the Medical Society of the State of California, the San Francisco County Medical Society, and the San Francisco Gynecological Society.

His professional labors outside of the practice of medicine and surgery have been of a varied and important character, he being well known as an educator and author. He has been professor of the principles and practice of medicine in the medical department of the University of California, occupying the position from 1879 until 1899, and was professor of diseases of the heart and kidneys in the post-graduate department of the same university from 1894 until 1898. He was president of the board of trustees of the veterinary department of the University of California; was consulting physician and surgeon to St. Mary's Hospital, of San Francisco, and also to the Children's Hospital for several years; while for four years, from 1878 until 1882, he was a director of the state prison.

Dr. McNutt's contributions to medical literature are many and include a text-book on "Diseases of the Kidneys and Bladder," published by Lipincott, of Philadelphia, 1893. He is the author of a chapter on appendicitis, published in the American System of Medicine, A. L. Loomis, M. D., editor, in 1895; a paper on "Cremation, the Only Sanitary Method of Disposing of the Dead," published by the California State Sanitary Association, in June, 1894; "Vaginal Hysterectomy for Cancer—Twenty-three Cases," appearing in the Pacific Medical Journal of 1894; "Vaginal Hysterectomy for the Pregnant Cancerous Uterus," in April, 1893. He has also delivered

a number of public addresses, including one on "Jute Culture," given on Canadian day before the Mid-winter Fair at San Francisco, in 1895; a report on the mineral and thermal springs of California, delivered before the Internal Medical Congress in 1887; a paper on Medical Education, read before the Medical Society of the State of California, in April, 1902; and many others. His writings, covering many topics and presenting a comprehensive view of the subjects treated, have won for him distinction and awakened deep thought among the members of the medical fraternity.

In 1871 Dr. McNutt was united in marriage to Miss Mary L. Coon, an only daughter of Hon. H. P. Coon, M. D., of San Francisco. They have two sons and two daughters: Mary Louise, now the wife of Lieutenant Potter of the United States army; Maxwell, an attorney-at-law of San Francisco; W. F., Jr., who is practicing medicine in connection with his father; and Ruth, at home.

Aside from his profession and its kindred duties and labors, Dr. McNutt has been active and influential in community affairs in San Francisco. He was a member of the board of freeholders for making the first charter for the city and county of San Francisco in 1882, and served as police commissioner in 1899-1900. He was one of the six organizers of the New United Republican League, an association whose object is to do away with all factional parties in Republican politics, and labor solely for the organization and its principles and not for the individual. Socially he is identified with St. Andrew's Society, the British Benevolent Society, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masonic order, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree. Honored and respected in every class of society, he has been an influential factor in fraternal, political and professional circles, and his labors have ever been actuated by fidelity to principles and promoted by an earnest desire for progress and improvement.

GEORGE A. KNIGHT.

George A. Knight, of San Francisco, has for a quarter of a century figured prominently in the legal and political affairs of California and his political activity has also gained for him a prominent place in national history.

George A. Knight is descended from Revolutionary ancestors and was born in New England, his birth occurring in Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1851. George H. Knight, his father, was a native of Providence, Rhode Island; and his mother, Elizabeth McFarland, of St. Andrews, New Brunswick, her people being early settlers of New Brunswick. In 1853, George H. Knight, who was a prominent merchant in Providence, Rhode Island, disposed of his interests there and, accompanied by his family, wife and two sons, Fred S. and George A., came to California, making the journey via the Isthmus of Panama. They located in Eureka, Humboldt county, where Mrs. Knight's two brothers, Alexander and George McFarland, had settled in 1849, and Mr. Knight was jointly interested in mining properties with them for a number of years, until his death in 1858.

At the time the Knight family took up their residence in California

George A. was a small child. His education was obtained in the public schools of Humboldt county and in Oakland College. During his school days he sold newspapers and worked in the printing office of the Humboldt *Times*, which paper was then edited by Judge Van Dyke, now associate justice of the supreme court. Leaving school at the age of eighteen, he entered the office of Judge J. E. Wyman in Eureka and took up the study of law. He was admitted to practice in the supreme court in 1872 and that same year was elected district attorney of Humboldt county, an office to which he was twice re-elected, and served in all six years. At an early age his interest in political affairs was most enthusiastic, and as he grew older his influence was directed along lines that helped materially to advance the interests of his party. The campaign of 1879 was one in which he made no less than sixty-two Republican speeches. He visited many places on his campaign tour that year in company with Senator Perkins, who was at the election which followed made governor of the state of California.

Mr. Knight practiced law in Eureka until 1880, when he removed to San Francisco. That year he was the Republican nominee for Congress in the northern district, but, as 1880 was a year of Democratic victory in California, he was defeated by Campbell P. Berry. After his removal to San Francisco Mr. Knight formed a partnership with General Thomas J. Clunie, under the firm name of Clunie & Knight, which association continued for a period of five years, since which time Mr. Knight has practiced with Charles J. Heggerty, the firm being Knight & Heggerty. In 1882 he was appointed state insurance commissioner, under Governor Perkins, which office he filled four years. In 1888 he was honored by Governor Markham with appointment to the position of judge advocate on his staff, with rank of lieutenant colonel. Also by Governor Markham he was appointed attorney for the state board of health, a position to which he was also appointed by Governor Gage. Five times Mr. Knight has been a delegate to the Republican national convention, first, in 1884, when James G. Blaine was nominated, and again in 1892, 1896, 1900, and 1904. The last-named year he was chairman of the convention, and when President McKinley was nominated Mr. Knight, at the request of Mr. McKinley, seconded the nomination. He was likewise one of the foremost orators at the convention of 1904.

Mr. Knight has a wife and two sons. He married, in 1870, Miss Frances H., daughter of Judge J. E. Wyman. Judge Wyman came to California in 1850, from Woburn, Massachusetts, his native place, and was for many years judge of the superior court at Eureka. The Wymans, like the Knights, are descended from Revolutionary stock, and Mrs. Knight is a member of the Daughters of the Revolution and the Colonial Dames. She is a native of Humboldt county, California. Their two sons are Fred S. and Charles E., the former a stock and bond broker of San Francisco, and the latter a national bank examiner.

Fraternally Mr. Knight is identified with the Pacific Union Club, the Bohemian Club, all the branches of Masonry and the Odd Fellows. He is past grand of the I. O. O. F.

CHARLES J. HEGGERTY.

Charles J. Heggerty, of San Francisco, stands to-day as one of the foremost representatives of the bar of California. From humble surroundings he has made his way to large success through the open door of personal opportunity which is the pride of our American life. Choosing as the field of his labors a profession wherein advancement depends entirely upon individual merit and ability, he has worked his way upward until, entrusted with most important litigated interests, he has won for himself the admiration and respect of the general public as well as of the members of the profession who judge his work from a more strictly technical standpoint.

Mr. Heggerty is one of California's native sons, his birth having occurred in Smartsville, Yuba county, December 27, 1860. His father, Morris Heggerty, was a native of Ireland and in 1849 crossed the Atlantic to New York, whence in 1853 he came to California, settling in Yuba county. He was a blacksmith, having learned the trade in Paisley, Scotland. His death occurred in 1873, when he was forty-five years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary O'Donnell, was born in County Donegal, Ireland, and emigrated to America with three sisters, arriving in New York in 1851. Three years later she started for California and took up her abode in Smartsville, Yuba county, where she gave her hand in marriage to Morris Heggerty. She survived her husband for about a year and died at the age of forty-five. There were but two children in the family. One died in infancy.

Charles J. Heggerty, the surviving member of the family, was but fourteen years when left an orphan. He acquired his early education in the public schools of Yuba county and in St. Mary's College of San Francisco, and completed a course in both the commercial and collegiate departments, the former in 1878, the latter in 1880. In the latter year he won the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Following his graduation Mr. Heggerty took up the study of law with Geo. A. Knight in 1881, and later read with the firm of Clunie & Knight. He was admitted to the bar before the supreme court of the state in 1889, and the following year entered into partnership relations with Geo. A. Knight under the firm name of Knight & Heggerty, a relation that has since been maintained. In 1903 he was admitted to practice before the United States supreme court. He has engaged in a general law practice, and the legal interests entrusted to his care have been of a very important character. The first important case with which he was connected was that involving the right of the hydraulic mining claims of Yuba county to work their mines by the hydraulic process and deposit the mining debris in the Yuba river. Mr. Heggerty represented the Golden Gate Consolidated Hydraulic Mining Company, whose mine was situated at Smartsville, about a mile and a half from the Yuba river. His next important case concerned the estate of Judge Solomon Heydenfeldt, who was one of the justices of the supreme court of the state of California and a very celebrated mining lawyer. He left an estate valued at seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and his will, being contested by some of his chil-



S. H. Wood

dren, the estate became involved in a mass of litigation which was in the courts from 1890 until 1902, when it was finally decided in favor of Mr. Heggerty's clients.

At the time of the death of Senator James G. Fair, in December, 1894, Mr. Heggerty was representing the son, Charles L. Fair; for seven and a half years the litigation over that estate was pending in the various courts of California and was finally concluded in May, 1902. Upon its settlement Charles L. Fair and his wife, Caroline D. Fair, left California for a trip to Europe and both were killed in an automobile accident near Paris, France. Upon their death the estate again became involved in extensive litigation, which is now pending in the courts of California and New York. In this litigation Mr. Heggerty represents Herman Oelrichs as administrator of the estate of Charles L. Fair and Joseph Harvey and Charles S. Neal, as administrators for the estate of Caroline D. Fair. The Fair case involved the most extensive probate and general litigation that has ever come before the courts of California, the estate of Senator Fair being valued at thirty millions of dollars.

In September, 1890, Mr. Heggerty was united in marriage to Miss Annie M. Cashin, a daughter of John and Grace Cashin, who were pioneer residents of Nevada City, Nevada county, California, coming to this state about 1850. Her father was interested in mining in early days and subsequently in banking and stock-raising in Nevada county. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Heggerty died in infancy. Their home is at No. 2319 Scott street, which was completed in the spring of 1903. His political allegiance is given the Democracy, and he is a popular representative of several local organizations of a social nature, including the Native Sons of the Golden West, the Young Men's Institute, the Hibernians, the Press Club and the Olympic Club. Of strong mentality, developing his talents through use and adding to his native ability that which comes as the result of thorough preparation, he has made for himself an enviable name in legal circles and his name is to-day by no means limited by the boundaries of city or county, but extends beyond the limits of the state.

HON. S. D. WOODS.

Hon. S. D. Woods, a leading lawyer of the San Francisco bar and ex-congressman from the second California district, has also the distinction of being one of the pioneers to the state, having come among the original forty-niners during the days of his childhood. He has followed out a most able and honorable career, having established a solid reputation as a lawyer of integrity and unusual qualifications for his profession, and has acquitted himself well in all his relations as a private citizen and in public station.

Mr. Woods was born in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1845, a son of Rev. James and Eliza (Williams) Woods, the latter a daughter of a prominent South Carolinian. The history of the Presbyterian church in California could not be written without recording the prominent part taken in its establishment and organization by the late Rev. James Woods, one of

the most conspicuous of those pioneer figures, who, in the face of many obstacles and the indifference of hurrying commercialism and gain-seeking, sought to bring the power of religion to the new western seats of civilization and give to the church of the Pacific coast the same power and influence it had in the east. He was a descendant of a sturdy Welsh family that came to Massachusetts during the Puritan times. He had espoused the ministry as his profession, and in 1849 he was one of the three chosen by the Presbyterian church to go as missionaries and establish churches in the Eldorado of the west. He left New York with his wife and three children, on May 17, 1849, on the sailing vessel *Alice Tarlton*, which, on account of storms and head winds, was eight months in rounding the Horn and reaching San Francisco. He and his two fellow ministers formed the first presbytery of California, and he took a foremost part in all the church work of the state during those early days. He preached the first installation sermon in this state, was the first moderator of the synod on the Pacific coast, and he preached in every town of California. The first Presbyterian church of the state was organized by him. His ministerial labors were carried on in Stockton for many years, and his death occurred in 1882. His work entitled "Recollections of Pioneer Work in California" is one of the most interesting books dealing with the pioneer times of California and contains much valuable information from an historical standpoint.

Mr. S. D. Woods was reared in California, and after his common school training began the study of law with Hon. John Saterlee, the first superior judge of San Francisco. Since his admission to the bar he has risen rapidly to a front rank among the eminent jurists of the commonwealth, and at the same time he has given without stint his influence and untiring effort for the upbuilding and development of his state, in which he has done as much as any other man. He has organized and helped build a number of railroads, and is now counsel for the Sierra Railway Company of California.

Mr. Woods is a stanch Republican, but is in no sense a politician. In 1890 he was prevailed upon to accept the nomination to Congress from the second district, to fill out an unexpired term and a full term and in the face of a normal majority of six thousand for the opposite party was elected with twelve hundred votes to spare. He refused to become a candidate for election at the next congressional election.

M. H. DE YOUNG.

M. H. de Young, editor and proprietor of the *San Francisco Chronicle*, is one of the best-known newspaper men in the country. In his chosen vocation he has achieved a success such as has fallen to the lot of but few men. Mr. de Young was born in St. Louis in 1849, and when a lad removed with his family to San Francisco. In that city he grew up and very early manifested a predilection for journalism. He and his brother Charles made several essays, more or less amateurish in character, and finally started a paper known as the *Dramatic Chronicle*. It made its first appearance on the 16th of January, 1865, and was a success from the beginning. It was a diminu-



W. A. de Groux

tive four-page sheet, but the news instinct asserted itself in the first issue, which, in addition to a record of affairs theatrical, contained several interesting bits of intelligence and some well-written comment on current matters.

The first publication office of the *Chronicle* was a cramped room on a narrow down-town street, but after a short career of prosperity a suitable building was erected on Kearny street, which was the leading thoroughfare of the city in 1879.

In 1880 the death of his brother, Charles, left M. H. de Young the sole editor and proprietor of the *Chronicle*, positions which were assumed with so much ability and such readiness to successfully cope with every problem, that before the decade had passed it became evident that the quarters at Bush and Kearny streets would soon prove inadequate, and that more extensive accommodations were an imperative necessity. Steps were accordingly taken to meet the emergency, the result being that in June, 1890, the present magnificent building at Market, Kearny and Geary streets was occupied, thus giving the *Chronicle* the finest newspaper building west of Chicago, and affording ample room for the rapid growth that now, as always, rewards the energy and enterprise with which it has been conducted, and which has made the *Chronicle* the universally acknowledged leader in Pacific Coast journalism.

But besides devoting himself to the upbuilding of his great journal Mr. de Young has found time to render many public services of no small importance. A thorough-paced Republican from principle, and believing that the principles of his party are best adapted for the welfare and growth of his country, he has at all times, both through his paper and by personal endeavor, sought to advance the best interests of the party. He was chosen as delegate-at-large to two national Republican conventions, and served twice as a member of the Republican national committee. He was vice-chairman of the latter body during one term, and was greatly esteemed by his associates for his energy and suggestiveness.

At the session of the California legislature in 1892 Mr. de Young's political services were recognized by the bestowal upon him of the honor of the nomination for the United States senatorship, as successor of the late George Hearst. His friends stood stanchly by him, but after balloting for nearly two weeks Mr. de Young withdrew his name from the contest and gave his strength in support of Charles N. Felton, thus ending the prolonged deadlock and giving that gentleman the coveted honor.

In 1889 he was appointed commissioner from California to the Paris Exposition, and he devoted much time to a study of that affair. His criticism of the manner in which this country was represented, or rather misrepresented there, attracted much attention, and at the same time enabled him and others to perceive what would be necessary to make our own exposition a success. He left no detail of construction, arrangement or plan unstudied, and consequently, when appointed a member of the National World's Fair Commission, he brought to the task a thorough knowledge of what was essential. This was quickly recognized, and he was made a member of the board of control, and subsequently chosen vice-president of

the National Commission. In 1900 President McKinley appointed him as a national commissioner to represent the United States at the French exposition in that year. He was chosen as president of the commission by his associates and at the conclusion of the fair received the decoration of the Legion of Honor from the president of the French Republic.

He made his mark at the outset when the question of classification came up. He saw at a glance the fatal defects of the system proposed and that was on the point of being adopted by his colleagues, and lost no time in pointing them out and exposing their faults. Challenged to produce a better system of classification, he quickly did so, and so successfully explained its valuable features that it was adopted. California can, therefore, claim with just pride that the classification system of the fair is due to one of her own citizens, and to him should be awarded the honor of having been primarily instrumental for whatever success was achieved.

The next matter that engaged his attention was the grouping and arrangement of the various principal buildings. It is now a matter of history that this, too, as originally proposed, was defective in the extreme. The experience of Mr. de Young enabled him to suggest a remedy in this direction also, and his plans were adopted and carried out.

The California Midwinter International Exposition owed its conception to M. H. de Young. On May 31, 1893, he disclosed his plan to a number of leading Californians in the California Club at Chicago. It met with instant favor. Reports of the meeting were sent all over the continent. Organization was begun at once. The project was looked upon as a daring piece of impudence, and found at first the least encouragement where it was to do the most good. It was revived in Chicago by the originator of the idea. Thousands of dollars were raised at once. The people of San Francisco took it up again. Mayor Ellert appointed preliminary committees of organization, and after a few weeks of active work a permanent board of directors was chosen, with M. H. de Young as president and director-general of the exposition.

He was then in Chicago, but went at once to San Francisco, where he assumed control of the great enterprise. Aided by his experience in similar undertakings, particularly as vice-president of the Columbian Exposition, he soon had the Winter Exposition well on the road to realization. All the great mass of details necessary to the administration of an international exposition was at his command, and advancement was made more rapidly than had been done in any other similar enterprise ever undertaken.

The director-general drafted the rules and regulations to govern the exposition, made the classification of all exhibits, and superintended every step in the enterprise, which proved successful in every particular. The exposition was opened on the 1st of January, 1894, in Golden Gate Park, 300 acres of which were set aside for the purpose, and over 150 buildings for the housing of exhibits and other uses were erected at a cost of nearly \$2,000,000. The exposition lasted six months, and during the time it was in progress it was visited by 904,018 persons. On some days the attendance reached 90,000. The total receipts from all sources were \$1,260,112.19.



Photo by Taber

THE NEW CHRONICLE BUILDING
CORNER MARKET AND KEARNY STREETS, SAN FRANCISCO

At the conclusion of the exposition, when all accounts were settled, the director-general was able to turn over to the park authorities property valued at \$194,051.49. This surplus served to create an enduring monument in the shape of the Midwinter Fair Memorial Museum, which is now one of the attractions of the city.

It was the verdict of competent critics that the California Midwinter Exposition took high rank as a world's fair, meeting all the requirements of such an undertaking. Its exhibits represented the best productions of the leading nations of the globe. There were 758 medals awarded to foreigners, in addition to a large number obtained by domestic exhibitors, and the enterprise enjoys the unique distinction of being the only affair of the kind which absolutely paid its way, and left a surplus to forward a project designed to benefit the people who had given the exposition their encouragement and support.

The success achieved by Mr. de Young in his conduct of the Midwinter Exposition caused him to be selected by Governor Budd as commissioner-general to represent the state of California at the Omaha Transmississippi Exposition.

Mr. de Young has for over twenty years been a director of the Associated Press, and has always since his active connection with that body devoted a great deal of attention to its workings and contributed not a little to its successes.

Besides his phenomenally successful newspaper business, Mr. de Young has been fortunate in other ventures in which he has engaged, and long since had earned the right to be classed among the millionaires of the Pacific Coast. But the possession of large wealth has not divorced him from the energy and attention to detail which gave him that wealth, and every department of his great business is still subject to his personal attention. He exercises close supervision over the columns of the great journal which he has built up, and every issue bears the impress of his individuality and strength of character. That it will continue so to do, and that it will grow in importance and influence under his management for many years to come, is as certain as is the fact that it has attained its present unrivaled position under his control.

JAMES HERBERT BUDD.

James Herbert Budd, loyal in citizenship, is one of the distinguished citizens of California whose life record forms an integral part of the history of the state, and his energy and genius have left an impress upon its rapidly developing civilization. He stands as a high type of American manhood, having attained success in his profession which is indicative of close application and superior ability, while at the same time he has found opportunity to devote to the public welfare, to thoroughly inform himself concerning the vital questions and issues of the day and to spread in effective manner those principles which he believes contain the best elements of good government.

Mr. Budd was born at Janesville, Wisconsin, on the 18th of May, 1851,

and is descended from an honorable ancestry. On both the paternal and maternal sides he belongs to families that were represented in the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812. His parents were Joseph H. and Lucinda M. (Ash) Budd, both of whom were natives of New York. The ancestors were of English and French extraction in the paternal line, and Mr. Budd was also descended from one of the old Knickerbocker Dutch families of the Empire state. His father was a graduate of Williams College, Massachusetts, and after practicing law for a number of years in Wisconsin came to California in 1858, making the journey by way of the Isthmus of Panama. Settling in San Joaquin county he resided there until his death, and for many years was a prominent and distinguished member of the Stockton bar. He was also elected judge of the superior court and held that position for a long period, up to the time of his demise, which occurred in 1902 when he was eighty-two years of age. His widow still survives him.

James Herbert Budd accompanied his mother and brother to California not long after the arrival of Judge Budd, and in the public schools of Stockton pursued his early education. Subsequently he attended the Brayton school at Oakland, preparatory to entering the University of California, in which he completed a course by graduation with the class of 1873, the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy being then conferred upon him. The following year his brother was graduated in the same institution with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. When his university course was terminated Mr. Budd took up the study of law in his father's office and in 1874 was admitted to the bar. Of a family conspicuous for strong intellects, indomitable courage and energy, he entered upon his career as a lawyer, and such is his force of character and natural qualifications that he overcame all obstacles and wrote his name upon the keystone of the legal arch. He continued in active practice until 1882, when he was elected to Congress, and when he had served for one term he was unanimously renominated by his party, but declined to accept the renomination, desiring to confine his course to the law. Again he became a member of the Stockton bar, but in 1894 was called once more to public life, being elected on the Democratic ticket to the office of governor of California. He became the chief executive of the commonwealth in January, 1895, and served until January, 1899. His official record is a matter of history and is creditable to the state. He retired from office as he had entered it—with the confidence and good will of the majority of California's citizens and then once more entered upon the practice of law, in which he has continued with excellent success. He has a large clientage, connecting him with much of the important litigation in the courts of the state, and he takes rank as an able and successful lawyer.

In 1873 Hon. James H. Budd was married to Miss Inez A. Merrill, a native of Connecticut, and a daughter of M. H. and Celinda A. Merrill, who were also born in the Charter Oak state and were representatives of old American families. Socially Mr. and Mrs. Budd are well known in California. His only fraternal relations are with the Zeta Psi, a Greek letter society, with which his brother is also identified. Although Mr. Budd is well known throughout the state and has been prominent in its public life, he adheres to

the old views of professional ethics, which discountenance all manner of advertising and self-adulation. He is a public-spirited citizen, always ready to support real reforms of existing abuses in the law or its administration, and to encourage and support institutions calculated to aid his fellow men. There is no effort on his part to become a leader, and yet he has been called to the highest office within the gift of the people of California. His ambition, however, is greater in behalf of his friends than for himself, and to them he is ever loyal. His tastes lead him to choose a quiet life of work in his profession and study. His home, his profession and the questions of the day, covering a wide range of study, absorb him, and in these he finds his greatest enjoyment. Few men have a more intimate knowledge of the history of the country or its public men, or have devoted more time to the study of the social and economic questions of the times.

FRANK MATTISON.

Frank Mattison, member of the state board of equalization from the fourth district of California, and whose residence is at 15 Ocean View avenue, Santa Cruz, is a Californian by birth and rearing, and has been identified with the agricultural, mercantile and political life of the state for many years. Being energetic, progressive and public-spirited, he has been successful in his own private ventures and has done much for the welfare of his county and state in the public offices with which his fellow citizens have entrusted him.

Mr. Mattison was born near Santa Cruz, California, February 5, 1860. His father, John S. Mattison, was born in England, and in early life came to the United States and located in Chicago, where he was a manufacturer of boots and shoes. He was an original California forty-niner, making the trip across the plains, and he engaged in mining for awhile after reaching the Eldorado of his dreams. He then turned his attention to the manufacture of saddles, and later settled on a farm near Santa Cruz. He died in Santa Cruz in 1889. In the early days he was associate judge of the county, and throughout his life was a prominent and influential factor in every community in which part of his career was passed. His wife was Lila Miles, who was born in Pennsylvania of an old American family of English descent. She died in 1896, and two sons survive her, Frank and Ralph, the latter being engaged in farming near Santa Cruz.

Mr. Mattison received his education in the public schools of Santa Cruz county and also had some private teaching. He began farming on his father's place when he was fifteen years old and later on property of his own in Santa Cruz county, being engaged in that occupation altogether for twelve years. He was next in the grocery business in Santa Cruz for three years. His public career began in 1890 when he was elected to the office of county assessor, and the people showed their appreciation of his services by keeping him in office for three four-year terms. In November, 1902, he was elected a member of the state board of equalization from the fourth district, for a term of four years. To the taxpayers of the state, this is the most impor-

tant official board of the commonwealth, and Mr. Mattison's election is a high tribute to his knowledge of property values and his sense of fairness in apportioning and equalizing the burdens of taxation.

Mr. Mattison has been active in the interests of the Republican party since coming to majority, and has attended the state conventions and was chairman of the county central committee. He is at present a member of the board of trustees of the Monterey custom house, having been appointed by Governor Gage in 1902. Fraternally he belongs to the Native Sons of the Golden West, and was grand president of the order in 1899. He also affiliates with the Elks, with the commandery and Mystic Shrine of the Masons, is past chief patriarch of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, etc.

Mr. Mattison was married at Soquel, Santa Cruz county, California, November 6, 1883, to Miss Carrie A. Peck, a native of New York state and a daughter of E. G. Peck, who came to California in pioneer days and was a farmer in Santa Cruz county. Two daughters have been born to this marriage, Lila E. and Ruth.

FISHER AMES.

Fisher Ames, leading lawyer of San Francisco, has been practicing in California for over thirty years, during which time he has not only risen to a prominent place at the bar and among his associates but has been a public-spirited citizen and foremost in advancing public enterprises in his adopted city. He is a man of unusual capability, broad-minded and in sympathy with the higher life, and in his home, and place of business, and before the public eye, holds a place of dignity and affection and is honored and esteemed everywhere.

Five generations of the Ames family have resided in and been leading factors in the community life of New Hampshire and northeast Massachusetts. Mr. Ames was born in Holderness, New Hampshire, February 8, 1844, a son of Thomas Jefferson Ames, a native of Guilford, New Hampshire, and of Louisa (Ellison) Ames, of Holderness, New Hampshire. He received his early education in the common schools of Campton, New Hampshire, during the fifties, and then went to Plymouth Academy and Kimball Union Academy at Meriden, New Hampshire, where he prepared for college. He entered Dartmouth College in 1865, and was graduated in 1869. This excellent educational equipment was largely self-acquired, for while in academy and in college he taught school for eight terms in his own state and in Massachusetts, in order to gain funds for his next course. He had taught a term of school before he was seventeen years old.

From Dartmouth College Mr. Ames entered the University of Albany, where he was a student in the law course, and was graduated in 1870. In the same year he was admitted to practice in all the courts of the state of New York, but did not choose to remain in the east for his professional career. He came to California in 1870, and began practice in San Francisco. In 1872 he entered the office of the city and county attorney, and in 1874 was appointed special counsel for the collection of delinquent taxes. In

1875 he was elected a member of the board of education, and held office for two years. He was chosen a member of the second board of freeholders for the framing of a charter for the city and county of San Francisco, and during six and a half years was a member of the board of fire commissioners.

September 20, 1870, Mr. Ames was married at Campton, New Hampshire, to Miss Emilie Narcissa Morrison, a native of Plymouth, New Hampshire. A daughter was born to them, but she died in 1875. Mr. Ames is a member of the Alumni Association of Dartmouth College and of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Association of the Pacific Coast.

HON. FRANK L. COOMBS.

While the disposition to do honor to those who have served well their race or their nation is prevalent among all enlightened people and is of great value everywhere and under all forms of government, it is particularly appropriate to and to be fostered in this country, where no man is born to public office or to public honor or comes to either by inheritance, but where all men are equal before the law, where the race for distinction is over the road for public usefulness and is open to everyone who chooses to enter, however humble and obscure he may be, and where the advantageous circumstances of family and wealth count, in the vast majority of cases, for but little or nothing. In an enumeration of the men of the present generations who have won honor for themselves and at the same time have honored the state to which they belonged it is imperative that distinct recognition be accorded Hon. Frank L. Coombs, for he is one of the distinguished citizens of California and has figured prominently not only in the state but also in national and international affairs. He is a native son of California and among those who have known him from his youth up he has won the recognition which is only accorded to sterling worth and upright American manhood.

Mr. Coombs was born in Napa on the 27th of December, 1853. His father, Nathan Coombs, was a native of Massachusetts and crossed the plains to Oregon in 1842, several years before the discovery of gold on the Pacific slope was attracting thousands to this section of the country. In 1843 he came to California and was identified with early farming interests in Napa county. He married Miss Isabel Gordon, a native of New Mexico, and a daughter of William Gordon, who in 1823 crossed the Rocky Mountains into New Mexico, where he married into one of the old Spanish families; later he came to California, and it was here that his daughter became the wife of Nathan Coombs. The surviving children of this marriage are Frank L., of this review; Levy, who is a resident farmer of Napa county; and Eva, the wife of John M. Coghlan, congressman from the third district of California in 1871.

The early boyhood days of Frank L. Coombs passed somewhat uneventfully in the usual manner of lads of the period. At the age of ten he entered the public schools of Napa and subsequently was a student in the Dorchester high school of Boston, Massachusetts, which he entered in 1871, pursuing his studies there for two years. He prepared for the practice of law as a student in the Columbian Law College at Washington, D. C., where he was

graduated on the completion of a two years' course with the class of 1875. Being this well equipped for the practice of law, he returned to California, locating in his native city of Napa, and since that time, when not engaged with official duties, has given his time and energies to the practice of his profession. Upon the Republican ticket he was elected district attorney of Napa county for two terms and filled the office in a most acceptable manner from 1879 until 1885. In 1877 he was chosen to represent his district in the California legislature and was re-elected in 1889, 1891 and 1897. During the assembly sessions of 1891 and of 1897 he was speaker of the house, and presided over its deliberations with marked impartiality, showing a comprehensive knowledge of parliamentary law and a fearlessness in defense of his position that accorded well with the dignity of the place and the power that was conferred upon him. He won the respect of the leaders of both parties, and his fair and impartial rulings during his first terms caused his re-election on the second occasion. In May, 1892, Mr. Coombs was appointed minister to Japan and served until August, 1893, filling out the unexpired term of John F. Swift. In April, 1899, he became United States attorney for California and served until March, 1901. In 1890 he was elected to Congress, and in the national halls of legislation proved a capable working member, showing thorough familiarity with many of the leading questions which came up for discussion and giving his support in unfaltering manner to every measure which he believed would contribute to the welfare of his country.

On the 27th of September, 1879, Mr. Coombs was united in marriage to Miss Isabel Roper, of Boston, a daughter of Foster H. Roper, of that city. Three children have been born of this marriage: Nathan Coombs, now twenty-two years of age, left college in 1902 and at present is connected with a commercial enterprise in Washington, D. C. Amy Louise and Dorothy May Coombs are at home with their parents.

The great social prominence which always comes in recognition of individual worth, culture and refinement has come to the Coombs household, which is noted for its hospitality, and it is the scene of many a delightful social function. Mr. Coombs is an enthusiastic member of the order of the Native Sons of the Golden West, and is also a prominent representative of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He has made for himself an enviable reputation as a representative of the legal profession and in public office. Well prepared for his profession he at once entered upon the practice of law, and from the beginning has been unusually prosperous in every respect. The success which he has attained is due to his own efforts and merits. The possession of advantages is no guarantee whatever for professional advancement, which comes only through hard labor, integrity and ability. These qualities Mr. Coombs possesses to an eminent degree, and he is faithful to every case committed to his charge. Throughout his whole life whatever his hand finds to do, whether in his profession or in his official duties, or in any other sphere, he does with all his might and with a deep sense of conscientious obligation.

JOSEPH CRAIG.

Joseph Craig, president of the Yolo County Consolidated Water Company, and one of the most prominent and influential residents of Woodland, has lived in California since infancy, for over fifty years, so that not even a native son of the Golden state could be more thoroughly imbued with the dominant western spirit of enterprise than Mr. Craig. For a number of years he was one of Yolo county's most successful lawyers, and his individual career has been marked with high achievement and prosperous material results. Public enterprises have of late years come in for a good share of Mr. Craig's time and attention, and the one of which he is at the head will in the near future be regarded as the fountain head of much of the county's prosperity as an agricultural and fruit-raising center, and the energies and executive ability of a man like Mr. Craig could not be directed to a more laudable and important undertaking.

The Yolo County Consolidated Water Company is engaged in putting into operation one of the largest irrigation systems in the state. The company was organized in 1903 for the purpose of consolidating all the independent water systems of the county and making one network of co-operating and efficient irrigation lines. In a short time one hundred and twenty thousand acres in Yolo and Solano counties will be supplied from this source. Clear Lake serves as the storage reservoir, supplemented by the two forks of the Cache river. When completed it will deliver five hundred cubic feet of water per second. The total cost of the system will be one million dollars. Ninety-nine miles of ditch have been constructed and fifty more will be added. Nineteen thousand horsepower will be developed, and will be used for electric roads, lights, etc. The officers of the company are Joseph Craig, president; L. D. Stephens, secretary; and the Bank of Woodland, treasurer. The directors are N. A. Hawkins, L. D. Stephens, C. Q. Nelson, John L. Stephens, J. J. Stephens, Joseph Craig and J. S. Craig.

Mr. Craig, who is thus prominently connected with Yolo county's financial and industrial interests, was born in Clinton county, Missouri, in 1849, and was brought to California in 1852 by his parents, who first settled in Nevada county and afterward went to San Francisco. He attended the schools of Nevada county and of San Francisco, and took up the study of law with the intention of making it his life occupation. He was admitted to the bar in 1874, and was engaged in practice nearly twenty years, only retiring from his professional duties when his other affairs demanded all his time. He came to Yolo county in 1878, and his interests have been largely identified with this section of the state ever since. He and his wife own jointly three thousand acres of the finest land in the state, and on it are raised large crops of alfalfa, fruit and also high-grade cattle and sheep. They are also large stockholders in the Bank of Woodland.

He was married in Woodland in 1874 to Miss Kate S. Stephens, a daughter of John D. Stephens, a prominent and well known Californian, and founder of the Bank of Woodland. They have three children: John

S., who is cashier of the Bank of Woodland; Mary A. and Cassie B. Mr. Craig's fraternal affiliations are with the Masons and the Odd Fellows.

JOHN G. DOWNEY.

Wherever men go forth to build cities and states, wherever they achieve greatness and honor in the vast empire of human industry there is the necessity of leadership. Particularly is this true of the Golden West and of all states where the early struggles of the pathfinders were more or less hindered by lax morals and chaotic social conditions.

California is a pre-eminent example of the righting of social delinquencies after an era of disorder such as caused the organizing of vigilance committees and the administration of justice by the rough processes of mining camps and public-square meetings.

But California was peculiarly fortunate during her troublous eras, for she seemed to produce sturdy men of action and honor who grasped the situation with firmness and directed the affairs of state with wisdom. Not only did such men as the immortal Thomas Starr King thunder the lessons of right living from the pulpit, not only did such editors as James King of William rouse the people to action by the power of pen and type, but men like Governor Downey held back the cohorts of corruption by giving the people strong and honest administrations in the hour of need.

The story of the lives of the founders is always interesting, for their achievements give faith in the power of our fellow men, affording an illustrious example to the youth of the land, inspiring the belief that what man has done man can do.

The particular charm that dwells in the story of Governor John G. Downey's life is the fact that he came to America a young Irish lad, descended from scholarly ancestors, carved his fortune from the opportunities at hand, crossed the isthmus in the days of the Argonauts and helped to the utmost of his superb abilities to build California into a great state. Beginning his career as a young man amid the excitement and temptations of speculation, he ever preserved that coolness of judgment and those Christian virtues that make his name revered by the younger generation, for he was beloved of the people, who knew his worth and have preserved the story of his life.

John G. Downey, the fourth governor of California, was born in Castle Sampson, county Roscommon, Ireland, on June 24, 1827. His parents were Dennis and Bridget Downey, whose ancestors were distinguished leaders of their fellows not only in the higher fields of human endeavor, but on the field of contest as well. The early youth of the man that afterward had an important part to play far from the scenes of his birth lay amid the inspiring natural scenery immortalized by the masters. The fields and brooks where the lad played were the same made famous in song and story by Burns, Moore and Goldsmith, and by such orators as the illustrious Henry Grattan. He started in life amid influences that stirred patriotism and chivalry.



Charles D. Downey

In the national schools of his native land he got a fair rudimentary education, and what was probably of more importance in the end he learned to work with his hands, familiarizing himself with agriculture and the industries common to his people. At the age of fourteen he came to America, whither the other members of his family had preceded him. In Charles county, Maryland, he studied Latin under John Corcoran, an illustrious teacher. The lad applied himself with marked industry and made great progress in his work, learning, also, the habit of application under the tutelage and example of the eminent instructor. At the age of sixteen years young Downey was forced to abandon his school and go forth to battle for his livelihood. This was a grave disappointment to his family, who had hoped he would finish his studies and become a priest, as many of his family had taken up that calling. It is doubtful, however, whether so robust and ambitious a nature, endowed with rare gifts of business management and the genius of organizing and directing men, would ever have been satisfied with the more circumscribed lines of the priesthood. After leaving school the young man soon found employment at the nation's capital, where he studied pharmacy with John F. Callan, one of the greatest apothecaries of Washington. Young Downey remained with Callan until 1846. He next went to Cincinnati, where he soon became the partner in the drug business of John Darling, a Scotchman and a leading apothecary of Ohio's metropolis. He was not destined to remain long in the older settlements, however, for his adventurous spirit longed to seek new fields of larger opportunities. When the lure of gold led men to follow the star of empire in its westward course Downey was one of the sturdy group that made the tour to better his fortunes. Unlike many others, whose ambition was to make quick fortunes in the mines, Downey made the trip with a view to making his money from the soil and the people. He had faith that California was destined to be a stable commonwealth, and his knowledge of agricultural values stood him in hand when he reached the west. He was in no particular hurry to reach his destination, so he stopped for a time in Vicksburg, where he was connected in business with Oliver Woodman, a gentleman of culture and business attainments.

Fortunately for the young man all his associates in business and in life had been men of good character and attainments. Every influence that surrounded him was uplifting and helpful. This fact, together with his innate desire for square dealing, developed his character along strong lines, so that when he came into the excitement and turmoil of the Golden West where many men fell, temptation did not lure him from the path of rectitude.

Leaving Vicksburg he crossed the isthmus, remaining at Havana and New Orleans for some time before he ventured farther. In 1849 he landed in California with ten dollars. He was not idle long, for he knew the drug business thoroughly and was hired at once by Henry Johnson & Company, who were on Dupont street, San Francisco. Observing an opportunity to better himself, by a stroke of good luck he made the purchase of a stock of drugs at about twenty per cent below cost, and took his purchase to Los Angeles, going by schooner and consuming three weeks in the voyage. At

Los Angeles he went into partnership with Dr. McFarland, of Tennessee, was successful, and at the end of three years young Downey found himself worth about thirty thousand dollars. From that time forward his fortunes prospered. In 1856 Downey was elected to the legislature, having endeared himself to the people of his vicinity by his ambition, his patriotism and honesty. He had already served as councilman, superintendent of lighthouses, and later as distributing agent of the United States treasury. So well did his political fortunes prosper that in 1859 he was nominated for lieutenant governor by the Democrats, and was elected by a handsome majority. Soon after this election Governor Latham resigned to become a United States senator. This left Downey at the helm as governor of the state. His record was brilliant in the trying era of the Civil war. As commander-in-chief of the forces of the state he did much, in conjunction with public-spirited citizens in private life, to keep California in the column of states that were for the Union. He was instrumental in raising a regiment from California and Arizona, and that regiment went forth and fought gallantly for the Union.

It was the inflexible honesty of Governor Downey that prevented a band of corruptionists from looting the treasury and stealing from San Francisco her water front. He promptly vetoed the "Bulkhead" bill that would have plundered the commerce of the port, routing every sign of corruption wherever he got a chance to deal it a killing blow. So delighted were the people that the supervisors of San Francisco adopted resolutions of confidence and respect, paying a high tribute to the honesty and ability of their governor. Prominent citizens and leading merchants presented the governor with resolutions that praised him in the highest terms for his unswerving fidelity to duty in the hour of trial. When the governor arrived in San Francisco soon after his famous veto the entire population was at the ferry to meet and salute him. When he arrived the cheering was thunderous. His carriage awaited him, but the crowd unhitched the horses and drew the carriage in triumph through the streets of the city. Never in the history of California has there since been, nor had there been before, so tumultuous a tribute to manly worth and fidelity to duty.

After his term had expired Governor Downey retired full of honor to his home in Los Angeles, where he was loved and respected during his remaining days and where his memory is revered to-day. He died March 1, 1894, in Los Angeles. In 1869 he built the Downey Block, one of the great buildings of Los Angeles. He had meantime started the first bank in Los Angeles and had established a large ranch, with Downey City, named in his honor, as its market place. In those early times there were few small tracts of land. Governor Downey was the first to set the example of cutting up large tracts into small farms for the men of small means. Anaheim colony was the fruit of his plans.

Governor Downey married the daughter of Don Rafael Guirado, a Spanish gentleman of Sonora. She was killed in the Tehachapi disaster in 1883. Some years later he was married to Miss Rosa V. Kelly, a well

known Los Angeles lady. In his domestic and social relations, as well as in his public life, he was ever a kind Christian gentleman.

MARK L. McDONALD.

Hon. Mark L. McDonald, a Californian of forty-five years' standing, has been identified with the financial and industrial interests of the state for many years and is accounted one of the foremost citizens. He has been very successful in his private business, and from a beginning comparatively insignificant has become the possessor of a large property and gained a place of prominence among the financiers of the Pacific coast. Mr. McDonald is a broad-minded character, with an energy and enterprise which influences everything and everybody with whom he has relations, and he has also been identified with much that has made for the public welfare of his city and state. Santa Rosa will, in particular, always hold him in esteem for the many enterprises of a public nature to which he has given his aid or been foremost in conducting.

Mr. McDonald was born near Mackville, Washington county, Kentucky, May 5, 1833, and was a son of Colonel James and Martha (Peters) McDonald. His father was a farmer and stock-raiser in the noted bluegrass regions of Kentucky, and was a prominent man in local and state affairs. Mark L. McDonald was reared on his father's place, and after completing his education in the local schools went to Union College, at Schenectady, New York. In 1859 he brought his parents across the plains to California, and his identification with the state has been continuous since that year. Both his parents died in California, his father in Sacramento, and his mother in 1883, in San Francisco.

His first work on coming to this state was with a railroad company from which his brother had a contract for building grades across the mountains. He served in the capacity of engineer for his brother. He later came to San Francisco, and became a stock broker in the stock board. The brokerage firm of McDonald and Whitney was for twenty years one of the best known of its kind in San Francisco, and had a prosperous existence. Mr. McDonald was also a member of the state board of horticulture, and is at present a member of the state board of trade.

At the time of the Columbian Exposition at Chicago he was appointed by President Cleveland a national World's Fair commissioner at large, and was a member of the committee on permanent organization. He helped organize the board of lady managers, which took such a prominent part in the fair, and it was due to his efforts that each state secured representation on this board. He appointed Mrs. Potter Palmer a member of this board, and she was elected its president.

Mr. McDonald has a magnificent home in Santa Rosa. It is situated on a hundred and sixty acre tract just outside the town limits. Twenty-five acres are devoted to fruit trees, and he has on his place trees from all parts of the world, each state and country being represented by a characteristic tree.

Mr. McDonald built the water works of Santa Rosa, and also laid out an addition to the city of one hundred and sixty acres. He also built the street railroad in Santa Rosa. Fraternally he affiliates with the Masonic order, and has taken the Knight Templar degrees.

He was married in 1864 to Miss Ralphine North, a daughter of Judge R. North, of Natchez, Mississippi. They have five children: M. L., Jr., mentioned below; Stewart McD., Mabel, Edith May and Florence.

M. L. McDonald, Jr., was born in San Francisco, June 6, 1868, and attended the Urban and Trinity schools of that city. He graduated in the class of '90 from Princeton University, and then returned to Santa Rosa. He attended to some interests at the World's Fair, and then returned to Santa Rosa in July, 1894. He is now engaged in fruit-packing, and is at the head of one of the important establishments of this nature in Sonoma county. He is also president of the Santa Rosa Water Company, and in many ways manifests his public spirit and enterprise.

He was married in 1896 to Miss Juillard, a daughter of C. F. Juillard, of Santa Rosa. They have one child, Juillard McDonald.

TRUMAN REEVES.

Honored and respected in every class of society, Truman Reeves has for some time been a leader in thought and action in the public life of California; and his name is inscribed high on the roll of its foremost citizens, his honorable career adding lustre to the history of the state. Faithfulness to duty and strict adherence to a fixed purpose in life will do more to advance a man's interests than wealth or adventitious circumstances. The successful men of the day are they who have planned their own advancement and have accomplished it in spite of many obstacles and with a certainty that could have been attained only through their own efforts. This class of men has a worthy representative in Truman Reeves, who began life amid unfavorable circumstances upon an Ohio farm.

Mr. Reeves was born at Chardon, Ohio, August 17, 1840, a son of William C. Reeves, whose birth occurred in Bridgewater, Somersetshire, England. He was a tanner by trade and came to America in 1825. He married Miss Clara Northway of Cardiff, New York, who was of Scotch descent, her ancestors having come to the new world prior to the war of the Revolution, while her father was a soldier of the war of 1812. William C. Reeves died in 1872, but the mother is still living on the old homestead at Orwell, Ohio, at the age of ninety years. In the family were the following named: Calvin; George Phippen; Charles, deceased; Truman; Edwin; Maria Jane; Callings, deceased; Edward; Andrew Isaiah, deceased; and Emery Alvaris.

Mr. Reeves attended the district schools in the winter months and in the summer seasons worked upon his father's farm. He afterward enjoyed the advantages of some school training in Orwell Academy in Ohio. In 1858 he was apprenticed to learn the watch-maker's trade with the firm of King & Brothers of Warren, Ohio, and remained in their employ until the

time of the Civil war in 1861, when, prompted by a spirit of patriotism, he enlisted as a private and by promotion in recognition of meritorious service attained the rank of lieutenant. He was acting brigade commissary sergeant with General Kilpatrick's brigade in 1863. In January, 1864, he re-enlisted for three years. During his service he was wounded three times, the last time at the battle of Cold Harbor, Virginia, during General Grant's advance on Richmond, and thereby lost his left arm, this ending his service in the field.

After his return home Mr. Reeves was appointed postmaster at Orwell, Ashtabula county, Ohio, and occupied that position until 1868. In the fall of that year he was elected recorder of Ashtabula county and served in the latter capacity for six years in a most commendable manner.

In 1875 Mr. Reeves came to California, settling first at San Bernardino. There he began work at his trade, and it is said that he is the only successful one-handed watchmaker in the world. By the use of ingenious appliances which he has invented to take the place of his left hand he has been enabled to do all kinds of watch work that is usually done only by the most skilled workmen. Mr. Reeves set out and planted one of the first orchards in southern California at Redlands, containing orange, apricot and peach trees. Ten acres were devoted to these fruits, and by his labors he demonstrated the possibilities of that section of the state as a fruit-producing district.

In 1867 Mr. Reeves was united in marriage to Miss Marion E. McConkey, of Oberlin, Ohio, a daughter of Addison and Mary McConkey, of Cuyahoga county, Ohio, early settlers of that locality. They have two children, Clarence H. and Clara B. The latter resides with her parents in Sacramento and the former entered the ministry in 1891 at the age of twenty-one years. He went to China as a missionary and after six years died in that country of smallpox in 1897.

Mr. Reeves is fraternally connected with the Odd Fellows and the Grand Army of the Republic. He gives his political allegiance to the Republican party, and has been honored with positions of distinctive preferment in this state. From 1882 until 1886 he represented San Bernardino county in the legislature, and in the spring of 1890 was appointed by the United States government to assist in taking the recorded indebtedness of the sixth congressional district of California. In the fall of the same year he was elected treasurer of San Bernardino county, holding the office by re-election for eight years and during the last four years also serving as tax collector. In 1898 he was elected state treasurer by a majority of 23,400 votes on the Republican ticket. In 1902 he was re-elected to the office by a plurality of 47,884. His is a sturdy American character and a stalwart patriotism. He has the strongest attachments for our free institutions and is ever willing to make personal sacrifices for their preservation.

ULYSSES SIGEL WEBB.

An enumeration of the men of the present generation who have won success and public recognition for themselves and at the same time have

honored the state to which they belonged, would be incomplete were their failure to make prominent reference to the one whose name initiates this paragraph. He holds distinctive precedence as an eminent lawyer and statesman, as a man of broad attainments and as a valued and patriotic citizen. He has been and is distinctively a man of affairs and one who has wielded a wide influence. A strong mentality, invincible courage and a most determined individuality have so entered into his makeup as to render him a natural leader of men and a director of opinion. He has, moreover, not yet attained the prime of life and undoubtedly the future holds for him greater successes, for his talents and powers will develop still more with the advancing years.

Mr. Webb was born September 29, 1864, in West Virginia, a son of Cyrus Webb, a representative of an old Virginia family and a captain in the Civil war. In 1869 the father removed to Kansas, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising, spending his remaining days in that state. His death occurred in 1899, when he was seventy-three years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Eliza Cather, was also a representative of an old Virginia family and is still residing on the family homestead in Kansas at the age of sixty-nine years. By her marriage she became the mother of five sons and two daughters, and with the exception of the subject of this review all are yet residents of the Sunflower state.

Ulysses Sigel Webb was a mere lad when taken by his parents to Kansas, and in the public schools of Augusta, that state, he pursued his early education, while later he became a student in the normal school at Fort Scott, Kansas. He finished his own course in 1885 and then engaged in teaching school for a short time, after which he became connected with journalistic interests in Augusta, editing a weekly paper in that city until 1887. In the meantime, however, he had determined to enter upon the work of the legal profession and took up the study of law in Augusta, diligently pursuing his reading. In the spring of 1888 he came to California, locating in Quincy, Plumas county, where he entered upon the practice of law, being admitted to the bar soon after his arrival in this state. The political positions he has held have been in the line of his chosen calling. In 1890 he was elected district attorney of Plumas county, and served so acceptably that he was three times re-elected, his term of service therefore covering twelve years, had he not resigned in the summer of 1902 on being appointed attorney general for the state in order to fill a vacancy. At the Republican convention held in that year he was nominated for the office and was elected at the succeeding election for a term of four years, so that he is now at the head of the legal department of the state. While engaged in the general practice of law he conducted a number of very important mining interests. As a lawyer he is sound, clear-minded and well trained. The limitations which are imposed by the constitution on federal powers are well understood by him. With the long line of decisions from Marshall down, by which the constitution has been expounded, he is familiar, as are all thoroughly skilled lawyers. He is at home in all departments of the law,

from the minutiae in practice to the greater topics wherein are involved the consideration of the ethics and the philosophy of jurisprudence and the higher concerns of public policy. But he is not learned in the law alone, for he has studied long and carefully the subjects that are to the statesman and the man of affairs of the greatest import,—the questions of finance, political economy, sociology,—and has kept abreast of the best thinking men of the age. He is clear in argument, thoroughly in earnest, full of the vigor of conviction, never abusive of adversaries, imbued with highest courtesy, and yet a foe worthy of the steel of the most able opponent.

In October, 1895, was celebrated the marriage of Ulysses S. Webb and Miss Grace Goodwin; a native of California and a daughter of Judge J. D. and Martha Goodwin, of Quincy, Plumas county. They have three children, Hester, Sigel Goodwin and Grace. Mr. Webb belongs to the Masonic and Knights of Pythias fraternities, and to the Union League Club. While undoubtedly not without that honorable ambition which is so powerful and useful as an incentive to activity in public affairs, he regards the pursuits of private life as being in themselves abundantly worthy of his best efforts. His is a noble character, one that subordinates personal ambition to public good and seeks rather the benefit of others than the aggrandizement of self. Endowed by nature with high intellectual qualities and well versed in the line of his profession, he merits the honor which has been conferred upon him by his election to the highest office in the law-enforcing department of the state.

CHARLES FORREST CURRY.

The name of Charles Forrest Curry is honorably inscribed upon the pages of California's history, and in molding the public policy he has had due regard for the general welfare, his course ever being marked by a patriotic devotion to the general good. He is now serving as secretary of state, and his course in official life is in harmony with his record as a business man and a private citizen, distinguished by fidelity to every trust reposed in him and by prompt discharge of every duty that devolves upon him.

Mr. Curry was born March 14, 1858, in Naperville, Illinois, a son of Charles H. M. Curry, who was a native of England and in his childhood days was brought to America by his parents, who settled in Wisconsin, becoming early residents of that state. In the year 1873 Charles H. M. Curry came to California and embarked in the jewelry business in San Francisco, becoming a representative merchant of that city. He was for fifteen years grand secretary of the Knights of Honor for the state of California, and he died in San Francisco in 1896 at the age of sixty-three years. He was a man prominent in public affairs and served as a delegate to various municipal and state conventions of the Republican party, being recognized as one of its leaders in local ranks. He married Emma J. Kimball, who was born in Illinois and was of Scotch and English descent. Her parents were of an old American family, established in New England at an early period in the colonization of the new world. Her ancestry in the paternal line can be traced back to the

arrival of the Mayflower with its little band of Pilgrims who made the first settlement in New England. The parents of Mrs. Curry were of Massachusetts and Virginia families. She still survives her husband and is now living in Sacramento at the age of sixty-six years. In her family were three sons and three daughters, of whom Charles Forrest is the eldest. The others are now deceased with the exception of Annie M., the wife of James Peterson, and Minerva.

Charles Forrest Curry began his education in the public schools of Mineral Point, Wisconsin, where his father was filling the position of superintendent of public instruction. He afterward benefited by a year's study in the University of Washington at Seattle, but at the age of seventeen years put aside his text books and became an active factor in business life. Returning to San Francisco he accepted a position as salesman in the Methodist Book Depository, where he remained during the years 1875 and 1876. On the expiration of that period he embarked in the jewelry business in connection with his father and continued in that trade until 1890, when he was appointed superintendent of station B of the San Francisco postoffice, serving in that capacity until 1894. In the fall of the latter year he was elected county clerk and filled that position from 1894 until 1898. His name was then placed upon the ticket of the Republican party in connection with the candidacy of secretary of state, and, being elected, he entered upon a term of service that has continued through re-election up to the present time in 1904, and he will remain as the incumbent in the office until 1906. He had represented his district in the general assembly of California in 1886, having been chosen for a term of two years.

In 1892 occurred the marriage of Mr. Curry and Miss Lillie A. Sieperly, a native of California and a daughter of F. W. and Sarah A. Sieperly, both of whom were natives of New York. Mrs. Curry died in 1898, leaving two children: Florence A. and Charles F., both of whom are students in the public schools of Sacramento.

Mr. Curry is prominent and popular in fraternal circles. He is connected with the Masonic lodge, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Knights of Honor, the Woodmen of the World, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, and has been a member of the supreme lodge of the Knights of Honor for the past ten years. He has also been a member of the grand lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen for seventeen years, and at present is a member of the arbitration committee. He is the first vice president of Aerie, No. 9, of the Fraternal Order of Eagles, of Sacramento. A resident of California since fifteen years of age, his record is well known especially in the central part of the state, where his sterling worth has commanded for him the confidence and regard of those with whom he has been associated. His public career is commendable and has reflected honor upon the state which has honored him. Throughout his whole life whatever his hand has found to do, whether in his mercantile career or in his official duties or in any other sphere, he has done with all his might and with the deep sense of conscientious obligation.

WILLIAM W. SHANNON.

William Wigmore Shannon, state printer of California, has throughout his entire business career been engaged in this department of business and has made steady and consecutive progress in keeping with the modern business spirit. Well qualified therefore for the duties which now devolve upon him, he was elected superintendent of the state printing office in 1902, and in his administration of its affairs has manifested the same enterprising spirit which characterized his control of individual business interests.

Mr. Shannon, born at San Francisco, on the 30th of May, 1858, is a son of Michael and Mary (Wigmore) Shannon, the former a native of Halifax, Nova Scotia, and the latter of Fermoy, Ireland. In his childhood days the father accompanied his parents on their removal from Halifax to Boston, Massachusetts, where he remained until March 3, 1854, when he started for California, making the journey by way of the Nicaragua route. Prior to his removal to the Pacific coast he had worked at the cutlery business and at copper plate printing, and after reaching San Francisco he sought and obtained employment in the printing office of Frank Eastman, with whom he remained as a journeyman until 1878, when he was admitted to a partnership under the firm name of Frank Eastman & Company. This relation was maintained until the death of Mr. Eastman in 1890, when Mr. Michael Shannon succeeded to the business, of which he is now the senior partner. The old firm name has been retained, and this is the pioneer printing establishment of California, having been started in 1850, and having had a continuous existence greater than that of any similar enterprises in the state. That the business has been profitable its long existence plainly indicates.

William W. Shannon pursued his education in the public schools of San Francisco and is a graduate of the Lincoln grammar school of the class of 1872. On putting aside his text-books he entered the employ of Bacon & Company, printers and publishers, with whom he remained two years. After a year spent in the employ of the Bancroft Company, he entered the service of Frank Eastman & Company, in the fall of 1874, and was foreman of the book department for many years, and his ability as a competent and faithful workman was so thoroughly recognized and appreciated by Frank Eastman & Company, that in 1898 he was admitted a member of the firm and continued his active connection with the business until his election to his present position of superintendent of the state printing office in 1902. He stands as one of the leading representatives of his line of business in California. He has given special attention to artistic work, has kept in touch with the latest processes and methods introduced into the business, and his own practical and original ideas have found exemplification in pleasing work that has given general satisfaction and which won for the house in which he was a partner a very desirable patronage. His course in office has been commendable and he has proved a worthy custodian of the printing interests of the state.

In 1880 Mr. Shannon was united in marriage to Miss Annie Dwyer, a native of The Dalles, Oregon. Two children were born to them, Austin F.

and William W. The wife and mother died in 1891, and in 1899 Mr. Shannon was again married, his second union being with Miss Annie Louise Fell, a native of San Francisco and a daughter of William Fell, who was a member of the firm of Gleason & Fell, dry-goods merchants of San Francisco.

Mr. Shannon is particularly prominent as a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West. He has filled all the chairs of California Parlor No. 1, has been a delegate to the grand parlor fifteen times, and in 1891 was elected a grand trustee of the order. He is one of the charter members and was the first chief ranger of Court Eldorado, A. O. F.; belongs to Manzanita Grove, Order of Druids; the Woodmen of the World; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Fraternal Order of Eagles. He is a past president of San Francisco Typographical Union No. 21, and was a delegate to the International Typographical Union, held at Atlanta, Georgia, in 1890. He belongs to the Union League Club and to the Press Club of San Francisco, and is well known throughout the state to representatives of the "art preservatives of all art." He has been a resident of Sacramento since his election to office, and in this as well as the city of his birth has gained a wide and favorable acquaintance.

HON. GEORGE C. PERKINS.

Hon. George C. Perkins, present United States senator from California, for many years prominent in the business and public affairs of the state of California, with many of his industrial and commercial interests and operations attaining a world-wide scope, has had the career of a typical American captain of industry, with all the interesting phases of early struggles, a maturing business judgment and foresight, a widening of interests and a gaining control of extensive enterprises, and then permanent success and power in commerce and industry and political and public life.

His life began in the rather humble home of his parents at Kennebunkport, Maine, in 1839. His earliest ancestors had come to Maine from England some generations before his birth. He was reared in hardy and thrifty surroundings on his father's farm, attending in season the common schools. But at the age of thirteen years he slipped from the parental nest and went to sea as a sailor before the mast, for the following four years visiting nearly all the climes and ports of the world. He returned home at the age of fifteen and spent six months in school, when he once more went on the watery highways and worked before the mast. In the course of these journeyings he arrived in San Francisco in 1855, on the clipper ship *Galatea*.

He went to Sacramento and then to Butte and Plumas counties, and for two years tried his luck in mining, with poor success. Teaming and lumbering were his next ventures, then working in a store. He became interested in the Bank of Butte County, built the Ophir flour mills, acquired mining interests and constructed sawmills, and after the hard and meager returns of his youthful years began to develop rapidly into the master of many and impor-



Yours Truly
Geo. C. Perkins

tant enterprises. In 1872 he formed a partnership with Captain Charles Goodall, the firm known as Goodall, Nelson and Perkins, from which Captain Nelson retired in 1876, and it has been known as Goodall, Perkins and Company to this day. This firm has been one of the leaders in developing the transportation interests of the state, and has for a number of years controlled the most extensive business on the coast, extending from Alaska to Mexico and employing two thousand men. The firm is largely interested in the Pacific Whaling Company and other corporations. Mr. Perkins is also largely interested in other lines of enterprise. He is a director of the First National Bank of San Francisco, a director of Central Trust Company and Central Bank of Oakland, director of the Bank of Butte County, of the Pacific Steam Whaling Company, of the Arctic Oil Works, etc. He has been successful, and is a man of moderate wealth, wielding a large influence in all the business circles of the west.

Senator Perkins is one of the foremost Republicans of the west, and has been prominent in politics from his early years in the state. He has served two terms in the state senate, having been elected both times from a Democratic district. As the representative of the people and in his business he has done much to advance the welfare of his state and has promoted many enterprises bearing directly on California's prosperity and growth. In 1879 he was elected governor of California by a majority of twenty-two thousand. In 1893 he was appointed by Governor Markham to succeed United States Senator Stanford, deceased; in 1895 was elected to serve out that unexpired term, and on January 13, 1897, was elected to the senate for the full term expiring in 1903. In January of the latter year he was again re-elected on the first ballot for the term of six years, receiving every vote of the Republican members of the legislature. On motion of a Democratic member his election was made unanimous. Senator Perkins is a fair speaker and a good reasoner, and these qualifications combined with his personality are further sources of his power as a man of affairs.

In addition to his steamship and other interests and his long political career, Senator Perkins has been identified with many public and charitable institutions. He has been for twenty-two years president of the Boys and Girls' Aid Society; for two years was president of the San Francisco Art Association; president of the Chamber of Commerce in 1878; a trustee of the Academy of Sciences since 1886.

He is one of the prominent Masons of the state; was grand junior warden of the Grand Lodge, F. & A. M., of California, in 1871; grand senior warden in 1872; deputy master in 1873; grand master in 1874, by unanimous vote. He has been through all the offices of the commandery up to grand commander of the Grand Commandery the Knights Templar of California, in 1882, and held that office during the triennial conclave held in San Francisco, and at which meeting he was elected grand junior warden of the grand encampment of the Knights Templar in the United States.

Senator Perkins was married in Oroville in 1864 to Miss Ruth A. Parker, and they have three sons and four daughters.

FREDERICK W. HATCH, M. D.

Dr. Frederick Winslow Hatch, of Sacramento, who has been a resident of California for more than half a century, has attained to an eminent position in his profession through the exercise of his native talents and acquired ability, and in recognition of his prominence he has been appointed for the second time by the governor of the state to the position of general superintendent of state hospitals. Devoted to his profession and actuated by broad humanitarian principles which prompt his best possible service for the relief of the sick and suffering, he is well qualified for the arduous and responsible duties which devolve upon him in connection with the office.

Dr. Hatch, born in Kenosha, Wisconsin, on the 4th of December, 1849, is a son of Frederick Winslow and Sarah R. Hatch, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of New York. The Hatch family is of English origin and the first of the name in America crossed the Atlantic during colonial days, settling in Massachusetts. Later generations of the family, however, removed to Virginia and there the grandfather of Dr. Hatch labored for the spiritual welfare of his fellow men as a minister of the Episcopal church, and later went to Washington, D. C., where he twice filled the part of chaplain of the United States senate. Dr. Frederick W. Hatch, Sr., became a practicing physician and in the year 1851 made his way to California, locating in Sacramento, where he engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1883. He was not only active in his calling but took an active part in many public measures which promoted the general welfare of the county and state. He was secretary of the state board of health for a number of years, filling that position at the time his life's labors were ended. He was also a member of the Sacramento school board and county superintendent of schools, taking a deep interest in education and putting forth effective effort, the result of which is still manifest in the present excellent school system of the city. It was owing to his efforts that the first high school building of Sacramento was erected, and his influence was likewise potent in other lines resulting to the good of the community. His family numbered five children: Thurston B., who died at the age of thirty-five years; Frederick W., of this review; Mrs. A. L. Blanchard; Frank and Henry.

It was in 1853 that Dr. Hatch, whose name introduces this record, was brought to California, together with the other children of the family, the journey being made by way of the Nicaraguan route. Reared in Sacramento, he attended the public schools and then the high school of this city, continuing his studies until he reached the age of eighteen years, when he assumed the duties and cares of a business career. He first followed civil engineering in the employ of the Central Pacific Railroad Company for two years, when, determining to enter upon the practice of medicine as a life work, he began reading in the office and under the direction of his father, while his collegiate training was received in Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, in which institution he was graduated in 1873, his degree being at that time conferred upon him.

Dr. Hatch then returned to California and practiced for a few years in Sacramento. In 1879 he was elected second assistant physician of the Napa State Insane Asylum, remaining there until the fall of 1889, when he was elected superintendent of Agnew's State Asylum, filling that position in a most capable manner until 1897, when he was appointed by Governor Budd to the office of general superintendent of state hospitals under the new lunacy law, which had just gone into effect. He was reappointed by Governor Gage, and is now serving for the second term. His previous experience as superintendent of asylums for the insane, added to his comprehensive and accurate general knowledge of medicine and surgery, well qualified him for the position, and his course is one which has given eminent satisfaction to the public, the profession and the administration.

In 1882 occurred the marriage of Dr. Hatch and Miss Florence Follansbee, a native of California and a daughter of one of the pioneer residents of northern California, who located in the state when it was the scene of wild mining excitement and when the commercial and industrial activity for which it is now famous had scarcely been instituted. Dr. Hatch and his wife have one daughter. Dr. Hatch gives his political allegiance to the Republican party, and is strong in his advocacy of its principles, but has sought or desired no political preferment outside the strict path of his profession. Socially he is identified with the Elks and the Masons. Well known in California where almost his entire life has been passed, he takes great pride in the achievements of the state, in its marked and rapid progress, and its present leadership in many lines of activity, and he is numbered among those who have always upheld its intellectual and professional status.

JOSEPH STEFFENS.

Joseph Steffens, prominently identified with business interests as a bank director and president of the Chamber of Commerce in Sacramento, is honored and respected by all. His position in the public regard, however, has not come merely as a tribute to his success, but is in recognition of his personal worth and the honorable and straightforward methods that he has ever employed in his business career.

A native of Canada, Mr. Steffens was born in 1837, his parents being Joseph and Mary Anne (Graham) Steffens, both of whom were natives of that country. In the year 1840 the father removed to Illinois, settling in Carroll county, where he engaged in farming. His wife died in her native country soon after the birth of her son Joseph, who was the youngest of a family of eight children. The father afterward married again and by the second union had eight children, who were reared in Illinois.

Joseph Steffens was reared upon the family homestead in Illinois, early becoming familiar with farm work in its various departments. The summer months were spent in the fields and during the other seasons of the year he attended the district schools until he had mastered the elementary branches of English learning, when he became a student in the Mount Morris Seminary at Mount Morris, Illinois. Subsequently he pursued a business course

in Bell's Commercial College of Chicago, graduating with the class of 1858. He afterward went to Freeport, Illinois, where he entered upon his business career as a clerk in the employ of G. M. Clayton & Brother. He was retained in the services of that firm for three years, when in 1862 he gave up his position in order to come to California, crossing the plains with a team of horses. He arrived in San Francisco on the 9th of September, 1862—admission day. Here he entered upon a business connection with the firm of Fuller & Heather as a bookkeeper. In 1868 the firm consolidated with Mr. Whittier under the style of Whittier, Fuller & Company, and Mr. Steffens continued with the house in San Francisco until the following year, when he came to Sacramento to take charge of the branch establishment in this city. In 1874 he was admitted to a partnership in the business and retained his connection therewith until the spring of 1892, when he disposed of his interests and retired from the firm. He then became an active director in the California State Bank and has continued as such to the present time. For ten years he was president of the Sacramento board of trade and is now the president of its successor, the Sacramento Chamber of Commerce.

In 1865 occurred the marriage of Mr. Steffens and Miss Louise Symes, of Hoboken, New Jersey. They have four children, Joseph Lincoln, Louisa, Lottie and Laura. The son has taken up literary pursuits and is on the editorial staff of McClure's Magazine, being one of the best known writers in the country. Mr. Steffens holds membership relation with the Masonic fraternity and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, while his political affiliation is with the Republican party. For seven years he was a member of the board of management of the Stockton State Hospital, to which position he was appointed by Governor Markham, and by Governor Gage he was appointed a trustee of the state library, which position he is now filling. Endowed by nature with high intellectual qualities, to which have been added the discipline and embellishment of culture, his is an attractive personality. While he has won marked success in business he has at the same time kept in touch with the thinking men of the age and is thoroughly informed upon many of the subjects which concern the general interests of society and the welfare of the nation.

THOMAS B. HALL.

Thomas B. Hall is senior member of the firm of Hall, Luhrs and Company, of Sacramento, which is the largest wholesale grocery concern in the city, and which, through the indefatigable industry and business management of its proprietors, has been built up to its present prominence from unimportant beginnings and a small amount of capital—if by capital is meant money. From porter to proprietor would aptly characterize the business career of Mr. Hall, and every successive step of progress has been earned by his earnest and diligent efforts. The hazard of speculation has never figured in his life. He has simply devoted his whole energies to grasping the details of the business of his choice, and each increase in his prosperity has been the logical result of some previous well defined business policy, so that his large enterprise is founded on the rock of substantiality, financial integ-

urity and reliability, and since its establishment has never suffered from the storms of financial calamity without or injudicious management within.

Mr. Hall was born in the state of Illinois, January 5, 1853, a son of Richard and Frances (Hague) Hall. In that same year his father joined in the rush across the plains to the new Eldorado, and brought his family and located in the city of Sacramento, where he secured work on the Folsom and Placerville Railroad, the first ever constructed in California. The only unpleasant feature of this employment was that he never received compensation for his work, the projectors evidently considering that the glory of working on the first railroad was sufficient pay. For these reasons he soon became dissatisfied and concluded to abandon frontier life for civilization. With his family he started to return east, via the Panama route, on the ill-fated steamer *Yankee Blade*, which in the course of the voyage was wrecked off the coast of Santa Barbara. The family had a hard struggle to reach the coast five miles away, where they were finally picked up by the steamer *Brother Jonathan* (which was recently wrecked in northern waters), and were taken to Los Angeles. After remaining there one week they returned to San Francisco by another steamer. Richard Hall concluded that the fates opposed his return to the east, and he accordingly went back to Sacramento, where he remained until 1856, and then bought a farm in Solano county, where he successfully tilled the soil until his death, in 1889. He was a native of Ireland and of English descent. His wife was a native of England, and came from an old English family of prominence. She emigrated to this country in girlhood, and was married to Richard Hall in St. Lawrence county, New York. Her death occurred in 1868. She left two sons and six daughters. William, the elder son, and two daughters have since died, and the daughters now living are: Mrs. Nancy Bloom, of Dixon, Solano county; Mrs. Bertha Goe, of Trinity county; Mrs. Amelia Frahn, of San Francisco; and Mrs. Jane Lemoine, of Texas.

Thomas B. Hall spent his early days on a farm, became familiar with all the labor and discipline incident to the tilling of the soil, and the training which he received there has remained with him as a valuable asset throughout his commercial life. He has always retained his interest in agriculture, and has operated a farm in addition to his mercantile business. He received his education in the public schools of Sacramento, and in Silveyville, Solano county, graduating in 1868. For the following year he attended the Pacific Business College of San Francisco. With all the aspirations of a boy of sixteen, and the vigor and rugged constitution of a boy fresh from rural life, he came to Sacramento in 1869 and secured a position as porter in the wholesale grocery firm of Milliken Brothers. Seven years from that time he had mastered all the details of the business and risen to a place of confidence and responsibility with the company, so that in 1876 he succeeded his employers in the business and established the Hall, Luhrs and Company, which has continued without change of name or partnership ever since. The first location was at the corner of Third and K streets, but by 1883 the increasing volume of trade made it necessary that more commodious quarters be secured, so that the present location on Second between I

and J^r streets was selected, where the firm has had an uninterrupted course of prosperity ever since and is now doing the largest wholesale grocery business in the city.

Mr. Hall was one of the organizers of the Mount Shasta Mineral Springs Company of Siskiyou county, and his firm held the controlling interest until the enterprise was well started, and then sold to other parties. He is a Republican, and has taken such interest in politics as is consistent with the busy life of a merchant and good citizen. He was one of the freeholders and a framer of the city charter, and as a member of the chamber of commerce for many years has done much work of a public nature, and has been repeatedly called upon to act on committees having charge of public works and enterprises. He was very active in the organization of the Orangevale colonization project, which was carried to a happy and successful conclusion and was an enterprise of great importance to the city and county of Sacramento. It had the effect of settling up large tracts of land with desirable people, and the work is one to which all the men connected therewith can point with pardonable pride. Mr. Hall was president of this company from its inception to the end. When the auditing board to the commissioner of public works was first organized, Mr. Hall was appointed a member by Governor J. H. Budd, and served on it six years, until it was wiped out of existence by Governor H. T. Gage and a new board organized.

Mr. Hall has had quite a military career, and as a result of it carries the title of captain. He joined Company E, of an artillery regiment, in 1885, and soon after his enlistment was made a corporal. Shortly thereafter he was elected captain of Company G, of the same regiment, and held that position for ten consecutive years, until 1896, when he concluded that he had served his country long and faithfully and desired to give someone else a chance to secure the title. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is the present eminent commander of the Sacramento Commandery No. 2, K. T. and is also a Noble of the Mystic Shrine.

Mr. Hall was married in Sacramento, March 25, 1876, to Miss Selina A. Govan, a native of Philadelphia and a daughter of James and Elizabeth Govan, of Scotch and English families, and descending from a long line of stonemasons, marble-cutters, contractors and builders. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hall: Ward E., now cashier of the firm of Hall, Luhrs and Company; and Miss Ethel B., a student at Stanford University.

GENERAL JOHN H. DICKINSON.

General John H. Dickinson is one of the most conspicuous figures in the history of jurisprudence in San Francisco, having gained distinctive preferment at the bar of the central portion of his state. He entered upon practice in 1873 and his success came soon, for his equipments were unusually good, he having been a close and earnest student of the fundamental principles of law. Nature endowed him with strong mentality and he developed that persistent energy and close application without which there is no success. His advancement has been continuous and commendable, and to-day

he is recognized as one of the leaders of his chosen profession in his adopted city.

General Dickinson was born April 8, 1849, in Parkersburg, Virginia, and is a son of Josiah S. and Mrs. (Jackson) Dickinson. The father was a merchant and came to California in pioneer days in the development of this state, arriving in the year 1850. The following year he removed to Oregon, where he engaged in merchandising and in agricultural pursuits. He attained the advanced age of eighty-three years, but his wife died when the subject of this review was only about nine months old.

General Dickinson was in his infancy when brought by his father to the Pacific coast. His education was acquired almost entirely by studying at home, his going to school being all comprised within a period of one year. In 1868 he located in Benicia, California, and there became military instructor and teacher in St. Augustine's College. He occupied that position until July, 1873, and in the meantime took up the study of law, which he pursued so assiduously that he passed the supreme court examination and was licensed to practice in the spring of 1873. In August of that year he entered upon his professional career in San Francisco and gradually worked his way upward until he has now a distinctively representative clientage.

The interests which have made claims upon the time and co-operation of General Dickinson have been those for the betterment of mankind, and the improvement of his city or the welfare of his state receives his endorsement and assistance. In April, 1871, he became a member of the National Guard of California, joining Company B of the First Regiment, at which time he was made captain. He was chosen colonel of the First Infantry on the 28th of June, 1880, and was twice re-elected to that position, continuously serving in that capacity until 1891. In 1891 he was made brigadier general of the Second Brigade and was retired as such in May, 1895, and in February, 1898, was appointed major general, commanding the entire National Guard of California, a position which he still holds. He has been equally prominent in political circles and in 1879 was elected state senator, serving during the first two sessions held under the new constitution. He was also elected to represent Marin and Contra Costa counties in the sessions of 1895 and 1897.

On the 1st of January, 1875, General Dickinson was married to Miss Annie Shipman, a daughter of Mrs. S. O. Putman, of San Francisco. To General and Mrs. Dickinson has been born one son, Reginald H., who is now conducting a ranch at Skagg's Springs, California.

General Dickinson is prominent in the Masonic fraternity, being past-master of California Lodge No. 1, F. & A. M., and also belonging to Golden Gate Commandery, K. T., and also to the Mystic Shrine. His political allegiance has ever been given to the Republican party, and as the promoter of its interests he has left the impress of his individuality upon the political history of his adopted state. He took an active part in the incorporation of Sausalito and was president of its board of trustees during the first eight years of its existence. In the various positions of prominence in which he has been found his course has been characterized by a masterful understanding of the problems presented and by a patriotic devotion to those measures

which he has believed conducive to the public good. He is popular among the political leaders of the Golden state, and at the same time in professional circles in San Francisco he occupies a position of distinction.

BEHREND JOOST.

Behrend Joost is one of the leading representatives of the business interests of San Francisco, and there is in the city probably no man who has done more for the business development and substantial upbuilding of this part of the state than has Mr. Joost. He certainly deserves great credit for what he has accomplished, as he started out in life empty-handed, possessing no capital in money but having a rich store of determination, of strong purpose and integrity. Upon these qualities as a foundation he has constructed his success and as the architect of his own fortunes has builded wisely and well. His career is certainly one well worthy of emulation and he belongs to that class of representative American citizens who while promoting their individual interests have also advanced the general welfare and public prosperity.

Mr. Joost was born in a small village, Amt Lehe, in the province of Hanover, Germany, a son of Martin and Anna Dorothea (Borchers) Joost. In the family were five brothers and two sisters, the subject of this review being the sixth in order of birth. His parents undoubtedly never dreamed that their son would one day become a leader in the business world of one of the metropolitan centers of America, but his own strong purpose and indomitable energy have won him the enviable and honorable position which he to-day occupies as a foremost figure in business circles of San Francisco. His education was acquired in the village school of Köhlen, Provinz Hanover, Germany, and he displayed special aptitude in his studies. He was reared upon his father's farm and received training there in habits of industry, economy and honesty. When fifteen years of age, however, he bade adieu to home and native land and sailed for the new world. His father and mother paid his steamship passage and gave him pocket money amounting to ten dollars in United States gold. It was with this capital that he started out for himself. He had hoped to meet his eldest brother, Tonjes Joost, in New York. The brother had left home many years before and was supposed to be engaged in business in the eastern metropolis, but to the boy's surprise when he arrived in the American port he learned that his brother had disposed of his business interests there and had joined the emigrants who were then making their way to California. Accordingly, the following year Mr. Joost made preparations to come to the far west, and through the aid of a friend accomplished the journey, landing at the "Long wharf" in San Francisco on the 1st of April, 1857. He had made the journey by steamer by way of Panama, and it was not long ere he found his brother, who was then doing a prosperous business in San Francisco.

Mr. Joost entered his brother's employ in the capacity of a salesman, and during the two years which he thus served he saved from his earnings one thousand dollars. With this capital he began business on his own

account. He opened a grocery store on the old Mission toll road, and started in this business a few days before Christmas of 1859. The land which he purchased at that time is now the site of Joost Brothers' hardware store at the corner of Eleventh and Mission streets. Mr. Joost continued in the grocery business for eighteen years and often conducted two or three stores. His business methods were such as would bear the closest investigation and scrutiny, and as he always carried a good line of staple and fancy groceries and put forth every effort in his power to please his patrons he developed a business that soon reached profitable and extensive proportions. One of the secrets of his success, perhaps, is that he never paid rent for any property, but always made it his plan to buy wherever his business was located. As time and opportunity afforded he thus made judicious investments, and having retained in his possession many pieces of choice property he is to-day the owner of valuable realty holdings, including some of the most desirable business locations in the city. Although he continued in the grocery trade for many years he did not find this pursuit entirely congenial, especially disliking the liquor feature of the trade, and in 1887 he disposed of his grocery stock in order to deal in hardware. At that time he entered into partnership relations with his brother, Fabian, who was the first of the family to come to California, and who was engaged in mining at the time of the arrival of Behrend Joost on the Pacific coast. Their hardware enterprise proved very successful from the beginning and has since been conducted. About 1893 the business was incorporated under the style of the Joost Brothers Company, and the trade has now reached a large annual figure. Mr. Joost devoted his entire attention to his hardware store until a few years ago and even now gives several hours daily to the business.

A man of resourceful business ability, he has been very active in many lines and has become a co-operant factor in a number of important concerns in San Francisco. Many men, desiring to engage in business, sought his financial support and counsel, and in a number of these cases Mr. Joost has made investment, but has always refused to enter into any great business undertaking in which he could not be the directing spirit. He has never placed himself in a position to be ruled by the opinions and actions of others. He was organizer of the first home loan and building association in the state of California, became one of its directors at that time and acted in that capacity until the affairs of the company were closed out. He was also one of the first stockholders in the California Savings & Loan Society. When the Panama canal project was first undertaken by Mr. De Lesseps Mr. Joost became one of the organizers of a company to contract for fourteen million dollars to be expended in dredging. This enterprise proved a financial success, Mr. Joost's profits amounting to eight hundred and fifty thousand dollars in fourteen months. With the property he secured in early life and the dividends from the Panama canal he began to operate in outside real estate, becoming one of the city's heaviest and most successful dealers in outside lands. He now has large offices on Montgomery street and is president of the Clarendon Heights Land Company and several other companies, including the Sunnyside Land Company. One of his greatest enter-

prises has been the establishment of the San Francisco & San Mateo Electric Railway system, covering over twenty-one miles of track. In 1889 he secured a franchise for the electric railway to extend from the foot of Market street in San Francisco to the Baden stockyards in San Mateo county. Work was begun and the road was completed April 14, 1891. This is the first electric railroad to cross the hills, and thirty cars are now in operation. The cost of the road was one million six hundred thousand dollars, and Mr. Joost became the first president of the company, acting in that capacity for four years, when the road passed from his control. He afterward devoted his attention to the hardware and real estate business, in which he has continued to the present time.

In 1874 Mr. Joost was united in marriage to Miss Anna Miller, a native of Wisconsin and of German descent. They had six children, but lost one, the others being: Martin B.; Maria, the wife of J. Frank Walter; Anna Dorothea, who is a graduate of the California University and a dentist by profession; Behrend A.; and Wesley. Mr. Joost is a member of the old Dutch Reformed church and his political allegiance is given to the Republican party. He is devoted to his family, finding his greatest pleasure at his own fireside, when not occupied with the duties connected with his extensive business interests. While "the race is not always to the swift nor the battle to the strong," the invariable law of destiny accords to tireless energy, industry and ability a successful career. The truth of this assertion is abundantly verified in the life of Mr. Joost, who, though he has met many difficulties and obstacles, has overcome these by determined purpose and laudable endeavor, working his way steadily upward to success.

JOHN ALDEN ANDERSON.

John Alden Anderson, present lieutenant governor of California and one of the most prominent Republicans of the state, is practically a native son of the state which has thus honored him, for, although born during a visit of his parents to the east, he has had his home in the Golden West all his life, and is thoroughly imbued with the spirit and elan of the country. He has for nearly a decade been prominent before the Republican bodies of the state, and his public career has been both creditable and extremely useful, as the present responsible office of which he is incumbent would indicate. In business affairs he has been equally successful and prominent, and from an early age has been devoted to the great fruit-growing industry which in modern times is California's chief claim to world fame. He is interested in both the practical and theoretical sides of fruit culture, and finds his greatest pleasure in work in his orchards near his home in Suisun, Solano county.

Mr. Anderson's ancestors, on both sides, came to America in colonial times and participated in the Revolutionary war. He is a son of Mr. and Mrs. J. Z. Anderson, respected and pioneer residents of San Jose, Santa Clara county. J. Z. Anderson was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, September 26, 1829, and was educated at Kingsville Academy, Ohio. He



Alden Anderson

came to California in 1852, but in 1857 returned to Meadville, Pennsylvania, where he married Miss Sallie E. Sloan, and whence they soon afterward came to California.

Ten years after their marriage these parents returned for a visit at Meadville, Crawford county, Pennsylvania, and while there on October 11, 1867, John Alden Anderson was born. Three months later he was brought to California by his parents, who settled in San Jose, which they have made their home to the present time. Mr. Anderson's early education was obtained in the public schools of San Jose, and he was afterward a student in the University of the Pacific. After leaving college he became identified with the fruit-shipping business, and worked for his father until 1886, at which time he commenced business for himself, raising fruit and later shipping it. He was engaged in packing and shipping fruit under his own name until 1898, when he organized the Alden Anderson Fruit Company, at Suisun, which concern deals extensively in dried fruits in different parts of the state. In 1902, when the fruit-shippers of California organized an agency for the better and more efficient distribution of their products, Mr. Anderson, because of his extensive experience and thorough business qualifications, was induced to accept the management of the organization, which is known as the California Fruit Distributors, with headquarters at Sacramento. Mr. Anderson is still at the head of this association, and is likewise president of the Alden Anderson Fruit Company and of the Concord Fruit Company at Concord, Contra Costa county. He still retains his interest in orchards and some small fruit concerns, and makes fruit culture a close study.

Mr. Anderson's political life began in 1896, when, after a keenly contested fight, he was nominated for the nineteenth assembly district, consisting of Solano county, and was victorious at the election by a handsome majority. At the succeeding Republican convention of 1898 he was the unanimous nominee for the assembly, and was elected by a still larger majority. In 1900 he was again induced to stand for election, and ran several hundred votes ahead of his ticket and was chosen by an overwhelming majority. He gained wide prominence in the thirty-third session of the legislature, being elected speaker in January, 1899, during the memorable senatorial deadlock. He served through the severe ordeal of the long session and through the special session, and became noted as a parliamentarian of absolute impartiality, fearlessness and justice, and gained the confidence and good will of all the factions over which he presided.

At the convention of the California League of Republican Clubs at Los Angeles in April, 1900, he was honored by unanimous election to the presidency, and again at the great convention of League Clubs in San Jose, in April, 1902, where over twenty-five hundred delegates were assembled, Mr. Anderson's ability as a presiding officer, his strength of character and his activity in behalf of the interests of the Republican party were recognized, and his nomination for the presidency met the endorsement of every congressional district of the state. At the Republican state convention held

in Sacramento in August, 1902, he was unanimously nominated for lieutenant governor, and was elected by a flattering majority.

Mr. Anderson is a public-spirited citizen, and a man of deeds rather than of words. He is foremost in movements for the advancement and welfare of the state, and he is the more valuable as an adviser and co-adjutor because of his close interest in the industrial, commercial and rural life of the state and each locality. He has made an enviable record in both public and private life, and his career is without blemish.

Mr. Anderson was married at Rockville, Solano county, March 2, 1893, to Miss Carrie Lois Baldwin, the youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Baldwin, pioneer residents of the county and now living in Suisun. Mr. Anderson and his wife and little daughter live in simple style in a comfortable residence in Suisun. He is a lover of home and the household penates, and in his wife he has a companion who takes a lively interest in all that concerns the welfare and progress of her husband. They both enjoy the society and friendship of many friends, but his business duties necessarily deprive him of many joys of a social nature. In his home town he is a genial and everyday man, and evinces an interest in the welfare of his neighbors and public improvements.

Mr. Anderson affiliates with Islam Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., at San Francisco; Naval Commandery No. 19, K. T., Vallejo; Solano Chapter No. 43, R. A. M., Suisun; Suisun Lodge No. 55, F. & A. M.; Suisun Chapter No. 2, O. E. S.; Suisun Lodge No. 111, K. P.; Vallejo Lodge No. 559, B. P. O. E.; and Solano Camp No. 524, W. O. W.

THOMAS B. W. LELAND, M. D.

Dr. Thomas B. W. Leland is among the younger representatives of the medical fraternity of San Francisco, but his years seem no bar to his progress and prominent position in connection with his chosen calling. He was born on the 19th of September, 1870, in Jamestown, Tuolumne county, California, and is a son of Gustavus A. and Fanny (McPhillips) Leland. The father was a native of Massachusetts and was of English lineage, his ancestors settling in the old Bay state in the seventeenth century. In the year 1850, attracted by the opportunities of the great and growing west where the recently discovered gold mines were also leading to the development of many fields of business activity, he came to California, settling in Jamestown, where he conducted a mercantile enterprise for a short time. He afterward became proprietor of a bakery, which he also conducted for a brief period, and then turned his attention to mining operations. He still resides upon the old family homestead and is now seventy-three years of age.

Dr. Leland is the youngest in a family of five children, three sons and two daughters. At the usual age he began his education in the public schools of his native town, where he pursued his studies until at the age of sixteen years he entered the state normal school at San Jose, California, being therein graduated with the class of June, 1890. Following the completion of his literary course he engaged in teaching school for two years in Merced county,

but regarded this merely as a preliminary step to other professional labor. In 1892 he entered the medical department of the University of California, and while pursuing his studies in that institution through the day he spent his evenings as a teacher. He was graduated in 1894 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and spent the succeeding year as house physician in St. Luke's Hospital, thus adding to his theoretical knowledge broad practical experience. He was also for one year resident physician and surgeon at the Railroad Hospital in Oakland, California, and throughout this period he was teaching in an evening school in San Francisco, becoming principal of the Hamilton Evening School, in which capacity he served until 1896. In that year he turned his attention to the duties of a private practice as a member of the medical profession of San Francisco, where he has remained to the present time. In 1896 he also was adjunct to the chair of physiology in the medical department of the University of California and was assistant to the chair of Medicine in the Post-graduate school of the University of California. He was appointed professor of internal medicine in the Post-graduate school, which position he still holds. As an educator he has gained high rank, and holds the esteem and good will of his students. In 1899 he was appointed autopsy surgeon to the coroner of San Francisco, and upon the death of Dr. Cole, the coroner, he was appointed to fill the vacant office. In 1900 he was elected to that office, this incumbency continuing from 1901 until 1903, when he was re-elected for a further term of two years. He has a large private practice and has gained success from a professional standpoint.

In 1897 Dr. Leland was united in marriage to Miss Florence McMahon, a native of San Francisco, and a daughter of P. P. McMahon, one of the pioneer settlers and native sons of California. The Doctor and his wife have two children, Dorothy and Sherman. He is identified with a number of the leading fraternal and social organizations of San Francisco, including the Native Sons of the Golden West, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Eagles, the Druids and the Foresters. He belongs to the Naval Militia of California, was first lieutenant in command of the first division and was afterward commissioned by Governor Pardee as chief surgeon with the rank of lieutenant commander. Dr. Leland in his professional service has been prompted by a laudable ambition for advancement as well as by deep sympathy and humanitarian principles that urge him to put forth his best efforts in the alleviation of suffering. He has gained recognition from the profession as one of its able representatives, and the trust reposed in him by the public is indicated by the liberal patronage accorded him.

JULIUS KAHN.

Julius Kahn, whose varied career has brought forth activity in many lines of usefulness and of benefit to his fellow men, was born in Germany on the 28th of February, 1861, and is the eldest child of Herman and Jeanette (Weil) Kahn, who are also natives of Germany. The father was reared and educated in his native country and in 1865 came to America, settling in Calaveras county, California, where he turned his attention to agricultural

pursuits. Later he removed to San Francisco, where he conducted a bakery and restaurant. In 1866 Mrs. Kahn joined her husband in the new world, having remained in the fatherland until he had established a home for her at Mokelumne Hill in Calaveras county. Mr. Herman Kahn is still living at the age of seventy-one years, but his wife passed away in 1900 at the age of sixty-three years. They were the parents of six sons and one daughter.

Julius Kahn was brought to America by his mother when a little lad of five years, and was educated in the public schools of Calaveras county, also of Stockton, San Joaquin county, where he attended school for a year, and in the public and high schools of San Francisco. He put aside his text books at the age of sixteen years and entered upon his business career in a clerical capacity in a commission house. At the age of eighteen years, possessing much histrionic talent, he went upon the stage and as a representative of that profession traveled extensively throughout the country, supporting such famous actors as Edwin Booth, Joseph Jefferson, Tomasso Salvini, Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Florence and Clara Morris. In 1890 Mr. Kahn left the stage and took up the study of law. In 1894 he was admitted to practice in the supreme court. He has since been active as a representative of the legal profession and now has a good clientage in San Francisco, the extent and importance of his practice continually increasing. While he has become well known as a lawyer he has at the same time been prominent in public affairs in other walks of life. In 1892 he was elected to represent his district in the state legislature, and served in the assembly for one term, while in 1894 he declined a nomination for the state senate, preferring to do his duty in advancing the best interests of the commonwealth as a private citizen. In 1898, however, he was elected to represent his district in Congress and was re-elected in 1900, thus serving for four consecutive years, but in 1902 he was defeated for the position. He became an active factor in developing and managing the financial interests of the enterprise known as the Mid-winter Fair, and was appointed secretary of the finance committee, his labor contributing in large measure to its success.

On the 19th of March, 1899, Mr. Kahn was united in marriage to Miss Florence Prag, a native of Salt Lake City, Utah, and a daughter of Conrad and Mary Prag. Her father was a pioneer settler of California, arriving in this state in 1848. Mrs. Kahn received her education in California, and following her graduation from the State University she engaged in teaching in the high school of San Francisco up to the time of her marriage. Her mother, Mrs. Mary Prag, has been largely interested in educational work in the state and is at present at the head of the history department of the girls' high school of San Francisco. To Mr. and Mrs. Kahn has been born one son, Julius, whose birth occurred on the 14th of March, 1902.

Mr. Kahn is very prominent and influential in social circles. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, to the I. O. B. B., to the Eagles, and is a life member of the Actors' Order of Friendship. He is likewise a member of the Union League Club and the Press Club of San Francisco, also the Green Room Club of New York.

His travels and varied experiences have made him a man of the world in the best sense of the term, a man familiar with the political and social conditions of life, with its art and educational interests and with the various elements that contribute to the progress and prosperity of his home city. Courteous and affable in manner, the circle of his friends is constantly broadening and he enjoys the high regard of all with whom he comes in contact.

DONALD McLEOD.

Among the honored pioneer citizens of San Joaquin county is Donald McLeod, who has made his home in California since 1863. He is, therefore, familiar with many of the events which shaped the early history of the state, has witnessed much of its transformation and growth, and in all these years has been loyal to its best interests. He is now residing on Roberts Island near the San Joaquin river, devoting his energies to agricultural pursuits. He was born in Cumberland county, Nova Scotia, on Christmas day of 1841, his parents being Norman and Eunice (Grattu) McLeod. His father was a native of the highlands of Scotland, while the mother's birth occurred in Nova Scotia, and she too was of Scotch extraction.

In the place of his nativity Donald McLeod was reared, and in his youth he attended the early subscription schools of his locality. He had few of the advantages afforded young men at the present day, but his early privileges were supplemented by the knowledge and training gained from practical experience in a busy life. When a youth of but thirteen years he went to sea on a coasting vessel plying between Nova Scotia and American ports. He followed the sea at intervals for a number of years, until 1862, when he left the water and turned his attention to other callings. In 1863 he came to California by way of the isthmus route and continued his journey to San Joaquin county, where he arrived in the month of March. He has resided here continuously since. For a time he lived on Union Island, and was engaged for a number of years in the raising of cattle and sheep. In 1889 he removed to his present farm on Roberts Island, bordering the San Joaquin river. Here he has forty-one acres of land under a high state of cultivation.

For a number of terms Mr. McLeod has served as a trustee of the Fairchild school district and is now serving as a trustee of Reclamation district No. 524. In his political views he is a Democrat who keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day. He belongs to Morning Star Lodge, F. & A. M., at Stockton, and he has a wide acquaintance throughout this part of the county.

In September, 1876, occurred the marriage of Mr. McLeod and Miss Sarah Burnett, who was born in Stockton, California, and is a daughter of William Burnett, formerly of that city. Mr. and Mrs. McLeod are both well known in San Joaquin county, having long maintained their residence within its borders. What to many others are matters of history and record are to him matters of experience and of personal observation, and he has taken a just pride in what has been accomplished in this section of the state.

JOHN LACKMANN.

Much has been written concerning corruption in public office, and while there are instances of this, much to be lamented, it is the exception and not the rule. Abraham Lincoln said "You can fool all the people some of the time, some of the people all the time, but you cannot fool all the people all the time." This truth is especially manifest in politics and as long as the attainment of public office depends upon popular suffrage so long is trust to be placed in the common sense of the American people, who will not retain in the public service those whom they have no reason to trust. There is in the history of San Francisco county no record more clean and commendable than is that of John Lackmann, who is now serving as sheriff and who in former years and in other offices discharged his public duties with such fidelity and promptness that he won the unqualified trust and confidence of the entire public. At the three last elections held in this county he has received the largest vote given any candidate on the Republican ticket—a fact which indicates an unblemished official career and the warm regard and friendship entertained for him throughout the community.

Mr. Lackmann is a native of Germany, his birth having occurred in the fatherland on the 27th of February, 1863. His parents were Henry and Elizabeth Lackmann, both natives of Germany and the former a farmer by occupation. In the family were five sons and two daughters: Frederick, deceased; John; Henry; Herman; Ernest; Elizabeth, the wife of H. Rippe; and Annie, the wife of F. Rippe.

John Lackmann was a student in the public schools of Hanover, Germany, between the ages of six and fourteen years. He then put aside his text-books and has since been dependent upon his own resources for a living. He came to America in 1878, when fifteen years of age, landing in San Francisco on the first of September of that year. Soon he secured a clerkship in a grocery store, where he worked industriously and energetically. His fidelity won him promotion, and saving his earnings he was in 1885 enabled to embark in business on his own account and opened a grocery store, which he conducted with success until 1900, when he disposed of his stock.

In the meantime Mr. Lackmann had become deeply interested in political affairs, having for fifteen years been a recognized leader in the local ranks of the Republican party in San Francisco. He was frequently chosen a delegate to the city, county and state conventions of his party, where his opinions carried weight. He was first called to public office in 1896, when elected to the position of supervisor for a term of two years. He discharged his duties with such capability that in 1898 he was re-elected, receiving the endorsement of all the people. He had served for one year when the new city charter went into effect, and he was then elected sheriff of the county in 1899 for a term of two years. Again his fidelity in the discharge of duties won him re-election. At the last three elections since 1898 he has headed his ticket with the largest number of votes. In 1900 in a Democratic year he was elected sheriff by over eight hundred majority, his majority being as

great as that given to all the rest of the Republicans together, yet his competitor was an old-time Democrat, who was held in high esteem by the people. He believes in conducting his office upon an economic basis and to show no favoritism. He discharges his duties in a most conscientious manner and is prominently spoken of for re-election.

In April, 1891, Mr. Lackmann was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Schortemeier, a native of San Francisco, and a daughter of Henry H. and Mary Schortemeier, who were early pioneer residents of California. Mr. and Mrs. Lackmann now have one daughter, Mary, who is attending the public schools. He is a well known Mason, belonging to the Knight Templar commandery and to the Mystic Shrine. He is also connected with the A. of F. Throughout his entire life he has followed the ancient maxim of "Honesty is the best policy," and this characterizes his official as well as his business career. His public course is indeed worthy of emulation. When serving as supervisor he labored earnestly to prevent all fraud and made a creditable record on the water and gas questions. He is not a politician in the common acceptance of the term, but an honorable and active business man who brings to his official duties the same fitness, energy and enterprise which characterized him in a mercantile career.

ALFRED PRESSLY BLACK.

On the roll of capable attorneys at the San Francisco bar appears the name of Alfred Pressly Black, and the extent and importance of his clientage is an indication of the confidence reposed in his professional skill and ability. He was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, November 26, 1856, and is a son of James Black, who was likewise a native of the Keystone state, born in 1808. The family is of Scotch-Irish descent and was established in America about the middle of the eighteenth century, the grandfather having located in Pennsylvania in 1769. James Black was a farmer by occupation and also engaged in the undertaking business for many years. He married Miss Nancy A. Russell, a native of the north of Ireland, and in her girlhood days she was brought to the United States by her parents, the family home being established in Philadelphia about 1824. In the year 1874 James Black came with his family to California, settling in San Jose, where his remaining days were passed, his death occurring in 1901. To him and his wife were born ten sons and a daughter, of whom Alfred Pressly Black is the youngest.

In the common schools of Butler county, Pennsylvania, Mr. Black acquired his early education, which was supplemented by an academic course in Franklin, Venango county, Pennsylvania. His own literary education being completed at the age of eighteen years, he then engaged in teaching school for the following term in the Keystone state. In 1875 he came to California, joining his parents in San Jose. He afterward engaged in teaching school in Fresno, Santa Clara and Alameda counties for a period of seven years. In the fall of 1882 he came to San Francisco and entered the Hastings Law College, from which he was graduated on the completion of a

three years' course with the class of 1885, at which time the degree of Bachelor of Law was conferred upon him. Entering upon his professional career he has since remained in active practice. He was appointed by William S. Barnes in 1891 as assistant district attorney of San Francisco, and served under him for seven years, while in 1899 he was appointed by Judge D. J. Murphy as first assistant district attorney, filling that position until 1900, when the new charter of San Francisco went into effect, and he retired from the office as he had entered it, with the confidence and good will of all concerned. During his term of service, particularly during the six years which he spent in connection with Judge Wallace, the percentage of convictions was much larger than under any former administration. Among the notable cases which he tried and obtained conviction were those of Becker & Creegan, the Nevada bank forgers—a case of world-wide fame.

On the 25th of August, 1887, occurred the marriage of Mr. Black and Miss Fannie Jean Lyne, a native of San Francisco and a daughter of William and Catherine Lyne, who were early settlers of California. Her father was of English lineage and her mother of Scotch descent, having been born in Kinross, Scotland. They have three children who are yet living: Emma F., Alfred Harold and Marion Alice. Mr. Black belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and is a past grand of San Francisco Lodge No. 3. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party, but while he is deeply interested in the success of the party, believing that its principles contain the best elements of good government, he has never been an aspirant for offices outside of professional lines. His success in a professional way affords the best evidence of his capability. He is a strong advocate with the jury and concise in his appeals before the court. His appeals have been characterized by a terse and decisive logic and a lucid presentation rather than by flights of oratory, and his power is the greater before court or jury from the fact that it is recognized that his course is to secure justice and not to enshroud the case in a sentimental garb or elusions, which will thwart the principles of right and equity involved.

GEORGE STONE.

The march of improvement and progress is accelerated day by day and each successive moment seems to demand a man of broader intelligence and a keener discernment than the preceding. The successful men must be live men in this day, active, strong to plan and perform and with a recognition of opportunity that enables them to grasp and utilize the possibilities of the moment. Such a class finds a worthy representative in George Stone.

A native of Delaware county, New York, Mr. Stone was born May 30, 1843, and is a son of Robert Stone, who was born in Connecticut and represented an old American family whose history in America dates back to the seventeenth century, the first ancestor coming from England. Robert Stone was a farmer by occupation and when at an early age removed to Delaware county, New York, where he died at the age of forty-nine years. He had married Caroline Griffin, who was a native of Dutchess county, New York,



Geo. Stone

and was of Holland Dutch lineage. Her father was a musician in the war of 1812. Mrs. Stone passed away in 1876 at the age of sixty-seven years. In the family were six sons and five daughters.

George Stone pursued his early education in the public schools of Delaware county, New York, attending through the winter months while in the summer seasons he clerked in a store. He put aside his text-books, however, at the age of fourteen years and was employed in a country store from that time until the outbreak of the Civil war, when, in response to his country's call for aid, he enlisted as a private in July, 1861, becoming a member of Company E, Third Regiment of New York Cavalry. He was promoted to first sergeant in August, 1861, became second lieutenant on the 25th of December, 1862, and first lieutenant of the Fourteenth New York Cavalry in June, 1863. He was on duty in New York city during the great draft riots, in command of the headquarters guard and patrol. He went with his company to New Orleans in August, 1863, and was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Eighty-third Regiment of the United States Colored Troops in December of that year, thus serving until February, 1864, when he resigned. He was reappointed first lieutenant and commissary in the Fourteenth New York Cavalry and was attached to the staff of General Lucas, commanding the Cavalry Brigade. In the Red River campaign he was taken prisoner in the battle of Mansfield, April 8, 1864, and was incarcerated at Camp Ford in Tyler, Texas, until the following November, when he was exchanged. In the same month he was appointed a captain in the Eighteenth New York Cavalry, and was detailed for service in General Canby's staff as ordnance officer of the Department of the Gulf. He was in command at the San Antonio arsenal on the staff of General Wesley Merritt from September, 1865, until June, 1866, when he was mustered out of service. He participated in a number of important battles, including the engagements at Ball's Bluff, Berryville, Winchester, Kingston, Tarborough, Washington, North Carolina, Summit and Greenville, Mississippi, Fort De Rossey, Alexander, Fort Jessup, Sabine Crossroads and Mansfield.

Following the close of the war Mr. Stone was engaged in civil engineering on the Union Pacific Railroad until its completion in 1869. The following year he came to California, where he has since continuously made his home, and has been actively engaged in railroad construction as superintendent or contractor, doing work on the Union Pacific, the Denver & Rio Grande, the Burlington & Missouri River, the Chicago & Rock Island, the Oregon Shortline, the Rio Grande Western and the Southern Pacific railroads. The work which he did on the Southern Pacific as contractor extended from Santo Marguerita to Elwood, this portion of the coast line being all constructed by him and requiring nine years for its completion. In this connection he has contributed largely to the development of the state, for there is, perhaps, no other one agency that has done as much for general progress and the opening up of any district as the building of railroads.

In 1901, in connection with two or three local citizens, Mr. Stone organized the Pacific Portland Cement Company, establishing a factory in Solano county, which has been in operation since August, 1902, with the capacity

of 350,000 barrels of cement annually. Mr. Stone was chosen president of the corporation which controls the first industry of this kind established on a large scale in California. Chronologically it is the second cement works in the state, a small one having been in operation at Colton, San Bernardino county. The output of the plant is fourteen hundred barrels in twenty-four hours, and the factory was erected and equipped at an expense of three-fourths of a million dollars. Heretofore nearly all of the cement used in California was imported from European points, and the establishing of this industry has supplied a long-felt want in this direction, placing upon the market an article equal in grade to the European product. Mr. Stone is likewise interested in extensive mining operations in Nevada and Amador counties of California.

In May, 1873, in Oakland, California, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Stone and Miss Annie Burr Jennings, a native of Connecticut, and a daughter of John S. and Mary (Wheeler) Jennings, representatives of a prominent family of Connecticut, the paternal ancestry being traced back to the sixteenth century. To Mr. and Mrs. Stone have been born three daughters, Marea, Leona and Louise. In his fraternal relations Mr. Stone is a Mason, and he also belongs to the Loyal Legion and the Grand Army of the Republic. He holds membership with the Bohemian Club, the Union League, the Sutter Club, the Merchants' Club of St. Louis, Missouri, and the Hamilton Club of Chicago, Illinois. He was department commander of the Grand Army of the Republic for California and Nevada in 1902, and in 1903 was chairman of the general and executive committee having entire charge of the arrangements for the national encampment held in San Francisco in that year. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party and he is one of its distinguished leaders in this state. He is past president of the National League of Republican Clubs, past president of the State League of Republican Clubs, has been a member of the Republican state committee for six years and served two years as its chairman. He has studied closely the conditions existing in political circles with a view to the success of his party, and has so directed the work in various parts of the state that the combined forces of the leaders in different districts have contributed to the general success, thus reflecting credit upon his management and keen foresight. He is also well known in military circles and was engineering officer on the division staff of Generals Diamond and James. He was also appointed adjutant general of the National Guard of California in January, 1902. His leadership has been manifest in many lines, and he has seldom failed of accomplishment in whatever he has undertaken. He stands to-day as one of the strong men of California, strong in his honor and his good name, in the extent of his influence and in the result of his accomplishments.

WILLIAM HENRY LANGDON.

Professor William Henry Langdon, superintendent of the public schools of San Francisco, is one of the young men of the west of marked ability and enterprise whose progressive spirits are bringing about the rapid develop-

ment of this section of the country. Holding advanced ideas concerning education and methods of teaching, during his incumbency as superintendent of the San Francisco schools he has introduced many methods which are proving of the most practical value in making the school what it ever should be—a preparation for the responsible duties which devolve upon every individual after reaching maturity. His course has received the approval of the most progressive citizens of San Francisco, and he has enlisted the co-operation of his teachers to such an extent that great harmony prevails and the concerted action is attended with excellent results.

Professor Langdon is a native son of California, his birth having occurred in Alameda county, on the 25th of September, 1873. His father, William Langdon, was born in the state of New York and was of Irish descent. In his boyhood days, however, he accompanied his parents on their removal to Illinois, where he was reared to the age of nineteen years, when he left the middle west for California, arriving in the year 1856. He first settled at Oakland and afterward engaged in farming at San Leandro, while subsequently he removed to Dublin, where he was extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits, operating one of the largest farms in Alameda county. He died in 1878, at the comparatively early age of forty years. In early manhood he had married Annie Moran, a native of Ireland, who came to America with a sister when only twelve years of age. They first settled in New York, and in 1861 Mrs. Langdon came to California, locating in Oakland, where she was married. She is still living on the old homestead farm. In the family were three sons and five daughters.

Professor Langdon pursued his early education in the schools of Alameda and Contra Costa counties and was graduated from Haywards' high school, following which he pursued a course of study in the San Jose Normal School, in which he was graduated with the class of 1892. He then engaged in teaching at San Leandro for a short time and was made vice principal of that school in August, 1892, continuing to occupy that position until September 25, 1893, when he resigned and went to Fresno, California, to accept the proffered principalship of the Center school of that city. There he remained until the 8th of June of the following year, when he resigned and returned to San Leandro, acting as principal of the schools there until December 20, 1902. In November of the same year he was elected superintendent of the common schools for the city and county of San Francisco, and in January entered upon his duties in this city.

In the meantime—in 1896—Professor Langdon had been admitted to practice law in all the courts and entered upon the active work of the legal profession in San Francisco and Alameda. In 1897 he was elected to the position of teacher in the public evening school of this city and after a few months was chosen principal of the school, acting in that capacity until the abolishment of the evening school in 1899. He was then made vice principal of the Hamilton evening school, and filled that office up to the time of his election as superintendent of the common schools.

In conducting this office Professor Langdon has taken many progressive steps. He has abolished all political tendencies in connection with the

conduct of the schools, and has appointed men to serve under him because of their merits and peculiar fitness and not because of any party allegiance. He went outside of the San Francisco school department for his deputies, selecting one from each university, each one holding a chair in the educational department of the respective institutions with which they are connected. Since taking the office of principal Professor Langdon has abolished written examinations for promotion of pupils from grade to grade; has taken steps to establish a truant school; to introduce an ungraded class in each school; has established grade meetings of teachers, held bi-monthly in which instruction in methods and practice of teaching is given by the superintendent and his deputies—which is a new department in the school work of San Francisco; and has reduced the sizes of the classes, so that the maximum is fifty-five pupils in the grammar grades and fifty in the primary grades. Thus the labors of Professor Langdon have assumed practical form, and already very beneficial results have followed his work, and the schools have made satisfactory advance under his guidance.

Professor Langdon is widely and favorably known in fraternal and social as well as educational circles. He belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Columbus, the Woodmen of the World and the Native Sons of the Golden West, and has represented the local parlor in the grand parlor. He is also connected with the Eagles and the American Order of Foresters. In 1894 he was president of the Alumni Association of the San Jose Normal school, and in 1897 was vice president of the California Teachers' Association. His reputation in the line of his profession has gone abroad throughout the state, and he is accorded a foremost position in the ranks of the public school educators in California.

HON. FRANK MCGOWAN.

Hon. Frank McGowan, a valued member of the state legislature of California, now practicing law at the bar of San Francisco, has spent his entire life upon the Pacific coast, and the enterprise and the progressive spirit which are the dominant qualities in the development of this section of the country are manifest in his professional career. He was born on the 4th of September, 1860, in Steilacoom, Washington. His father, Terrance McGowan, was a native of Ireland, and became one of the pioneer settlers of the territory of Washington. He was a merchant tailor by trade, following that business for many years in order to provide for his family. At the time of the Civil war, however, he put aside all business and personal considerations in response to the call of the president for men to aid in the defense of the Union. He joined the army, serving from 1861 until 1865. He married Miss Ann Rigney, also a native of the Emerald Isle. Coming to America she settled in Maine, and it was in the Pine Tree state that Mr. and Mrs. McGowan were married. Their union was blessed with a family of seven sons and two daughters.

Frank McGowan pursued his education in the public schools of San Francisco, coming to this city in early boyhood days. He was also a student

in the public schools of Humboldt county, California, and when sixteen years of age put aside his text books to enter upon a business career. His father had died the year previous, and it was necessary that Mr. McGowan provide for his own support. He continued his studies, however, for some time under private instructors, for it was his desire to enter upon the practice of law and he wished to make thorough preparation before beginning his professional career. When he had broadened his literary knowledge in this way he entered upon the reading of law in 1881 under the direction of J. D. H. Chamberlin, who remained as his preceptor until he was admitted to the bar before the supreme court in 1883.

Mr. McGowan entered upon his professional career in Humboldt county, California, where he opened a law office and continued in active practice until 1886. In the meantime he had become a recognized leader in political circles in his locality, and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, nominated him for the office of a representative in 1886. At the election it was shown that he was the choice of the public for the position and he became a member of the assembly of California. In 1888 he was elected to the state senate and was re-elected in 1892 and again in 1896. He proved a capable member of the law-making body of the commonwealth, giving to each question which came up for settlement his earnest consideration and supporting strenuously every act which he believed would contribute to the general good. He held the office of chairman of the judiciary committee during six years of his service. He was the author of the county high school law, also of the law giving preference in appointments to ex-soldiers of the war of the rebellion, and the author of the pure butter law, designed for the protection of the dairy interests of the state. He was also identified with the passage of bills in behalf of the labor classes, and his service in the house and senate awakened high commendation throughout California. He is a recognized leader in the ranks of the Republican party in this state, and has taken an active part in campaign work since 1882. Throughout these years he has served as a delegate to local and state conventions, and was an elector on the Republican presidential ticket in 1900. Mr. McGowan took up his abode in San Francisco in 1896 and entered upon the practice of law at that time, since which he has been an active representative of the legal interests of this portion of the state. He is now actively connected with the profession which has important bearing upon the progress and stable prosperity of any section or community and one which has long been considered as conserving the public welfare by furthering the ends of justice and maintaining individual rights. He was identified with the defense in the celebrated criminal case of Cordelia Bodkins, and has been connected with other important litigation of both the criminal and civil courts. He has been attorney for public administrator John Farnham.

In September, 1889, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. McGowan and Miss Lena Blum, a native of Humboldt county, California. Her parents were pioneer settlers of this state, having located here when the work of progress and improvement along modern lines had scarcely been begun. To Mr. and Mrs. McGowan have been born two children: Blaine, who is now

eleven years of age; and Gertrude C., a maiden of eight summers, both being pupils in the public schools of San Francisco. Mr. McGowan belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, to the Sons of Veterans, to the Improved Order of Red Men and to the Masonic fraternity. The favorable judgment which the world passed upon him in his early years has never been set aside nor in any degree modified. It has on the contrary been emphasized by his careful conduct of important litigation, his ability and fairness in the presentation of a case, his zeal as an advocate and the generous commendation he has received from his contemporaries who united in bearing testimony to his high character and superior mind.

WILLIAM IRELAN, JR.

William Irelan, Jr., a mining and consulting engineer, was born on the 7th of August, 1842, in Wilmington, Delaware. His father, William Irelan, was a native of New Jersey, and was a sea captain. He came to California in January, 1850, at the time of the great emigration toward the Pacific coast and engaged in ship building. He was the inventor of hydraulics under water, demonstrating this by raising the treasure of the vessel *Golden Gate*, which burned and was sunk off the coast of Mexico. He saw military service in the Mexican war, and in community affairs in California in an early day he was prominent, active and influential. He married Miss Elizabeth Hancock Clark, a native of Pennsylvania, and like her husband she was descended from old Revolutionary stock. In the family were four sons and four daughters.

William Irelan, Jr., pursued his early education in Hyatt's Select Academy at Wilmington, Delaware, was a graduate of the Delaware Military Academy, also the Royal College and School of Mines in London, England, and the Royal College of Chemistry at Leipsic, Saxony. His excellent educational opportunities well equipped him for the important duties which have devolved upon him in his business career. His work has been of a very important character as a co-operant factor in the development of the rich mineral resources in the state, which have added so greatly to the wealth of California and to the world. In the fall of 1870 he came to California, whither his parents had removed in the meantime, and became here engaged in mining and scientific research. He also conducted a school in mining chemistry, metallurgy and kindred sciences, thus giving to his students a practical knowledge that would prepare them for labors in the mineral regions of the west. Retiring from this field of labor in 1885 he was made president of the state mining bureau, and in 1886 he resigned that position in order to accept the position of state mineralogist, in which incumbency he remained until 1893; in 1890 he was also made state engineer, filling both positions in an acceptable manner until 1893. While state mineralogist he compiled from ordinary field notes the accepted geological and mineralogical map of California and also six volumes on maps and mining in California. He resigned to take charge as manager of the California mining exhibit at the World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago. At the same

time he was made assistant general manager of the entire state exhibit and during the progress of the fair became general manager, succeeding the first incumbent in that office. After installing the exhibit and making the display of California one of the most attractive on the exposition grounds Mr. Ire-lan resigned and was appointed one of the commissioner of awards for the world's mining exhibit, acting in that capacity as judge of appeals.

Following the close of the exposition Mr. Ire-lan returned to California and again entered upon his chosen field of labor as a mining and consulting engineer, which work occupies his time and attention at the present time. Few men are better prepared for such a work. His extensive research and investigation along scientific lines, bearing upon his specialty, have thoroughly equipped him for the arduous and important duties of his chosen calling, and to-day Mr. Ire-lan is largely regarded as authority upon the subject of mines and metallurgy, his ability in this direction gaining him distinction throughout the entire country.

Mr. Ire-lan was married in Leipsic, Germany, to Miss Linna Vogel, a daughter of Col. Guido Vogel, and a grandniece of Bismarck. The wedding was celebrated November 14, 1870, and has been blessed with one son, Oscar. Mrs. Ire-lan's people were among the founders of the University of Leipsic in the year 1550. She is descended from an ancestry honorable and distinguished. She has become known in art circles far beyond the borders of California. She has the distinction of having operated the clays of California and established the first art pottery, manufacturing the first wares of the kind west of Ohio. She has won gold medals in exhibitions under the name of the Roblin Art Pottery and has a most extensive knowledge of pottery wares and manufacture. Her writings include a work on the use of clays and the manufacture of pottery in California, and she has been a frequent contributor to many of the leading magazines upon the subject of her specialty and is acknowledged as a pioneer in this line of industrial art in the great west. Her writings have not been confined entirely to pottery, but have covered many scientific subjects, including a paper on the World's Geological Society and the Society of Natural and Applied Sciences of Europe. As an artist in oils and water colors she has attained distinction, receiving the highest awards at the California state and other state exhibitions for her still-life paintings. She was also the first to introduce the leather plasticque or modeled leather now so much in favor in the European centers and in America. That Mrs. Ire-lan has an inherited taste and talent for her work in pottery lines may be imagined from a knowledge of the fact that her ancestors were the founders of the world famous Royal Meissen China Works of Saxony. The labors of Mr. and Mrs. Ire-lan have certainly had marked effect upon the industrial and manufacturing interests of California and they have given to the world valuable literature along the lines of their scientific research and industrial efforts. Their circle of acquaintance may perhaps be termed rather select than large, and yet in various parts of the world they have gained the warm friendship of distinguished scientists and art lovers.

EDWARD LANDE.

Edward Lande, a practicing attorney at the bar of San Francisco, was born July 21, 1859, in Independence, Polk county, Oregon. He is a son of Raphael and Maria (Josephi) Lande, who were both settlers of the west, locating in Oregon at an early period in the history of that state.

When two years of age Edward Lande was brought by his parents to San Francisco and when a little youth of six summers he entered the public schools, wherein he continued his studies until he had completed the course in the boys' high school by graduation at the age of sixteen years. Desiring that his life, work should be along professional lines, he then entered a law office and took up the study of law and of stenography. He became official reporter for many famous trials in this city and was also official reporter for the first commission created by the legislature of California to inquire into the effect of hydraulic mining in the mining sections of this state upon the agricultural interests. Mr. Lande studied law under the direction of W. W. Morrow, United States circuit judge, and was admitted to the bar in 1880. He then entered upon the practice of his profession, with which he has since been actively engaged up to the present time. In 1894 he formed a partnership with Thomas D. Riordan, under the firm style of Riordan & Lande. This is now one of the representative law firms of San Francisco, conducting a general practice. In the meantime in 1888-9 Mr. Lande spent a year and a half in completing his education and adding to his general knowledge by study and travel in Europe, visiting the many places of modern and historic interest in the old world. To an understanding of acuteness and vigor he added a thorough and conscientious preparatory training for the bar, while in his practice he has exemplified all the high elements of the truly great lawyer. He is constantly inspired by an innate inflexible sense of justice and while his fidelity to the interests of his clients is well known he never forgets that he owes a higher allegiance to the majesty of the law. His diligence and energy in the preparation of his cases as well as the earnestness, tenacity and courage with which he defends the right as he understands it challenges the highest admiration of his associates. He invariably seeks to present his argument in the strong clear light of common reasoning and sound logical principles.

Mr. Lande is a stalwart Republican in his political views, never wavering in his allegiance to the party. He belongs to the Union League Club of San Francisco and in Masonry has attained high rank, being a thirty-second degree Mason of the San Francisco Consistory and a life member of the Mystic Shrine. He is well known in this city where almost his entire life has been passed and where he has attained a creditable position as a citizen and lawyer.

HENRY F. FORTMANN.

This name at once suggests a power in the world of trade—a power which to a large degree directs the salmon canning interests of the west and is a most important factor in the commercial and shipping interests of the

world. The day of small undertakings, especially in cities, seems to have passed, and the era of gigantic enterprises is upon us. In control of mammoth concerns are men of master minds, of almost limitless ability to guide, of sound judgment and keen discrimination. Their progressiveness must not only reach the bounds that others have gained, but must even pass beyond into new and broader, untried fields of operation, but an unerring foresight and sagacity must make no mistake by venturing upon uncertain ground. Thus continually growing, a business takes leadership in a special line, and the men who are at its head are deservedly eminent in the world of commerce, occupying a position that commands the respect while it excites the admiration of all. Mr. Fortmann is president of the Alaska Packers' Association, and stands as one of America's representative business men controlling business interests of gigantic proportions which have largely been developed through his efforts.

Mr. Fortmann was born in San Francisco, in 1856. His father, Frederick Fortmann, was a native of Hanover, Germany, and in 1852 came to San Francisco, which then served largely as a means of egress and ingress from and to mines of the interior. Frederick Fortmann established the Pacific Brewery and conducted a business of importance which brought to him a most gratifying success. His death occurred in 1889.

Henry F. Fortmann acquired his early education in the schools of San Francisco, and between the years 1868 and 1874 attended the schools of Stade and Hildesheim, Germany, thus completing his literary course by advanced collegiate training. Upon his return to San Francisco he became associated with his father in the brewing business, with which he was connected until the father's death, when the plant was sold. In 1884 he entered into partnership with prominent business men of San Francisco in organizing the Arctic Packing Company, formed to conduct a salmon packing business. In 1893 the Alaska Packers' Association was organized with Mr. Fortmann as president, a position he has since occupied. This concern is capitalized for five million dollars and employs eight thousand men and utilizes one hundred sea-going vessels, the largest fleet in number flying the American flag employed by any one shipping institution; and packed one million three hundred thousand cases of salmon in 1903, the output being valued at six million dollars. This constitutes about forty per cent of the total output of the world. The company not only does a most extensive business, but one which involves much labor and a thorough understanding of many lines of industrial activity. Their employes take the fish from the water, prepare them, can them and ship them to all sections of the world. Most improved labor-saving inventions have been utilized in the manufacture of tin cans and also in the packing department. The company owns its own patents and modern canning machinery. This is the largest salmon canning company of the world, and the business has been reduced to a scientific basis. Every means possible has been used to simplify the work and to secure maximum results with minimum effort, and the extent and value of the business is indicative of the splendid powers of management and executive force and enterprise of Mr. Fortmann. He is likewise a director of the California Safe Deposit and

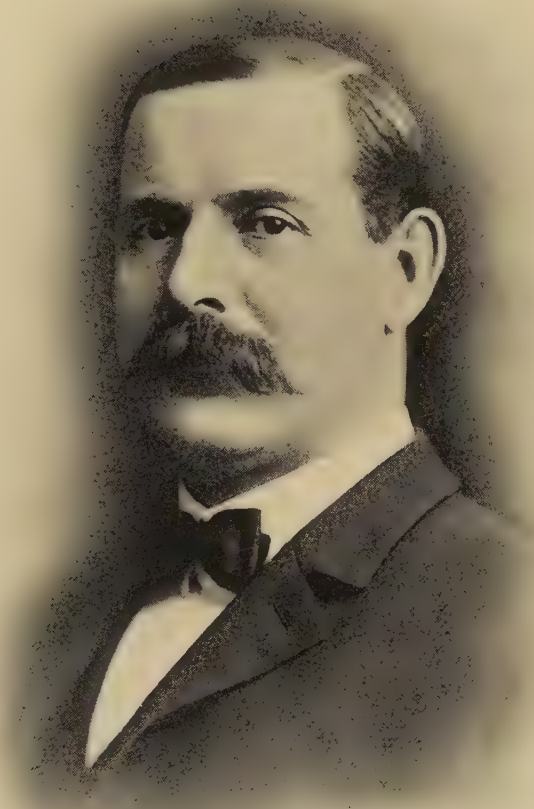
Trust Company of San Francisco and is identified with other financial institutions of the city. He is also largely interested in the ownership of ships engaged in the coasting trade.

Mr. Fortmann was married to Miss Julia Schindler, and they have two daughters, Emma and Stella, the former the wife of Dr. W. E. Stevens, of San Francisco. Mr. Fortmann is an active Democrat, studying the political situation of the country from the standpoint of practical business man and giving his support to the principles which he believes produces the best conditions for the great majority. His career is notable even in a country where so many rise to prominence in commercial, industrial and professional life. Steadily pursuing his way, undeterred by the obstacles and difficulties in his path, he has achieved a position of which he, perhaps, even did not dream two decades ago. Steady application, careful study of business methods and plans to be followed, close attention to details, combined with an untiring energy, directed by a superior mind,—these are the traits of character which have brought to him success and made him one of the foremost men of the Pacific coast.

TIREY LAFAYETTE FORD.

Tirey Lafayette Ford is general counsel for the United Railroads of San Francisco and stands to-day as one of the distinguished representatives of the bar of California. In the "learned" professions advancement is proverbially slow and comes only in recognition of inherent talent, acquired ability and unfaltering devotion to the interests of litigation intrusted to the care of the individual. Patiently persevering, possessed of an analytical mind and one that is readily receptive and retentive of the fundamental principles and intricacies of the law, gifted with a spirit of devotion to wearisome details, quick to comprehend the most subtle problems and logical in his conclusions, Mr. Ford is rarely gifted for the achievement of success in the arduous and difficult profession of the law.

A native of Missouri, his birth occurred in Monroe county on the 29th of December, 1857. The family was established in America about 1650 by French Huguenots, who, crossing the Atlantic, located in Virginia. The great-grandfather of Mr. Ford was with General George Washington at Yorktown when the surrender of Lord Cornwallis occurred. His grandfather, Jacob Ford, was with General William Henry Harrison in the Indian campaigns which made the hero of Tippecanoe famous. Jacob Harrison Ford, the father of our subject, was born in Monroe county, Missouri, on the 21st of August, 1821, and has spent his entire life there. For many years he was actively identified with agricultural pursuits, but is now living retired in his native county at the advanced age of eighty-two years. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary Wynn Abernathy, was a native of Boone county, Missouri, and was of English lineage. Her ancestors came to America during the seventeenth century and settled in Virginia, whence representatives of the name removed to Kentucky and subsequently the family was established in Missouri at an early period in the nineteenth



Wm. L. Ford.

century. To Jacob Harrison and Mary W. Ford were born four sons and five daughters.

Tirey Lafayette Ford is indebted to the district schools of his native county for the early educational privileges he enjoyed. He afterward attended the Paris high school in Monroe county, Missouri, pursuing his education in the winter months, while in the summer seasons he worked upon his father's farm, assisting materially in the work and cultivation of the old home place. He put aside his text-books altogether at the age of eighteen years and the following year came to California, arriving in February, 1877. Locating first in Colusa county, he secured a position on a ranch, where he worked for three years, when, determining to enter upon a professional career and deciding upon the practice of law, he made arrangements whereby he became a student in the law office of Col. Park Henshaw in Chico, Butte county, California. There assiduously pursuing his studies he mastered the principles of jurisprudence which enabled him to successfully pass an examination for admission to the bar in August, 1882.

Mr. Ford entered upon his professional career in Oroville, Butte county, California, but after about three years removed to Downieville, the county seat of Sierra county, California, in January, 1885. There he practiced law with good success, securing a clientage that connected him with much important litigation here in the courts of his district. In the year 1888 he was nominated and elected district attorney for Sierra county and discharged his duties so capably that he was re-elected in 1890. While residing there he was also chosen to represent his district in the state senate in 1892, and in 1895 was appointed attorney for the state board harbor commission. Still higher political honors awaited him, for in 1898 he was elected attorney general of California for a term of four years, but resigned in 1902 in order to enter upon his present connection with the United Railroads of San Francisco as general counsel. His knowledge of railroad law as of other departments of jurisprudence is comprehensive and accurate, and he stands to-day as one of the foremost representatives of the legal interests of California. The United Railroads of San Francisco cover over two hundred and fifty miles of track and employ over three thousand men. It is one of the finest systems in the world, and Mr. Ford as general counsel has the legal responsibility of looking after millions of dollars of investment in this line.

In February, 1888, Mr. Ford was united in marriage to Miss Emma Byington, a native of California, and a daughter of Hon. Lewis and Catherine (Freehill) Byington, the former a native of Connecticut, and the latter of Ireland. Her parents were both settlers of this state, arriving in California in the early '50s. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Ford have been born three children: Relda, who is now fifteen years of age and is attending high school in San Francisco; Lewis, who at the age of thirteen is a student in the grammar schools of this city; and Tirey L., a little lad of five summers.

Mr. Ford is well known in fraternal and social circles. He has attained high rank in Masonry, belonging to Golden Gate Commandery, K. T., and to

the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Ancient Order of United Workmen and is the president of the Missouri Society of California. He belongs to the Pacific Union Club, the San Francisco Club, the Union League Club and the Press Club. He is a member of the California Miners' Association, and to him was entrusted the work of looking after necessary legislation in Sacramento and in Washington, D. C. He is a man of distinct and forceful individuality, a broad mentality and mature judgment, and without invidious distinction he may well be termed one of the foremost citizens of San Francisco.

JOSEPH G. MANSFIELD.

Though newspapermen do not like the word journalist as applied to active workers in the ranks, we are inclined to think the word has the right meaning and dignity if it is conceived to embrace the definition of a man who thoroughly knows the business of making newspapers and who has, also, the higher purpose of making the calling his serious life-work. In such a sense Joseph G. Mansfield, city editor of the *San Francisco Call*, and for many years prior to holding that position one of the best known reporters and special writers on the Pacific coast, is a representative western journalist, familiar with the smoke and strife of hot competition as a news-gatherer, competent as a director of reporters and other workers, and ambitious to achieve success in the higher lines of his profession. Mr. Mansfield is one of the best known and liked newspaper men in the west, having a large circle of close friends all over the coast. His name is known everywhere, for his career has been varied and successful, calling him to mingle with all classes.

Joseph G. Mansfield was born at Leavenworth, Kansas, on the 18th of August, 1866. His parents, who are still living, are Charles and Myra Mansfield, who was Miss Myra Clark McGranahan. His father was a printer and publisher in his early years and is to-day an active newspaper man. When Joseph was eight years of age his parents, filled with visions of the Golden West, moved to San Francisco, and the subject of this sketch received his education in the grammar and high schools of San Francisco.

Soon after leaving school he was seized with the ambition to become a printer, and he learned his trade in the *Bulletin* office under "Deacon" Fitch, famous as the owner of the *Bulletin* for many years. Not only did he get his union card, which he has never had occasion to use as a journeyman, but he learned a great deal about the pressroom and other departments of the paper. Hugh Burke was city editor of the *Bulletin* in the days of Mansfield's apprenticeship. One day there was need of help outside of the regular staff of reporters. Mansfield was pressed into service to help report a high school commencement. Disheveled and covered with ink, he hurried away and got his "copy" to press. That was the first "story" he ever wrote, and it set him aflame with ambition to be a reporter. Like a fever of the blood the ambition seized him and his career was from that time

settled, and under Burke and Frank Sawyer, Burke's successor, young Mansfield wrote copy for many years.

Later he toured the northwest as far as Seattle, writing boom stories that made a hit and extended his acquaintance and his horizon. Then he did a session of the legislature at Sacramento for the Associated Press and the *Sacramento Bee*. E. B. Willis, afterward managing editor of the *Record-Union*, of Sacramento, was then a reporter. After the legislature adjourned R. M. Wood, who had just become city editor of the *San Francisco Post*, sent for Mansfield to become a reporter on that publication. He remained on the *Post* for some years, under T. T. Williams, C. O. Ziegenfuss and others. During this time he reported the famous Choynski-Corbett prize fight, one of the most noted sporting events in the history of the ring. Next, when E. B. Willis became managing editor of the *Sacramento Record-Union*, Mansfield was sent for and for four years he filled a responsible position as chief reporter at times and later as director of the local news forces.

Coming to San Francisco he served on the *Chronicle* with such men as Charles Dryden, Thomas B. Sullivan—now of the *Call*—and Thomas Garrett, then city editor of the *Chronicle*. In the famous Durrant murder case he made a brilliant record and was later sporting editor, which position he held on the *Chronicle* for two years. From the *Chronicle* he went to the *Examiner* when the *Chronicle's* city editor was called to the *Examiner*. After serving for several years there he was called to the work of reporting the Corbett-Fitzsimmons fight at Carson, this for the *Call*. He began his work on the *Call* in February, 1897, and in September of that year he was made city editor, which position he has held with marked success ever since that time. As a reporter Mr. Mansfield achieved many noted scoops, as in the great Koveley murder case, the Bellew murder, the Durrant case, and on the federal details which he covered with great skill.

Some fifteen years ago Mr. Mansfield led Miss Mamie Gallagher, a charming lady, to the altar. A son and a daughter bless the union. Despite the urgent calls for a busy newspaper man Mr. Mansfield loves domestic life, and his little home is inviolate from the call of telephones and the annoyances of business. The thing of which he is most proud, aside from his family, is that no man can say he ever betrayed a friend. His heart is large, his word unimpeachable.

JOHN PERRY, JR.

John Perry, Jr., is one of the noblest examples of California business ability, of well balanced judgment and perseverance that in all his immense financial transactions have never failed without soon recouping the losses, of high integrity and extreme philanthropy of character, and all in all of virility and symmetry of manhood such as are without example on the Pacific coast. He set forth on his journey of life nearly ninety years ago, and from the date of the beginning of his business career at the age of sixteen, under the rapidly shifting skies of success and adversity, from commercial activity in the east

during the early years to deeds of high emprise on the golden shores of the Pacific in the latter half of life, and through years burning with intense energy and devotion to the manifold affairs of his life, he has come to these closing years with undimmed alertness and clearness of mentality and judgment, and rejoices that he can still carry the burden which would overwhelm most men of half his years. The history of his active career begins with a beautiful resolution, and nobility of purposes and strength of character have marked his life to the end.

John Perry, Jr., was born in 1815, in Stafford county, New Hampshire, being the second of nine children born to John and Abigail (Kimball) Perry. His ancestors were among the first settlers of New Hampshire and came from England. His father was an industrious farmer, and his mother was one of the women of strong common sense and evenness of temper who seem destined to give birth to great sons.

John, Jr., lived at home and worked on the little farm until he was sixteen years old, and in March, 1831, with twenty-five cents in his pocket, made his first venture into the wide world of industry and business. His father was not overly prosperous on the little farm, having much to do to maintain his large family in decent comfort, and there was besides a mortgage on the home place which hung as an incubus over their content and happiness. John, as one of the oldest children, resolved to pay off this debt before he had reached his eighteenth birthday, and at Andover, Massachusetts, he obtained employment at one hundred dollars a year and board, and by his industry and economy he cleared the mortgage before the set time, and as long as his parents lived he provided for their comfort and welfare.

In April, 1832, he went to Boston and obtained employment in a wholesale store at a salary of one hundred dollars per annum, and he later secured a position in Charleston, South Carolina, at a salary of six hundred dollars per annum, where he was doing well until the panic of 1837 broke up the firm, and he then returned to Boston. He had a few hundred dollars and plenty of energy and enterprise, and he decided to enter the brokerage business, putting out his first sign at the age of twenty-two. In 1839, through the influence of some gentlemen of Boston who had been attracted by his business tact and manifest ability, he became a member of the Boston board of brokers, which then contained sixty members of wealth and position. By 1842 he was worth thirty thousand dollars. But in that year a false rumor to the effect that Great Britain had declared war on the United States caused a panic in the stock markets of New York and Boston, and in a single day he lost all he had and found himself in debt several thousand dollars. He retained his seat on the board, however, and was soon again prosperous, but in 1849 he lost and this time was unable by about thirty thousand dollars to liquidate his indebtedness. He assigned all his property to his creditors and received a discharge from the Insolvent court.

Then, with fifty dollars in his pocket, after his passage was paid, he joined the gold-seekers, and on April 15, 1850, sailed for Panama. When he reached the isthmus he found that tickets for San Francisco were selling for enormous prices, and he at once invested his entire capital of six dollars

in a bulletin board, rented an office, and as a ticket broker, charging commission to both buyer and seller, soon made thirty-five hundred dollars. Arriving in California, he went to the mines and for a few months was engaged in the unsuccessful venture of store-keeping at Ophir. He soon afterward went to San Francisco and made the beginnings of his long career as broker.

In those early days the expenses of both state and city were defrayed by an issue of scrip bearing interest at three per cent a month. In the spring of 1851 the state had seven hundred thousand dollars and the city one million five hundred thousand dollars of this paper on the market, but no taker could be found because money was bringing a higher rate in ordinary transactions. Mr. Perry saw and grasped the opportunity. He made arrangements with Page, Bacon and Company to advance the money, then opened the first brokerage office in San Francisco on the corner of Montgomery and Merchant streets, and within eighteen months had purchased more than three-fourths of the entire scrip issue of city and state, which was funded into bonds of city and state. The city scrip sold as low as twenty-five per cent and the state as low as forty per cent. The legislature of 1850 and 1851 had paper bills to fund the city scrip into ten per cent bonds, payable in twenty years, and the state into seven per cent bonds, nearly all of which Mr. Perry placed in the Boston and New York markets at nearly their par value. All these bonds were ultimately paid by both city and state at their face value, leaving a large surplus in both city and state treasury. At the same time Mr. Perry made a fortune for himself before he had been on the coast two years. One of the first uses that he made of this money was to pay off his creditors in the east, although he had been legally discharged of all obligations to them, and he paid both principal and interest. He also opened a banking house in San Francisco, and realized large profits during the early days from mercantile loans, exchange and dealing in gold dust.

In 1853 he left his flourishing business in care of an agent, and went east with the intention of making a European tour. While in Philadelphia as a guest of General H. M. Naglee he met Miss Sallie C. Green, a lady endowed with many rare gifts of mind and heart and with a singular purity and elevation of character. They were married within six weeks, and then returned to California and began a wedded life of unalloyed happiness for more than thirty years, terminated only by her death in 1885.

Soon after his return from the east Mr. Perry lost another fortune. But in 1861, during the mining excitement in Nevada, Mr. Perry's experience as a broker in both the east and west was taken advantage of by his associates, and the Old Board, or Big Board, was brought into existence in San Francisco, and he was its first vice president and continued his connection with it until 1876. During this time his transactions were very large and his profits corresponding, at times making as high as \$15,000 per month, but his natural generosity would not allow him to retain wealth.

In 1876 he decided to restrict his operations to bonds and other local investments sought by conservative investors, and this has been the line of most of his subsequent ventures. He has a vast experience in the financial and speculative sides of business, and he has often used his influence to pre-

vent poor people from speculating. During the Civil war he exerted himself in placing the bonds of the government on the San Francisco market. After leaving the mining stock board in 1876 he helped organize the San Francisco Stock and Bond Exchange, of which he was the first president and served as such for many years.

Among all his host of acquaintances Mr. Perry has always had friends, never an enemy. He is a true philanthropist, and much of his wealth has gone for countless charities. As one of the founders of the Unitarian church in San Francisco he contributed liberally to its funds and served as treasurer. He paid many of the bills out of his own pocket, and at one time advanced sixteen thousand dollars for its use. He has served on the city council and on the board of education, and for over fifty years has been one of the most public-spirited citizens of San Francisco. He had no children, but at the death of his wife he adopted her niece, Miss Laura Kimber, and she is now living with him.

CAPTAIN ZEPHANIAH J. HATCH.

Captain Zephaniah J. Hatch, who has been prominently connected with steamboat building and operation in the Pacific states, was born in Monticello, Sullivan county, New York, on the 15th of June, 1846. He is a son of Cornelius and Jane (Trobridge) Hatch. The father was a native of New Bedford, Connecticut, and was reared upon the home farm. He became a sailor, but after sailing the deep sea for a short period he returned to the old homestead and removed with his parents to Sullivan county, New York, the family becoming pioneer settlers of that locality. After arriving at years of maturity he wedded Jane Trobridge, who was a native of Westchester county, New York, and whose parents were early settlers of Sullivan county. Mr. and Mrs. Hatch became the parents of seven children, four of whom reached years of maturity.

Captain Hatch was reared in the usual manner of farmer lads of the period. He early became familiar with the labors of field and meadow, assisting his father in the operation of the home farm through the summer months. In the winter seasons he attended the public schools and later he profited by a course of study in an academy at Monticello, New York. He also benefited largely by instruction from his father, who was a very highly educated man, and thus he promoted his intellectual development until at the age of twenty-one years he became a teacher, and was principal of the public schools of Ellenville, New York, until 1871. He then retired from the profession of teaching and became a bookkeeper in the First National Bank at that place, while later he was made assistant cashier, serving in the latter capacity until August, 1872.

In that year Captain Hatch resigned and removed to the northwest, settling first in Portland, Oregon. Soon after his arrival he entered the engineering department of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at Kalama. In June, 1873, he removed to Oldtown, Tacoma, and was bookkeeper and paymaster for the Tacoma Land Company; in 1874, owing to general

business depression following the financial panic in the northwest he resigned his position and started for the mines of Nevada. While stopping at Portland, he met Captain U. B. Scott, S. H. Brown and L. B. Seeley, who were associated in the building of the steamer Ohio to operate on the Willamette river, between Portland and Eugene, Oregon. Mr. Hatch was engaged to act as chief clerk of the boat, and during the absence of Mr. Brown he also served as its manager, filling the position until 1875. He then retired from that position and, associated with Messrs. Scott, Brown, Seeley and M. S. Burrell, he organized the U. B. Scott Steamboat Company, which built the steamer City of Salem, which it operated in the same route between Eugene and Portland. Mr. Hatch served as purser on the City of Salem until May, 1876, when he became agent for the company at Portland, occupying an office on the Pacific wharf. In 1878 he personally leased the dock and warehouses and conducted a general wharfage business until 1879, when he sold his interests and turned his attention exclusively to the handling of wheat.

During the first winter in which he was engaged in that enterprise Captain Hatch furnished part or all of the cargoes of thirty-three ships. He also bought the steamboat A. A. McCully and operated it in connection with his wheat interests. During the fall of January, 1880, disaster overtook him, for he lost four thousand tons of wheat by a sudden rise in the river. This was a hard blow to the captain and he retired from the wheat business. He continued, however, to operate the steamer McCully with good success, and in 1881 he built the steamship Yaquina to run from Portland to the coast cities of Oregon and Washington and to ports on Puget Sound.

In the same year Captain Hatch returned to Monticello, New York, and there on the 15th of March, 1881, he married Miss Adeline Tremain. He returned with his bride to Portland and then for a time his business history was filled with disaster, for the Yaquina was destroyed by fire and later his warehouses were burned. The steamer McCully was all that was left to him, but it served to bring him out of his financial troubles. This boat, however, was finally destroyed by fire in the spring of 1885. Captain Hatch then operated the Albina warehouses for J. B. Montgomery until the fall of 1886, when in partnership with F. E. Smith he purchased the steamer Fleetwood, which they operated on Puget Sound between Olympia and Seattle. In 1890, when the Columbia River and Puget Sound Navigation Company was organized, consolidating the interests of the steamers Fleetwood, Bailey Gatzert, Telephone, City of Frankfort and the Flyer, Captain Hatch took charge of the Bailey Gatzert, continuing until October, 1890, when he sold his interests and retired from the company. About that time he built the Monticello, which is one hundred and twenty-six feet long, with eighteen-foot beams and nine-foot depth in the hold. This was launched on the 25th of April, 1891, and operated between Seattle, Port Townsend and Port Angeles until the fall of 1893, when he began running the Monticello to Whatcom and Olympia and continuing thus until 1895.

In that year Captain Hatch brought his boat to San Francisco and

began operating between this port and Vallejo, making the first trip on the 10th of August, 1895, and continuing until 1901. In 1900 he built the steamer General Frisbee, and after retiring the Monticello he operated the General Frisbee in her place, the boat making three round trips daily, carrying passengers, perishable and express freight, with headquarters at Vallejo city dock, foot of Virginia street, also with headquarters in San Francisco at Mission street dock, pier No. 2. Captain Hatch retired from the Pilot House in 1898 and has since devoted his time to the management of his business from his offices. He is associated with his brother, C. N. Hatch, who has the active management of the office work. The General Frisbee is one hundred and seventy feet long, with twenty-seven-foot beams and twelve foot in the hold, and a capacity of six hundred passengers and a tonnage of five hundred and fifty tons.

Captain Hatch has met with reverses that would have discouraged and disheartened many a man of a less resolute spirit, but with determined purpose he has continued actively in the line of business which he chose as his life work, and is now meeting with good success, which he certainly well deserves. To him and his wife have been born five children: Allen T., Louise T., William, Ferry and Adeline. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and he and his family occupy a residence in Oakland. This is one of the choicest suburban homes of the city and stands in the midst of beautiful grounds covering five acres.

D. F. RAGAN, M. D.

Dr. D. F. Ragan, M. D., occupies the very important position of health officer of San Francisco. Than the health department of a large city there is no division of municipal government affecting more closely the well-being and actual safety of the people. As the executive officer of the board of health Dr. Ragan must be on the watch against adulterated foodstuffs, impure milks and unsanitary conditions of all kinds. It is his duty to see that persons affected with contagious diseases are isolated and that they may not be permitted to mingle socially until all danger of infection is past; that strict quarantine is enforced about all patients with the measles, mumps, whooping-cough, scarlet fever, diphtheria, typhoid, yellow fever, plague, leprosy, smallpox, etc., and, more recently, tuberculosis. In San Francisco the health department often wrecks and destroys entire buildings in such unsanitary quarters as Chinatown. The crusade for health with which Dr. Ragan has been specially identified and in which he has accomplished inestimable good for all persons, but in particular the children, has been his relentless warfare against impure milk, and it is highly creditable to his efficiency that the supply of wholesome milk has visibly increased and that it is now very difficult if not impossible for an inferior quality to be foisted upon the innocent public. In these and in many other ways Dr. Ragan has been of great service to his city, and his career as medical practitioner in San Francisco during some seventeen years has brought him to notice as one of the foremost physicians of the Pacific coast.

Dr. Ragan was born in Placer county of this state, April 21, 1861, being a son of Dennis and Catherine (Downey) Ragan. His father was born in Ireland, and when very young came to the United States, locating in the south, and in 1854 followed the westward trail of civilization to California, where he spent the rest of his life. He was a farmer for many years, and in this state was a miner, both making and losing money at this occupation.

Dr. Ragan was educated in the common and high schools, and, like so many who seek professional life, was engaged in teaching school during his younger years, being a successful instructor for ten years in Placer county and in San Francisco. He studied medicine in the Cooper Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1887. In a competitive examination with twenty-seven others he received an appointment as interne at the city and county hospital in San Francisco. From 1890 to 1894 he was chief of clinic of nervous diseases in the Cooper Medical College, which place he resigned in order to take the office of United States pension examiner, which he still holds. He is secretary of the board of pension examiners. He has also been a member of the city board of education. In addition to all these duties and his engrossing work as city health officer he carries on a large private practice in the city.

Dr. Ragan was married to Miss Mary E. Sweeney, a daughter of M. H. Sweeney, and they have five children. Mrs. Ragan is an active worker in religious affairs and is grand president of the Young Ladies' Institute.

JAMES A. CLAYTON.

James A. Clayton was for many years a leading and influential citizen of San Jose and his activity in business affairs, his co-operation in public interests, and his zealous support of all objects that he believed would contribute to the material, social or moral improvement of his community kept him in the foremost rank of those to whom the city owes its development and present position as one of the leading metropolitan centers of California. His life was characterized by upright, honorable principles, and it also exemplified the truth of the Emersonian philosophy that "The way to win a friend is to be one." His genial, kindly manner won him the regard and good will of all with whom he came in contact, and thus his death was uniformly mourned throughout San Jose and the surrounding district.

Mr. Clayton was a native of Derbyshire, England, born on the 20th of October, 1831. He came to the United States in 1839 with his parents, John and Mary (Bates) Clayton, both of whom were natives of New Mills, Derbyshire, England. The family home was established in the lead-mining regions of Iowa county, Wisconsin. The father had engaged in lead-mining in England, and he followed the same pursuit in this country in connection with agricultural interests during the greater part of his remaining days. He lived upon a farm near Mineral Point, Wisconsin, up to the time of his demise, which occurred in 1857, when he had reached the advanced age of eighty years. His wife also attained a ripe old age and passed away in 1853.

James A. Clayton was the twelfth in order of birth in a family of thir-

teen children. He pursued his education in the common schools of Wisconsin, but his opportunities were somewhat limited, owing to the financial condition of his father, who found it somewhat difficult to provide for his large family. In consequence Mr. Clayton left school at an early age and came to California with his brother Joel, arriving in this state in the spring of 1850. They were pioneer settlers here, and the brother afterward died in Clayton, Contra Costa county. He had been manager of a train of emigrants that crossed the plains in 1850, the number including James A. Clayton.

In 1846 Charles Clayton, another brother, had first made his way to the Pacific coast, settling in Oregon, where he remained for about two years, when he came to California. As the years advanced he took an active and helpful part in the work of improvement and was a factor in municipal and state affairs. His ability well fitted him for leadership and his devotion to the general good was one of his strong characteristics. He served as a member of Congress from California, was surveyor of the port of San Francisco and held many prominent positions in that city. For a quarter of a century he ranked among the leading Republicans on the Pacific coast, and his labors in behalf of the party were far-reaching and effective. In the early territorial days of the state he was prominent and influential and served as the alcalde under the Mexican territorial government. This office gave him the power to issue grants of public land, to pass upon the subject of corporal punishment and, in fact, to act as judge upon many cases. During the period of his residence in Santa Clara county he engaged in conducting a flour mill and bought and sold grain on quite an extensive scale, but after a few years he removed to San Francisco, where he operated largely in the market. He was also the president of the Produce Exchange in San Francisco, being identified therewith up to the time of his demise. He died October 4, 1885, and thus passed away one of the pioneer settlers who had aided in laying the foundation for California's present greatness and prosperity.

James A. Clayton and his brother Joel were eighty-seven days in making the journey from the Missouri river to Placerville (then called Hangtown). In the spring of 1850 the former arrived in Santa Clara and was employed as a clerk by his brother Charles, who had been a resident there from 1848. He also engaged in mining for some time, from 1850 to 1852, hoping that the gold fields would more rapidly yield him a fortune than he could obtain in other lines of business, but after a number of months he became convinced that a more congenial field of labor could be found elsewhere and he returned to Santa Clara valley, locating in San Jose. He then engaged in merchandising from 1852 until 1859, thus becoming a representative of the early commercial interests in the city. Here he purchased a photographic gallery, which he conducted for thirteen years with excellent success. In the meantime he was elected county clerk of Santa Clara county in 1861 for a term of two years, and was then re-elected so that he was continued in the office for four years. After his retirement he established a real estate office in 1867 and continued operating in land until his death. During this period he sold every piece of titled land in the county and some many times over. He thoroughly informed himself concerning realty values in this part of the state and nego-

tiated many important real estate transfers and did a business which brought to him very gratifying success. In 1887 he admitted his sons Edward W. and Willis S. to a partnership and upon his death in April, 1896, they became successors to the original firm and have since dealt in real estate in San Jose.

Mr. Clayton was a man of resourceful business ability and carried his efforts into other fields of activity. In 1872 he assisted in the organization of the First National Bank of San Jose and was one of its directors for many years, while for two years prior to his death he held the office of president, and under his administration the bank was on a most solid financial basis and was carried forward to still greater successes. For many years Mr. Clayton was also identified with horticultural and agricultural interests of California, and was a firm believer in the future of this part of the country, so that he made investments in property here and put forth most earnest effort in behalf of public improvement and for the substantial growth of the state.

In March, 1860, occurred the marriage of Mr. Clayton and Miss Anna L. Thompson, a native of Indiana and a daughter of Robert P. and Amy F. (Brown) Thompson, who came to California in 1857. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Clayton, of whom five are yet living.

Mr. Clayton was a firm believer in the principles of the Republican party, supporting its men and measures from the time of its organization until his demise. In 1864 he was elected a member of the state legislature, and while serving in the house he gave to each question which came up for settlement his earnest and thoughtful consideration. He was always interested in local and state politics and his labors in behalf of the party were attended with excellent results. He was frequently a delegate to local and state conventions and attended the national convention of the Republican party held in Chicago in 1888. At all times his citizenship was characterized by a public-spirited devotion to the general good, and his co-operation in behalf of any public measure that promised to be of value was never sought in vain. He belonged to the Masonic fraternity, and in his life exemplified its beneficent principles. In 1857 he became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, was a liberal contributor to the cause and an active and co-operant factor in its upbuilding. He likewise served as a trustee of the University of the Pacific. Mr. Clayton always read extensively and became a well informed man. His educational privileges in his youth were very limited, for he attended school only a few months during the winter seasons. He had, however, a faculty of retaining a comprehensive knowledge of whatever he read and using it to the best possible advantage. Experience, reading and observation continually broadened his mind and so enriched his conversation as to make his companionship most desirable. He was noted for his genial manner, affability and his generosity. The poor and needy never sought his aid in vain, and his liberality at times amounted almost to a fault, but of him like the village preacher it could be said "E'en his failings leaned to virtue's side." While he established a good business that indicated a life of activity it was not his success alone that won him the respect, confidence and friendship of his fellow men, but his high character, his devotion to the general good and his exemplification of honorable manly principles.

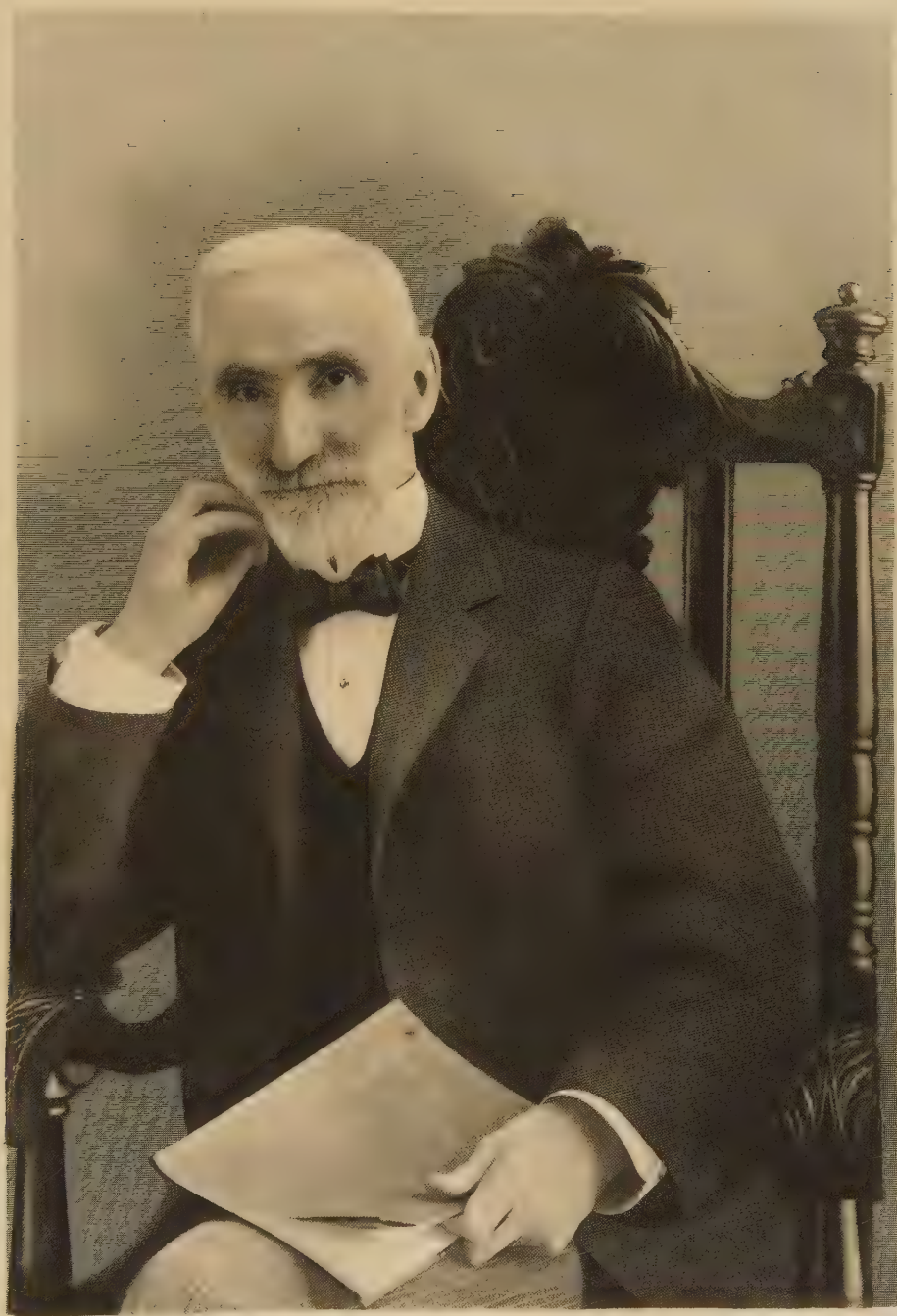
ISAAC NEWTON VAN NUYS.

To Isaac Newton Van Nuys has come the attainment of a distinguished position in connection with the great material industries of the state. His life achievements worthily illustrate what may be attained by persistent and painstaking effort. He is a man of progressive ideas; although versatile he is not superficial; exactness and thoroughness characterize all his attainments; his intellectual possessions are unified and assimilated; they are his own. His genealogy also betokens that he is a scion of a family whose association with the annals of American history has been intimate and honorable from the early colonial epoch. As early as 1651 the Van Nuys emigrated from Holland and located on Long Island, but in subsequent years some of the name emigrated to New Jersey and prior to 1790 to Kentucky, and Mr. Van Nuys of this review is the only representative of his family in California. His parents were Peter and Harriet (Kerr) Van Nuys, both now deceased.

Isaac Newton Van Nuys was born in West Sparta, New York, on the 20th of November, 1835. In the public schools of the city of his birth he received his early educational training, this being supplemented by attendance in the academy at Lima, in which he was a student for one year. His father was a tiller of the soil, and in the work of the old home farm the son Isaac N. was actively engaged during the summer months, while during the winter seasons he attended school, and after laying aside his textbooks his entire time and attention was devoted to agricultural pursuits until his removal to California in 1865. From that early day his name is indelibly inscribed on the pages of the history of the Golden state, for throughout the years which have since come and gone he has been an active factor in promoting its interests, and is numbered among the hardy pioneers who made possible its later-day progress and prosperity. His first location in this state was at Napa, thence removing to Monticello and engaging in the mercantile business as proprietor of a country store, and in 1871 came to Los Angeles, and so well has he acted his part in both public and private life that the city has been enriched by his example, his character and his labor. He bought in with a corporation the San Fernando ranch of sixty thousand acres and engaged in the raising of stock, principally sheep, thus continuing during the subsequent three years. He then embarked in the raising of grain, and in 1876 loaded two vessels with wheat at San Pedro, this being the first cargo ever shipped from that point. In 1880 the Los Angeles Farming & Milling Company was organized, and Mr. Van Nuys has ever since been engaged with that corporation. The company have a four-story building for mill purposes, with a capacity of four hundred barrels every twenty-four hours, and the products consist of flour, meals, cracked wheat, hominy and all kinds of feed. In addition to his connection with this large corporation as president and manager he is also vice-president of the Farmers' and Merchants' National Bank, a director in the Union Bank of Savings, a director in the Los Angeles Pressed Brick Company,



HOTEL VAN NUYS, LOS ANGELES



J. H. Van Nuyse

and owner of the Van Nuys Hotel, which was erected in 1896, and is one of the finest hostelrys in southern California.

In 1880 Mr. Van Nuys was united in marriage to Susanna H. Lankershim, a daughter of Isaac Lankershim, of Los Angeles, and they have three children—Annis H., James Benton and Kate. In his fraternal relations Mr. Van Nuys is a member of the Masonic order, connected with Pentalpha Blue Lodge, Signet Chapter, Los Angeles Commandery and Al Malaidah Temple. His political support is given to the Republican party, and his religious preference is indicated by his membership in the Baptist church. He takes a deep and abiding interest in all things pertaining to the welfare of his town and community, and contributes liberally to the support of all measures for the public good. His career has been one of almost phenomenal success. Steadily has he worked his way upward to a position of wealth and affluence, overcoming many difficulties and obstacles in his path, and advancing step by step along the tried paths of honorable effort has reached the goal of prosperity.

JOHN GILMORE McMILLAN.

In a history of the development of California John Gilmore McMillan would well deserve mention, for he has been actively connected with railroad construction in following his profession, that of surveying and civil engineering, and among the representative citizens of Santa Clara county he is held in high regard because of his personal worth and his fidelity in office. He is now serving for the fifth consecutive term as county surveyor, maintaining his residence in San Jose.

The width of the continent separates Mr. McMillan from his birthplace, for he is a native of Bristol, Rhode Island. He was born on the 11th of July, 1851, belonging to a family of three sons and two daughters, four of whom are living. His parents, William Wallace and Sarah (McCoy) McMillan, were natives of Scotland and came to America in the early '40s, settling in Rhode Island, where they continued to make their home for a number of years. In 1852 the father came to California, hoping that he might have better business opportunities in a section of the country which offered such glowing prospects. He made the journey by way of the isthmus route, and engaged in mining in Butte county, where he still resides, being numbered among the pioneer settlers of that district who for more than a half century have been identified with the business development and advancement of that portion of the state. He had been in this state for about three years when, determining to make it his permanent home, he sent for his wife and children, who then joined him on the Pacific coast.

John Gilmore McMillan was only about four years of age when brought by his mother to California, and in the early schools of Butte county he began his education, which he afterward continued in the California State Normal School at San Jose. Much of his education, however, was acquired under the direction of his father, who was a graduate of the University of Glasgow, Scotland, and is a man of scholarly attainments.

Mr. McMillan began teaching at the early age of sixteen years and followed that profession for a number of terms. During that time he also took up the study of civil engineering, and was elected county surveyor of Sutter county in 1877, and filled the position for about seven years, until 1884, when he resigned to accept a position with the Central Pacific Railroad Company, in the engineering department. He was engaged in making railroad surveys and was assistant engineer and assisted in the supervision of the construction work of Market, Haight, Valencia and McAllister street cable roads in San Jose. After the completion of those roads Mr. McMillan went to Guatemala, in Central America, where he was employed at railroad location and construction, returning to California in 1885. In that year he became chief engineer for Governor Leland Stanford on the location and construction work of Stanford University, this important task occupying his attention from 1886 until 1890.

It was in the latter year that Mr. McMillan was first elected to the office of county surveyor of Santa Clara county, and at each biennial election since that time he has been chosen for the position until he is now the incumbent for the fifth consecutive term. He has made a record in office that is above suspicion or reproach, and in his work he has rendered **valuable service** to the county by reason of his professional skill and his fidelity to the duties of citizenship. During his first term of service he instituted a system of concrete bridges, making plans for all the steel and combination bridges, and also inventing and inaugurating an improved system in bridge flooring, which, after having been in use for about five years, has proved such a success and such an advantage over the old system, that it is being adopted by other counties with like excellent results. During the past year and a half Mr. McMillan has compiled an entirely new official map of Santa Clara county. He was elected on the Republican ticket, and his official record reflects credit upon the party that has given him its support. He also, however, numbers many friends and supporters from among the ranks of the Democracy.

In 1887 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. McMillan and Miss Lizzie Weisshaar, who was born in Mayfield, California, and is a daughter of F. W. Weisshaar, who was one of the pioneer settlers of California, coming to this state in 1855. To Mr. and Mrs. McMillan have been born two sons and a daughter: William Bruce, Percy Walter and Doris. Mr. McMillan belongs to the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree, and also the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite. He is also identified with the Odd Fellows, the Elks, the Woodmen of the World, the Knights of the Maccabees and the Sons and Daughters of California Pioneers. For almost a half century he has been a resident of California and therefore its history is largely familiar to him from the time of the early gold discoveries and mining enterprises down to the present when its progress and accomplishment place it on a par with any state in the Union, while California is the recognized leader in many productive industries. In the line of his profession he has contributed in no small degree to its improvement,

his work being of a practical nature that is attended with beneficial and far-reaching results.

ARCHIBALD McDONALD.

Many business enterprises have felt the stimulus and benefited by the energy and industry of Archibald McDonald, and his activity in business and his successful control of manifold and varied interests well entitles him to be called one of the "captains of industry" upon the Pacific coast. He was born in Ireland and when six months old was brought to America by his parents, P. A. and Jane (Kirkland) McDonald. The father settled in Massachusetts, where he engaged in the manufacture of carpets, and the son pursued his education in the public schools of that state. In 1852 he came to California by way of Cape Horn and located in San Mateo county, where he associated himself with a lumber company. In 1857 he became connected with the Santa Cruz Lumber Company and in 1862 entered into business relations with the Pioneer Woolen Mills of San Francisco.

The year 1872 witnessed the arrival of Mr. McDonald in San Jose. He took charge, as superintendent, of the plant of the San Jose Woolen Mills Company, holding that position until 1887, when he resigned. In 1886 he had been appointed a director of the Agnew State Hosiptal for the Insane, in which capacity he served until 1891, when he was appointed a director of the State Hospital at Stockton, California, filling the position until 1901. During that period Mr. McDonald became identified with many business enterprises, making investment as he saw favorable opportunity to use his means in the development and operation of a business enterprise that would yield good financial return. He became president of the Vendome Hotel Company, at San Jose, a director of the Garden City Bank, of San Jose, and a director of the San Jose Woolen Mills Company. In 1897 he once more took charge of the business of the Woolen Mills Company, as superintendent and general manager. This mill is known as a six-set mill and furnishes employment to about one hundred operatives. Its output amounts to four hundred thousand yards of flannel of various colors and five thousand pairs of blankets of all kinds and grades annually. The manufactured product includes horse blankets, felts, buggy robes, etc. They annually use about one million pounds of wool as it comes from the grower, purchased at an average cost of twenty cents per pound. San Francisco and New York city are the distributing centers for the output of the mills. In 1869 the San Jose Woolen Mills Company was incorporated with a capital stock of four hundred thousand dollars, and with a paid up capital of two hundred eleven thousand and four hundred dollars.

In 1861 Mr. McDonald was united in marriage to Miss Janet Jamieson, a daughter of Ebenezer Jamieson, of an old Scotch family. They have two children: John A., a mechanic located in San Francisco; and George K., who was born in San Francisco and came to San Jose with his parents when nine years of age. His early education was acquired in the common schools and later he attended the Garden City Commercial College. After completing his studies he entered the employ of the San Jose Woolen Mills Company, in

the finishing department, and afterward took charge of those departments. In 1888, however, he resigned and removed to Los Angeles, California, where he was employed in a large abstract office and with an extensive real estate corporation. In 1891 he returned to San Jose, where he accepted the position of general secretary with the San Jose Woolen Mills Company, in which capacity he is now serving. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and is a Republican in his political views.

Archibald McDonald is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Coming to California when a young man, a half century ago, he has since led a most busy, active life, and one of notable usefulness in trade and industrial circles of the state. His course has been characterized by firmness of purpose, by laudable ambition and unflagging enterprise, and he stands to-day prominent among the representatives of manufacturing in the Santa Clara valley.

WILLIAM GEORGE HAWLEY.

William G. Hawley, who is well known because of his effective, earnest labors in behalf of the Republican party and now serving as the postmaster of San Jose, was born at Leicester, England, June 16, 1846, being a son of William and Elizabeth Hawley, members of prominent old families of that country. The father died there in 1856, having been a prominent architect, stone-mason and builder in Leicester, and was also the owner of the Clay Lane collieries at Clay Cross, Derbyshire.

During the days of his boyhood the son William attended private schools, and at the age of thirteen graduated at a private academy. In 1861, via Quebec, he came with his mother and family to America, the family taking up their abode in North Prairie, Wisconsin, where William remained until his eighteenth year. He then offered his services to the Union cause in the Civil war, entering the Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry, Company A, under Colonel E. B. Gray, and also served under Generals Steele, Carr, Granger, Canby and Sheridan, participating in active service from the time of his enlistment until peace was declared, after which he was ordered to the Mexican frontier when the president requested the French to withdraw their troops from Mexico. In September, 1865, Mr. Hawley received an honorable discharge from the army and then made his way to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he worked as a bookkeeper when his health would permit, and also at Manistee, Michigan. In 1872, in the latter city, he engaged in the real estate business, but leaving that city he went to Reedsburg, Wisconsin, in 1873, and in 1883 came to California, the first three years in this state being spent at Hanford. Coming thence to San Jose, he was engaged in real estate operations until in March, 1899, when he was appointed to the office of postmaster, at the same time disposing of his real estate business. In February, 1903, he was reappointed to that position for four years, being the present incumbent.

The marriage of Mr. Hawley was celebrated on the 28th of October, 1868, when Caroline A. Everts became his wife. She is a native of New

York and a daughter of E. H. Everts, also a second cousin of William M. Everts, ex-United States Senator. They have two sons, Frederick William, engaged in the jewelry business in San Jose, and George Archer, in the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company at Tucson, Arizona. Mr. Hawley is identified with the Masonic fraternity, belonging to San Jose Lodge No. 10, F. & A. M.; to Howard Chapter No. 14, R. A. M.; to San Jose Commandery No. 10, K. T. He also belongs to the National Union, and is past department commander of the Grand Army of the Republic for the department of California and Nevada, his membership relations being with the John A. Dix Post No. 42, in which he has served as post commander. Throughout his life he has been an active worker in the ranks of the Republican party, and as its representative has held many positions of honor and trust. During his residence in Wisconsin he served as treasurer and tax collector combined at Reedsburg for two years, for nine years was a justice of the peace, was a member of the town council, and at Hanford was made a school trustee. Owing to his efforts the school building, costing twenty thousand dollars, was erected in that city, but this was done after one of the hardest fights in his political career. After coming to San Jose Mr. Hawley took an active part in the board of trade, serving seven terms as a director and one as president, and while in the former position he presented the motion for a committee to be appointed to wait on the Southern Pacific Railroad Company and request them to close the Santa Marguerite pass, which resulted in the completion of the Coast Line Railroad. Mr. Hawley also served one term as a director of the board of education in this city.

JUDGE SAMUEL FRANKLIN LEIB.

To Judge Samuel F. Leib has come the attainment of a distinguished position in connection with the practice of law in California, and the zeal with which he has devoted his energies to his profession and careful regard evinced for the interests of his clients and an assiduous and unrelaxing attention to all the details of his cases have brought to him a large business and made him very successful in the conduct of the arduous and difficult profession of the law. He is serving as judge of the superior court, to which position he attained by appointment in March, 1903.

Judge Leib is a native of Ohio, his birth having occurred on the 18th of January, 1848, in Fairfield county. His parents, Joseph and Clarissa (Allen) Leib, were farming people. The father was a native of York county, Pennsylvania, and with his parents removed to Ohio in 1806, the family being pioneer settlers and mill-owners of Fairfield county. After arriving at years of maturity Joseph Leib was married in that state to Miss Clarissa Allen, who was born in Ohio and was a member of an old pioneer family that was established in the state during the epoch when it was a frontier district. To Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Leib were born nine children (four sons and five daughters), of whom the Judge is the youngest. The mother died when he was a youth of sixteen years, and the father, long surviving, passed away in 1880.

Judge Leib spent the days of his boyhood and youth upon his father's

farm and the work of the fields and meadows became familiar to him as he assisted in the farm labor through the months of summer. The winter seasons were spent in attendance at the public schools, and when he had mastered the branches of learning therein taught he enjoyed the further advantage of an academic course, and subsequently a collegiate training in the University of Michigan, where he was graduated in 1869 at the age of twenty-one years. He had completed the law course and upon his graduation the degree of Bachelor of Laws was conferred upon him. He was a youth of about sixteen years when in response to his country's call he enlisted for service in the federal army and was enrolled among the boys in blue of Company E, One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He served until the close of hostilities.

When the war was over he returned home and resumed his education. Believing that the west with its growing opportunities and rapid development would furnish a better field of labor than the older east where competition was greater, Judge Leib decided to cast in his lot with the settlers of California, and in 1869 established his home in San Jose, where he has since remained. Opening a law office he has continuously engaged in practice up to the present time, and many important cases have been intrusted to his care, one of the most notable of these being that which involved the irrigation bonds of the state. His arguments have elicited warm commendation not only from his associates at the bar but also from the bench. His preparations always show wide research, careful thought and the best and strongest reasons which can be urged for his contention, presented in cogent and logical form and illustrated by a style unusually lucid and clear. It was the reputation which he had made as an advocate and counsellor that caused his appointment to the bench of the superior court in March, 1903, to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Lorigan. Judge Leib's term on the bench is distinguished by the highest legal ability. To wear the ermine worthily it is not enough that one possess legal acumen, is learned in the principles of jurisprudence, familiar with precedents and thoroughly honest. Many men, even when acting uprightly, are wholly unable to divest themselves of prejudice and are unconsciously warped in their judgments by their own mental characteristics or educational peculiarities. This unconscious and variable disturbing force enters more or less into the judgments of all men, but in the ideal jurist this factor becomes so small as not to be discernible in results and loses its potency as a disturbing force. Judge Leib is exceptionally free from all judicial bias. His varied legal learning and wide experience in the courts, the patient care with which he ascertains all the facts bearing upon every case which comes before him, give his decisions a solidity and an exhaustiveness from which no member of the bar can take exception.

In 1874 Judge Leib was united in marriage to Miss Lida C. Grissim, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of John D. and Hannah (Moore) Grissini, both representatives of old southern families. The Judge and his wife have five children; Lida C.; Edna W., now the wife of W. H. Wright; Franklin A.; Roy C.; and Earl W. The Judge and his family are well known socially in San Jose and the hospitality of their home is enjoyed by

many friends. He belongs to John A. Dix Post No. 42, G. A. R., and he gives his political support to the Republican party. Deeply interested in public progress and improvement and in the social and economic questions which bear upon the welfare of the country, he keeps informed on all such subjects, and as a citizen does his part in community affairs, putting forth effective efforts and earnest co-operation for the advancement of San Jose along lines of modern improvement. He is a member of the board of trustees of Stanford University, and in 1903 was appointed vice president with Mrs. Jane L. Stanford as president. He has won the respect of his professional associates and the confidence of the public by the able discharge of his official duties. During a residence of more than thirty-three years in San Jose he has become recognized as one of its most prominent and distinguished citizens and one to whom uniform esteem is given as a recognition of his personal worth and ability.

BERNARD EUGENE KELL.

Bernard Eugene Kell, who is efficiently filling the office of coroner and public administrator in Santa Clara county, is a native son of San Jose and one of the enterprising young men of the city deeply interested in public affairs and a co-operant factor in many measures for the general good. He was born here on the 3d of May, 1876, and is a son of Martin D. and Mary A. (Ward) Kell. His father was a native of Canada, and prior to the discovery of gold in this state he came to California, arriving in the year 1846. He took up his abode in Santa Clara county, where for many years he followed farming. He was also prominent in public life in his community, occupying the position of road master and also that of supervisor of the fourth district. He was likewise deputy sheriff for many years under Sheriffs Branham and Bollinger, and in all the positions in which he has been called to serve he has been found most loyal to the trust reposed in him. In 1898 he was elected coroner and filled the office up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 14th of June, 1902. His wife was a native of Lewis county, New York, and came to California in 1862. In the family were five sons and two daughters.

Bernard E. Kell, whose name introduces this record, is indebted to the public schools of his native city for the early educational privileges he enjoyed, and he afterward attended St. Joseph College of San Jose, pursuing a commercial course in that institution and being graduated with the class of 1894. Subsequently he worked upon his father's ranch for a short time, and then became assistant to his father in performing the duties of the office of coroner and public administrator. In 1902 he was elected to fill the position and has held it up to the present time, having been elected for a term of four years. He had become familiar with the duties of the office during his father's administration, and being a young man of strong principles and earnest purpose as well as possessing loyalty in citizenship, he is filling the office in the most capable manner and with entire satisfaction to the general public. He gives his political allegiance to the Democracy and has taken

an active part in local and state politics since attaining his majority, having frequently served as a delegate to the county conventions. His social relations and memberships are with the Native Sons of the Golden West, the Fraternal Eagles and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Mr. Kell is well known in the city where his birth occurred and where his entire life has been passed, and here he has gained the warm regard which is ever given in recognition of sterling worth and admirable personal traits of character.

CHARLES HENRY FROST.

Enterprise and determination are strong elements in prosperity, and they are found among the salient characteristics of Charles Henry Frost, the president and manager of the Los Angeles Pressed Brick Company and one of the city's most progressive and capable business men. His advancement in the industrial world has been through his own efforts, and to-day he is enjoying a richly merited success, while the future is bright with promise.

Mr. Frost is a native of the state of New York, his birth occurring in the historic Ithaca, June 9, 1844, a son of George P. and Eliza (Benjamin) Frost. When he was fourteen years of age the family removed to the newer country of Illinois, and there the son Charles was reared and educated. On attaining to years of responsibility he went to Chicago, which at that time, in 1861, was a city of less than two hundred and fifty thousand population, and to him belongs the distinction of having erected and operated the only pressed-brick plant ever conducted up to that time in that city. After a business career there of twenty years, in which he met with gratifying success, he was attracted by the splendid opportunities for investment in Los Angeles, and in 1886 came to this city. Shortly after his arrival he organized the Los Angeles Pressed Brick Company, and has since been its president and manager. The product was no sooner placed on the market than it created a demand, and it soon became evident that the plant would have to be materially enlarged to fill advance orders. This has been done as the business demanded it, and to-day the establishment is one of the largest and most complete in the United States, with two plants, one in Los Angeles, the other near Santa Monica. The plants cover twelve acres at the one and fifty-seven acres at the other. Both plants possess exceptionally good shipping facilities, with spurs from both the Santa Fe and the Southern Pacific Railroads entering the yards. The buildings are modern and the equipment of the latest type, all brick being fired by heat generated from oil, and from one hundred and fifty to two hundred men are furnished constant employment, over two thousand dollars a week being distributed in wages by the company. They also own sixteen hundred acres of land in an adjoining county, which they have uncovered and are mining a superior grade of non-plastic flint clay. There is a vein over three thousand feet in length and forty feet in width upon the property, and assays of the clay show it to possess those elements which are so essential for the manufacture of a superior grade of fire-brick. This flint clay mine is one of less than a



FROST BUILDING, LOS ANGELES, CAL.



Chas. H. Brown

dozen known to exist in this country. The product of the plant finds a ready sale as far south as Tucson, Arizona, and east as far as Ogden, on the Union Pacific Railroad. The pressed brick made by this company is not surpassed in the United States, and is in great demand among the leading architects, contractors and builders of this city. Its popularity is based upon the two-fold consideration of quality and economy, for the company meets all competitors in both these respects. Among the prominent buildings in Los Angeles into the construction of which this firm's product has entered are the new ten-story Huntington Building, which is the largest erected west of St. Louis, and the twelve-story Trust Building, corner of Fourth and Spring streets. In fact this firm supplies the pressed brick for practically every large building in this city.

Mr. Frost capitalized the company for three hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and has associated with him in its management such well known financiers as W. C. Patterson, president of the Los Angeles National Bank; I. N. Van Nuys, the multi-millionaire, owner of the famous hostelry of that name; Dr. Henry West Hughes, a wealthy physician of this city, together with James Irvine, owner of the San Joaquin one hundred and six thousand-acre ranch, the largest in southern California. All are men of substantial character and resources, and with the other stockholders, among whom may be mentioned Frederick H. Rindge and H. E. Huntington, present one of the strongest associations of business talent in the city. Mr. Frost's entire business career has been one of marked success. He has manifested a discriminating judgment in the selection of real estate and associates, and his holdings in this city and Pasadena number some of the most desirable residence and business properties in those cities. In 1898 he erected the Frost Building which, with the ground, is worth two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, one of the most imposing business blocks in this city. He is also the owner of a handsome olive grove of one hundred and fifteen acres situated near El Toro, in Orange county, and he has been prominent in the organization of the American Olive Company, through which the growers of large orchards hope to market their crops, both in the form of olive oil and canned or pickled olives, for which there is such a ready market, both locally and in the east. Mr. Frost is popular in business and financial circles, taking an abiding interest in all matters affecting the welfare of his community, and has in many ways demonstrated the fact that he possesses true public spirit. When a young man he was elected alderman of Davenport, Iowa, by unanimous vote, and no citizen of this section is more honored or highly respected.

CAPTAIN RICHARD M. GARRATT.

Captain Richard M. Garratt, an honored veteran of the Civil war, who is now capably filling the position of superintendent of the almshouse of Milpitas, was born at Worcester, England, on the 3d of March, 1840. His parents, Richard and Jane (Staples) Garratt, were also natives of that country and belonged to old English families. They conducted a large mil-

linery establishment in England and were prominent manufacturers of that country. The father died in 1898, while the mother's death occurred in 1897. They were the parents of three sons and one daughter, namely: Richard M., Jane, Walter and Frank.

In his early boyhood days Captain Garratt was sent as a student to a private school and afterward entered Oxford College in 1858. He had spent a year as a student there, when, becoming dissatisfied with his conditions and wishing to see America, he ran away and took passage on a westward-bound sailing vessel, which brought him to the United States. He had been in this country for but a brief period when the Civil war was inaugurated. His study of the questions of the day had enlisted his sympathy for the Union cause, and in 1861 he offered his services in its defense, becoming a member of the Ninety-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, of which he was later made first sergeant. Subsequently he became a first lieutenant in the Fourteenth Regiment of the United States Colored Infantry and afterward was promoted to the rank of captain of the Forty-fourth Colored United States Infantry. He continued with the army until after the close of hostilities, when, in 1866, he resigned. He took part in many important engagements, and his record for loyalty and valor compared favorably with that of any native-born son of America.

After leaving the army Captain Garratt came to California, locating first in Sacramento, where he entered the employ of the Central Pacific Railroad Company as a freight clerk. When the station was opened at San Jose he was transferred to the latter place, being the first agent there. He filled that position for ten years and was then promoted to general freight agent of the northern division of the road. Subsequently he resigned in order to accept the position of general manager of the Santa Cruz and Felton Railroad Company and the San Lorenzo Flume and Transportation Company. When this railroad became a part of the South Pacific Coast Railway system he was made general freight and passenger agent for the company and acted in that capacity until he resigned in order to accept an appointment as state superintendent of construction for the Agnew Asylum. On the completion of his work there he went to Ukiah to superintend a similar work in Mendocino county. In 1897, attracted by the discovery of gold in Alaska and the development of the rich mineral fields there, he went to the northwest, but after spending two years he returned to San Jose, and was appointed city superintendent of streets, filling the position for two years. In March, 1902, he received the appointment of superintendent of the almshouse of Milpitas and has since acted in that capacity.

Captain Garratt was married in 1870, the lady of his choice being Miss Abbie Farmer, a native of Illinois, and a daughter of Life Farmer, one of the early settlers of Kankakee county, that state. Six children, three sons and three daughters, have been born to the Captain and his wife, namely: Richard, now deceased; Walter; Clifford; Grace; Florence; and Maude. Mrs. Garratt died October 11th, 1881, and September 29, 1882, the Captain was again married, his second union being with Mrs. Thomas Mann, a widow.

In his political affiliations Captain Garratt has always been a stanch Re-

publican, unswerving in his loyalty to the party and its principles, and he has taken an active interest in local and state politics. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Knights of Pythias fraternity and to the Masonic fraternity, and in the last named he has attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite. His life has been one marked by eventful and varied experiences. Reared in England, coming to America as a young man with no capital, he has been dependent upon his own resources, and not only has he achieved success, but has been identified with labors resulting in the material upbuilding and improvement of his adopted state.

DAVID TAYLOR BATEMAN.

David Taylor Bateman, county superintendent of schools of Santa Clara county, has been identified with educational interests in this part of the state for twenty-one years and his labors have been effective in raising the standard of the schools until the educational system is one of which every citizen of the locality has reason to be proud.

A native of Ohio, he was born at Hillsboro in Highland county on the 18th of December, 1845, his parents being Daniel S. and Mary L. (King) Bateman. Both were natives of New Jersey and were representatives of old American families that were established in New England when this country was still a part of the colonial possessions of Great Britain. The father was an educator and in connection with school teaching followed farming in Ohio for a number of years. He was born in 1802 and died in 1882 at the advanced age of fourscore years. In the family were two sons and two daughters and the surviving brother of Professor Bateman is John M. K. Bateman, a farmer and teacher of Lompoc, Santa Barbara county, California.

Professor Bateman, following the acquirement of a knowledge of the preliminary branches of English learning, continued his education in the high school of Hillsboro, Ohio, and then entered the Lebanon Normal School in Warren county, Ohio, in which he was graduated in the class of 1876. He displayed special aptitude in his studies, and good books have always been a matter of deep interest to him. A natural predilection for the profession probably inclined him toward the work to which he has devoted his time and energies throughout his entire career. He engaged in teaching in the public schools of Germantown and Dayton, Ohio, until 1882, when he came to California, locating in Santa Clara county. He was first employed as teacher of the public schools at Mountain View for five years, and on the expiration of that period removed to San Jose, where for fourteen years he occupied the responsible position of principal of the public grammar schools. In November, 1902, he was elected superintendent of public instruction in Santa Clara county for a term of four years, and is now filling that office in a most acceptable manner.

In December, 1886, occurred the marriage of Professor Bateman and Miss Josephine A. Gairand, a native of Santa Clara county and a daughter

of Louis A. and Ellen (Barry) Gairand, who were pioneer residents of the Santa Clara valley, coming from France to California in the early '60s. Mrs. Bateman is a graduate of the San Jose State Normal school and was a student in the Mountain View public school for several years. She is now acting as assistant superintendent to her husband, and her strong mentality and liberal mental culture well qualify her for this important work.

Socially Professor Bateman is a Mason and in his life exemplifies the beneficent spirit of the craft. He was for many years a member of the county board of education and also a member of the city board of examiners. He has been actively engaged in educational work since his arrival in the state, more than twenty-one years ago. At this point it would be almost tautological to enter into any series of statements as showing the professor to be a man of broad intelligence and genuine public spirit, for these have been shadowed forth between the lines of this review. Strong in his individuality, he never lacks the courage of his convictions, but there are, as dominating elements in this individuality, a lively human sympathy and an abiding charity, which, as taken in connection with the sterling integrity and honor of his character, having naturally gained to him the respect and confidence of men.

COLONEL GEORGE W. WALTZ.

Colonel George Washington Walts, commandant of the Veterans' Home at Yountville, is himself one of the honored old veterans of the great rebellion and has had a most successful business career during the thirty odd years that he has been identified with California and the Pacific coast. He has been honored with a number of positions of varied responsibilities and duties, and since the days of his early manhood when he offered his services to his country he has always been found loyal to trusts of whatever nature reposed in him and to country, city and home.

Colonel Walts was born in Ohio, February 21, 1840, being a son of Jacob and Isabinda (Drake) Walts. His father was a native of Maryland and followed the occupation of farmer, and his mother was born in Virginia.

From teaching in the public schools of Vinton county, Ohio, where he was reared, young Walts at the age of twenty-one entered the Eighteenth Ohio Infantry for three months' service, and upon the regiment's reorganization he re-enlisted for three years, and was appointed principal musician with the pay of lieutenant. He had charge of the regimental band from the time of his first enlistment until regimental bands were abolished. When the band was mustered out of service he volunteered in the same regiment and was made sergeant major, in which capacity he remained in the army until failing health compelled his retirement, after which he was a special agent of the quartermaster's department until the close of the war. His last field service was during the siege, and at the battle of Nashville, Tennessee, where he served as major of the Sixth Regiment in General Donaldson's division.

After the war he engaged in the wholesale merchandise business at

Louisville, Kentucky, until 1872, but failing health again required a change of plans, and he disposed of his enterprises in the east and came out to California. His first venture here was the reclamation of the tide lands of the state. After two years of hard work he had succeeded in getting a splendid crop of grain well started on about two thousand acres of this reclaimed land, but in June, before harvesting commenced, the flood destroyed it all, sweeping away levees as well as crops. He next turned his attention to railroad-ing, being employed by the Southern Pacific Railroad until 1883. In that year he entered the service of the Union Pacific as general freight agent of the Pacific coast with office at 1 Montgomery street, San Francisco. Four years later he was chosen arbitrator for the various roads centering at San Francisco, and continued in that office till it was legislated out of existence. In 1891 he was appointed state labor commissioner, which office he held for four years. He had been connected with the Veteran's Home at Yountville as director and treasurer since 1884, and in 1896 he entered upon his present office of commandant of the Home. He is a man of broad and generous mind, and his fine executive ability has well fitted him for the positions he has held during his career, and makes him especially suitable as the incumbent of his present important office. He is a member of the George H. Thomas Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, and was its commander in 1885.

CHARLES EDWARD GRAHAM.

Charles Edward Graham, an honored veteran of the Civil war now living in Yountville, where he is filling the position of adjutant of the Yountville Veterans' Home of Napa county, was born in Cornwall, England, on the 29th of September, 1838. His father was the Rev. Elliott Graham, of Ludgvan, England, and his mother bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Leeds. She was a daughter of Sir Joseph Leeds, of Croxton Park, Cambridgeshire, England.

The early boyhood days of Mr. Graham were spent in his native country, and his preliminary education was acquired in the common schools there. Completing his studies in Eton College, after leaving school he made a four years' trip around the world, visiting many points of interest on the face of the globe and gained a comprehensive knowledge of different countries, their customs and their peoples through his extensive travel. He came to the United States in 1863 and established his home in New York. In America he was employed as a traveling salesman by various business houses of New York city, and in 1880 he came to California, where he continued in the same line of business as the representative of different commercial enterprises of San Francisco. Later he accepted a position as assistant weigher in the custom house at San Francisco, serving in that capacity for three years, when he again went upon the road as a traveling salesman and was thus employed until 1893, when he came to Yountville, Napa county, to accept the position of adjutant in the Yountville Veterans' Home. He has since remained here and has displayed capable management in his department.

At the time of the Civil war Mr. Graham offered his services to his adopted country, enlisting in March, 1864. He became a lieutenant of the Fifth New York Heavy Artillery, and was afterward promoted to the rank of adjutant in the same regiment. With his command he participated in a number of important engagements, and his bravery and loyalty were displayed on a number of southern battlefields. Following the close of hostilities he was mustered out at Harts Island on the 25th of July, 1865. He now maintains pleasant relationships with his old army comrades through his membership in George H. Thomas Post, G. A. R. His fraternal relations connect him with the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

Mr. Graham was married in New York in 1865 to Miss Frances Taverner, a daughter of a well known English educator, Professor J. W. Taverner. The children born of this union are: Charles E., who is financial agent for H. E. Huntington of New York; Maude E., at home; Frances, who attained fame as a singer and is now the wife of W. F. Brougham, of England, who is now in Vancouver.

HON. FREDERICK COX.

Hon. Frederick Cox occupies an enviable position in banking circles in central California, being now the president of the California State Bank. He has long since passed the Psalmist's span of threescore years and ten, but in spirit and interests seems yet in his prime. Old age is not necessarily a synonym of weakness nor does it needs suggest inactivity or want of occupation. There is an old age which grows stronger and better intellectually and morally as the years advance and gives out of its rich stores of learning and experience for the benefit of others. Such has been the career of Mr. Cox, a man honored in every class of society and most of all among those by whom he is best known.

A native of England, Mr. Cox was born on the 16th of January, 1828, his parents being John and Thomazin (Luxton) Cox, both of whom are natives of the same country and represent old families of that land. The father was a farmer and stockman who sold his stock to the London market. He died when his son Frederick was but seven years of age.

The boy pursued his education in private schools in Somersetshire near the town of Bridgewater, England, and continued his studies until seventeen years of age, when he determined to try his fortune in America, and in the fall of 1846 crossed the Atlantic. He made his way directly to Wisconsin, where he secured employment in a butchering establishment at Killburntown, now a part of Milwaukee. He not only assisted in waiting on the customers in that establishment but also acted as bookkeeper, and was there employed until the spring of 1850, when, hearing very favorable reports concerning the great west and especially of the opportunities to be found on the Pacific coast, he crossed the plains to California with a horse team, arriving in this state on the 17th of July, 1850. He located first at Ringgold in Eldorado county, where he secured employment in a grocery store and butcher shop, being thus employed for eight months. He then purchased



Wm. H. G.

the store, and although he had to incur an indebtedness to do this he had soon discharged his financial obligation and his store was free from any incumbrance. The following spring he went to Carson valley, where he purchased the stock,—cattle and horses—of the incoming emigrants. In the fall of 1851 he purchased a butcher shop at Salmon Falls, Eldorado county, and later went to Shingle Springs in the same county, where he dealt in stock and land and was in the butchering business. In the spring of 1852 he sold a half interest in his business to C. W. Clarke, and their interests have since been largely identical, the partnership relation being maintained between them up to the present time, covering a period of more than a half century. This is certainly a splendid business record, indicating congeniality between the partners and the endorsement by each of the other's business methods. They sold their store at Shingle Springs in 1854, and in the summer of 1855 went to Grass Valley, where they engaged in the butchering business and also built and conducted the Exchange Hotel. After a year there they became extensively interested in the cattle business, buying land upon which they have raised cattle to the present time. They are now operating in this business in Oregon and California, and the extent of their trade is very great, their annual sales having reached a large figure. In 1881 Mr. Cox became identified with other business enterprises as one of the organizers and directors of the California State Bank, and since 1894 he has been its president, being thus active in the control of financial interests in Sacramento.

In 1857 occurred the marriage of Mr. Cox and Miss Jennie A. Holdbridge, of New York, who came to this state in 1852 with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. D. H. Holdbridge, who settled in Sacramento. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cox, namely: Crawford J., now deceased; Jennie, the wife of George W. Peltier, manager of the California State Bank; Fredda; Emma, who died in infancy; and Fred, deceased. The family home is in Sacramento, where Mr. and Mrs. Cox occupy an enviable position in social circles. He is a recognized leader in the ranks of the Democratic party, and in 1882 was elected to the state senate of California, serving for four years in the upper house of the assembly. Although seventy-six years of age he is yet hale and hearty and is one of the best known and most highly respected men of the county. He has so directed his efforts as to win prosperity, and his entire career has been characterized by an honorable purpose that makes him a notable figure in business circles in his state. The favorable judgment which the world passed upon him in his early years has never been set aside nor in any degree modified, but has on the contrary been emphasized by reason of his straightforward career and upright life.

EUGENE D. GRAHAM.

Eugene D. Graham, county clerk of San Joaquin county, California, is a native of this county, born near Stockton, January 22, 1866.

His parents, Robert L. and Caroline (Stokes) Graham, were born in Kentucky and belonged to old Kentucky families; both had ancestors who fought for independence in the Revolutionary war. On the paternal side the

ancestral line can be traced back to Scotland, while the maternal ancestry is of German origin. In 1852 Robert L. Graham, with his wife and one child, Surelda, left the Kentucky home and came to a new one in the far west. Their journey hither was made with ox teams, they brought with them about fifteen hundred head of cattle, and on their arrival in California they located in San Joaquin county. Here the father engaged in farming and stock-raising, among the pioneers of the county, and here he still resides. Another daughter and two sons were added to the family after they came to California. The daughter Surelda H. is now the wife of A. M. Hale, and Ella B. is the wife of C. E. Hull. The sons are Robert L., Jr., and Eugene D.

Eugene D. Graham was reared on his father's farm and educated in the public schools near his home. The time between his fifteenth and nineteenth years he spent at Lodi, where he was assistant postmaster and drug clerk. Returning to the farm then, he was occupied in agricultural pursuits until 1895, when he was appointed deputy county clerk. He served as deputy in the clerk's office for a term of five years, during which time his faithful service and his genial manner brought him into favor with the people of the county, and in 1902 he was elected to the office for a term of four years.

Mr. Graham married, in 1888, Miss Frances E. Mann, a native of Iowa, who came to California when two years of age, in 1869, with her parents, Daniel L. and Jane Mann, their settlement being in Solano county. The fruits of this union are three sons, Robert E., Lloyd L. and Myrl E. Mr. Graham is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the W. O. W. He harmonizes, politically, with the Republican party.

WILLIAM C. NEUMILLER.

William C. Neumiller, county treasurer and tax collector of San Joaquin county, was born in Stockton, California, March 8, 1868. Mr. Neumiller's parents, Christ and Mary Neumiller, came from Germany, their native land, with their parents, to this country in 1850, settling first in New Jersey and in 1856 removing to California and locating in San Francisco. Christ Neumiller came to Stockton in 1857 and engaged in farming and fruit raising, among the pioneers of San Joaquin county. He and his good wife are still living at their old homestead on California street. For many years he had the management of the bakery department of the State Hospital for the Insane. Two sons and two daughters compose his family, namely: Mrs. Mary E. Minta, William C., Emma C. and Charles L.

William C. received his education in the public schools of Stockton. Leaving school at the age of sixteen, he was employed as clerk in a hardware store, where he remained six years, until 1891, when he engaged in the hardware business on his own account, in partnership with W. G. De Vries and E. E. Tretheway, with whom he was associated eight years. Then, on account of failing health, he sold out and spent a season in the mountains. In 1902 he was elected county treasurer and tax collector, for a term of four years. At the time he was elected to this office and for six years prior to that

date, he was city councilman, representing the fourth ward. For the past ten years he has been active in politics, affiliating with the Republican party, and although the office of county treasurer and tax collector had been filled by a Democrat for twelve years previous to 1902, Mr. Neumiller was elected on the Republican ticket and by a majority of 1,400 votes.

Mr. Neumiller has a wife and two children. In 1895 he married Miss Lillie P. Logan, a native of Sonoma county, California, and a daughter of James V. and Phoebe Logan, pioneers of Sonoma county. Their children, Leonora and Irving, are aged six and four years respectively.

The N. S. G. W. have in Mr. Neumiller a prominent and active member. He is past president of Stockton Parlor No. 7 and at present its financial secretary. Also he holds the position of district deputy grand president of the twenty-sixth district, comprising San Joaquin and Stanislaus counties. He is a member of local lodge of W. O. W.

WALTER FRANK SIBLEY.

Walter Frank Sibley, sheriff of San Joaquin county, California, may well be termed a self-made man. A native of Maine, he was born in Penobscot county, that state, in 1858, son of Frank and Julia (Leavitt) Sibley, both natives of the Pine Tree state. Both his father and grandfather were merchants in Penobscot county, and his ancestry in this country dates back to three years after the landing of the Mayflower, when the progenitor of the Sibley family in America made settlement in Renthem, Massachusetts. The Sibleys were represented in the Revolutionary war, fighting for independence.

Walter F. Sibley is one of a family of six sons and three daughters. He received his early education in the public schools of his native county, and at the age of twenty, ambitious to make his fortune in the far west, he decided to come to California. Borrowing a hundred dollars, he purchased a suit of clothes and a ticket, and, with five dollars in his pocket, started for the Golden state. For a year and a half after his arrival here he worked on a farm, and with the earnings he saved he took a course in the Stockton Business College. Then he engaged in farming in a small way, leasing land in San Joaquin county, six miles and a half from Stockton, where he prospered and where he has accumulated property to the amount of six hundred acres, which he still owns and operates, wheat and barley being his chief crops.

Mr. Sibley has always been an enthusiastic Republican, was the choice of his party in 1898 for the office of county sheriff, and was re-elected in 1902 for another term of four years. He possesses the characteristics necessary for the faithful performance of the duties of this office, and to the same is giving his best energies.

Mr. Sibley married, in 1881, Miss Clarence Beecher, a native of San Joaquin county and a daughter of John L. Beecher, who came to California in 1852 and has for years ranked with the prominent farmers of San Joaquin county. Of their union are two children, Hazel and Gladys. Mr. Sibley is a worthy member of the Masonic order, the Knights of Pythias and the Elks.

THOMAS ALVIN NELSON.

Thomas Alvin Nelson, postmaster of Stockton, California, was born in Plain Grove, Lawrence county, Pennsylvania, in 1862. His parents, James D. and Margaret (Gealey) Nelson, were both of Pennsylvania birth and members of families long resident in this country. His maternal grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812. James D. Nelson was for many years engaged in farming and still lives on the old homestead in Pennsylvania. His family consists of seven children, five sons and two daughters.

Thomas A. was reared on his father's farm and received his education in the district schools near his home, remaining on the farm until he reached his majority. Then he started out to make his own way in the world and came to California. For about five years he taught in the country schools of San Joaquin county. In the spring of 1890 he engaged in a mercantile business at Lathrop, which he conducted for a period of four years. As a teacher and business man he gained a wide acquaintance, and his election to the California state legislature in the fall of 1894 showed the popular favor in which he was held by the people of San Joaquin county. He served one term of two years in the legislature. His next business venture was in the real estate line, and this occupied his attention until 1898, when, in March of that year, he was appointed postmaster of Stockton, under President McKinley. He was re-appointed under President Roosevelt's administration, and is still filling the office.

Mr. Nelson married, in December, 1888, Miss Mary A. Howell, a native of Stockton and a daughter of Christian Y. Howell, one of the early settlers of San Joaquin county. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have two daughters, Velma G. and Veda A.

An enthusiastic Republican since he became a voter, Mr. Nelson has served his party in various ways. Previous to appointment to his present position he was chairman of the Republican county central committee. He is a member of the following fraternal organizations: I. O. O. F., B. P. O. E. and K. of P.

OTTO VON DETTEN.

Otto Von Detten, auditor and recorder of San Joaquin county, California, is one of California's native sons. He was born near Stockton, December 11, 1871, son of Clement and Agnes (McElroy) Von Detten, the latter a native of New York.

As the name indicates, the Von Dettens are of German origin. Clement Von Detten was born in Germany. In 1847 he came to California, making the voyage via Cape Horn from New York city, and upon his arrival in San Francisco became a wholesale merchant of that city. Although a man of means when he came to California, he did not at first meet with success in his business ventures, on account of heavy loss he sustained by fire, being twice burned out in San Francisco. Late in the '50s he moved to Stockton, where he became the owner of a large vineyard and later was extensively engaged in exporting wines to the eastern markets. He continued in that

business under the firm name of Clement Von Detten & Son up to the time of his death, in 1888. He left a family of five children, three sons and two daughters.

His son Otto was educated in private and public schools in Stockton, concluding his studies with a course in a normal and business school. At the age of fifteen he accepted a position as bookkeeper and later was employed as clerk, after which he learned telegraphy and was a telegraph operator for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company. While with the railroad company he took up the study of law, diligently devoting his leisure time to it with a view of engaging in legal practice. In 1894 he was elected justice of the peace. This office he filled for a term of four years, it being followed by his election in the fall of 1898 to the office of county auditor and recorder, to which office he was re-elected in the fall of 1902 for another term of four years, his re-election being evidence of his acceptable service, and his popularity in San Joaquin county.

Mrs. Von Detten, who was formerly Miss Katharyn Sutherland, and whom he wedded in 1898, is a native of Stockton and a daughter of James and Helene Sutherland, California pioneers who crossed the plains in 1848.

Mr. Von Detten is a past president of Stockton Parlor No. 7, of the N. S. G. W., and a member of the Elks and the Order of Eintrachts. Politically he has always been an enthusiastic supporter of the party that has honored him with official position—the Democratic party.

ARTHUR L. LEVINSKY.

Arthur L. Levinsky, who has for nearly twenty years figured as one of the leading lawyers of San Joaquin county, has had a career of remarkable self-achievement and self-advancement. Lack of finances and unfortunate circumstances in his early life made it impossible for him to carry out his cherished ambitions as quickly and as easily as he had anticipated, and in the end he made his own way in gaining admission to the bar. Since his start he has rapidly gained favor throughout the state, and he is at present legal representative for many of the most important corporate and financial interests of the state. He is a man of determination and power of character, and would be more apt to attribute his success in life to his energy and perseverance in pushing ahead through and over obstacles to the goal of his ambition, than to any fortunate circumstances or inherited talents. He has held an assured position among the reliable and successful men of Stockton for some years, and his personal worth and professional ability are entirely deserving of the esteem in which he is held.

Mr. Levinsky was born in Jackson, Amador county, California, July 9, 1856, a son of John and Mathilde Levinsky, both of whom are deceased. His father was a merchant in Jackson, and also in other places in Amador, San Joaquin and Merced counties. Mr. Levinsky has one brother and one sister, Henry M. and Felicite B., both residing at San Francisco.

Mr. Levinsky had his schooling in the country schools at Woodbridge, in the county of San Joaquin, and Jackson, in the county of Amador, and

also in the Lincoln grammar school in San Francisco. He had entered upon a course at the preparatory department of the University of California, but owing to his father meeting with an accident, had to defer his plans to study law at the University. During 1874-5 he was on the road as a salesman for a glove company, and then for a boot and shoe firm. He was a traveling salesman until 1881, and on December 12, 1882, he became a clerk in a law office, his principal object being to study law. He gained both practical and theoretical experience during his connection with the law firm, and on August 3, 1885, was admitted to practice before the supreme court. On September 1st following he became a member of the law firm of Louttit, Woods and Levinsky. This partnership was continued until December 31, 1893, and Mr. Levinsky then formed a coalition with Mr. S. D. Woods, which continued until quite recently. Mr. Levinsky now represents many of the large corporations of this state, he being the local attorney for the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railway Company, the Stockton Savings Bank, the California Navigation and Improvement Company, the Stockton Electric Railroad Company, the Royal Consolidated Mines of Hodson, and other large interests. He was the first city attorney of Stockton under the new charter, holding that office during the years 1891-92. He is a staunch Republican in politics, and takes much interest in party affairs.

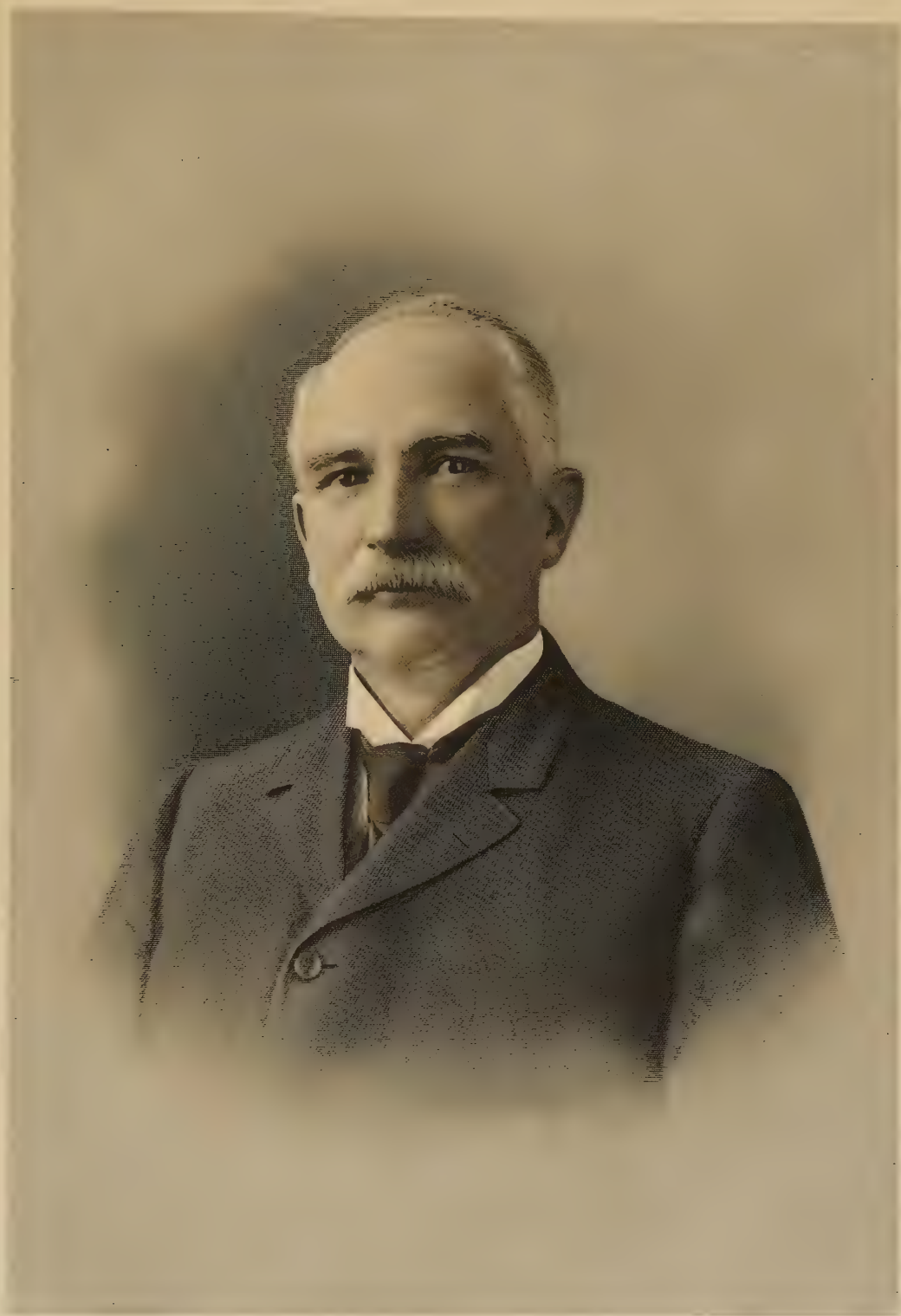
Mr. Levinsky affiliates with San Joaquin Lodge No. 19, F. & A. M., and Stockton Parlor No. 7, N. S. G. W., and is a prominent member of the Union League, and the Transportation Club of San Francisco, and also numerous local clubs.

WILLIAM EMIL GERBER.

William Emil Gerber, actively identified with industrial and manufacturing interests in central California, makes his home in Sacramento. He is deeply interested in community affairs and his efforts have also been a potent element in the business progress of this section of the state. He has with ready recognition of opportunity directed his labors into various fields wherein he has achieved success, and at the same time has promoted a business enterprise that has proved of more than local value, largely promoting commercial activity of the state.

Mr. Gerber is a native of Buffalo, New York, born September 8, 1852. The family is of German descent, and his parents, Pantalion and Sybilla (Gerber) Gerber, were both natives of Germany, whence they came to America in 1844. The year 1860 witnessed their arrival in California and the establishment of their home in Sacramento. The father was a butcher by trade and in this city conducted a wholesale butchering business until his life's labors were ended in death in 1878. He was then succeeded in business by his three sons, John, Henry and Louis, and at the present writing the business is conducted by John and Louis Gerber.

William Emil Gerber was a pupil in the public schools of Sacramento in his early boyhood days, having been brought to California when in his eighth year. In 1866, however, he returned to Buffalo and attended the St.



W. E. Gerber

Louis Academy, devoting a year and a half to the study of German. He afterward pursued a course of study in Bryant and Stratton's Business College in Buffalo, New York, and in 1869 returned to California. The following year and a half he devoted to the work of a clerkship in a grocery store, and in 1870 he purchased a half interest in a mercantile enterprise in Sacramento, the funds for this business venture being advanced to him by C. W. Clarke, to whom he has ever expressed deepest gratitude for his friendship and timely assistance. Mr. Gerber continued in the grocery business for seven years with excellent success, putting forth every effort in his power to build up a good trade and make the enterprise profitable. On the expiration of that period he sold out, and in the same year, 1877, was elected county auditor and recorder of the county. He filled the position so acceptably that in 1879 he was re-elected and again in 1881 and 1883, so that he was the incumbent in the office for four consecutive terms and continued to discharge its duties until January, 1885.

At that time Mr. Gerber was appointed assistant cashier of the California State Bank and filled the position for nine years or until 1894. He was then elected cashier and served in the latter capacity until 1901, when he resigned that position in order to devote his time and energies to the development of various business concerns with which he had become connected. He was, however, elected a director and vice president of the bank, which is his present connection with the institution. In the meantime Mr. Gerber has become connected with various industrial and commercial interests of the state, and his sound business judgment and enterprise have proved important factors in the successful control of many important interests. He is the president of the Earl Fruit Company, and has been the secretary and a director of the Buffalo Brewing Company since its organization in 1889. He is president of the Folsom Development Company, engaged in mining with dredging processes near Folsom. This is one of the largest companies of the kind in the state. Mr. Gerber is a director and the vice president of the Sacramento Natural Gas Company, is a director of the California Winery and president of the California Manufacturing Company, which is engaged in the manufacture of fruit boxes and baskets and other supplies used by fruit shippers. He owns and operates cattle and sheep ranches in Tehama county, his landed possessions there comprising eleven thousand acres.

On the 21st of December, 1881, Mr. Gerber was united in marriage to Miss Hattie A. Lyon, a daughter of Edward Lyon, who came from Vermont to the Pacific coast in 1860 and was for many years a prominent and leading merchant of Sacramento. They now have five children: Edward H., Anna, Irma, Harriett and William E., Jr. Mr. Gerber belongs to the Masonic fraternity and to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is a believer in Republican principles, is an active worker in the ranks of the party and has frequently been a delegate to county and state conventions. In 1901 he was appointed state fish commissioner by Governor Gage and in 1903 was re-appointed by Governor Pardee. For many years he has been connected with the upbuilding of Sacramento and central California, and has just reason to be proud of the fact that to his efforts can be traced many a substantial

enterprise or advancement contributing greatly to the growth and prosperity of this section of the state. In every sense of the word he is a representative citizen and a business man of marked capacity. He always attributes his success to his friend, Mr. Clarke, who loaned him the money to engage in business before he had attained his majority, but while this certainly is a matter of gratitude it was to the inherent force of character and commendable ambition and the unremitting diligence of Mr. Gerber himself that he steadily advanced in the business world until he now occupies a leading place among the active and representative men of central California.

TJ

EUGENE ARAM.

Eugene Aram, a prominent lawyer of Sacramento, is certainly one of the very oldest living native sons of California, with whose business, professional and political affairs he has been identified to a degree most honorable and creditable to an eldest son. He was born at Monterey, in what is now the state of California, on January 26, 1848, two days after Marshall had made his epoch-making discovery of gold in Eldorado county. Mr. Aram was one month old when the treaty of peace was concluded with Mexico which ceded to the United States the great territory now comprising California and other states of the west, and he was over two years old when California was admitted to the Union. Thus he has grown as the land of his nativity has grown, and as he himself has prospered in material and professional advancement so he has likewise been active in promoting the improvement and welfare of his commonwealth, so that Senator Aram ranks foremost among the men who have proved themselves public benefactors and have given their time and unselfish efforts for enterprises of public moment and worth. Throughout his career he has been actuated by the highest principles of integrity and devotion to the general good, and in public and private life his record is without blemish.

Mr. Aram is only the third generation removed from the ancestral home in Yorkshire, England, where his grandfather Matthias was born, and whence he emigrated to New York, and during the war of 1812 was drillmaster of the United States troops. The history of Mr. Aram's parents has special connection with pioneer records of California, and they must always be ranked among the prominent early settlers, distinguished not only because of their early arrival in the Eldorado country but also for what they accomplished during the remainder of their lives. His father, Joseph Aram, was born in the state of New York, and joined a party that crossed the plains to California in 1846. He arrived while the Mexican war was in progress, and was met in the foothills by a detachment of soldiers sent by Fremont to protect them against roving bands of Spaniards. The party made their first camp at Sutter's Fort, and then they were accompanied by the soldiers as far as Santa Clara, where Fremont commissioned Joseph Aram captain of a company and placed him in charge of the fort, at which Captain Aram remained until the close of the war. He took part in the battle at Santa Clara, and later built the old fort at Monterey. He was elected a member of the

first constitutional convention of the state and also to the first state legislature. He was the pioneer nurseryman at San Jose, and was engaged in fruit-raising until the closing years of his life. His long and useful career came to an end at San José in 1898, when he had attained the great age of eighty-eight years.

Mr. Aram's mother, Sarah M. (Wright) Aram, who died in 1872, has also an important place among the pioneers of California. She was a descendant of some of the early English settlers to this country, her earliest American ancestor being one of three brothers, and one of them also became the forefather of a governor of New York. She was born in Vermont, and accompanied her husband on the long journey across the plains. She discovered gold on the south fork of the Yuba river in October, 1846, over a year before Marshall's find created the great gold excitement of 1848. The immigrant party had camped on the south fork, and as they had found a delightful spot for both man and beast they remained several days to rest and clean up. The women scooped out a hole by a little tributary of the river, as a place in which to wash their clothes, and on the day they packed up to leave Mrs. Aram took to the men several bright particles that she had found by her improvised washtub. One of the pieces was the size of a pea, and to test it the men hammered it out on a wagon tire until it was as large as a dime piece. The men became excited over the discovery, but just at this time General Fremont's men arrived and advised them to hurry away to avoid the greaser bands. When Marshall's find created the rush the men who had composed that overland party hurried back to that old camping ground, only to find that every foot of it had been staked. It turned out to be one of the richest placer diggings in the state.

Mr. Eugene Aram has one sister, Mrs. Sarah M. Cool, of Los Angeles. Mr. Aram was educated in the public schools of San Jose, and was graduated from the University of the Pacific in 1870 with the degree of A. B. He soon afterward took up the study of law with Judge D. S. Payne, then county judge of Santa Clara county. He was admitted to practice in 1873 and for a few years had an office in San Jose. During the early eighties he went to Arizona and was a member of the legislature of that territory in 1885. He then returned to California and located in Woodland, Yolo county, where he resumed his practice, and in 1894 was elected senator from the sixth senatorial district, serving during the sessions of 1895 and 1897. He then located in Sacramento, where he has carried on his practice ever since. He was the partner of the late General A. L. Hart until the latter's death, and then for a short time was associated with Archibald Yell, now warden of the state penitentiary. Since then he has been engaged alone in his general law practice, having also more or less corporation business.

Mr. Aram is a strong Republican, and has been an attendant at county and state conventions, having been a member of the county central committee throughout his residence in Yolo county. In his election to the state senate he defeated Edward Leake, a brother of the famous Sam Leake. During his senatorial term he had charge of the appropriation of three hun-

dred thousand dollars for the improvement of the Sacramento river. This was the first appropriation made for this purpose, and Mr. Aram's policy was to get the federal government interested in state improvements by first having the state take the initiative and subsequent developments have shown how successful he was in his efforts. The first work done under the appropriation was the jetty at Newtown shoals, which was the means of much general improvement, and the vast benefits arising from this enterprise made it an easy matter to secure a second sum of two hundred thousand dollars at the last legislature to be devoted along the same lines.

Mr. Aram was married in 1875 to Miss Lizzie Jasper, a daughter of J. M. C. Jasper, of Wheatland, Yuba county. She died in 1892. Mr. Aram affiliates with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

LOUIS F. BREUNER.

Louis F. Breuner has for fifteen years been closely identified with the business interests of Sacramento, and is one of the best known and one of the most progressive and enterprising men of that city. Anyone acquainted with the business interests or the material improvements of the city within the last few years could point out numerous instances where Mr. Breuner's individuality and energy have left a permanent impress for welfare and upbuilding. K street, on which his principal business interests are centered, is almost a monument to his business acumen and foresight, and the fact that it is the most important thoroughfare of trade in the city is due to his efforts. He has devoted himself to a business life since an early age, and his interests now extend to many parts of the west.

Mr. Breuner claims the distinction of being a native son of the city where his career has been centered. He was born in Sacramento, August 15, 1869, a son of John and Katherine (Keuchler) Breuner, both natives of Germany and of prominent German connections. John Breuner came to this country in 1849 and arrived in California in 1852. He engaged in the furniture business in Sacramento and occupied a prominent position there until his death in 1890. He held high degrees in the Masonic order. His wife is still living, and makes her home in New York. There are four children besides Louis F., his brother John being president and manager of the San Francisco houses of the John Breuner Company, and has been associated with his brother Louis in many of their enterprises.

Louis F. Breuner was educated in the public schools of Sacramento and later a business college of the same city. At the age of twenty, owing to the illness of his father, he and his brother took charge of the furniture business in Sacramento, and at his father's death they succeeded to the business. A year later they added to their stock carpets, house-furnishing goods and crockery, and ten years later opened a store in San Francisco at 261 Geary street, John taking charge of this house. The John Breuner Company is incorporated, and has a capital stock of seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars, being one of the largest mercantile concerns in the state. It also has large stores in Reno, Nevada, and in Stockton, California.

Mr. Breuner was president of the Sacramento Chamber of Commerce for two years from 1900, being the youngest man ever elected to the presidency of the chamber, and as such he took an especial interest in the general welfare of his city and the county, at the same time taking an active part in the work of the Sacramento Development Association, of which he is still a member.

Mr. Breuner was married in Cincinnati, Ohio, June 14, 1893, to Miss Clara L. F. Schmidt, a native of that city, and their union has been blessed by four sturdy sons, Louis, Clarence, Richard and Wallace. Past-president of Sunset Parlor, Native Sons of the Golden West, he has been a member of that organization since the age of twenty-one years; has served as delegate to the grand parlor, and at one time took a prominent part in its councils. He stands high in Masonic circles, is a Knight Templar and a Shriner and an officer of the grand commandery, and is the youngest past-commander in the state. He is a member of the Sutter Club of Sacramento and the Union League Club of San Francisco.

ALDEN W. CAMPBELL.

Whether the elements of success in life are innate attributes of the individual, or whether they are quickened by a process of circumstantial development, it is impossible to clearly determine. Yet the study of a successful life is none the less profitable by reason of the existence of this uncertainty, and in the majority of cases it is found that exceptional ability, amounting to genius, perhaps, was the real secret of the pre-eminence which many envied. So it appears to the student of human nature who seeks to trace the history of the rise of Alden W. Campbell, a typical American of the best class. He is yet a young man but has achieved a success that many an older resident of California might well envy.

Mr. Campbell was born in Boulder county, Colorado, in 1875, his parents being William R. and Lydia R. (Wilson) Campbell, the former a native of Canada and the latter of Michigan. In the year 1877 the father brought his family to California, locating in Sacramento, where he has since engaged in the planing-mill business. The son attended the public schools of this city and also a night school of Sacramento, and his technical training was received through the medium of the International Correspondence schools of Scranton, Pennsylvania. During the time that he was preparing himself for his chosen field of labor at the night school he was awarded several silver medals as a competitor in architectural drawing, these medals being given by the California State Agricultural Society. The first was awarded him in 1894 and again he was a successful competitor in 1895, 1896, 1899, 1900 and 1902. At the age of sixteen years he entered upon his business career in the employ of Silas Carle, a pioneer builder of California, operating throughout the state. It was under him that Mr. Campbell first gained a knowledge of the builder's art, and for three years he remained with his first employer. Later he was with the Sacramento planing mills for two years and there he gained his knowledge of interior finishing and

woodworking. In 1897 he entered the employ of the United States civil service department in the postoffice building, remaining there for five years, during which period he devoted his leisure time to study and to preparing plans for many of the residences of Sacramento, including the Waite building on Sixth street between I and J streets. He also made the plans for the Coleman residences, and upon the completion of this work he was granted a certificate by the state board of architecture, permitting him to follow the profession of an architect. At that time Mr. Campbell severed his connection with the government and established an office at Sixth and J streets in the Casey building. In the summer of 1903 he prepared plans for and superintended the construction of the public school building at Davisville, California, which was erected at a cost of nine thousand dollars. He also made the plans and superintended the erection of the colonial residence of Robert Brown near Swingle Station, Arthur Dam at Wheatland, and at the present writing in 1904 is engaged in preparing plans for an opera house at Davisville, and a four-story apartment and office building and several residences to be erected in this city.

One of the reasons of his success is the fact that he combines with theoretical knowledge of the trade practical experience. It is his intention to further advance in his chosen field of labor by pursuing a two years' course of study in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in Boston. He is a young man of laudable ambition and sterling purpose, and has already won for himself an enviable reputation as an architect. Mr. Campbell is recognized as a prominent member of the Odd Fellows society in Sacramento, and is also identified with the Foresters of America, the Red Men and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. His interest in political questions is deep and sincere, and he gives an earnest support to Republican principles, believing that the platform of the party contains the best elements of good government.

NATHANIEL ELLERY.

Nathaniel Ellery, who is filling the position of state highway commissioner of California, although one of the younger men active in political circles, has already attained an influence of considerable strength, and back of this is a progressive and patriotic citizenship that well fits him for positions of public trust and leadership.

He is a native son of California, his birth having occurred in Eureka on the 18th of July, 1872. He is a son of Franklin and Elizabeth (Bulkley) Ellery, the former a native of Massachusetts and the latter of Pennsylvania. Both were descendants of old Puritan families of New England, and in each line we find representatives who served the country in the Revolutionary war, seeking the independence of the nation. In the summer of 1849 the father left Boston upon a sailing vessel which rounded Cape Horn, and in the spring of 1850 arrived in San Francisco. The discovery of gold had attracted him to the far west and for eight years he followed mining with varying success. However, his labors in that direction met with a fair financial return, and he afterward went to Eureka, Humboldt county, where

he engaged in merchandising for many years, or up to the time of his retirement from active business life in 1889. He is now living in Eureka, California, at the age of seventy-two years in the enjoyment of a well earned rest. He has been actively identified with the business development of the west, and his enterprise and strong determination have been the foundation of his successful career. His family numbered four daughters and three sons.

Nathaniel Ellery, whose name introduces this record, pursued his education in the public schools of his native city and in Stanford University, in which he matriculated in 1891. He there pursued a four years' course and was graduated in 1895, at which time the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Civil Engineer were conferred upon him. In 1899 he was elected surveyor of Humboldt county, California, and after serving for two years resigned to accept the appointment of state highway commissioner, which position he has filled to the present writing in 1904. The duties of the office he has discharged with capability and fidelity, and his efforts have been effective in the establishment of an excellent system of public roads through the state. His practical knowledge of civil engineering enables him to do this work in a most able manner, and his public service has been acceptable alike to the people of his party and to the population of California.

In December, 1899, Mr. Ellery was united in marriage to Miss Lulu I. Fraser, of Oakland, California, a daughter of Samuel W. Fraser, of that city. They now have a pleasant home in Sacramento celebrated for its generous and gracious hospitality, and the circle of their friends is very extensive. Mr. Ellery belongs to Humboldt Parlor of the Native Sons of the Golden West, and is also identified with the Woodmen of the World and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. His political support is given to the Republican party, and he is well known in fraternal and political circles, where his genial manner and genuine worth have gained for him high regard and warm friendship.

ERNEST MARTIN HOEN.

Ernest Martin Hoen, of notable ability as an architect, is following his profession in Sacramento and in San Francisco. He was born at Santa Rosa, California, in 1872, a son of Berthold ("Barney") and Marie (Andersen Gade) Hoen. The father, a native of Germany, came to America when eleven years of age, located in Baltimore and in 1849 arrived in California, having made the long and wearisome journey around Cape Horn. He located first in San Francisco, where he engaged in the commission business. He was burned out three times with the three great fires of San Francisco, each time losing his entire fortune. In 1852 he with his cousin went to Santa Rosa and was the father and pioneer of that city. Later he went to Windsor, nine miles north of Santa Rosa, California, where he was extensively engaged in the manufacture of wines, following the pursuit up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1884. He belonged to a family noted for artistic skill, the members of the firm of A. Hoen & Company,

lithographers, of Baltimore, being his brothers. They are recognized as among the leading representatives of their line in this country.

The mother of Mr. E. M. Hoen was a native of Denmark and a representative of an old and distinguished family of that country. She came to this country following the death of her sister, Mrs. G. Conzelman, who some years before had located in St. Louis, Mrs. Hoen being at that time twenty-one years of age. Her stepfather, Neils Gade, was one of the foremost musical composers of the nineteenth century and died at Copenhagen, Denmark, at the age of eighty-four years. Another brother, Carl Andersen, was one of the noted writers of that country and died in 1888. Both the author and the music composer were men of national fame and their loss was greatly deplored in their own land and in other countries where their abilities had made them known.

Ernest M. Hoen is the third in order of birth in a family of two sons and two daughters; Mary E., Bertholda and Carl A. Hoen being the other members of the family. He began his education in the public schools of Santa Rosa and at the age of fifteen entered the Manual Training School of the Washington University at St. Louis, being graduated with the class of 1889. On returning to California he took up architecture as a profession and for three years was connected with the firm of McDougal & Brothers, architects, of San Francisco, while through the succeeding five years he was associated with James Seadler of Sacramento and Fresno. After conducting business for five years on his own account he formed a partnership with Mr. Seadler, in July, 1903, with an office in the Rialto building, San Francisco, and another in Sacramento. The firm enjoys a good patronage, having won a reputation that places them among the leading architects of the central portion of the state, and evidences of their skill are manifest in many fine modern structures in different sections of the west and in the two cities in which they maintain business headquarters and in Fresno.

In 1899 Mr. Hoen was married to Miss Edna Lewis, a native of Sacramento and a daughter of L. L. Lewis, a retired merchant and one of the early settlers and prominent business men of Sacramento county, taking an active and helpful part in its early improvement and in the development of its natural resources, thus promoting its prosperity. To Mr. and Mrs. Hoen has been born a son, Martin Lewis. In his social relations Mr. Hoen is a Mason and also an Elk, while politically he is a Republican. His attention, however, is chiefly given to the development of his business, wherein he has already won for himself a creditable position, gaining the success which in a profession can be attained only through merit and comprehensive knowledge of the work connected with the chosen field of labor.

WILLIAM BECKMAN.

The history of William Beckman shows how potent an element is persistent purpose in the active affairs of life. Dependent upon his own resources at an early age, coming to California in the days of its mining excitement, he has steadily worked his way upward. Being imbued with a



Wm B. Chapman

laudable ambition to attain something better than he had previously enjoyed he has steadily advanced in those walks of life demanding intellectuality, business ability and fidelity, and to-day commands the respect and esteem not only of his community but of all who know him throughout the state. He is at the head of an important banking institution, and in financial circles his name is honored because of the straightforward policy he has ever followed and because of his just dealings with all with whom he has come in contact.

Mr. Beckman is a native of the Mohawk valley of New York, his birth having occurred there in December, 1832. His parents, Frederick and Mary (Danaman) Beckman, were both natives of Germany, and in 1819 came to America, settling in the Mohawk valley, where the father engaged in business as a contractor and bridge-builder. In his native country he had done military service, being colonel of one of the Hussar regiments at the battle of Waterloo. He died in the year 1847.

William Beckman, the youngest in a family of two sons and two daughters, began his education in an old log schoolhouse in DuPage county, Illinois, to which district he had gone when nine years of age, joining his sister and brother-in-law there. He was thus reared amid the wild scenes of frontier life, his early years being spent upon a farm on the western prairie. He left school at the age of fourteen years, and since that time has been dependent entirely upon his own resources, so that whatever success he has achieved has come to him as the direct reward of his labors. He engaged in driving a stage between the age of fourteen and nineteen years, and although one of the youngest men in the employ of John Frank & Company, he was made superintendent of the Illinois division. When he was twenty years old he came to this state, arriving in 1852, having made the trip by way of the isthmus route. He at once started for the mining districts of Trinity county, but after nine months spent in search for the precious metal, in which his hopes of reaping a fortune were only partially realized, he came to Sacramento and here engaged in the hotel business, conducting a hostelry known as the Noys Houn. Later he was proprietor of the Crescent City Hotel, and upon his retirement from the hotel business he turned his attention to farming, locating at Florin, where he remained for fifteen years. In 1874 he sold his land, and the succeeding two years were spent in traveling not only in this country but abroad. He visited many scenes of modern and historic interest in the old world, becoming familiar with different countries, their people and their customs and gaining the culture and broad knowledge which only travel can bring. After his return to the new world he established, in 1879, the People's Savings Bank of Sacramento and was elected its president. He has continued at the head of the institution up to the present time and has made it one of the safe and reliable financial institutions of this part of the country. It is strictly a savings bank and now has large deposits, so that the business has become a profitable one. It is managed along safe, conservative lines, and Mr. Beckman is acknowledged as one of the capable and thoroughly trustworthy financiers of central California.

In 1853 occurred the marriage of William Beckman to Miss Mary

Webber, a native of Illinois and a daughter of John Webber, who was born in Lorraine, France. They became the parents of one daughter, Mary, who is the widow of the late attorney general, A. L. Hart. Mrs. Beckman died in 1868, and after three years Mr. Beckman was united in marriage to Nellie Sims, a native of Illinois, and a daughter of Austin Sims, who came with his family to California in the early '60s.

Mr. Beckman belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is the only representative of the lodge whose membership connection therewith dates back to 1853. He is also identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In politics he is an earnest Republican and while residing upon his farm served as county supervisor for ten years, covering the decade between 1862 and 1872. In 1875 he was nominated for the position of state treasurer, but was defeated, although he ran fifty thousand votes ahead of his ticket, a fact which certainly was a compliment to him and indicated his personal popularity and the regard reposed in him by those who knew him. He served as railroad commissioner for four years during the administration of Governor Markham, and at the same time was fire commissioner of Sacramento city. While undoubtedly he has not been without that honorable ambition which is so powerful and useful as an incentive to activity in public affairs, he regards the pursuits of private life as being in themselves abundantly worthy of his best efforts. In community affairs he is active and influential, and his support is readily and generously given to many measures for the general progress and improvement. His life history is certainly worthy of commendation and of emulation, for along honorable and straightforward lines he has won the success which crowned his efforts and makes him one of the substantial residents of California's capital.

SAMUEL ROBERT HART.

Samuel Robert Hart, a prominent practicing lawyer of Sacramento, and for some years a leader in the public life of city, county and state, is a Californian by birth and one of the most worthy of her native sons. He is a man distinguished for self-attainment in his business and professional career, for since he was thirteen years old he has been in the thick of the struggle of life, earning his own bread and by his own efforts building each succeeding stepping stone in his career of advancement. He is acquainted with every phase of the rancher's, herder's, and cowboy's rough and tumble life. He has also engaged in merchandising, and then, when twenty-four years of age, tackled law with the same energy and determination he had displayed in his previous enterprises. His literary preparation for this exacting profession was very meager, and he had to lay a foundation for his studies before he could get well started in his progress for admission to the bar. He succeeded, however, and has since been numbered among the representative legal minds of the state, enjoying a fair share of public patronage and its entire confidence and favor, and likewise the high esteem of his fellow citizens in all stations of life.

Mr. Hart was born in Santa Clara, California, March 22, 1856, a son of James and Sarah (Cavins) Hart, whose worthy careers are given in connection with the biography of Judge E. C. Hart, on another page of this work. Mr. Hart attended the public schools of Nicolaus, Sutter county, and of Colusa, Colusa county, but left at the age of thirteen and for a few weeks engaged in herding sheep. He then herded cattle for Foley and Company of San Francisco, driving cattle from the upper end of the state to Woodland and Suisun for shipment to San Francisco. He then drove and herded cattle for Todhunter, ex-Senator Boggs, John Devine, G. B. Turner and Godfrey Ingram. He was all over Colusa and Tehama counties. He afterward rode and broke wild horses. In 1872 he went to work in the clothing store of Joseph Bodefield in Colusa, and after three years with him started in business for himself in Colusa, dealing in fruit, produce and notions. At the same time he had an orchard of forty-four acres on Butte slough in Sutter county, and in 1877-78 he farmed fourteen hundred acres of land, but in the second year the rust and smut caused the loss of his entire crop after it was growing finely. For a few months he worked in the Williams post-office for the purpose of assisting a man by the name of Williams to retain that office.

In 1880 Mr. Hart formed the determination to study law, and for that purpose entered the Colusa office of his brother, Attorney General A. L. Hart, then located in Sacramento. He took up the study of Blackstone, and to assist his comprehension of that authority he studied Latin with a professor who gave him a lesson each night. For several years Mr. Hart put in fourteen hours a day in his studies, and was admitted to the bar in Los Angeles in 1888, having in the meantime also given his attention to his other interests. On June 31, 1902, on motion of Mr. Banning, he was admitted to the United States district court. He was engaged in active practice in Fresno from 1888 until 1895, and then came to Sacramento, where he has resided ever since. He resumed his law practice in 1902, and now carries on a good general practice.

Mr. Hart has always been active in Republican party affairs, and attended the city and county conventions at Colusa and Fresno. He was candidate for district attorney of Fresno county, but withdrew his name before it went to the convention. He was also candidate for appointment as superior judge of Fresno county. He was responsible for getting a third judge for that county, and all the members of the bar of Sacramento and Fresno counties, the leading legislators, bankers and others urged his appointment, but Governor Markham ignored this tremendous support, and, with an eye to his own election to the United States senatorship, made a different appointment.

Mr. Hart was married in Colusa in November, 1889, to Miss Irba Deter, who was born in Colusa county of an old pioneer family. She died December 5, 1903, leaving two sons, Cavins Deter, aged twelve, and Robert Rhea, aged ten. Mr. Hart was a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West until the Colusa parlor was disbanded.

JOSEPH WILLIAM JAMES, M. D.

Dr. Joseph William James, who is engaged in the practice of medicine in Sacramento, was born in Cornwall, England, on the 1st of January, 1876. His father, Thomas James, also a native of England, was a miner of that country and is now living in Sacramento. He traces his ancestry back through many generations. Several representatives of the family were soldiers in the Crimean war. Thomas James crossed the Atlantic to America in 1880, and for four years was a resident of Michigan, after which he came to California. He is now employed in the state gardens. In political circles in Sacramento he has attained considerable prominence. He wedded Miss Mary E. Carpenter, also a native of England, and a daughter of Captain John Carpenter, who was a mine operator and superintendent at Cornwall, England, where he met his death while perfecting a furnace for refining tin, the immediate cause of his demise being arsenic poisoning. His daughter, Mrs. James, is now living in Sacramento. One son, John James, is a druggist of Sacramento connected with the Willis Martin Company, incorporated.

Dr. James was a student in public and private schools of San Francisco and Sacramento in his early boyhood days. After completing the work of the grammar schools he entered a private school and thus mastered the literary branches prior to entering upon preparation for his chosen profession. It was in 1896 that he matriculated in Cooper Medical College, in which he was graduated in 1900 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. In that year he accepted an internship in the Sacramento County Hospital, where he remained for eight months. He was then house physician at the Southern Pacific Railroad Hospital at Sacramento for four months, and at the end of that time entered upon the private practice of his profession, opening an office opposite the postoffice on K street. A year later he removed to his present location on Tenth and K streets, where he has remained since August, 1902. He was associated in this office with Dr. T. J. Cox, who is represented on another page of this work. Dr. James has built up a good private practice and is now medical examiner for the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company and for Union Lodge, A. O. U. W. He is a member of the American Medical Association and the Sacramento Society for Medical Improvement, being secretary of the latter as well as a member of the board of medical directors. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party, and he has recently been appointed a member of the city board of health to do sanitation work during the smallpox epidemic. He has taken a very active interest in the subject of sanitation and his views upon this question have contributed in no small degree to the improvement of sanitary conditions in Sacramento.

DR. CHARLES VAN NORDEN, D. D., LL. D.

Dr. Charles Van Norden, D. D., LL. D., manager of the Central California Electric Company and resident director of the South Yuba Water Company, has passed a life of prominence and worthy activity in various

states of the Union. His sphere of work and influence has been broad, and he has had correspondingly large attributes of mind and character, so that he has been capable of gaining success in whatever department of work he has engaged. Throughout his career he has been a scholar and student and litterateur of more than ordinary ability. While his health permitted he was a minister of the Congregational church, was afterwards a college president, and for the past decade has been one of the foremost business men and public-spirited citizens of Sacramento.

Dr. Van Norden was born in New York city, October 10, 1843, and on both sides of the house was a descendant of Knickerbocker ancestry. His father, Thomas L. Van Norden, a native of New York, was a wholesale provision merchant there and died in 1869. His mother, Margaret Hoghland Warner, was a descendant on two lines from Dr. Everardus Bogardus, who came from Holland in 1637, as pastor of the church of New Amsterdam, and, also on two lines, from Lieutenant Governor De la Montaigna, a Huguenot refugee of gentle blood, from France, who was in command at Fort Orange (Albany) when the Duke of York captured what became New York city. Her ancestry at one time owned a large area of land now covered with buildings of fabulous cost and countless in number.

Dr. Van Norden has one brother, Warner Van Norden, who was president of the Bank of North America in New York, and is now president of the board of directors and the largest stockholder of the Van Norden Trust Company. He is a very prominent man, and is a director and the executive manager of the American Board of Foreign Missions. Two brothers and two sisters are dead, and the two sisters living are Margaret, widow of the late John Lockwood, a wholesale dry-goods merchant of New York, and Cornelia C., widow of the late Professor P. W. Bedford, of the College of Pharmacy.

Charles Van Norden was educated in private schools in New York city, and graduated from the Mechanic Society school (similar to a high school) in 1856, being valedictorian of his class. In 1859 he entered Hamilton (New York) College, from which he graduated in 1863, also valedictorian of his class, and later received the degree of LL. D. from the same institution. He then studied theology at the Union Theological Seminary, and was graduated in the fall of 1866. His first charge as a Congregational minister was at New Orleans. Later he preached at Beverly, Massachusetts, and for ten years at St. Albans, Vermont. He was pastor of the North Church at Springfield, Massachusetts, when his health failed.

During his ministry he had some unusual and oftentimes trying experiences, notably while in charge of a church in New Orleans in 1866. The Ku Klux Klan was flourishing at that time, and feeling against the United States government ran almost to the point of anarchy. On one occasion sickness alone saved him from massacre. The carpet-bagger element had plotted to secure possession of the state government by means of a constitutional convention and a new constitution. The disaffected classes decided to thwart this movement by massacring the convention, and the police joined with the mob in the undertaking. Knowing nothing of this, Dr. Van Norden, who

was a newcomer, purposed to be present at the opening session, but was prevented by what seemed a light attack of yellow fever. He thus escaped a horrible death. The convention was massacred, and the clergyman who opened the session with prayer, the only other Union minister in the city, received many mortal wounds. Dr. Van Norden the next evening saw scores of bleeding and dying victims at the Marine Hospital, and among them his friend slowly passing away and in whose position he himself might have been.

Dr. Van Norden, in the winter of 1889, was elected president of Elmira College, where he served until 1893, at which time he came to California. He had been previously honored with the degree of D. D. from the University of the City of New York. After coming to California he became manager of the Central California Electric Company and resident director of the South Yuba Water Company, and has continued in those positions to the present time.

The South Yuba Water Company has owed much of its prosperity to Dr. Van Norden's ability as developer and promoter. It has over thirty reservoirs, four hundred miles of ditches, pipelines and tunnels, irrigates fifteen thousand acres, and supplies water and power to the Nevada county miners. The electrical works develop five thousand horsepower, all now in use. As soon as the business demands it, the company will make arrangements to develop from twenty to thirty thousand horsepower. There are three power houses, finely equipped, and the power is now used in Sacramento city and county and in Nevada and Placer counties. Placer county's prosperity is due in large measure to the work of these companies. A number of cities and villages are supplied with power, light and water. The power is developed from water rights and storage reservoirs, which are six or seven thousand feet above sea level. The four offices of the company are in New York, Nevada City, Auburn and Sacramento.

Dr. Van Norden has done a large amount of writing. He is author of the philosophical work entitled "The Outermost Rim and Beyond," published by A. D. F. Randolph, of New York; "The Psychic Factor," published by Appleton; also other books, and has contributed brief articles, short stories and romances to magazines. He is a Phi Beta Kappa; is president of the Sacramento Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children; one of the directors of the Albert Bonnheim memorial fund to assist in educating young men and women; chairman of one of the committees of the chamber of commerce, and in the interest of these various concerns has often appeared as an advocate or witness before the board of supervisors and the board of trustees. In politics he is an independent Republican, but has not taken an active part in party affairs.

Dr. Van Norden was first married to Miss Anna H. Mygatt, who was a native of Brooklyn, New York, of New England descent. She died in 1896 leaving three sons, as follows: Rudolph W., who is a graduate of Stanford University, a prominent electrical engineer, and superintendent of the Electric Company above mentioned; Otto H., who has begun a promising business

career in New York; and Max L., who graduates in 1904 from Stanford University. In 1902 Dr. Van Norden married Miss Ruth Spilman, a descendant of an old and aristocratic Virginia family. They have one daughter, Linda de la Montaigna.

JOHN DAVIDSON POWELL, D. D. S.

The world instinctively pays deference to the man whose success has been worthily achieved and whose prominence is not less the result of an irreproachable life than of natural talents and acquired ability in the field of his chosen labor. Dr. Powell occupies a position of distinction as a representative of the dental profession in Sacramento, and the best evidence of his capability in the line of his chosen work is the large patronage which is accorded him. It is a well known fact that a great percentage of those who enter business life meet with failure or only a limited measure of success. This is usually due to one or more of several causes—superficial preparation, lack of close application or an unwise choice in selecting a vocation for which one is not fitted. The reverse of all these has entered into the success and prominence which Dr. Powell has gained. His equipment for the profession was unusually good and he has continually extended the scope of his labors through the added efficiency that comes through keeping in touch with the marked advancement that has been made by the members of the dental fraternity in the last quarter of a century.

One of California's native sons, Dr. Powell was born in Healdsburg, on the 22d of October, 1862. His father, Ransom Powell, was born in Tennessee, and was a representative of an old American family. He came to California in 1849, making his way across the plains in a prairie schooner and enduring the hardships and trials incident to the long trip at that day. He first established his home in Sacramento, but afterward removed to Sonoma county, where he still resides. In early manhood he wedded Miss Mary Capp, who was born in this state and who died in 1870. In the family were three children, the brother of Dr. Powell being George Powell, who is engaged in raising cattle in the Indian Territory. The sister Nettie is now the wife of Thomas Roscoe, of Sacramento.

Dr. Powell pursued his early education in the public schools of Healdsburg and his literary course in the Santa Clara College. His professional training was received in the Philadelphia Dental College, in which he was graduated in 1890, the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery being then conferred upon him. Returning to California he began practice in San Francisco in connection with Dr. F. Gibson, with whom he remained for a year and a half. On the expiration of that period the relationship was dissolved and Dr. Powell remained alone in practice in San Francisco for two years. He next removed to Calistoga, Napa county, where he followed his profession until going to Colusa county, where he remained for five years. He next went into business in Sacramento in February, 1899, and in this city has built up a business which in extent and importance is hardly equaled by any representative of the calling in the capital city. He is now located on

Fifth and K streets, and because of his excellent workmanship and reliable business methods he has developed a very extensive business. Dentistry is unique among the professions in that it demands superior qualifications along three lines, scientific knowledge, mechanical skill and a power to successfully control the financial side of the business. In all of these Dr. Powell is well qualified, and his efficiency has gained him pre-eminence among the representatives of the dental fraternity in Sacramento. At present he has eight persons in his employ and will increase that number owing to the continued growth in his patronage.

In the matter of citizenship Dr. Powell is progressive and public-spirited. As an advocate of Republican principles he takes an active interest in the work of the party and has frequently been a delegate to county and state conventions. His ambition has not been along the line of political preferment as the demands of his profession have been too great to allow him to seek office, and since coming to Sacramento he has had little opportunity to take an active part in political work. He is, however, a forceful and convincing speaker, logical in argument, presenting his case with clearness and effect.

On the 31st of April, 1891, in San Francisco, was celebrated the marriage of Dr. Powell and Miss Mamie Condron, a native of Boston and a daughter of James Condron, now deceased, who was a descendant of a prominent and wealthy family of that city. Dr. and Mrs. Powell have one son, Loring, who is now in school. In fraternal and social circles he occupies a very enviable position. His professional career excites the admiration and has won the respect of his contemporaries, and in a calling in which one has to gain reputation by merit he has advanced steadily until he is acknowledged as the superior of most of the members of the calling in this part of the state, having long since left the ranks of the many to stand among the successful few.

GEORGE B. KATZENSTEIN.

George B. Katzenstein certainly deserves representation among the men who have been the founders of the New California. He has done much to advance the wheels of progress, aiding materially in the development of business activity and energy wherein the prosperity and growth of the state always depend. He has found in each transition stage opportunity for further effort and broader labor, and his enterprise has not only contributed to his individual success, but has also been of marked value to the community in which he makes his home.

Mr. Katzenstein was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, November 28, 1848, and is a son of Eugene and Marie (Leibschutz) Katzenstein, both of whom were natives of Lorraine, France. They came to America in 1846, settling in New Orleans, where the father engaged in merchandising for a number of years. In 1853 the family came to California and a home was established in Marysville, where Eugene Katzenstein engaged in the hotel business, there conducting one of the first hostleries of that place. It was known as the Ohio House and stood at the foot of D street. In later years he retired from active business and made his home with his son George in



Georg Katzenstein

Sacramento, his death occurring in this city in 1884. In the family were three sons and a daughter, of whom the subject of this review is the eldest. The others are Samuel, who resides at Spokane, Washington, and Edmond, who is living in Newcastle, California, where he is employed by the Earl Fruit Company, and Mrs. F. N. Kidder.

Mr. Katzenstein was educated in public schools and high school of Marysville, California, being graduated with the class of 1865. He applied himself so closely to the mastery of the branches of learning constituting the high school curriculum that his health became impaired, and he spent a few years in travel for rest and recuperation. He then came to Sacramento and joined William H. Mills in the conduct of the *Rescue*, a fraternal paper. He also assisted Mr. Mills in his duties as grand secretary of the Order of Good Templars, and they were likewise associated in an insurance business. At length Mr. Mills retired in order to take charge of the *Record*, while Mr. Katzenstein succeeded him in the secretaryship, also as editor of the *Rescue*, and in the insurance business, continuing his activities in these various lines until 1891. He then took up a plan of colonization and was one of the organizers of the Orange Vale Colonization Company, which purchased three thousand acres of land and improved it by establishing a piped water system. This land was then sold in ten-acre tracts to eastern people, whom they had induced to come to California. The company planted orchards and vineyards, setting out many varieties of oranges, lemons and deciduous fruits. They also planted table grapes, thereby demonstrating the feasibility of producing citrus fruits in the northern as well as the southern section of California, and thus attracting attention to this portion of the state as a fruit-producing center. This colonization scheme has been a very important and valuable element in the development of the valley. In the summer of 1868 Mr. Katzenstein took charge of the Sacramento and northern California business of the Earl Fruit Company, the most extensive shippers of deciduous fruits in the state. He continued the management of the northern business for the company up to the winter of 1901, when the Earl Fruit Company sold out to the present owners, of which Mr. Katzenstein is one and was continued in the same position. The company annually ships three thousand carloads of fruit to the eastern markets from the northern section, and a still larger quantity is shipped from the southern portion of the state. As manager Mr. Katzenstein thus controls an extensive business which has made him well known among the horticulturists of California. He was one of the organizers of the California Fruit Distributors, the plan of this company being to establish a clearing house for all fruit concerns, and it now controls practically ninety per cent of the fruit shipped out of California, which it distributes in eastern markets. Its shipments are largely sold at auction in New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Chicago, St. Louis, Cincinnati, Cleveland, Toronto and Montreal. The company are also large exporters of green fruits to the markets of Great Britain and Europe, and likewise make extensive shipments of the more hardy fruits such as apples and pears to the Australian markets.

In 1869 Mr. Katzenstein was united in marriage to Miss Ida M. Rich-

ards, a native of Lowell, Massachusetts, and the only child of Leonard J. Richards, of that city, who became a pioneer miner of California, arriving in this state at an early period in its development. After a number of years spent on the Pacific coast he returned to Lowell, where he is now living retired at the advanced age of eighty years. In the family are four children, three of whom are living: George B., Jr., who is now assistant manager of the Pacific United States Wire & Fence Company at San Francisco; Albert W., who is with the auditing department of the Sacramento Gas Electric & Railway Company; and Carleton L., who is still in school.

Mr. Katzenstein is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and his prominence in the fraternity is indicated by the fact that he is a past grand. He is also past grand chancellor of the Knights of Pythias fraternity, having filled the highest office within the gift of that order in the state in 1885. He is likewise past grand master workmen of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and it will thus be seen that his prominence in fraternal circles is equal to that in his business career. In politics he is a Republican, keeping well informed on the questions and issues of the day and taking an active interest in the growth and success of the party in relation to local, state and national affairs, yet he has always declined to accept any political office, preferring that his energies should be devoted to business interests, wherein he has gradually worked his way up to prominence and prosperity.

JOHN MANUEL.

John Manuel, who died at his home in Stockton, November 19, 1898, is remembered as one of the stalwarts of the counties of Calaveras and San Joaquin, who attained to an eminently successful place in business and industrial affairs, and left a large estate as a memorial of his industry and broad sagacity. He was also prominent as a citizen, and his worth to his community and state as a whole cannot adequately be sketched in this limited article.

Mr. Manuel was born in England, October 11, 1840, a son of William and Mary Ann Manuel, both of the same county, where the father died, but the mother outlived her son John, passing away in Stockton. Reared and educated in his native country, in young manhood Mr. Manuel emigrated to America and soon made his way to California, where his first experiences were as a gold miner in Calaveras county. He later made the beginnings of the lumber business with which his name has been so prominently connected for years. His headquarters in the lumber trade were at Murphys, and in the course of a few years he had built up this enterprise to large and profitable proportions. At the same time he carried on ranching on extensive scale, owning land in both Calaveras and San Joaquin counties. All these extensive industries are still known as the Manuel Estate and carried on in that title, the main headquarters being at Angels. Included in the agricultural interests of this estate is a fine ranch of fifteen hundred acres in the Lower Division of Roberts Island, known far and wide as one of the most productive and valuable ranches in San Joaquin county. In 1895 Mr.

Manuel moved from Murphys to Stockton, and there made his home until his death.

Mr. Manuel was well known in the orders of Masonry and Odd Fellowship, having his membership at Murphys. He was a business man of the highest integrity and reliability, devoted his energies without reserve to his affairs, and was in many ways a model of what the successful man should be.

His first wife was Miss Mary Williams, who was the mother of twelve children, eight of whom are still living, as follows: Frances L., wife of W. H. Matteson, on Roberts Island, San Joaquin county; Matthew H., of Murphys; Sarah E., wife of John C. Doherty, of San Francisco; John A., in Murphys; Raymond T., of Murphys; Irma, of Stockton; Mizpah, of Stockton; and Joseph W., in Stockton. On January 16, 1895, Mr. Manuel married for his second wife Mary Malspina, who is a native of Calaveras county, being a daughter of James and Catherine (Discalso) Malspina, her parents early settlers and still residents of Calaveras county. Mrs. Manuel since the death of her lamented husband has lived at her home at 212 West Acacia street in Stockton, in which city she enjoys a large acquaintance and friendship.

VICTOR H. WOODS.

Victor H. Woods, whose skill and ability in the line of his profession were the means of securing his election to the position of surveyor general of California, which position he is now filling with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents, was born in Iowa, on the 13th of February, 1868, his parents being James E. and Mary H. (Patton) Woods, both of whom were representatives of old American families established in the new world when this country was still numbered among the colonial possessions of Great Britain. The father was born in Connecticut, the mother in Ohio. At the time of the Civil war James E. Woods gave proof of his loyal devotion to the country by enlisting in the Fifth Iowa Infantry, and served under General Rosecrans throughout the period of hostilities. Following his return from the south he was elected county recorder of Keokuk county, Iowa, filling the position from 1866 until 1873, when he came to California, bringing his family numbering six children—Victor H. and his five sisters. The father located first at Mayfield, Santa Clara county, and followed the profession of surveying throughout the western states. He devoted a number of years to that work and then retired from that field of activity, taking up his abode on a ranch in San Mateo county, which he still owns and operates.

The early boyhood days of Victor H. Woods passed without special incident. He attended the public schools of Mayfield, California, and afterwards the public schools of San Francisco, being a graduate of the Mission grammar school of the latter city, of the class of 1883. The succeeding year was spent in Wyoming, in connection with a government corps of surveyors. In 1885 he entered upon a course of special study in the University of the Pacific at San Jose, studying surveying and engineering from 1885 until 1887. On leaving that institution he took up the active work of the profes-

sion, which he followed in California and other coast states, and in January, 1893, he located in San Luis Obispo. In November, 1894, he was elected county surveyor there and filled the position for two terms, or eight consecutive years. In 1902, his ability in the line of his profession being widely recognized, as well as his fitness for office, he was nominated and elected surveyor general of the state for a term of four years, so that he is the present incumbent in the office, and in the discharge of his duties has manifested an aptitude and fidelity which indicates a thorough knowledge of the work and a patriotic loyalty to the best interests of the state. His election came as a Republican candidate, and of the party he has ever been a staunch advocate.

In December, 1898, Mr. Woods was united in marriage to Miss Adelaide C. Spafford, a native of Chicago, Illinois, and a daughter of James M. and Elizabeth (Hovey) Spafford. They have two children, Helen Evelyn and Frances Dorothy. Mrs. Woods is a member of the society of Daughters of the American Revolution, and in Sacramento, although her residence here has been comparatively brief, she has already won many friends and therefore the hospitality of many homes is extended to her. Mr. Woods holds membership relations with the Masons and the Elks, and also belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and is connected with the Rebekah degree of Odd Fellowship. He is now well known throughout the state by virtue of his office and also by reason of the important character of the work to which he has given his attention throughout his business career. Thoroughness has characterized him in all his undertakings, and added to this trait he manifests in office the public-spirited citizenship which is too often lacking in those who fill positions of high authority and responsibility.

LESTER J. HINSDALE.

Lester J. Hinsdale, an attorney and counselor at law, of Sacramento, was born in Clarksburg, Yolo county, California, on the 18th of October, 1870. His father, Seymour S. Hinsdale, is a native of Vermont and a representative of an old Connecticut family that was founded in America by ancestors who came from England in the early part of the seventeenth century. Representatives of the name fought in the Indian wars during the colonial period and also in the war for independence. Through many generations the family was represented in New England, and Seymour S. Hinsdale continued to make his home in that section of the republic until 1861, when he came to California by way of the isthmus route, settling in Yolo county, where he is to-day engaged in farming. He married Miss Elizabeth Cave, who was born in Iowa and was of Scotch-Irish lineage, her early ancestors settling in Kentucky. Her great-grandfather emigrated to that state shortly after Daniel Boone made his explorations. Mrs. Hinsdale crossed the plains in a prairie schooner with her parents in 1850, and the Cave family home was established in Yolo county. Her father is still living in that county, where he settled in 1852, and is one of the venerable and highly respected residents of his portion of the state. He became one of

the pioneer hop growers of California, actively associated with an industry which has become a very important one on the Pacific coast. To Mr. and Mrs. Seymour Hinsdale were born two sons and two daughters, namely: Lester J., Walter G., who is a resident farmer of Yolo county; Etta, the wife of Charles A. Powers, of Sacramento; and Ardenia, who is with her parents.

Lester J. Hinsdale pursued his education in the public schools of Clarksburg, California, and in the high school of Sacramento, being graduated with the class of 1891. He afterward matriculated in the Leland Stanford University and was graduated in the class of 1895 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He afterward spent one year in San Francisco as a law student in the office of W. J. Herrin and subsequently returned to Stanford University, where he was an assistant in the law department for one term. On the expiration of this period he came to Sacramento in June, 1899, but in the meantime he was admitted to practice in San Francisco in August, 1896. On reaching this city he opened a law office in connection with O. G. Hopkins in the state building on Fifth and K streets and is now engaged in a general law practice. Already he has secured a good clientage and has won a reputation that many an older representative of the profession might well envy.

During his college days Mr. Hinsdale was president of his class and also president of the organization known as Associated Students. During his graduation year he was treasurer of the Associated Students, a position of considerable responsibility. In politics he is a stalwart Republican, taking an active interest in the growth and success of his party and was chairman of the Republican convention held in Yolo county in 1898. He wields considerable influence in political circles, and has been mentioned in connection with the office of assemblyman. While he is probably not without that personal political ambition which is a spur to good citizenship he regards the duties of private life as eminently worthy of his best efforts, and never hesitates in the performance of any task that devolves upon him in this connection. Fraternally he is a Mason and is also connected with the Native Sons of the Golden West. The latter organization under the stimulus of Mr. Hinsdale started an arbor club movement and he was made president of the club. This organization is doing magnificent work, and Mr. Hinsdale certainly deserves credit for what he has accomplished in this direction.

WILLIAM ELLERY BRIGGS, M. D.

Dr. William Ellery Briggs is engaged in the practice of medicine at Sacramento, limiting his practice to the treatment of diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat. The world instinctively pays deference to the man whose success has been worthily achieved, and because of his capability, close application, devoted attention to his profession and his strict regard for the ethics of the medical science Dr. Briggs receives this deference and respect from his fellow men.

He is a native of Ohio, his birth having occurred in Wadsworth, Medina county, on the 31st of March, 1853. His father, Abiel Briggs, was a

native of New York, and in his childhood days accompanied his parents on their removal to Ohio, where he remained until 1876, when he came to California. Here he engaged in fruit raising, but his death occurred in Yolo county two years after his arrival on the Pacific coast. He belonged to an old American family of English descent, while his wife was a representative of one of the old families of Massachusetts that has been represented in that state through several generations. She bore the maiden name of Harriet C. Dinsmore, was born in Maine and died in Palo Alto in 1903.

Dr. Briggs spent the days of his childhood and youth in Wadsworth, Ohio, and his preliminary education acquired in the public schools was supplemented by study at Buchtel College at Akron, Ohio. When he had gained a good literary knowledge to serve as the foundation upon which to rear the superstructure of professional learning, he took up the study of medicine under the direction of his brother, Dr. Wallou A. Briggs, now of Sacramento and a member of the state board of health. William Ellery Briggs pursued his first course of lectures in the medical department in the State University of Michigan at Ann Arbor and later continued his studies at Wooster Medical College at Cleveland, Ohio, in which he was graduated. He also won a degree in the medical department of the Western Reserve Medical College of Cleveland, Ohio, and in 1877 he went to Europe, where he spent some time in study and research in the London Hospital and Moorefield's Eye Hospital. He afterward remained for a time in a general hospital before resuming study along the line of his specialties. From London he made his way to Paris and thence to Vienna, pursuing a special course on the diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat. He received instruction from some of the most renowned physicians of the old world, and after returning to America established himself for practice in Sacramento in 1879. His success here has been most gratifying to himself, and he has made continuous progress along the line of his profession, keeping in touch with the advanced thought of the day and utilizing every improved method that he believes will be of practical benefit in his chosen field of labor. He was the first on the Pacific coast to report successful cases operated upon by the electro-magnet for removal of steel from deeper parts of the eye.

At one time Dr. Briggs was associate editor of the Occidental Medical Times, and he has been a contributor to various medical journals and prepared a number of papers which have been read before local, state and national medical societies. He is one of the distinguished specialists on the Pacific coast, and has a power as oculist and aurist that is widely acknowledged by the profession and the laity. He was the first appointee and for the last fifteen years has been oculist for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company. He is to-day a very prominent figure in medical circles, being an ex-president of the California Northern District Medical Society, also of the Sacramento Society for Medical Improvement, a member of the State Medical Society and a member of the American Medical Association, and other special societies.

On the 31st of December, 1891, Dr. Briggs was married in San Fran-

cisco to Miss Grace Rideout, a native of Marysville, California, and a daughter of Dr. N. D. Rideout, a banker controlling important financial interests in San Francisco, Marysville and Chico, California. He was a representative of an old Maine family. A daughter and a son have been born to Dr. Briggs and his wife, Phoebe and Wallace, aged respectively eleven and nine years. The Briggs household is noted for its gracious and generous hospitality and the best homes of the city are open to the Doctor and his wife. His fraternal relations are with the Masons and he belongs to Sacramento Lodge, F. & A. M., and to No. 2 Sacramento Commandery, K. T. In his profession he has attained high rank because his equipments were unusually good, because his work has been prompted by a love of scientific investigation and broad humanitarian principles and because he has steadily advanced, keeping in direct touch with the most progressive thought of the medical world. His prominence is indicated by the large patronage which is accorded him and has made him one of the substantial residents of his city.

DR. F. P. CLARK.

Dr. F. P. Clark, who has charge of the Clark's Sanitarium at Stockton, one of the oldest and best known institutions of the state, is one of the progressive and able physicians of Stockton, and has been connected with the sanitarium almost since he entered the ranks of the medical profession.

Clark's Sanitarium was established in 1871, Dr. Asa Clark, the father of Dr. F. P. Clark, being the leading spirit in the enterprise. It was originally intended for the care of patients from Nevada territory, and Dr. Clark made a contract with Dr. Samuel Langdon to this end. The name of the institution was then Pacific Hospital. The contract with Nevada ran for ten years, at the end of which time that state established its own hospital. For seventeen years Arizona also sent its insane to this institution for special treatment, and then that territory likewise founded a hospital. The Clark Sanitarium is under the supervision of the state commission of lunacy, whose members give it periodical inspections. There are forty-two acres in the grounds, and the buildings are of brick. It has had a wide sphere of usefulness, and has for many years been recognized as one of the state's leading institutions for treatment of special diseases.

Dr. F. P. Clark was born at Stockton, California, August 25, 1865, and after attendance at high school entered Cooper Medical College at San Francisco, where he was graduated in 1887. For the following two years he was engaged in practice in Angels Camp, Calaveras county, and then came to Stockton, where he has remained ever since. He has been in charge of the sanitarium for the past twelve years. He also held the elective office of coroner of San Joaquin county for twelve years.

Dr. Clark was married in 1889 to Miss Edith Cross, a daughter of Dr. L. E. Cross, of Stockton, and they have two children, Asa and Lester. Dr. Clark affiliates with the Masonic order, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Native Sons of the Golden West and the Knights of Pythias, and in politics is a staunch Republican.

EDWARD POWER COLGAN.

Edward Power Colgan, now serving for the fourth term as state controller of California, has been almost continuously in the public service since 1887, and over the record of his public career there falls no shadow of wrong, absolute fidelity and capability characterizing his official acts and making him well worthy of the regard and trust reposed in him.

Mr. Colgan has always resided in California. His birth occurred at Santa Rosa, Sonoma county, California, January 10, 1856, and he is the eldest of the six sons born to Edward Power and Elizabeth (Staib) Colgan, the former a native of New York and the latter of Germany. One daughter was also born to the parents. The father came to the Pacific coast in 1849 and his wife arrived the following year. He settled first at San Francisco, where he was engaged in the restaurant business until 1853, when he removed to Santa Rosa, Sonoma county, where he became proprietor of a hotel, conducting it with success up to the time of his death in 1878.

It was in the public schools of his native city that Edward Power Colgan gained the knowledge which fitted him for life's practical duties. He continued his studies until seventeen years of age and was then apprenticed to learn the blacksmith's trade. After the completion of his term he began work on his own account, and continued in the business until 1887, when because of his recognized fitness and capability he was called to public office by his fellow townsmen. At the election held in the fall of the previous year he was chosen sheriff of Sonoma county for a term of two years and in 1888 was re-elected. Ere the expiration of his second term higher honors were conferred upon him, he receiving the nomination of his party for state controller. For four successive terms has he been chosen by popular suffrage for that position, and his term will complete an incumbency of sixteen years. It would be almost tautological in this connection to enter into any series of statements indicating his popularity and the confidence reposed in him, for these have been shadowed forth between the lines of this review. His fidelity to the trust reposed in him stands as an unquestioned fact in his career, and there is no man in the public service more loyal to the general interests of the state and to the specific duties of his office than is Mr. Colgan, the present controller of California.

In 1880 Mr. Colgan was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Smith, a daughter of John K. and Theresa M. Smith, who became residents of the state during the pioneer period of its history. Five children have been born of this union, of whom four are still living, Edward Power, Jr., having departed this life. The others are Edlo May, Evelyn, Ralph Waite and Helen B.

Mr. Colgan holds membership relations with various fraternities, belonging to the Masons, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and its encampment, the Native Sons of the Golden West, the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He has a wide acquaintance among the prominent men of the state and enjoys in high measure their regard and good will. He



E. B. Logan

has risen to prominence not because of adventitious circumstances or the influence of those high in authority but through the inherent force of his own character, through the development of his latent powers and because of his faithfulness to every trust. The road to public honor is that of public usefulness, and the humblest in the land are not barred out from the most lofty position except by their own incapacity or lack of laudable ambition. In the discharge of his official duties, Mr. Colgan is most systematic, conducting the affairs of the office with the same regularity and care that he would a private business enterprise, and he has therefore received the commendation of not only the people of his own party, the Republican, but also of the opposition as well.

HARRY WALLACE TAGGART, M. D.

Dr. Harry Wallace Taggart, who is a young and prominent physician of Stockton, has been engaged in practice here for only about seven years, but has risen to high favor among the citizens and enjoys a representative and high-class patronage. He has lived in California nearly all his life, and is thoroughly imbued with the progressive spirit and advanced thought of the western country and the present-day civilization. He is thoroughly equipped for his profession and up-to-date in his methods of practice and research, so that what he may lack in years of experience he makes up in modern science and skill.

Dr. Taggart was born in Goffstown, New Hampshire, April 22, 1867, a son of T. R. and Sarah B. (Watkins) Taggart, who are both living in Stockton. His father, who is now a retired mining man, came to California in 1876, and for some years was engaged in mining at Mokelumne Hill.

Dr. Taggart attended school at the latter place, having been about nine years old when he became acquainted with California as a place of residence. He also took a course in the State Normal School at San Jose, and later entered the Marion Sims Medical College at St. Louis, from which he was graduated in the class of 1896, with the degree of M. D. He remained in St. Louis for about a year and engaged in practice, and then located in Stockton, where he has ever since resided and carried on his professional duties. During this time he has served as superintendent of the county hospital and was also police and fire commissioner, being a man of that public spirit and self-sacrificing energy who interests himself in matters outside of his immediate profession.

He is a member of the California Medical Society, the San Joaquin County Medical Society, the San Joaquin Valley Medical Society and the Northern District Medical Society, having held the office of president of the San Joaquin Valley Medical Society in 1901. He has fraternal affiliations with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Masons, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Independent Order of Red Men and the Fraternal Order of Eagles. He is allied with the Democratic party, and is interested in its success. Dr. Taggart was married in Marysville, California, to Miss Mary E. Flannery, a daughter of P. J. Flannery, of Marysville, California.

LOUIS E. NIESTRATH.

Louis E. Niestrath, who became well known in agricultural circles in San Joaquin county, died March 31, 1899. He was at that time manager of the Williams estate, comprising several thousand acres of land, and he possessed excellent business ability and executive force. He was born in St. Louis, Missouri, on the 29th of November, 1859, a son of Henry and Eva (Beck) Niestrath, both of whom were natives of Germany. The father came to America in his youth, landing at New Orleans, and after residing for some time in St. Louis, Missouri, removed to Pulaski county, Illinois, where he has since engaged in farming, and is now more than seventy years of age.

Louis E. Niestrath spent the first eighteen years of his life in his native city and then accompanied his parents on their removal to Illinois. He had been educated in the public schools of St. Louis and was early trained to realize the value of energy and industry in the active affairs of life. When he left Illinois he came to the Pacific coast, settling in California, and after coming to San Joaquin county he located on Union Island, where for a number of years he was superintendent of the Williams estate, comprising several thousand acres of land. This he ably managed, and in its control he made it a profitable property to the owners and one of the most richly developed agricultural tracts in this part of the state.

Mr. Niestrath gave his political allegiance to the Democracy, but was never an office seeker. In matters of public concern, however, he was progressive, and championed many movements which tended to benefit the community. Socially he was connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Stockton.

CLIFFORD E. ALLEN.

Clifford E. Allen, physician and surgeon of Stockton, California, is one of the young and progressive members of his profession, and has made rapid advancement since he first opened his office and offered his skill to the public. To offset the long years of experience which some of his fellow practitioners claim, he has the advantage of having received his training and theoretical equipment during the last quarter of the nineteenth century, which was the period in which the random investigation of centuries came into full flower and medical and surgical science became almost at a bound the most beneficial and at the same time one of the most exact of modern arts. With the privileges which these wonderful discoveries and development insured, Dr. Allen's period of preparation placed him on a high plane of efficiency, and he was thus ready at the start to practice with the confidence and skill which the physicians of an earlier day spent several years of empirical probation to acquire.

Dr. Allen was born in Bangor, Butte county, California, July 31, 1871, a son of John E. and Mary (Baine) Allen, who are both living in Bangor. His father was a practicing physician until 1888, and then went into the general merchandise business at Bangor, which he still conducts. He is also the present postmaster at that place.

Dr. Allen received his education in the public schools, finishing at the high school in Oroville, Butte county, and subsequently entered the medical department of the University of California, where he was graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1896. For the following two years he practiced in the French Hospital at San Francisco, and in 1898 moved to Stockton, where he opened his office and has been in continuous practice ever since. For one year he served as house physician of St. Joseph's Hospital at Stockton.

Dr. Allen is a member of the San Joaquin County Medical Society. He affiliates with Stockton Lodge, B. P. O. E., with Stockton Parlor No. 7, N. S. G. W., and is physician for the Foresters and the Royal Arch. He is Republican in politics. Dr. Allen has four brothers and sisters, as follows: Anna Belle, the wife of William C. McDougall, of Idaho; Serney E., in the general merchandise business at Bangor, California; and Elmer B. and Grace, in Bangor with their parents.

JAMES MARSH.

When the history of the Marsh family in its identification with California is traced out, the earliest dates must be placed nearly fifteen years before almost any other active connection of Americans with this coast. In the pages of this history the year 1849 will be found in by far the greater number of instances to record the earliest time at which the prominent families of the present made permanent settlement along the Pacific coast. But in the case of Mr. James Marsh, the prominent and well known citizen of Stockton, while he himself does not date his coming before the turning of the half century, he was perhaps mainly influenced in making this country the choice of a home by his uncle Dr. John Marsh, who was in his time a leading physician and surgeon of California and one of its most influential and progressive pioneers. Dr. Marsh came across the plains in 1835, being one of the very first who treaded the unknown wilds, and he had to blaze his own way across the deserts and mountains where some fifteen years later the eager gold-seekers would rush in almost continuous procession. In 1840 he settled in Contra Costa county, and was well known there for his ability and skill in the medical profession. He was a well read man, broad-minded and of strict integrity, and for many years wielded much power in the county. He also owned a large ranch and was a successful and enterprising business man. As he was one of the first physicians of California, so he was among the first to interest themselves in the cattle industry. He had great faith in the resources and possibility of this country, and in 1841 he wrote, for the New Orleans *Picayune*, a descriptive letter setting forth the wonders of the climate and the soil and forecasting the future of the region which has since become the state of California. His picture was most just and accurate and his prophecy has since come true in all its details, justifying his faith in the wonderful Golden state. He was a college-bred man, and very versatile in his pursuits and accomplishments. His worth to the state was prematurely ended by his assassination in 1856.

In the year 1851 James Marsh was living in the eastern states and was a young and ambitious man of twenty odd years. He had been born in what is now the town of Peabody, Massachusetts, October 26, 1827, being a descendant of old New England families and a son of James and Mary (Felton) Marsh, both natives of Massachusetts. He had received a good education in his native state, but when he was ready to start out in life on his own account he was not highly advantaged in the way of capital, and he is largely a self-made man. In 1851 he set out for the distant west, going around by the Isthmus of Panama. From San Francisco he went to Contra Costa county and became manager of his uncle's ranch, which position he held for three years and a half. Then for a short time he was engaged in the mercantile business in San Francisco, and subsequently conducted a hotel at Georgetown in Eldorado county. He later returned to Contra Costa county, and at his uncle's death was appointed administrator of the large estate. After this was settled satisfactorily to all concerned he located, in 1858, in San Joaquin county, and in this rich portion of the state has since centered his interest and activity. He first settled on the Copperopolis road near Stockton, and lived there until the fall of 1892, when he moved into the city of Stockton, and now resides pleasantly situated on Vine street. He owns a fine ranch of some five hundred acres in the county, and after a life of more than three quarters of a century he can look back upon much achievement in the world of affairs and he enjoys all the comforts and amenities of life that his age could desire.

For several years Mr. Marsh served as president of the Grangers' Union in Stockton, and gave especial attention to the department of hardware and agricultural tools. He was married in July, 1852, to Miss Mary A. Ranney, who was born in Vermont, came out to California via the Panama route and her death occurred in 1891. Mr. Marsh has an adopted daughter, Orpha A., who resides with him. He is a Republican in politics, and attends the First Presbyterian church in Stockton. He is very public-spirited, and has in many ways given his efforts and influence for the upbuilding and advancement of the county where he has made his home for so many years.

H. C. SHAW.

The state of Maine has furnished the country with many prominent men in different lines of business and professions, and in central California the name of H. C. Shaw, whose death at the age of more than threescore years and ten occurred at Stockton, in October, 1904, stood out as a synonym for whatever good can be said of any good citizen. He figured most prominently in the business annals of California, and his record stands unblemished by any act calculated to bring forth adverse criticism.

He was born in Steuben, Maine, November 9, 1833, and was a son of William N. and Nancy (Stevens) Shaw, both deceased. Up to the age of thirteen he remained at home attending district school, at which time he went to North Yarmouth, Maine, and after a period in school in that locality entered Phillip's Academy at Andover, Massachusetts. His first business



H. C. Shaw

experience was in Boston as a clerk in a store, and in 1851 he came to San Francisco and for one year was with his brother in the shipping and commission business. Believing that a better future awaited him in mining, he entered into this occupation at Bidwell's bar on the north fork of the Feather river. Owing to sickness overtaking him he was unsuccessful in this venture, and the effects of his sickness remaining with him he went to the Sandwich islands to recuperate. On his return he went to Washington territory and accepted a position with C. L. Strong at a trading post on Neah bay, where he remained two years. He then went to Washoe district in Nevada, but, sickness again overtaking him at the big trees, he returned to Washington. In 1861 he came to Stockton and clerked in a hardware and agricultural implement store, and later on, when the business was incorporated, he was one of the stockholders. Since that time he has purchased the interests of his partners and owned the entire business at the time of his death. The Shaw plow works are known throughout the coast country, and from a small beginning the business has been built up to its present large proportions. It has a very large clientele of customers and an enormous business is transacted. Honorable methods and strict attention to business ethics and principles have placed the standing of the house second to none on the coast. Colonel Shaw had hosts of friends who were most loyal to him, and it is safe to say that no man in the state stood higher in their regard. A most pleasing personality, a true consideration for the rights of others and a warm-hearted and charitable nature have been dominant factors in drawing to him the regard of his associates. In a word, he was popular because he deserved to be.

In 1901 Colonel Shaw married Miss Laura Hart, a native daughter of the state. He was a Republican in politics, and a member of the Masonic order, having attained the Knight Templar degree, and also of the Elks and Odd Fellows fraternities.

JAMES U. CASTLE.

James U. Castle, who resides at 505 South California street, Stockton, is a typical California pioneer and representative in a high degree of the enterprise and business capacity of those who cast in their lot with this country during the early days and were eminent factors in its growth and development and likewise shared in its prosperity and wealth of resources. He is one of the most influential citizens of San Joaquin county as it exists to-day, but the story is often told of him that when he arrived on the western coast during the palmy days of the fifties, all the capital that he could call his own was "two bits" and a ten-cent piece, so that in the success that he has since wrought out he has well proved the mettle of his character and his ability to meet all the exigencies of life.

Mr. Castle's ancestry is English, and he comes of substantial stock and lineage. He was born in New York state, February 28, 1830, being a son of Hasting and Mary (Champlin) Castle, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter of Vermont. His maternal grandfather Champlin was a Revo-

lutionary soldier and served throughout the struggle that made the colonies free.

Mr. Castle grew up in Delaware county of New York state, and what education he enjoyed in his youth was rather meager and was obtained mainly in the subscription schools of the neighborhood. In 1847, when he was seventeen years old, he accompanied his parents to what is now Kenosha county, Wisconsin, and later moved to Grant county of the same state. In 1852 he left the latter county and set out for California, where he purposed to establish himself and gain his success in life. He was accompanied on this journey by his two brothers, George H., a former sheriff of San Joaquin county, now deceased, and Christopher C., who now resides in Eldorado county. They joined the usual emigrant train of those days, and, crossing the Mississippi on April 5, 1852, arrived in Hangtown (now Placerville), California, on the following August 20. From then on until 1856 Mr. Castle employed his energies in mining on the middle fork of the American river. In 1856 he came to San Joaquin county, and he and his brother Christopher were partners in agricultural enterprises until 1861. They owned nine hundred and sixty acres of land on the French Camp road four miles east of French Camp, and in 1860 on five hundred and ninety acres of this land sown to barley and wheat they raised fourteen thousand bushels of barley and six thousand bushels of wheat, which is considered one of the best yields in the history of the sand plains in that district. In 1861 the brothers dissolved partnership and James located on a ranch at what is now known as Castle Switch, six miles north of Stockton, and has followed with almost unbroken success his agricultural operations down to the present time. For several years he has also carried on a dairy enterprise. Castle Switch, located on the Southern Pacific Railroad between Lodi and Stockton, was named in honor of Mr. Castle and was located on land formerly owned by him.

March 31, 1868, Mr. Castle was married to Miss Emma Watkins, who was born in the state of Wisconsin. Mr. Castle is a Democrat in politics, and throughout his residence in San Joaquin county has been known for his devotion to the public welfare and the upbuilding of the community. He fraternizes with the Ancient Order of United Workmen at Stockton.

Mr. Castle has for many years had interests in mining enterprises and has met with much success in these operations. He is a member and a director of the Farmers' Union and Milling Company, with which he has been associated since 1873, and was one of the promoters and organizers of the same. It was formerly and until a few years ago known simply as the Farmers' Union, and has since been merged and formed into the present concern, which has its headquarters and warehouse at Stockton, and Mr. Castle has been a director since its organization.

HOWARD M. FANNING.

Howard M. Fanning, well known among the pioneer Californians, is now and has been for many years a resident of Stockton, his home being at 345 East Channel street. A truly self-made man, and one of the best

representatives of that class of Americans, having wrought out his own career since he was fourteen years old, since which time he has made his mark in merchandising, farming, stock-raising and in business and civic affairs in general, Mr. Fanning merits full consideration in a history of his state, since his name would be one of the first to occur to his fellow citizens in speaking of the prominent old-timers.

Mr. Fanning was born in Troy, New York, June 3, 1826, so that he is now well in the shadow of his eightieth year. He was a son of Richard W. and Ann Eliza (Smith) Fanning, his father a native of New York state and his mother of North Carolina. The Fanning family is one of the oldest on American soil. It is said on trustworthy evidence that the original Fanning ancestor came from England in 1620 and settled in Connecticut along the shores of Long Island Sound and there founded the family among whose numerous later descendants is found the subject of this sketch.

The private schools of Troy, such as they were at that time, furnished him his early education, but when fourteen he assumed the mantle of responsibility and entered upon life for himself. From that time for three years he was in the employ of Mr. Elisha Waters, in his day a well known druggist of Troy, and during this time he learned the drug business quite thoroughly. Also during this period he attended three terms of night school, in the last winter session taking a course in mechanical drawing which was of much practical aid to him in his later work. After leaving the employ of Mr. Waters he became connected with the coach and car building industry at Troy. In November, 1846, he went to Jersey City, where for a short time he was employed in car building, and subsequently returned and continued the same occupation at Troy. At Brandon, Vermont, he, in company with Mr. Myron J. Gilbert, took the contract to build cars of all descriptions for the Rutland and Burlington Railroad, and they built the first equipment of rolling stock for that road.

Late in 1849 Mr. Fanning started for California, which was henceforth to be the scene of his active and prosperous endeavors. He made the trip by way of New York, the isthmus and San Francisco, being sixty days en route between the extremes of his journey. He arrived in this state early in 1850, and in the same year located in San Joaquin county. Until 1856 he was in the business of contracting and building on his own account, but in that year moved to his ranch about two miles south of Stockton, on the Sharp road, where, on three hundred and fifty acres of land, he carried on farming and stock-raising for many years. He moved back into Stockton in 1866, and has since been a resident of that city. During this time he also continued his agricultural operations, and for three years conducted the well known Pioneer Tannery. For a number of years past he has been in the real estate and insurance business at 535 East Main street, and he is well known in the business circles of his city.

For two terms, or six years, he served as supervisor, representing the Stockton district. He is active in the affairs of the Republican party, and for two years served as a member of the Stockton city council. He is affiliated with Morning Star Lodge No. 68, F. & A. M. He is a member

and ex-president of the San Joaquin Society of California Pioneers. His church connections are with the First Baptist church of Stockton.

Mr. Fanning was married on Staten Island, New York, October 4, 1848, to Miss Louise Butts. She was born in Delaware county, New York, June 25, 1829, and she accompanied her husband to California in 1850. Of the six children born of this union of more than half a century's duration, three are still living: Clara F., widow of Frank Bugbee, late of Stockton, and Jennie D. and Harry H., in Stockton.

NEWEL K. FOSTER.

Newel K. Foster, a physician and legislator and equally well known in professional and political circles as one worthy of public regard and confidence, was born in Canterbury, Merrimac county, New Hampshire, in 1849. His parents were David M. and Sarah (Robertson) Foster, the former a native of the Granite state, while the latter was born in Maine. The ancestors on both the paternal and the maternal lines came to New England prior to the Revolutionary war, and the paternal grandfather, Asa Foster, gave valiant aid to the colonists in their struggle for independence, while later he became a colonel in the state militia of New Hampshire. The maternal grandfather served his country in the war of 1812.

David M. Foster was a farmer by occupation and a man fearless in advocacy of his honest convictions. He became recognized as a leader in political thought and action in his community, and was one of the original abolitionists, doing everything in his power to promote an anti-slavery sentiment. He took an active part in public life and several times represented his district in the state legislature, leaving the impress of his individuality upon the laws which during that period found their way upon the statute books of the state. He died in 1883, honored and respected by all who knew him. He left a family of two sons and a daughter, of whom Dr. Newel K. and Mrs. C. W. Emery, of Oakland, are now the surviving members.

Dr. Foster was reared upon his father's farm in New Hampshire and attended the district schools of that state, acquiring therein his preliminary education. In 1869 he matriculated in Cornell University and was graduated on the completion of a four years' course in 1873, with the degree of Bachelor of Science. His literary training was then supplemented by preparation for a professional career. He entered the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor, in which he studied medicine, while later he took the degree of Doctor of Medicine in the Long Island College Hospital, of Brooklyn, New York, being graduated with the class of 1878. He practiced first in Tompkins county, New York, where he remained for three years, and in 1882 went to Laramie, Wyoming, where he continued in practice and was also surgeon for the Union Pacific Railroad Company until 1886. That year witnessed his arrival in California. He located in Oakland, where he followed his profession until April, 1903, when he was appointed secretary of the state board of health and removed to Sacramento. He had for two years been a member of the Oakland board of health, and

in 1900 was elected a member of the state legislature, where he discharged his duties with such ability that in 1902 he was re-elected and is now serving for the second term.

In 1875 occurred the marriage of Dr. Foster and Miss Jennie Smiley, a native of New York. They had one son, Harry, who is attending college, his attention being principally given to the study of medicine. Mrs. Foster passed away in 1893, and in 1895 Dr. Foster was again married, his second union being with Maude A. W. Camp, who was born in Chicago and is a daughter of James M. and Henrietta Jane (Gilliland) Camp, who came to California in the early '70s. There is one child of this marriage: Ruth Maude, who at the age of seven years is attending the public schools of Sacramento. The Doctor and his wife have gained many friends, the hospitality of a large number of the best homes of the city being extended to them. Dr. Foster holds membership relations with the Masons, the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias and the Woodmen of the World. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party, and he has always taken an active interest in state as well as municipal politics, desiring the adoption of the principles which he believes contain the best elements of good government. He is a member of the State Medical Society, the Alameda County Medical Society and the Sacramento County Medical Society, and through the interchange of thought and experience in these organizations he has added largely to his own knowledge, while reading has greatly broadened his professional horizon and rendered his efforts most efficient in checking the ravages of disease. In his present official service his work is of an important character. He is doing a work which has far-reaching results in promoting the healthy conditions of the state.

JOHN WHICHER.

John Whicher, deputy superintendent of state printing at Sacramento, was born July 4, 1855, in Urbana, Ohio, his parents being Isaac and Rachel Jordan (Holman) Whicher. In the paternal line he is of English lineage, the first American ancestors settling in New England during the early part of the seventeenth century. Isaac Whicher was a native of Vermont and during the greater part of his life was a railroad contractor. However, he received military training at Buffalo, New York, and at the time of the Civil war became an officer of the Fourth Iowa Infantry. Following the cessation of hostilities he made his way to the mines of Colorado and served as a member of the legislature during the territorial government of that state. There his death occurred in 1882. Two of his sons were also soldiers of the Union army. The mother was a native of Indiana and was of Irish descent, her ancestors coming from the northern part of the Emerald Isle to the new world. The family was established in Kentucky and later generations removed to Indiana.

John Whicher, now the only surviving member of his father's family, was taken by his parents from Ohio to Iowa in 1857, a location being made in the city of Des Moines, where he attended the public schools. When the

Civil war was inaugurated his father and two of his brothers joined the army and the family then became scattered. John Whicher, being left with his mother, started out to earn his own living at a very early age. When a youth of fifteen he was apprenticed to learn the printer's trade, and followed that pursuit in Iowa until 1879, when he removed to Colorado, engaging in the printing business in Leadville and in Denver. In 1887 he came to California, and establishing his home in San Luis Obispo there continued to follow his chosen pursuit until 1894, when he was elected county clerk for a term of four years and discharged his duties so acceptably that on the expiration of that period he was re-elected, in 1898. He served in that capacity until the first of January, 1903, when he was appointed deputy superintendent of state printing. He had in the meantime, from 1899 until 1903, been manager and represented the creditors' interests in the defunct County Bank of San Luis Obispo, but resigned that position in March, 1903, in order to enter upon the duties of his new appointment. He is well qualified by broad and practical experience for the work which he assumed in this connection, and as deputy superintendent of state printing his service has been very acceptable to the general public and those familiar with the work of the office.

In 1882 occurred the marriage of Mr. Whicher and Miss Isabelle C. Hoffman, a daughter of Thomas Hoffman, who was a pioneer farmer of Iowa, locating in the state in 1852, when the work of improvement and progress had scarcely been begun, especially along agricultural and commercial lines. The wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Whicher was celebrated in Des Moines, Iowa, and has been blessed with three children, but all died in infancy. Mr. Whicher belongs to the Masonic fraternity and to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a stanch advocate of Republican principles, has taken an active part in state politics, and in 1892 and again in 1894 was a member of the state central committee. His interest in everything pertaining to the welfare and progress of the state is deep and sincere, and in as far as he has found it possible has co-operated in public measures for the general good.

HARVEY W. STRADER, M. D.

Dr. Harvey W. Strader, who is engaged in the general practice of medicine in Sacramento, was born December 14, 1859, in Pearisburg, Virginia. His father, Josiah Strader, was born in North Carolina and is of Holland-Dutch descent. The family was founded in America near Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, the ancestors being among the early Dutch settlers of that state. Representatives of the name took an active part in the Revolutionary war in behalf of the cause of independence, and two great-uncles of Dr. Strader were officers of the war of 1812. Josiah Strader served as an officer in the Confederate army throughout the entire period of the Civil war and during much of the time had charge of a section of heavy wagons loaded with ammunition, while later he did detail duty. At the time of General Lee's surrender he had charge of wagons which were used in gathering up provisions for the soldiers. He has made farming his life work, and is

still living on the old home place in Virginia. He married Miss B. C. Johnston, who was born in the same house in which occurred the birth of Dr. Strader. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania and became the founder of the family in the United States. Her three brothers served in the war for the Confederacy and lost their lives while advocating the southern cause. Mrs. Strader now resides with her husband on the old family homestead. By her marriage she became the mother of six sons and four daughters: Harvey W.; John A., who is living in Ottumwa, Iowa; S. J., who makes his home at Pearisburg, Virginia; T. D., a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church; George S., who is engaged in the real estate business at Bluefield, West Virginia; W. E., who carries on farming at Pearisburg; Mrs. H. L. Phleger, of Pembroke, West Virginia; Mrs. H. B. Shelton, of Bluefield, West Virginia; Mrs. L. L. Johnston, at Columbus, Ohio; and Haven A., a teacher in the public schools of Bluefield.

Dr. Strader at the usual age entered the public schools at Pearisburg and there continued his studies until he had completed the high school course. He afterward engaged in teaching school for two years during 1881-2, and in 1883 he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore, Maryland, where he attended medical lectures for three years and was then graduated, after successfully passing the required examinations, on the 13th of March, 1885, at which time the degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred upon him. He practiced for one year in his native town, and in May, 1886, removed to Filmore county, Nebraska, continuing a member of the medical fraternity at that place, until May, 1892, when he came to Sacramento, California, where he has practiced continuously since. He engages in the general practice of medicine and surgery, and the liberal patronage extended him attests his ability and the confidence reposed in him by the public.

Dr. Strader was married in January, 1887, in Lincoln, Nebraska, to Miss A. R. Piercy, a native of Iowa, and a daughter of John Piercy, a contractor and builder who was born in Ireland, but was of English parentage, while his wife was of Scotch birth. Mrs. Strader is the youngest of ten children. By her marriage she has become the mother of three sons, Piercy Winton, who at the age of sixteen years is a student in Atkinson's Business College; William Frederick, aged twelve, a student in the Sutter grammar school; and George Arthur, a lad of five years.

Dr. Strader was president of an organization having in view the extension of the J street electric road to the suburbs and this will soon be established. In politics he is an independent Democrat, who does not take a very active part in political work, although in Nebraska he served as a delegate to some of the county and state conventions and has also been a delegate to county conventions in Sacramento. Socially he is connected with the Masonic fraternity, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America. Formerly he was identified with the Woodmen of the World and served for two terms as presiding officer in the local lodge. He was also connected with the Royal Arcanum and for one term was its presiding officer. In relation to his profession, however, he holds membership in the

American Medical Association, the California State Medical Society, the Sacramento Society for Medical Improvement, of which he was at one time president, and the Alumni Association of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore, Maryland. He has written and read interesting papers before the Sacramento County Medical Society on a number of different occasions, and his fellow-practitioners as well as the general public bear testimony concerning his professional skill and ability as well as his personal worth.

ASA CLARK.

In reviewing the list of officials who have devoted their energies and best efforts to some particular department of the state government, there is no one who stands out more prominently than Dr. Asa Clark, the honored superintendent of the state hospital at Stockton. All those who have been familiar with the conduct of the institution since its inception unite in the statement that its development under the present management has been little short of marvelous, and its high ranking among similar institutions of the United States is unquestionably due to the executive ability combined with the thorough knowledge and unflagging zeal of Dr. Clark.

He is a native of Essex county, New York, born June 29, 1824, and a son of Curtis and Electa (Meacham) Clark, both deceased. The father followed agricultural pursuits and moved to Minnesota, where he died at an advanced age. When twelve years of age our subject was attending public school in Chicago. After a grammar school course he started the study of medicine at Rush Medical College, the famous Dr. Brainerd being one of his instructors. He was graduated in the class of 1849, and in the same year came to California, locating at Placerville. A bad attack of fever decided him to leave this locality and for some time he practiced in Los Angeles and Santa Barbara, but in 1853 he returned to Placerville, where he remained until 1861, at which time he located in Stockton. He went there as assistant superintendent of the state hospital, which position he occupied for ten years. In 1871 he established the Pacific hospital (now known as Clark's Sanitarium). It was originally intended for the care of insane patients from the territory of Nevada and a more detailed description is given in the following sketch of Dr. F. P. Clark, a son of our subject. In 1892 he was elected superintendent of the state hospital, which position he is still filling. In 1856 he married Mary Elizabeth Mountjoy, a native of Ohio, and three living children and one deceased is the result of the union. Hattie Electa is now the wife of Montgomery Boggs, of San Francisco; Dr. Fred P. and Geraldine are the other living children.

Dr. Clark is a member of the California Medical Association, the San Joaquin Medical Association and the American Medical Association. He is a Republican in politics.

The results accomplished by Dr. Clark in the improvement of the state hospital have not been accomplished without a large amount of painstaking endeavor. As is common with the majority of institutions of that character, the amount of appropriations for improvement has always been to-



Asa Clark

tally deficient and the natural consequence has been somewhat lax methods in its conduct. When Dr. Clark took the management, the institution was not a pride to the state, but very much to the contrary. Appropriations sufficient to meet the growing demands were impossible to obtain and the only money available was the small amount of contingent fund allowed. In the face of all this, however, Dr. Clark started out in a systematic plan for remodeling the entire institution—a work which a man of less energy, ability and foresight would not have undertaken. One point to illustrate: He found the female inmates without employment of any kind,—a condition of affairs bad for both the mental and physical health of the patients and also bad from a financial standpoint. Provisions were made to provide them with material for all descriptions of fancy work and some of the most magnificent articles of this description in the state have been manufactured in the hospital. These have always found a ready sale, and with the proceeds derived, a complete revolution has been made in the woman's department. Necessary luxuries were then purchased and the natural beautifying of the environments of the place have worked wonders in both the condition of the patients and the appearance of the hospital. It was Dr. Clark who devised the irrigation system now in use on the ground which hitherto did not exist, but which is now producing the vegetables, berries, etc., used at the hospital. The new bakery and kitchen were designed by him and there is no institution in the state either public or private that can show anything more complete from every standpoint. Sanitary conditions have been closely adhered to in connection with economy and convenience so that out of the contingent fund that no one but Dr. Clark figured on as amounting to much of anything, improvements have been made that are a source of marvel to all concerned. To-day the institution as reconstructed by him, is one in which every citizen of the state can take honest pride and when it is considered that these results have been obtained in the face of what appeared to be insurmountable obstacles the name of Dr. Clark will ever be remembered as an official who probably has done as much or more for the department entrusted to his care as any official of the state, and who will leave behind him an enduring monument of the crowning glory of his life's labors.

JOHN W. THOMPSON.

John W. Thompson has had a variety of experiences since coming to California nearly fifty years ago. Since 1902 he has resided at 930 West Oak street in Stockton and is one of the highly respected and worthy citizens of that progressive municipality. The greater part of his career has been devoted to agricultural pursuits, of which industry he is one of the best representatives in this part of the state, but he has also found an outlet for his energies in many other enterprises linked with the life of the western coast. As his career has covered broad fields of activity, likewise has he been very successful, and he is ranked among the influential and prosperous citizenry of San Joaquin county. The record of which he may be most proud is the fact that he is in the best sense of the term a self-made man, and as

the architect of his own fortunes has builded well and with serious purposes in life.

He came from the east to California in 1856, by way of the isthmus route, and on his first landing in the city of San Francisco he was introduced to a typical pioneer scene that has remained in his memory ever since. On the day of his arrival the "Vigilance committee," as they were called, conducted the execution of the notorious Casey and Cory; thus primitive justice of the Golden state was meted out. His first occupation in the state was salmon fishing at Sacramento, and after this he was in Montana for a short time. Returning to Sacramento for a time, he later located at Lathrop in San Joaquin county, where he was engaged in the hotel business for awhile. At the same place he became agent for the Wells-Fargo and Company's Express, and was also postmaster there. He has always taken a prominent and public-spirited part in community affairs, and has been a useful citizen. In 1877 he settled on his ranch several miles south of Lathrop, and was actively engaged in ranching and stock-raising there until 1902, when he moved to Lathrop and resided in that town for a time, and then in the same year came to Stockton, where he has since made his home. He still owns his fine ranch of seven hundred acres about five miles south of Lathrop, and gives much attention to its operation.

January 2, 1881, Mr. Thompson was married to Miss Adelaide L. Clapp, who was born in Wilmington, Massachusetts, being a daughter of Noah and Louise (Stickney) Clapp, her father a native of Braintree, Massachusetts, and her mother of Andover, Massachusetts. She was reared and well educated in her native state, and in 1873 she accompanied her parents from Massachusetts to California, the family locating near Lathrop, where she lived until her marriage. She is a lady of unusual graces of disposition and character, and has been a most efficient life partner of her husband in achieving their well deserved success. She is one of three surviving daughters of her parents, and her sisters are Mrs. B. A. Goodwin, of San Joaquin county, and Mrs. N. H. Locke, of Lockeford, California. Noah Clapp, her father, is now eighty-four years of age, and makes his home with Mr. and Mrs. Thompson, but her mother died on August 26, 1891.

Mr. Thompson served as trustee of the Rustic school district for three years. He affiliates with Morning Star Lodge, F. & A. M., at Stockton, and also with Stockton Chapter No. 28, R. A. M., and Stockton Commandery No. 8, K. T., being a Mason of high standing and in much esteem among the brethren of the craft. He is also a member of Mount Horeb Lodge, I. O. O. F., at Ripon, this state. He is a Democrat in politics, and has always taken much interest in the success of his party.

DR. SAMUEL E. LATTA.

Dr. Samuel E. Latta, one of the prominent and well known physicians of Stockton, California, has been engaged in active practice of his profession for twenty years, and the latter half of that period has been spent in Stockton. He is a physician of experience, ability and thorough equipment,

and has gained a well deserved reputation throughout San Joaquin county. He is one of the progressive members of the profession, and besides attending to his private practice is also interested in movements to advance the standard of the excellence and efficiency of his fellow practitioners throughout the state.

Dr. Latta was born in Plattsmouth, Nebraska, May 11, 1862, a son of Dr. William S. Latta, now deceased, and Sarah A. Latta, now living in Lincoln, Nebraska. He went through the courses at the Lincoln high school and was a student in the State University at that place for three years. With the career of his honored father as his example, he chose the profession of medicine, and entered Rush Medical College at Chicago, where he was graduated in the class of '84, with the degree of M. D. He practiced in Lincoln for two years, and then came to the Pacific coast and located in San Joaquin county, where his subsequent useful career has been spent. He was located at Woodbridge for eight years, and was then appointed to the responsible position of superintendent of the San Joaquin county hospital, where he remained four years. He then took up private practice in Stockton, and at present enjoys a representative and lucrative patronage among the best classes of citizens.

Dr. Latta is surgeon for the Santa Fe Railroad which position he has occupied for six years, his division being from Merced to Antioch. He is a member and takes an active part in the proceedings of the San Joaquin Medical Society and the California State Medical Society. He is affiliated with the Woodbridge lodge and the Stockton chapter and commandery of the Masonic order, and in politics is a Republican. Dr. Latta married, in 1882, Miss Anna E. Hyde, a native of New York state. They have five children: Winifred A., William H., Samuel G., Olive M. and Earl V.

FRANK GREGORY.

Frank Gregory, a clerk in the county recorder's office at Sacramento, is one of the well known business men of this city, and the name has been associated with the various departments of civic and commercial activity in Sacramento for over thirty years. One of the largest and best known fruit and produce houses of the city, in existence for almost a half a century, was established and conducted for many years by Mr. Gregory's father, and Sacramento claims as one of her most public-spirited and capable executive heads Mr. Gregory's brother. The family has always been known for its business ability, its integrity, and its honorable endeavors in every relation of life, and Mr. Frank Gregory is a worthy representative of the name, and is held in unequivocal esteem wherever known.

Frank Gregory was born in Sacramento, February 22, 1863. His father, Julius Gregory, was born in Cette, southern France, and was a pioneer to California of 1849. He was engaged in business in San Francisco for a few years, and in 1852 came to Sacramento and established the produce business whose trade was one of the most extensive in the west. He also was a successful miner in Mono county, California, and at

the time of his death, in May, 1871, he left a large estate. His wife was Mary E. Gregory, a native of England, and who died in 1899. She was prominent in the social and business circles of Sacramento, and showed remarkable talent as a business woman, having extensive dealings with railroads and navigation companies. There are three daughters in the family: Mrs. Daisy L. Schindler, Miss Amelia and Miss Malvena, all residing in Sacramento.

Frank Gregory was educated in the public and high schools of Sacramento, and then in private schools, concluding his education at the age of twenty-three. He had clerked in his father's store, and later, with his brother, E. J., whose history is given below, succeeded to the business. They carried on the store with good success until about 1896, and then in making large shipments of green fruit to eastern markets lost heavily and were compelled to wind up their business. After going out of the mercantile business, Mr. Gregory embarked in the hop brokerage business and had extensive dealings with London markets for several years. At the death of his mother he was appointed executor of her estate, which consisted principally of large real estate holdings, much of it in Sacramento. He put the affairs in good shape and managed the distribution of the property, and then obtained a position as clerk for the late Colonel J. B. Wright, superintendent of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company.

Mr. Gregory is a Republican, and has been a considerable factor in city and county politics. He has been active in the first ward, where he has his residence, and is now a county central committeeman of the first district. He has been to a number of county conventions, and although he has repeatedly been urged to accept nominations, he has always preferred the appointive positions. He has never married. He affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, being a Knight Templar and a Shriner, and is a prominent member of the Eagles.

HON. E. J. GREGORY.

Hon. E. J. Gregory, who is at present engaged in the patent business in New York city, was for a number of years one of the best known business men of Sacramento, and was also one of the most popular mayors that city ever had. The firm of Gregory Brothers Company, of which he was the head, had a reputation throughout the United States, and was of material benefit in placing California products before the world.

Hon. Eugene J. Gregory, a son of Julius Gregory, who was the founder of the above mentioned produce house, and whose life of activity was beneficial to the city and the trade interests of the entire state, was born in San Francisco, August 15, 1854, so that he is one of the early native sons of California. He grew up in this state, obtaining a thorough business and academic education in the schools of the commonwealth. About 1880 he assumed the management of the business of the Gregory Brothers Company, and for a number of years was actively identified with the introduction of California products to other portions of the country.

His best remembered service to the city, however, was as its efficient mayor. At the municipal election of 1887, at the earnest solicitation of his friends and contrary to his own wishes, he became a candidate for that office. Party lines are drawn quite closely in Sacramento, and as a rule, majorities are never heavy on either side. Mr. Gregory, as the candidate of the Republican party, was elected by a plurality of 1,919 votes, which was the largest plurality ever secured theretofore in the city. This was due to his great popularity and the confidence with which every class of citizens regarded him. He justified expectations by his course as mayor, for he did much to rectify current abuses in the various departments of the municipal government, made careful appointments, and in every way possible introduced business methods into the management of city affairs, so that in many ways he saved large sums of money to the people.

Mr. Gregory affiliates with the Masonic order, in which he is a past master, and also with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and other orders. He is a man of captivating personality, with a charm and a geniality of manner which gain many friends, and is highly favored in social circles and among his fellow citizens and associates. He is especially esteemed in the city where he so long made his home and of which he was such a capable chief executive. He was married July 3, 1874, to Miss Emma Crump, a native of Sacramento, who has since died. They had one son, Julius, who is now twenty-eight years of age and is associated with his father in the patent business in New York. Mr. Gregory was a trustee of Sutters Fort and a member of the California River Improvement Association; director of the California Midwinter Fair Exposition; director of Museum Association and many other positions of public trust, the duties of which were filled with so much satisfaction to the public that Mr. Gregory's name was prominently mentioned about ten years ago as a candidate on the Republican ticket for governor of California, but his business interests would not permit him to accept the nomination. With his renowned popularity throughout the state, had he consented to accept the nomination, it would have meant his election by an overwhelming majority.

LAUREN W. RIPLEY.

Lauren W. Ripley, librarian of the public library of Sacramento, which position he has held since 1900, has been connected with the library for over twenty years, and his record both for length of service and high efficiency is hardly surpassed by any in the state. He has devoted his best efforts to the upbuilding and advancement of Sacramento's literary interests, and to making the library the civic power for good which it really is when properly managed. Library economics and management have passed through their greatest period of development to their high state of efficiency since Mr. Ripley became connected with the work, and he has constantly kept abreast of the progress in this pursuit, which has in fact risen to the rank of a profession and requires talents of a high order.

Mr. Ripley was born in Sacramento, April 27, 1864. His father, Cap-

tain James M. Ripley, was a native of New York, and belonged to an old American family whose ancestors came from England as early as 1680. He came to California in 1850, via the isthmus, and made Sacramento his home from 1860 until his death, which occurred in 1881. His wife was Harriet Adams, a native of Pennsylvania and of German descent, and she is still living in Sacramento. They were the parents of three sons, Arthur L. and Herbert M., being also residents of Sacramento.

Lauren W. Ripley was educated in the public schools, and graduated from the Sacramento high school with the class of 1883. Before completing his high school course, in January, 1882, he went into the public library as assistant librarian, and remained in that capacity until his appointment as librarian in June, 1900. When he first became connected with it, the library contained only eight thousand volumes, but there are now on the shelves forty thousand and the circulation and reading public have increased to even a larger degree.

Mr. Ripley was married in Sacramento in September, 1903, to Miss Harriet M. Nelson, a native of Sacramento, California, and a daughter of Clarence N. Nelson, of Sacramento. Mr. Ripley affiliates with the Native Sons of the Golden West.

WILLIAM McLAUGHLIN.

William McLaughlin, who is now filling the office of county supervisor, has been almost continuously in the public service since 1880, and has also been the promoter of many enterprises having direct bearing upon the material progress and prosperity of the state. For almost a half century he has resided in California, and regarded as a citizen he belongs to that public-spirited, useful and helpful type of men whose ambitions and desires are centered and directed in those channels through which flows the greatest and most permanent good to the greatest number. It is therefore consistent with the purpose and plan of this work that his record be given among those of the representative men of the central portion of the state. He is numbered among the adopted sons of California that the Emerald Isle has furnished to the new world.

Born in Ireland on the 14th of February, 1842, William McLaughlin is a son of George and Susan (Bonner) McLaughlin, who were also natives of that land. The father, following the occupation of farming there, died about 1857, while his wife passed away about 1876. The son pursued his education in the public schools of his native country, where he remained until 1859, when as a youth of seventeen he crossed the Atlantic imbued with a resolute purpose of enjoying the opportunities of the new world and utilizing all means at hand for the acquirement of an honorable competence. He located first in Philadelphia and for seven years was employed in a gas-meter shop. He came to California in 1865 by way of the isthmus of Panama, located in Sacramento, and at once engaged in the business of trucking, which he has since followed, being a pioneer in this enterprise in the central portion of the state. He has also been connected with various other



Mr. McLaughlin

business enterprises, including the Pacific Mutual Insurance Company, becoming one of the directors of the local organization. He is now financially interested in the California Fruit Cannery Association, the Consumers Mutual Supply Company, the San Jacinto Mining Company, of which he was one of the first stockholders and directors, and was one of the first directors of the Key City Mining Company, owning and operating mining properties in British Columbia. He is likewise one of the directors of the Sutter Mining Company, composed exclusively of residents of Sacramento, and is a stockholder in the John Breuner Company, of San Francisco. His business activities and investments have thus extended to various lines of enterprises and diversified industries and have brought to him an excellent financial return.

In 1876 in Sacramento that Mr. McLaughlin was united in marriage to Miss Mary Ferrell, who was born in Philadelphia and is a daughter of Thomas Ferrell, a bookkeeper employed in a wholesale house of this city and a representative of an old American family. Four children have been born of this union, one son and three daughters: Elwood, Ethel, Elouise and Eleanor. Mr. McLaughlin is recognized as one of the leading representatives of Democracy in Sacramento county, and has been almost continuously in office since 1880. During the past twenty years he has been to every county and state convention of his party, and in 1883-4 served as supervisor of the county. He was also elected city trustee under the old charter, when only three members composed the city council, holding the office from 1888 until 1891, inclusive. In the fall of 1896 he was elected county supervisor for four years and was re-elected in 1900 for another term of four years. He has been very active in managing county affairs, and his efforts have been exerted along progressive yet practical lines that have proved of material benefit to his section of the state. He is a Mason, having attained the Knight Templar degree of the order, and is a popular citizen. He has through his own exertions attained an honorable position and marked prestige among the representative men of his adopted county, and with signal consistency it may be said that he is the architect of his own fortunes and one whose success amply justifies the application of the somewhat hackneyed but most expressive title—a self-made man.

ALBERT ELKUS.

One of the most popular residents of the city and county of Sacramento is Albert Elkus, the leading clothing merchant of the county and also a Republican whose influence in the party has made him one of its most prominent representatives. His life history displays many elements worthy of emulation, and in the city where his entire life has been passed he has many friends, a fact which indicates that his career has ever been honorable and straightforward.

Mr. Elkus was born in Sacramento on the 17th of August, 1857. His father, Louis Elkus, came to America from Posen, Germany, at the age of twelve years, and was for a long period a well known manufacturer and

wholesale dealer in men's furnishing goods in San Francisco. His business career was attended with a high measure of success and he exerted a particularly strong influence in public affairs, especially among people of his own race. He was president of the Jewish congregation of San Francisco for thirty-one years, and after his removal to Sacramento he served as supervisor of the county for two terms. He married Cordelia DeYoung, a sister of M. H. DeYoung, proprietor of the San Francisco *Chronicle* and a daughter of Michael DeYoung, who died in pioneer days while enroute for California. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Louis Elkus were the following named: William, George, E. S., Edward, Louis, Charles, Albert and Ida. The daughter is the wife of Dr. S. S. Kahn, of San Francisco.

Albert Elkus, the seventh brother, is indebted to the public school system of Sacramento for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He pursued his studies until he had entered upon the high school course, and he has also gained very practical business experience, wide and comprehensive knowledge, possessing an observing eye and a retentive memory. At the age of fourteen years he began to learn the typesetter's trade, which he followed for more than two years. In 1873, however, he joined his father in the clothing and general furnishing-goods business, a relation that was maintained for about twenty-two years, when, in 1895, the partnership was dissolved, the father removing to San Francisco, while Albert Elkus established a retail clothing store, which he has since conducted. He is now at the head of the largest enterprise of the kind in Sacramento, having a very extensive trade, which brings to him a good profit. He also owns a second furnishing-goods store in Sacramento and a large retail establishment in Folsom, California. He is watchful of every detail of his business pointing to success, and yet there has been no esoteric phase in his career, his prosperity having been won through close application, unremitting diligence and careful management.

In matters of citizenship Mr. Elkus manifests the same strong purpose and deep interest which he shows in his business affairs, and the Republican party has found in him a stalwart supporter. He is frequently a delegate to city, county, and state conventions, and his influence carries weight among the leaders of Republicanism in central California. He was the president of the Central Republican Club, about a year ago, when that club won the primary fight for the organization. He was a member of the convention which nominated George C. Pardee for governor of the state, and in November, 1901, was elected city trustee of Sacramento for a term of four years. At that time he was chosen chairman of the board and in 1904 was again elected chairman, so that he is now acting in that capacity. In the same year he was the Republican nominee for mayor in the city, but was defeated by a vote of five hundred and sixty-three. It was the saloon and gambling element that conspired to defeat him and they claimed one thousand votes. Mr. Elkus has long been recognized as an important factor in matters political, and is one of the most popular men in the city and county and has put forth his efforts as an official to advance the best interests of the municipality, pushing forward the wheels of progress along lines of material upbuilding, moral reform and general improvement.

On the 28th of May, 1882, in Oakland, California, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Elkus and Miss Bertha Kahn, who was born in New York and is a daughter of Israel Kahn, now deceased, who was formerly a leading merchant of Oakland. Her brothers now have the largest department store in Oakland. Mrs. Elkus is a lady of superior musical culture and natural talent, being recognized as one of the best pianists in the state, and is the president of the Saturday Musical Club, of Sacramento, the largest musical organization in the United States with one exception. She has held the office four consecutive times, and she is most popular with the members of the organization, possessing not only superior powers in the line of her art, but also excellent executive ability and that personal quality which for want of a better term has frequently been called personal magnetism. She is also the president of the local Red Cross Society and a member of its state board. To Mr. and Mrs. Elkus have been born two sons, Albert and Fred. The former is a student in the State University at Berkeley, where he has won fame in musical circles. He had already attained distinction as a musician and composer when eleven years of age, and one of his compositions written at that age was played in the Weinstock and Lubins concert, while another was rendered at an open air concert. He is now at the age of nineteen years the composer of many excellent musical selections, many of which have been rendered in leading concerts of the west. He frequently composes extemporaneously, and his marked talent has given him a prestige in musical circles equaled by few. The other son, a student in the high school, also possesses excellent musical gifts and is a fine violinist.

Mr. Elkus has various fraternal relations, being connected with the Native Sons of the Golden West and is a past president of his local parlor and one of its trustees. He is also connected with the Elks and the Eagles, and is a past grand president of the Order of B'nai Brith, while at the present time he is one of the executive committee of the National Order of B'nai Brith, of America and Europe. He is the president and was one of the organizers of the Sacramento Driving Club, which was formed in 1900. He is likewise the president of the Sacramento Jewish Congregation, a position which he has held for eight years. His activities have thus touched upon many lines relating to the business development, the fraternal, political and social growth and progress of the city. His genial manner, his unfaltering courtesy, his genuine worth of character and strong personal traits have won for him the regard and friendship of the vast majority of those with whom he has come in contact and made him a representative citizen of Sacramento.

JUDGE ELIJA C. HART.

Judge Elija Carson Hart, now serving for the second term as judge of the superior court of Sacramento county, is one of the strong and honored representatives of the California bar. It is a well attested maxim that the greatness of a state lies not in its machinery of government, nor even in its institutions, but in the sterling qualities of its individual citizens, in their capacity for high and unselfish effort and their devotion to the public

good. The record of Judge Hart is one which confers honor and dignity upon society, because it has been characterized by excellent use of his native talents and powers and by straightforward relations between himself and his fellow men. Starting out for himself at the early age of twelve years, he has steadily advanced in those walks of life demanding close application and strong mentality, and he now stands as the conservator of justice between his fellow men, and in his official career manifests the deepest regard for the dignity of the office.

Judge Hart is a native of Nevada, his birth having occurred September 9, 1857. His father, James Hart, was a native of Ireland and married Sarah Cavins. He was left an orphan at the age of nine years and shortly afterward came to America, sailing as a cabin boy. He followed the sea in that way for several years and then located in Greene county, Indiana. There he learned the cabinet-maker's trade, which he followed until his twentieth year, after which he engaged in teaching for a number of years, and while thus engaged he devoted his leisure time, outside of the school-room, to the study of law. Thus prompted by a laudable ambition, he prepared for a profession in which he was destined to become a prominent member. He was admitted to the bar in Indiana and afterward came to California with his brother-in-law, Judge A. L. Rhodes, now of San Jose. Mr. Hart located first in Sutter county and afterward in Colusa, where he entered upon the practice of law, and also served for one term as district attorney of Colusa county. He then resumed the private practice of law, in which he continued up to the time of his death, in 1875. He left a large family of children: Mrs. Richard Jones, of San Francisco; Mrs. Stephen Addington, of Colusa; A. L. Hart, who was attorney general of California but is now deceased; Hon. T. J. Hart, who has also passed away; George and James, both deceased; Samuel R., an attorney of Sacramento; Dr. A. C. Hart, a practicing physician of the capital city and a member of the state board of health; Royal R.; and William Curran.

Judge Elija C. Hart, also of this family, received but limited training in the schools, for conditions made it necessary, when he was twelve years of age, that he should earn his own living, and he entered the office of the *Colusa Sun* in order to learn the printing business. He was there employed until his twentieth year. When twenty-one years of age, so favorable was the regard which he had won from his fellow townsmen, he was elected city clerk of Colusa, but after occupying that position for several months he resigned in order to take editorial control of the *Oroville Mercury*, at Oroville, California. Six months later he purchased the *Willous Journal*, of Colusa county, which he conducted as publisher and editor until June, 1884, when he sold the paper and came to Sacramento.

Here Judge Hart entered upon the study of law under the direction of his brother, A. L. Hart, who was then practicing in Sacramento, and in August, 1885, he was admitted to the bar, passing an examination before the supreme court. He entered upon his professional career in the capital, and in April, 1886, was elected city attorney for a term of two years. In April, 1888, together with the other candidates on the Republican municipal

ticket, he was defeated, although he polled a larger vote than many of the members of his party. At the general election in the fall of the same year, however, he was elected to represent the nineteenth assembly district in the state legislature, and at the municipal election of 1890 was again chosen city attorney and served for two years, while in the spring of 1892 he was re-elected. In the fall of the same year he was chosen to represent Sacramento county in the state senate for a term of four years, and in 1896 was elected judge of the superior court of Sacramento county, being the only Republican elected to office in the county that year. This was certainly a tribute to his personal popularity and indicated the confidence reposed in his professional ability by his fellow citizens. That his course justified this favorable opinion is manifest by the fact that he was re-elected in 1902 for another six-year term, so that he will remain upon the superior bench of the county until 1909.

In 1878 Judge Hart was married to Miss Addie Vivian, a native of Missouri, and a daughter of H. J. and Nancy B. (Cooper) Vivian. Her father died in her early girlhood, and her mother afterward came to California, about 1873, with her family, her death occurring in Sacramento in 1887. Four children have been born to the Judge and his wife: Thea Vivian, James Vivian, Elija Carson and Hendley Rhodes.

Judge Hart is identified with several fraternal organizations, including the Knights of Pythias, the Elks and the Red Men. In his political allegiance he is a Republican, and for two years was the secretary of the Republican state central committee, while for many years he was a member of the executive committee and for two years was its vice chairman. His public service has ever been actuated by high and honorable principles, whether in the law-making or law-enforcing departments of the municipal and state government. He was the advocate and champion of many legislative measures which have redounded to the public good, and in the discharge of his duties on the bench his rulings are characterized by strong impartiality, equity and a correct application of legal principles to the points in litigation. The world instinctively pays deference to the man whose success has been worthily achieved, and such deference and respect are accorded Judge Hart.

JOHN N. WOODS.

John N. Woods, who resides in Stockton at 135 North Stanislaus street, is one of the most extensive land-owners in San Joaquin county. He is a fine example of the enterprising man who came to this state in the early days and centered his activity in one locality, and by industry and the best of business management built up a solid and permanent success. But the mere record of Mr. Woods' present possessions and prosperity would be of little meaning if the story of how he gained them should be omitted, for back of the present is a long career of hard-wrought victories, of self-denial, of perseverance, and wise and strenuous endeavor with large purposes in view, and from it has emerged the large and broad-minded character and sterling integrity

which hosts of friends and acquaintances estimate as Mr. Woods' most enduring honor and reward.

Mr. Woods, who has passed so worthily nearly all the years of his active career in San Joaquin county, is a native of the state of Indiana, born in Fayette county, June 7, 1837, being a son of Johnson and Louisa M. (Estes) Woods, the former a native of Brown county, Ohio, and the latter of Indiana. The Woods ancestry is Welsh, and he is a descendant of one of three brothers who emigrated from Wales to Virginia early in the eighteenth century.

When John N. Woods was three years old his parents moved to Andrew county, Missouri, and became the first settlers of Savannah, the county seat. His father built the first house in that town, and the first white child born in the town was Savannah Woods, who was named after the town. It was in this place that the son John N. was reared, and where he first set his feet upon the road of life and experienced his first hardships. He received his education in the schools of that town, but most of his training has been received in the practical affairs of after life. He was fourteen years old when the death of his father occurred, and as he was the oldest of the family the responsibility of caring for his mother and two brothers and two sisters in large measure devolved upon his shoulders, and right well did he show himself equal to the task. After his father's death he secured a position as clerk in a mercantile establishment in Savannah, and continued in this employment for five years. He next went to Knightstown, Indiana, and became a clerk in the store of Robert Woods and Company, Robert Woods being his uncle, and he remained with this firm until he came out to California in 1857. He was then just twenty years old, and he made the long journey by way of the Isthmus of Panama. He came direct to San Joaquin county, and his first occupation was clerking for his uncle, J. H. Woods, one of the pioneer residents and merchants of Woodbridge. After continuing for eighteen months in this capacity, he went into business for himself, being a member of the general merchandise firm of Porch and Woods, at Woodbridge, which establishment continued until the dissolution of partnership two years later, after which Mr. Woods continued the business alone for a short time.

In the spring of 1858 Mr. Woods located three hundred and twenty acres of government land near Woodbridge, and in 1864 moved onto this and began farming and stock-raising. In 1863 he had brought the rest of the family out to California, consisting of his mother and two brothers. His mother is now in her eighty-fifth year, and makes her home with her son A. J. Woods, in Tulare county. Mr. Woods resided on his ranch until 1877, in which year he became a resident of Stockton, where he has remained ever since. On the three hundred and twenty acres of his original ranch he laid out the village of Acampo, in the northern part of the county, and this has grown to be a very prosperous community and its promotion and development proved an especially profitable enterprise to Mr. Woods.

In 1881 Mr. Woods, in partnership with his brother E. W. S. Woods, purchased what was known as the "Old Buzzard Roost" ranch, in Tulare county, consisting of eighty-five hundred acres of land formerly owned by

George Crossmore; and by subsequent purchases they increased this tract to thirteen thousand acres, which they devoted to grain and stock-raising, and which was a large source of revenue during the years of their ownership. In 1888 they disposed of 10,700 acres of the ranch for \$375,000, the same having cost them at time of purchase an average of five dollars and fifty cents per acre. In 1888 Mr. Woods and his brother began investing in land on Roberts Island in San Joaquin county, and by purchases made at various times this firm of Woods Brothers has at the present writing eighty-three hundred acres on the island, all of which is reclaimed and under irrigation and among the most productive estates in the county. The brothers also own a ranch of eight hundred acres near Lodi, three hundred acres of which is planted to vineyard, and this is another one of the many profitable enterprises to which Mr. Woods has directed his energies in a successful manner. After his removal to Stockton in 1877, Mr. Woods was elected secretary and one of the managers of Grangers' Union, of which Andrew Wolf, of Stockton, was then president. He continued his official connection with the Union for nearly five years, and was identified with much of its work and financial success.

Mr. Woods affiliates with Woodbridge Lodge No. 131, F. & A. M., with Stockton Commandery No. 8, K. T., and is also a member of the Scottish Rite bodies of Masonry. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks in Stockton. He is a leading churchman of Stockton, and has been identified with the Methodist Episcopal church South for many years, and during her lifetime his wife was also equally active in the work of that religious society. He has served as steward of the church for many years, and is relied upon as one of the staunchest supporters of the denomination. His political allegiance has always been given to the Democratic party.

December 22, 1864, Mr. Woods married Miss Annie V. Farmer, and their lives ran happily side by side until her death on April 7, 1900. She was a woman of many graces of character and a beneficent influence in home and in the social circles of which she was so prominent a member. She was a native of Missouri, being a daughter of Washington Farmer, late of San Joaquin county and formerly of Missouri. Two daughters were born to Mr. and Mrs. Woods. Jessie L. is the wife of George E. Wilhoit, who is a member of the firm of R. E. Wilhoit and Sons, of Stockton. Mary L. is the wife of A. F. Maher, of Stockton.

BENJAMIN F. HOWARD.

Benjamin F. Howard, now serving in his fourth term as county superintendent of the schools of Sacramento county, has gained much distinction as an educator in this section of California, and during his long connection with the schools of this locality has succeeded in greatly raising the intellectual standard and promoting the efficiency of the system as a preparation for the responsible duties of life. Indeed, the constant aim and the general character of Mr. Howard's life work are summed up in the famous

dictum of Sidney Smith, that "The real object of education is to give children resources that will endure as long as life endures; habits that time will ameliorate, not destroy; occupation that will render sickness tolerable, solitude pleasant, age venerable, life more dignified and useful, and death less terrible."

Mr. Howard was born in Sacramento, California, October 11, 1851, his parents being Marcus Jay and Jane (Kelso) Howard, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of North Ireland. His parents came out to California in 1850, establishing their pioneer home in Sacramento, and the family was identified with the early growth and development of that city.

Mr. Howard acquired his early education in the district schools of Sacramento county, and this was supplemented by study in the public schools of the city of Sacramento and of Oakland, and he also spent one term in the State University. At the age of eighteen he began teaching, being connected with the public schools of Sacramento and Yolo counties, and for seven years was principal of the Washington school of Yolo county. In 1886 he was elected superintendent of the schools of Sacramento county, assuming the duties of the office on the first of the following January. He has been elected for four consecutive terms, and on the expiration of his present term in 1907 he will have filled the position for twenty years. Under his administration the schools of the county have made steady advance, increasing in number of schools and the enrollment of pupils, and the standard of excellence has been continually raised. He is very enthusiastic in his work, always alert to learn of new and improved methods, and frequently introducing original ideas with excellent results. That the favorable opinion which the public passed upon him at the outset of his official career has been in no degree set aside or modified, is shown by the fact that he has been three times re-elected.

In 1881 Mr. Howard was married to Miss Sarah Morton, a native of Mariposa county, California, and a daughter of Edmond G. Morton, a native of New Hampshire. Her father came to this state in the early fifties, and was for several years engaged in mining in Mariposa county. Later he followed farming in Sacramento and Colusa counties. Mrs. Howard has won prestige in musical circles, having formerly been a leading teacher of both vocal and instrumental music. She was trained by some of the ablest musical professors of America, and her work does credit to her instructors. She is recognized as a leader in both social and musical circles in Sacramento.

Mr. Howard belongs to the Native Sons of the Golden West, his membership being in Sacramento Parlor No. 3. He is also connected with the National Union. In politics he is a Republican, and was a member of the city board of education in 1886. His interest in politics is that of the loyal American citizen who regards it a duty as well as a privilege to exercise his right of franchise and keep well informed on the issues and questions relating to the welfare and progress of the country, whether local, state or national.

THOMAS ROSS, M. D.

The state of California with its pulsing industrial activities and rapid development has attracted within its confines men of marked ability and high character in the various professional lines, and in this way progress has been conserved and social stability fostered. He whose name initiates this review has gained recognition as one of the able and successful physicians of the state, and by his labors, his high professional attainments and his sterling qualities has justified the respect and confidence in which he is held by the medical fraternity and the local public. He has been honored with various official positions in the different medical societies to which he belongs, and this fact stands in incontrovertible evidence of the fact that he has won prestige among those who are best able to judge of his skill and who recognize his close and conscientious adherence to the ethics of the profession.

Dr. Ross was born in Lancaster, Glengarry county, Ontario, Canada, in 1839, a son of Murdoch and Catharine (Ross) Ross, both of whom were natives of Scotland, and the mother settled in Canada in 1812. The maternal grandfather was a United Empire Royalist. Murdoch Ross emigrated from Scotland to America in 1830, took up his abode in Canada and was married there in 1832. He was a manufacturer of carriages and farming implements, carrying on an extensive business. He died in Lancaster, in April, 1876, at the age of seventy-four years, and his wife passed away on the 9th of July, 1849, at the age of thirty-six years. Dr. Ross is the eldest of their sons and daughters, the others being Bathia, the wife of A. L. Fortne, of Enderby, British Columbia; Janet, the wife of Dr. Harkness, of Lancaster, Ontario; and John, a farmer residing near Lancaster.

Following his pursuance of a course of study in the common school Dr. Ross attended St. Andrew's Academy, in Argenteuil county, province of Quebec, and at the age of twenty years entered the medical department of McGill University at Montreal, where he was graduated with the class of 1863, the degrees of Doctor of Medicine and Master of Chirurgery being conferred upon him. Following his graduation he went to Washington, D. C., and at a later day located in his native town, entering upon the general practice of medicine and surgery. There he continued for seven years, his knowledge being continually broadened by reading and experience.

The year 1870 witnessed the arrival of Dr. Ross in California. He located at Woodland, Yolo county, where he remained in active practice for twenty-three years, being one of the early physicians of that place. In 1893 he removed to Sacramento and established a practice which has constantly grown to the present time, so that it makes heavy demands upon his energies, and tests his skill and ability. His excellent qualifications, however, well prepare him to cope with the intricate problems of disease which continually confront the physician. Various honors and public duties have been conferred upon him in connection with his profession. He was the first president of the Yolo County Medical Society and was county physician of that county for four years, and was also a member of the board of health of Woodland. From 1896 until 1900 he was treasurer of the California State Medical

Society, and at the session of 1900 was elected president—the highest office within the gift of the medical fraternity of the state. He was chief surgeon and superintendent of the Southern Pacific Railroad Hospital from 1899 until 1904, and at this writing in 1904 is president of the Sacramento city board of health and president of the board of United States examining surgeons for the bureau of pensions at Sacramento. He has held this office since July, 1897, and is the present incumbent. He belongs to the Sacramento Society for Medical Improvement.

Dr. Ross has held other offices outside the strict path of his profession, having in May, 1891, been elected mayor of Woodland, California, in which position he was retained until he resigned the office in 1893, preparatory to his removal to Sacramento. While in the former city he was nominated on the Republican ticket for a member of the assembly, and although he polled a larger vote than was given most nominees of his party, the county went Democratic and he was defeated. He has always been a staunch advocate of Republican views, and has worked persistently for the success of the party both in his city and state. He has been a delegate to the county and state conventions, and was a delegate at the time George C. Perkins was nominated for governor.

Dr. Ross has been married twice. In 1870 he wedded Miss Martha Lindsay, of Franklin county, New York, a daughter of Captain A. Lindsay, who was a soldier of the Civil war. Mrs. Ross died in 1881, leaving a daughter, Leta R. In 1886 Dr. Ross was again married, his second union being with Miss Susan I. Chiles, a native of California and a daughter of J. W. and Elizabeth (Barnes) Chiles, the former a pioneer of California of 1849. He operated a ferry boat across the Sacramento river at a very early day, and later engaged extensively in farming in Yolo county, making a specialty of the raising of wheat. He is acknowledged to be the oldest pioneer voter of his county. By the second marriage there are three daughters: Janet, Dorothy and Bathia.

Socially Dr. Ross is connected with the Masons, belonging to both the lodge and chapter. His is a personality that wins friends, for back of a genial disposition and unfailing courtesy are a kindly nature and broad humanitarian principles. Moreover, he is well qualified for leadership, and makes an excellent presiding officer because of his tact, his dignity and his impartial rulings. He is a man of strong force of character, of marked individuality, of keen intellectuality and honorable purpose,—qualities which have won for him in eminent degree the respect and regard of his fellow citizens and many acquaintances throughout the state.

GROVE LAWRENCE JOHNSON.

Whatever else may be said of the legal fraternity, it cannot be denied that members of the bar have been more prominent actors in public affairs than any other class of the community. This is but the natural result of causes which are manifest and require no explanation. The ability and training which qualify one to practice law also qualify him in many respects



Grove L. Johnson.

for duties which lie outside the strict path of his profession and which touch the general interests of society. Holding marked precedence among the members of the bar of California is Hon. Grove Lawrence Johnson, who is also a recognized leader in Republican circles and who has been honored with the positions of state legislator and state senator and member of Congress. As the recipient of public trusts he has been most faithful to his duty, laboring earnestly to advance the welfare of the state along lines of material progress and substantial improvement.

Mr. Johnson was born in Syracuse, New York, on the 27th of March, 1841. He is a son of Quincy Adams and Juliet Josephine (Redington) Johnson. The father was born in Carthage, Jefferson county, New York, and traced his ancestry back to 1686, when the first of the name in the new world came from England. The family was represented in the Revolutionary war and the grandfather was a soldier of the war of 1812. Quincy Adams Johnson was a lawyer by profession and won a notable place at the Syracuse bar, where he continued in practice up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1856. He was widely recognized as a most earnest champion of the anti-slavery cause and was a man of prominence, leaving the impress of his individuality upon public thought, feeling and action. The maternal ancestors of Mr. G. L. Johnson came from France early in the eighteenth century, locating in St. Lawrence county, New York. Mrs. Johnson passed away in 1854 about two years prior to the death of her husband.

Hon. Grove L. Johnson was educated in the public schools of Syracuse, being graduated from what would now be called the high school department at the very early age of thirteen years. Following his father's death, which occurred about that time, he entered upon the study of the law. At the time of his father's demise he was thrown upon his own resources and at the age of fifteen years began clerking in a law office for the munificent salary of fifteen dollars per month. It was necessary that he provide for his own support, and in addition to his work as a law clerk he also did copying for other attorneys. It required careful management in order for him to meet necessary expenses, but he was determined in his effort to obtain a knowledge of the principles of jurisprudence in order that he might become an active member of the bar. When only six days past twenty-one he was admitted, and throughout his career as a lawyer he has steadily advanced because of his earnest purpose, his diligent research and careful study and his devotion to the interests of his clients. After his admission to the bar he practiced for a short time in the east and in 1863 came to California.

Mr. Johnson had been married at the age of nineteen years, and when he sought a home on the Pacific coast he left his wife and family in New York, coming to the west to be clerk with his brother, Captain P. B. Johnson, quartermaster in the United States service. He remained with him until May, 1865, when he established his home in Sacramento, where he has ever since resided. In the fall of that year he returned to the east and brought his family to California. In this city he was appointed by

E. B. Ryan to the position of deputy county assessor and held that office for two years. In 1866 he was appointed swamp land clerk by the board of supervisors, holding that office until 1874. He was also clerk in the surveyor general's office from 1868 until 1871, and in these various positions he won commendation because of his capability and his faithful performance of duty. On the 1st of May, 1874, having partially regained his health, which up to that date had been poor, he entered upon the active practice of law in Sacramento and has since continued at the bar of this city, steadily advancing in his chosen calling until he now occupies the position of leader of the bar in the central and northern portion of California and stands deservedly high with recognized prestige amongst all the lawyers of the state. He prepares his cases with wide research and provident care, never confining his reading to the limitations of the question at issue, but going beyond, encompassing every contingency. His logical grasp of facts and principles involved in the cases entrusted to his care and of the law applicable to them has been another potent element in his success. In the presentation of his case there is a remarkable clearness of expression and an adequate and precise diction which enables him to make others understand not only the salient points of his argument but his every fine gradation of meaning. As a criminal lawyer he has been very successful, never has lost a case where he was employed to defend. He is one of the most eloquent men ever in our state, whether addressing juries in the court room or the people on public or political questions. Mr. Johnson has been connected with all the important litigation arising in central California for many years. He was one of the attorneys for Sacramento in the notable contest concerning the attempted removal of the state capitol from Sacramento, and to his argument much of the successful defeat of that effort is due. In the case of the People vs. Hurtado, reported in volume 63 of the California Reports, he succeeded in changing the rule of evidence in prosecutions for murder, where the defense is insanity, so as to restrict the testimony to the communications made to the defendant, thus cutting off the sensational tales of domestic trouble or marital infidelity that prior to that time had been permitted to warp jurors' minds.

It has not been at the bar alone, however, that Mr. Johnson has gained prominence and won distinction, for in political circles he has been for many years a recognized leader and one whose influence has been a marked element in shaping the policy of the state on many questions affecting its material and political welfare. He votes with the Republican party and is a staunch champion of its measures. In 1877 he was elected upon its ticket to the office of assemblyman and in 1879 was elected state senator. He has been found in the council chambers of the nation, for in 1894 he was elected to Congress, representing the second district of California. In 1898 he was again chosen to the assembly, was re-elected in 1900 and for the third successive term in 1902. During each term he was chairman of the judiciary committee, the most important committee of the assembly, and received each session a vote of thanks from that body for his services. He is recognized as the most active working member of the house, giving careful con-

sideration to each question which comes up for settlement and many legislative enactments bear the strong impress of his individuality, his keen analytical mind and his patriotic citizenship.

In fraternal circles Mr. Johnson is also well and widely known. He is a past great sachem of the Improved Order of Red Men, a past grand representative of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, past chief patriarch of the encampment, past chancellor of the Knights of Pythias, past noble arch of the Order of Druids, past chief ranger of the Foresters of America and past master workman of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and is an honored member of the Elks and also of the Eagles. His personal qualities won him strong friendships among his brethren of these fraternities, and have gained him distinctive preferment in official connection with the different orders with which he is affiliated.

On the 10th of January, 1861, Mr. Johnson was united in marriage at Syracuse, New York, to Miss Annie Williamson de Montfredy, a daughter of Albert de Montfredy, who was a native of France and came to America with his father at the outbreak of the French revolution, the family home being established in New York. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson: Albert M., who is now practicing law in San Francisco; Josephine, the wife of A. R. Fink, cashier of the Earl Fruit Company, of California; Hiram W., who is practicing law with his brother in San Francisco; Mary, who died in 1900; and Mabel, the wife of Bruce L. Dray, a land attorney of Sacramento. The wife and mother passed away December 8, 1903. She was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, being a great-granddaughter of General Philip Van Courtlandt of the continental army. She was a devoted wife and mother, and her many excellent qualities of heart and mind won her the warm friendship and esteem of those with whom she came in contact.

Though heavy demands have been made upon his time and attention through professional, political and fraternal associations Mr. Johnson has always found opportunity to enhance the welfare and happiness of his family, where his deepest interest centers, and to labor zealously for the advancement of the interests of his home city of Sacramento. His is a sturdy American character with a stalwart patriotism. He has a strong attachment for our free institutions, being ever willing to make personal sacrifices for their preservation. A man of stern integrity and honesty of principles, he despises all unworthy or questionable means to secure success in any undertaking or for any purpose or to promote his own advancement in any direction whether political or otherwise. It is our duty to mark our appreciation of such a man, a man true in every relation of life, faithful to every trust, a statesman diligent in the service of his country and seeking only the public good.

FREDERICK WILLIAM MAHL.

Frederick William Mahl, who has filled the position of mechanical engineer for the Southern Pacific Company since the 15th of February, 1895, and makes his headquarters in Sacramento, was born in Louisville, Kentucky,

July 21, 1866. His father, William Mahl, was a native of Karlsruhe, Baden, Germany, and in the year 1850 came to America, settling in Louisville, Kentucky. He is now comptroller of the Southern Pacific Company, Union Pacific Railroad, Chicago & Alton Railroad, Oregon Railway & Navigation Company and the Oregon Shortline Railway, with headquarters at New York. He was originally with the Louisville, Cincinnati & Lexington Railroad Company, and in 1882 he went to New York as comptroller and assistant to the president of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company.

He married Miss Mary Ann Skidmore, who was born in Crewe, England, and is now residing in New York. They lost one son, J. T. Mahl, who was engineer of the maintenance of way of the Atlantic system of the Southern Pacific Company up to the time of his death, which occurred March 30, 1901. The only daughter, Edith, is now the wife of Walter C. Barnes, a resident of New York. Another daughter is deceased.

Frederick William Mahl received his early mental training as a public school student in Louisville, Kentucky, and he attended the Stevens high school at Hoboken, New Jersey. Subsequently he served his apprenticeship as a machinist in the shops of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company and later took a special course in Cornell University, in which he graduated with the class of 1889. He then accepted a position as draftsman in the Schenectady Locomotive Works, Schenectady, New York, where he remained until the 1st of December, 1890. He was made inspector and engineer of tests of the works, occupying that position until the 1st of August, 1894. On that date he was appointed inspector of work of the Southern Pacific Company, with headquarters at Sacramento, California, and on the 15th of February, 1895, was appointed mechanical engineer of the Southern Pacific Company and has since acted in that capacity.

On the 18th of July, 1888, Mr. Mahl was married in New York city to Miss Virginia Elizabeth Stoddard, who was born in California and is a daughter of William Moses and Virginia Stoddard. Her father, a representative of one of the old American families, is of English lineage, and the ancestral history gives account of loyal service rendered by representatives of the name to the cause of the colonists in the war of the Revolution. The family was established in Connecticut at a very early day. For a number of years Mr. Stoddard was engaged in merchandising in Sacramento, but is now living retired. To Mr. and Mrs. Mahl have been born three children: Virginia Skidmore and Felicia Wilson, who are in school; and Frederick William Mahl, Jr.

As a representative of the Masonic fraternity Mr. Mahl has attained the Knight Templar degree. He also belongs to the American Society of Mechanical Engineers and the Phi Delta Theta college fraternity. His political support is given to the Republican party, but he has never sought or desired office, preferring to win advancement along the line of his chosen business interests. He has now for about nine years occupied a very important position with the Southern Pacific Company, and his course has been such as to win for him the unqualified confidence of those whom he represents.

LINCOLN PHILIP WILLIAMS.

Lincoln Philip Williams, county auditor of Sacramento county, is a native son of the Golden state, and a man of self-acquired success that deserves the highest praise. He has been a hard worker since he was thirteen years of age, and each step of progress has been made possible by his own previous attention to business and careful direction of his resources to the best interests of those whom he served. While his best efforts have been given to his business affairs, he has shown commendable interest in public enterprises, and his election to his present responsible office is the result of the high regard in which he is held by his many friends and fellow-citizens.

Mr. Williams was born in San Francisco, April 7, 1865, a son of F. O. A. and Fannie (Timmins) Williams, the former a native of Canada and the latter of Ireland. His father came to California in 1860, and was a compositor and foreman on the *Examiner* until his death, which occurred in 1874, when the boy Lincoln was but nine years of age. The latter's mother survived her husband until 1903. There were six children in the family, but the three daughters are all dead. Edward W., ex-clerk of the San Francisco justice court, is now with James A. Snook and Company, merchants of San Francisco; and Richard is employed by the Alaska Canning Company.

Lincoln P. Williams was educated in the public schools and the Sacred Heart College at San Francisco. When thirteen years old he began learning the trade of bookbinding with Richard J. Whelan, formerly sheriff of San Francisco county, and remained with him for four years. In 1882 he began work for Bartling & Phillips in the same business, and remained with them until he came to Sacramento in 1888. In Sacramento he became assistant foreman in the state bindery under A. J. Johnston. In 1897 he was promoted to the position of foreman, and remained in that capacity until 1902. When the offices of recorder and auditor were separated in the latter year, he became a candidate on the Republican ticket for the latter office, and was elected for the term of four years, being the present popular and efficient incumbent.

Mr. Williams has done his share of political work in the interests of the Republican party, and was a member of the county central committee in 1898-1902. He has belonged to the bookbinders' union since 1887. He was married in San Francisco, April 21, 1891, to Miss Ollie C. Smith, a native of Sacramento and a daughter of a well-known California pioneer. Mr. and Mrs. Williams have lost their only child, a daughter.

ROSS C. SARGENT.

Among the many notable men who have lived in San Joaquin county, perhaps no one was more widely or favorably known than Ross Sargent. For over a half century he lived in the county and his influence and strength of character were always wielded toward progressive lines and for the up-building of the county and state of his adoption. His success in life was not attributable to any element of chance but on the contrary to a persistent

purpose formed during the earliest annals of the county of which he was one of the earliest pioneers.

He was a native of Thornton, Grafton county, New Hampshire, born in 1821 and descended from sturdy New England stock. His earlier years were spent on the home farm, and when eighteen years of age he moved to Boston, where for a short period he worked for wages, afterward engaging in the milk business with his brother, J. P. Sargent.

In 1847 he went to Chicago and was the pioneer ice merchant of that city. This enterprise he conducted for about two years, and in 1849, in company with his two brothers J. L. and J. P. Sargent, he started overland for California, arriving on October 13, 1849. For a year and a half they engaged in mining, merchandising and teaming in Placerville, but in 1851 came to San Joaquin county, pre-empted land and started farming. From that time he began increasing his holdings by purchase and by reclamation of the rich overflowed land so that he became one of the largest land-holders in the county, his holdings reaching in the neighborhood of twenty-five thousand acres. Mr. Sargent used up-to-date methods in farming and has been notably successful. He invested heavily in different manufacturing enterprises in the county and also in city property in Stockton. As the years have passed, these holdings have grown enormously in value, and at the time of his death, June 15, 1903, he left an extremely valuable estate. Mr. Sargent was popular with all classes of people. He was an unassuming man and always showed great consideration for the rights of other people. Liberal and charitable to almost an excess, it is not strange that his death caused genuine sorrow in the homes of a large percentage of the people who knew and honored him. Mr. Sargent's large donation to the building of the Valley road is but one indication of his public spirit, but it was so in all matters where the betterment of the county was involved.

Mr. Sargent left two children, Dr. J. P. Sargent, of Stockton, and Mrs. M. S. Wilberforce, the widow of Alex Wilberforce, a prominent San Francisco business man.

J. P. Sargent was born in San Joaquin county, June 8, 1863, and after a high school education attended Bellevue Hospital Medical College and was graduated in the class of 1886. He is not in active practice but is devoting his attention to the management of the estate, the large interests absorbing most of his time.

WILLIAM ALEXANDER ANDERSON.

There are few men whose lives are crowned with the honor and respect which is universally accorded to William Alexander Anderson, but through more than half a century's connection with central California's history he has been an unblemished character. With him success in life has been reached by sterling qualities of mind and a heart true to every manly principle. He has never deviated from what his judgment indicated to be right and honorable between his fellow-men and himself. He has never swerved from the path of duty, and he has every reason to enjoy the consciousness of

having gained for himself by his honorable, straightforward career the confidence and respect of the entire community in which he lives. He has attained a foremost position at the bar, and as a writer and dramatic critic is also well known. The public career of few other men of Sacramento has extended over a longer period, and none have been more faultless in honor, fearless in conduct and stainless in reputation.

Judge Anderson is a native of Wisconsin, his birth having occurred at Mineral Point, that state, on the 25th of February, 1846. He was a son of Hartford and Susan Anderson, who became pioneer residents of California, settling in this state at the period of its early mining development. His paternal grandfather was a resident of Edinburg, Scotland, in early life, and his wife was born in the north of Ireland. Having emigrated to America he established his home in Pennsylvania, where occurred the birth of his son, Hartford. The mother of our subject, Mrs. Susan (Atkins) Anderson, was a native of Kentucky. For some time the parents of the Judge resided in Wisconsin, where the father worked at the trade of wagon and carriage making. The business opportunities of the west, however, attracted him, and, hoping that he might readily obtain a fortune in the mining districts of California, he made his way across the plains accompanied by his family. They traveled over the stretches of hot sand, through the mountain passes until the days had lengthened into weeks and the weeks into months. At length they safely reached their destination. Mrs. Anderson, however, did not long survive her arrival on the Pacific coast, her death occurring during the cholera epidemic of 1852. Mr. Hartford Anderson, well known as one of the pioneer residents of Sacramento, continued to make his home in the capital city until his demise, which occurred in October, 1896. He took an active and interested part in the early development of this portion of the state, and his sympathy and support were always given to the measures and movements which contributed to the latter-day progress and improvement.

Judge Anderson was a lad of only four years at the time of his parents' removal to the west. He began his education in the public schools and supplemented his early mental training by study in Santa Clara College, thus completing his literary course. His professional training was received in the Benicia Law College. His earlier studies, however, were directed in such a manner as to prepare him for the profession of civil engineering, but at a later date he determined to pursue the study of law, and entered the institution mentioned, completing there a thorough law course, after which he was graduated with the class of 1865.

Throughout his entire business career Judge Anderson has devoted his attention to the law, having been admitted to the bar of California by the supreme court of the state, in 1866, and to the United States circuit court in 1880. Admitted to the bar he at once entered upon the practice, and from the beginning has been unusually prosperous in every respect. The success which he has attained is due to his own efforts and merits. The possession of advantages is no guarantee whatever of professional advancement, which comes not of itself, nor can it be secured without integrity, ability and indus-

try. These qualities he possesses to an eminent degree, and he is faithful to every interest committed to his charge. Throughout his whole life whatsoever his hand has found to do, whether in his profession or in his official duties or in any other sphere, he does with all his might and with a deep sense of conscientious obligation. As a lawyer he is sound, clear-minded and well trained. He is at home in all departments of the law from the minutiae in practice to the greater topics involving the consideration of the ethics and the philosophy of jurisprudence and the higher concerns of public policy. His success, however, affords the best evidence of his capabilities in this line. He is a strong advocate with the jury, and concise in his appeals before the court. Much of the success which has attended him in his professional career is undoubtedly due to the fact that in no instance will he permit himself to go into court with a case unless he has absolute confidence in the justice of his client's cause. Basing his efforts on this principle, from which there are far too many lapses in professional ranks, it naturally follows that he seldom loses a case in whose support he is enlisted.

Judge Anderson was first chosen to public office before he had attained his majority, being elected county auditor in 1866. His next public service was that of assistant adjutant general in the Fourth Brigade of the California National Guard from 1868 until 1879. In the meantime he was elected city attorney in 1875, and was continued in that office until 1886. In 1890 he was supervisor of the census, being one of three supervisors for the state. In 1893 legislative honors were conferred upon him, he being chosen to represent the eighteenth district of California in the general assembly, where he gave careful consideration to every question that came up for settlement and espoused with ardor or opposed with equal earnestness the course which he believed would prove of benefit to the commonwealth or check its best interests. His service in the house won him the commendation of his constituents and the respect of his political opponents. In 1898 he was chosen police judge of Sacramento, and his decisions have been characterized by the strictest impartiality and equity.

Judge Anderson has always given his political allegiance to the Republican party, and having made a close and earnest study of the issues and questions of the day he has become more strongly confirmed in his opinions that the party platform contains the best elements of good government. His campaign work has been effective and far-reaching, for he has visited various portions of California, advocating the doctrines of Republicanism and expounding the basic elements upon which the political organization rests. He was one of the first champions of Major McKinley in California and became a member of the executive committee during that campaign. He has been a delegate to nearly every Republican county and state convention for nearly thirty years, and his opinions carry weight in the councils of his party. In 1898 he was a delegate to the National Republican League Convention held in Omaha, Nebraska.

Judge Anderson has been twice married, and by the first union had one son, Osmer W. Anderson, who was born August 22, 1871, and who was for two years a volunteer soldier in the Philippines. On the 8th of Septem-

ber, 1880, Judge Anderson married Miss Mary C. Cadwell. Theirs is an attractive home, the center of many an entertaining social function, and hospitality which is both gracious and generous is the pervading atmosphere of the household. In his fraternal relations Judge Anderson is a Mason and an Odd Fellow. He was reared in the Episcopal faith, but is a man of broad and liberal views in religious matters and is a communicant of no church organization at the present time.

A man of scholarly attainments and literary tastes, possessing broad general as well as classical information, he finds considerable enjoyment in giving his time to literary pursuits, and has been a frequent contributor to the daily papers. He was one of the founders of a literary journal called "Themis," which was noted for its historical merit and for its clear-cut and literary editorials. He is the author of some dramatic works and is well known as a dramatic critic and lover of the drama. He has studied from the art standpoint many of the most celebrated dramas of the world, and has had a personal acquaintance with most of the great dramatists of a generation ago, including Edwin Booth, John McCullough, Lawrence Barrett and other eminent actors and actresses. His writings are fluent and entertaining, eloquent and versatile, and for a third of a century he has been known to the public as a lecturer whose addresses have created widespread interest. His influence upon literary and æsthetic culture of the state has been most potent, and at the same time he has given a practical support to the measures intended to advance the material interests of Sacramento. As a man and citizen he is honored and respected in every class of society. While undoubtedly he is not without that honorable ambition which is so powerful and useful as an incentive to activity in public affairs, he regards the pursuits of private life as being in themselves abundantly worthy of his best efforts. His is a character that subordinates personal ambition to public good and seeks rather the benefit of others than the aggrandizement of self. His is a conspicuously successful career. Endowed by nature with high intellectual qualities, to which are added the discipline and embellishments of culture, his is a most attractive personality. Well versed in the learning of his profession, and with a deep knowledge of human nature and of the springs of human conduct, with great shrewdness and sagacity and extraordinary tact, he is in the courts an advocate of great power and influence. Both judges and juries always hear him with attention and deep interest.

CHARLES O. BUSICK.

Charles O. Busick, one of the prominent young attorneys of Sacramento, being associated with J. W. S. Butler, at 426½ J street, is a lawyer of unusual ability, legal acumen and skill, and since his admission to the bar in 1898 has risen rapidly in public favor and confidence and taken rank among the leading men of his profession in the city. His career has been one of self-achievement, and he may be proud that he has by his own efforts advanced from one stepping stone of progress to another, and yet is still only a young man and on the threshold of a career of large usefulness in public and professional life.

Mr. Busick was born in Orange county, Indiana, March 16, 1874. His father, Samuel K. Busick, was also born in Indiana, of an old southern family, and he is now a farmer residing in Silver Lake, Oregon. He married Sarah Ann Chitty, also a native of Indiana, and she is still living. There were four daughters in the family besides Mr. Busick: Fannie W. Pierson resides in Cosumne, California; Nancy Thomason lives in Fresno, California; Gertrude J. McLinn is at Silver Lake, Oregon; and Miss Agnes Busick is at home.

Mr. Busick was brought to Sacramento when he was one year old, and was educated in the public schools of that place and spent his boyhood days on his father's farm near the city, so that he is practically a native son of the state, and has always been identified with its interests and growth. In 1895 he took up the study of law in the office of Lincoln White. He was admitted to the bar in 1898, and at once opened an office and practiced alone until 1902, when he became associated with J. R. Hughes, which relation continued until the election of the latter as assistant district attorney in December, 1903, and since that time Mr. Busick has been in partnership with Mr. Butler. He has carried on a general law practice, and has been extraordinarily successful in winning both friends and patronage. He was appointed a notary public in 1898 by Governor Gage. He is active in the interests of the Republican party, and his value as a party worker has already placed him in line for political promotion. In the session of 1903 he was secretary of the finance committee of the state senate.

Mr. Busick was married in Sacramento, April 30, 1902, to Miss Alice Cardinet, who was born in California and is a daughter of Emil Cardinet, a pioneer mining man, but now retired. Charles O., Jr., is the name of the one son of this marriage. Mr. Busick affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of the Maccabees and the Fraternal Brotherhood. In 1896 he was enrolled in Company E, Second Infantry of the California National Guard, and has been connected with the organization almost continuously since. He is now first sergeant of the sanitary corps, unattached, of the Second Regiment.

CHARLES N. POST.

Charles N. Post, assistant attorney general of California, has won distinction at a bar numbering many leading and eminent lawyers. In no calling does advancement depend more largely upon individual merit. The basis of all success at the bar is strong mentality, continuous, coherent thought, careful preparation of cases and correct application of legal principles to the facts in litigation. All these have entered into the career of Charles N. Post, whose connection with the office of attorney general dates from January, 1895, and will continue until 1907.

Mr. Post was born in Eldorado county, California, in March, 1853, a son of Albert V. V. and Cornelia M. (Almy) Post. The father, a native of New Jersey, belonged to an old Holland Dutch family that was established on Staten island in the early part of the seventeenth century. The mother was



C. M. Posh

a native of the Empire state and a daughter of George Washington Almy, whose father came with LaFayette from France to aid the American colonists in the struggle for independence, and after the war decided to make his home in the new republic. George W. Almy married a Miss Kettle, also a representative of an old American family. Albert V. V. Post was a machinist and brass founder by trade, and served his apprenticeship with Peter Donohue, founder of the great Union Iron Works in San Francisco. He came to California in 1849, when hundreds of others were making their way from the east to the gold fields of the Pacific coast, hoping to quickly realize fortunes in this section of the country. He followed store-keeping and mining for a few years, but not meeting with the success he had anticipated he conducted the Rolling Hills Hotel in Eldorado county for several years, and it was during that time that his son Charles was born. Soon after the Central Pacific Railroad was started he entered its employ as a machinist, and when he severed his connection with the road he was superintendent of the Sacramento round-house. Later, in company with E. F. Perkins, who had also been in the employ of the railroad company, he went east, where he continued in railroad service up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1884. In his family were three sons and two daughters, but Belle M., the wife of J. M. Costegin, of Oakland, California, and Charles N. are the only ones now living.

At the usual age Charles N. Post became a pupil in the public schools of Sacramento and continued his studies until sixteen years of age, after which he served for four years in the Southern Pacific Railroad shops as a machinist. He then entered the employ of Adams-McNeil & Company, wholesale grocers, with whom he continued for two years, and his leisure hours during that period were devoted to the study of law. From 1876 until 1878 he served as deputy recorder of Yolo county, and then returning to Sacramento went into the law office of Creed Haymond, as a student, being admitted to practice before the supreme court in November, 1879.

His professional career began in January, 1880, when he was appointed deputy clerk of the supreme court, and when he had filled that position for three years he formed a partnership with Henry Edgerton, of Sacramento, with whom he continued until elected city justice of the peace, filling the office from 1885 until 1888, inclusive. He then resumed the private practice of law, in which he continued until January, 1895, and that he had won for himself the favorable regard of the public and the profession is indicated by the fact that at that date he was appointed first deputy attorney general under Attorney General W. F. Fitzgerald. In 1899 he was appointed assistant attorney general and served for four years under Attorney General Tiery L. Ford, and in January, 1903, was reappointed by the present attorney general, U. S. Webb.

In 1880 Mr. Post was married to Miss Nellie M. Outten, a native of Sacramento county and a daughter of John Outten, who was born in Delaware and belonged to an old American family that was founded in America many generations ago. He became one of the pioneer mining men of Sacramento county. His wife, Lucy Cantlin, who was born in Philadelphia, also came of an ancestry of long and close connection with American interests. Both Mr.

and Mrs. Post have spent their entire lives in California and he holds membership with the Native Sons of the Golden West, being a past president of Sacramento Parlor No. 3. He is also a past exalted ruler of Sacramento Lodge No. 328, B. P. O. E., and is deeply interested in athletics, especially field sports. In 1883 he organized the Pacific Coast Field Trial Club, which is the second oldest of the kind in the United States. In politics he is a Republican and has for many years been closely identified with his party. He is a typical western man, possessing the ambition and spirit of progress which have been the dominant factor in the upbuilding of this section of the country. His business career, characterized by successive advance stages, has led him from humble service to a position of importance in connection with the judicial department of the state government, and his excellent qualifications have found recognition in a third appointment to office. Among his friends he is highly esteemed for his social nature, his genial disposition, and he has ratified strong friendships by his deference for the opinions of others and his kindly consideration.

JOSEPH CHARLES BOYD.

Joseph Charles Boyd, who is filling the position of county surveyor of Sacramento county, has in the line of his profession controlled many engineering projects which have been of much value to central California. He has attained precedence of many in his profession, having won an enviable position through marked ability and a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of the great scientific principles which must underlie all practical and successful work in this direction.

Mr. Boyd is a native son of San Francisco, his birth having occurred on the 19th of February, 1864. James L. Boyd, his father, was born in Montreal, Canada. He was a stevedore and died about 1876. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Sarah Martin Wallace, was born in the north of Ireland and was a representative of an old Protestant family of Scotch descent. She died in 1898 at the advanced age of eighty-two years. In their family were three children, the brother of Joseph C. being George W., who is a mechanical engineer of San Francisco. Her sister is now the wife of J. C. Pierson, city engineer of Sacramento.

Joseph C. Boyd having completed the work of the grammar schools in San Francisco continued his studies in the high school of that city, and on graduating put aside his text-books in order to enter upon the study of engineering under the direction of Mr. Pierson, who was then the engineer in charge of the construction of the Bear river dam and other works connected with the state engineer's office. This was in the year 1879, and Mr. Boyd has continuously followed engineering since that time. He remained with Mr. Pierson until 1887 and served as deputy county surveyor of Sacramento county, performing various duties in connection with the work of the office. From 1887 until 1889 he was associated with the engineering department of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company in the construction of its line between Raymond and Berenda and the coast line extension from Newhall, now Saugus, to San Luis Obispo. In 1889 he was elected county surveyor of Sacramento county, serving until 1891, during which time he did import-

ant service as an engineer in the reclamation of several hitherto unimproved districts in and adjacent to Sacramento county. From 1892 until 1894 he was city engineer of Sacramento under Mayor Comstock, and in 1895 was chosen for the office of county surveyor by popular suffrage. He has since been continued in this position, serving there for the third term, which will expire in 1907. His work in this connection has been of an important character, and that he has the entire confidence and support of the public is indicated by the fact that he has been three times chosen for the position. Not alone to the duties of the office, however, has his attention been given, although he never allows anything to interfere with the faithful performance of the tasks which devolve upon him as a public official. He is a director of the Frederick Mier Company, and was one of its organizers and incorporators. This company was incorporated for one hundred thousand dollars, and does a general business in buying and selling real estate and loaning money. For a number of years he has been a director in the Elks Hall Association, which is capitalized for sixty thousand dollars, and he has been interested in a number of mining and canal projects in California, which have resulted in financial benefit to the stockholders and have been a marked source of good in the improvement of the state.

On the 25th of April, 1888, Mr. Boyd was united in marriage to Miss Julia L. Mier, a native of Sacramento and a daughter of Frederick Mier, a capitalist of this city, who was one of the pioneer residents of California, arriving in this state in 1849. He was at one time the owner of Sutter Fort, also of the Sacramento electric light plant, of an excelsior manufacturing establishment and the Ione Coal Mine. He was likewise proprietor of the Capital Furniture Company of Sacramento, and the extent and importance of his business affairs made him one of the most prominent men of the city, his prestige, however, being won through individual capability and the strong purpose and excellent management which he displayed in the control of his business interests. The Mier family is of German descent. Through his marriage Mr. Boyd has become connected with several of the most prominent business men of central California. He is a brother-in-law of Robert White of the firm of White & Bauer, of the San Francisco News Company; of W. E. Palmer, cashier of the Humboldt Savings Bank, of San Francisco; and of J. R. Mier, assistant cashier of the Pacific Mutual Life Insurance Company of San Francisco. To Mr. and Mrs. Boyd have been born two children, Melvin D. and Lauretta, both in school.

Mr. Boyd belongs to the Native Sons of the Golden West, to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and to the Masonic fraternity. In his political views he is a Republican, active and earnest in support of the party, and it was upon the Republican ticket that he was elected to his present position. His entire life having been spent in California, he has witnessed much of its growth and improvement, and his own labors have been a material factor in the development and progress of the central section of the state. He is not only well trained in the line of his chosen profession, but is thoroughly reliable and trustworthy, and his honor and integrity stand as an unquestioned fact in his business and political career.

HENRY E. WRIGHT.

Henry E. Wright, whose residence is at 1205 North Hunter street, Stockton, is a typical California pioneer, representative of all the best elements and qualities of that semi-romantic but withal very strenuous and enterprising individual. The veterans of the old vanguard who made settlement in the state fifty years ago are few and constantly decreasing in number, and the deeds done in their days of activity certainly deserve chronicling before the actors themselves pass from the stage of life. Of the nearly eighty years of his life, Mr. Wright has spent the last fifty-two in California, and a full half century has been passed within the confines of San Joaquin county, so that none have a more intimate acquaintance with the development and upbuilding of this portion of the state. And he has been interested in many lines of enterprise, and no one has a fund of experience richer and more fulsome of the days ago than Mr. Wright.

He lived in the east until he was about twenty-seven years old, and in 1852 embarked at New York city on the ship *Racer*, and after a long voyage of one hundred and thirty-two days around the Horn arrived in San Francisco. In that city he became a clerk in the commission house of William H. Stowell, who was one of the pioneer commission merchants of the state. In the fall of 1854 he arrived in San Joaquin county and in company with his two brothers engaged in general agriculture and ranching on the Sonora road about nine miles from Stockton. This business was carried on for a number of years, and the firm was familiarly known as the "Wright Boys." Having sold out his interest in this enterprise Mr. Wright opened a general merchandise establishment at Eight Mile Corners located on the Sonora road eight miles from Stockton, and later, near this same place, he once more took up ranching. Subsequently for a short time he was superintendent of Melones' Old Mine, located at Robinson's ferry on the Stanislaus river. Then for a number of years following this last mentioned enterprise he continued his agricultural pursuits near the Corners, until 1877, when he moved into Stockton, where he has resided to the present time. Ever since coming to the county he has given much attention to the wheat growing and shipping industry, and since taking up his residence in the city of Stockton he has been particularly active in this line of commercial endeavor. He is one of the influential Democrats of this part of the state, and for several years served as postmaster at Eight Mile Corners.

Mr. Wright was born in Washington county, New York, August 20, 1825, being a son of Caleb and Maria (Thorn) Wright, both natives of New York state, the paternal ancestors being English. On July 30, 1864, Mr. Wright married Miss Fannie Kennedy, who was born in the north of Ireland, and in 1859 accompanied her parents direct to California, coming by the isthmus route. Her parents, Thomas and Fannie (Long) Kennedy, located on the Sonora road about nine miles from Stockton, but after several years of residence there they returned to their native north Ireland, where they died. Andrew Kennedy, an uncle of Mrs. Wright, came to California, crossing the plains in 1849. He had formerly lived in St. Johns, New Bruns-

wick. It was owing to this fact that her parents came to California. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Wright, two sons by the name of Henry A., the first one having died young, and the daughter Minnie M. is also deceased. Alice M. is the wife of Walter A. Morrissey, of Los Angeles. The living son Henry A., popularly known as "Chick" Wright, has a world-wide reputation as a champion amateur billiardist, and is a member of the well known grain brokerage firm of Yates and Wright at 303 California street, San Francisco. He is a very popular young man in business and social circles, and has been successful in whatever he has undertaken.

WARREN O. BOWERS.

Warren O. Bowers, who is known everywhere in Sacramento and pretty well throughout the state as Jo Bowers, is one of the two living pioneer hotel men of this city, where he has been a resident since 1873. He is now proprietor of the Capital Hotel, one of the first-class houses of the city and popular with the traveling public for its fine cuisine and comfortable accommodations. Mr. Bowers, though for so long a citizen of the west and of Sacramento, has had a career of many phases of activity and experience and in various localities of the western world, beginning at railroading at his peaceful little New England state, thence being transferred to some of the most hazardous service during the times of the Civil war, and after that coming to the stirring and bustling west and partaking of its vigorous life and spirit through the subsequent years of his long and active life. He is well on toward the threescore and ten mark, but his interest in the world and his own business affairs is unabated, and he will no doubt yet play many a part in the great drama of life.

Mr. Bowers was born at Nashua, New Hampshire, April 26, 1838, a son of Thomas and Betsey (Conery) Bowers, both natives of New Hampshire, and of old English families established in this country many generations ago, some of whose members were gallant soldiers in the war of the Revolution. Thomas Bowers was a farmer, and died in 1857, and his wife died in 1892. They were the parents of nine children, and those living besides Warren are: William, who lives retired in Worcester, Massachusetts; James, in Montpelier, Vermont; Elmira, the wife of Charles Crafts, of Waltham, Massachusetts; and Nancy, the wife of David Barber, of Nashua, New Hampshire.

Warren O. Bowers was educated in the common schools of Nashua, and concluded his studies in the high school at the age of fourteen. He began work in the West India Goods store, but at the age of sixteen took up the career of railroading, which he continued until 1861, the last year being spent at Wilmington, North Carolina. He was there when the war broke out, and he then became engineer on board the steamer Alice, which plied between Wilmington and the West Indies, and was one of the swiftest of the vessels which comprised the blockade running fleet of the southern states. It was a profitable business, but was exceedingly dangerous, and became more so as the Union ships became masters of all the southern

harbor lines. The Alice was one of the successful few that operated from 1861 to 1865, and though often fired upon it always escaped. As an example of what happened more than once, one morning at daybreak a steamer was sighted four miles astern, and it kept up the chase till four o'clock that day. The Alice was heavily loaded with cotton, and after being lightened of about seven hundred bales she began to gain and gradually got out of range of the big gun of the enemy, which had kept up a continuous firing, and most of the light work on the deck of the Alice was shot away before she reached Nassau.

After peace had put an end to this eventful and dangerous occupation, Mr. Bowers engaged in various lines of work for two years, and in 1867 came to California by way of the Nicaragua route. He was then interested in the theatrical business, and brought Mr. and Mrs. Bates to the coast and toured them all over the state. In 1868 he once more took up railroading, being in the service of the Central Pacific for five years. He was then in the saloon business in Sacramento for four years, and at the same time bought the Union Hotel and conducted it for five years. In 1877 he bought the Golden Eagle Hotel, and managed it for nine years with great success. From that time until April, 1900, he was retired from active pursuits, but at the latter date he had the Capital Hotel rebuilt and refitted as a high-grade hostelry, and on May 30 opened it to the public, which has shown its appreciation of his efforts by its liberal patronage ever since. Mr. Bowers owns a small ranch at the edge of town, and on this he raises all the poultry, eggs, fruit and milk and cream for the use of his hotel, and also raises some fine horses. He has been a successful and judicious manager of his property, and has gained a gratifying degree of prosperity by his efforts.

Mr. Bowers has been active in the interests of the Democratic party, having attended county conventions, although never willing to accept office, and in his quiet way has been a considerable factor in matters political. He married, in Montpelier, Vermont, in May, 1859, Miss Eliza Kimball, a native of Vermont and of Revolutionary stock descended from Scotch-English ancestors. Mr. Bowers has affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks for the past twenty-seven years, and is valiant commander of the Royal Arch.

GEORGE HARVEY CLARK.

George Harvey Clark, who is engaged in the undertaking business in Sacramento, was born April 24, 1864, in Florin, Sacramento county, his parents being J. Frank and Dilly A. (Lowell) Clark, both of whom were natives of the Empire state. The father came to California in 1852, crossing the plains with an ox team and locating at Florin, nine miles from the city of Sacramento. He was an expert accountant, but after coming to the west he abandoned his profession and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. He was also secretary of the Capital Woolen Mills and later engaged in the retail grocery business in Sacramento. In 1875 he turned his attention to the undertaking business under the firm style of Wick & Clark, in which he

continued up to the time of his retirement from active business life in 1892. His continuous industry and well directed efforts have proved the basic elements in the acquirement of a competence, which in his later years provided him with all the necessities and many of the luxuries of life. Several times he was called to public service, acting as deputy under Assistant Treasurer Estadillo, and serving four successive terms as coroner of Sacramento county, his son, George H., succeeding him in that office. He was conscientious and faithful in the performance of every duty that developed upon him in this connection, and in his business career was found reliable and trustworthy. He died in the year 1902 leaving a family of two daughters and one son.

George Harvey Clark attended the primary and grammar schools in Sacramento in his boyhood days and afterward became a student in Howe's Business College. His education was concluded at the age of seventeen years, and he then engaged in business with his father and became his successor upon the latter's retirement. He has continued in the undertaking business up to the present time and is now associated with A. P. Booth under the firm style of Clark & Booth.

During the present year (1904) Mr. Clark and his associate have largely extended their undertaking business by the opening of magnificent parlors at 612 and 614 Van Ness avenue in San Francisco. The building, which is located between Golden Gate avenue and Turk street, has been especially constructed for the undertaking business and is modern and up-to-date in every one of its appointments.

He too has devoted some attention to official service, and in 1888 was elected coroner of Sacramento county, in which position he served for two years, and was then re-elected in 1890, so that his incumbency covered four years. In 1892 he was appointed by the board of supervisors to the same office and again served for four years. In 1899 he was elected mayor of Sacramento, and in 1901 was chosen for a second term, which covered the years 1902-3. Over his official record there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil, and in his administration of business affairs he was progressive and business-like, having careful regard for the expenditure of money, yet manifesting none of that ultra-conservatism which blocks progress and improvement. His elections have come to him as a candidate of the Republican party, of which he has long been an earnest and active champion, taking a deep interest in local and state politics and frequently attending the county and state conventions as a delegate.

In 1886 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Clark and Miss Emma Garfield, a native of Sacramento and a daughter of Seth Garfield, superintendent of the Pioneer Flour Mills of Sacramento, who came to California in pioneer days, establishing his home in the capital city. One son has been born of this marriage, J. Frank Clark, named in honor of his paternal grandfather. Mr. Clark belongs to the Masonic fraternity and also has membership relations with the Odd Fellows, the Elks, the Native Sons of the Golden West, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, the Red Men, the Druids and the Knights of Pythias. Having spent his entire life in this county and been active in its business, political and fraternal circles, he has a wide acquaint-

ance and enjoys the highest esteem and regard of those who have known him throughout his entire career.

O. A. LOVDAL.

The subject of this sketch is O. A. Lovdal, president of Lovdal Brothers Company, probably the largest growers of hops in the world, owning and controlling its own hop farms and valuable drying plants and store houses, with offices in Sacramento and New York city. Most of the land of the company is situated just northwest of Sacramento city, in Yolo county, in Reclamation District No. 537, the district containing between three thousand and four thousand acres of which Lovdal Brothers Company own over two thousand acres. The company also owns over one thousand acres of land outside of this district, all of the property being rich alluvial soil and situated on or near the banks of the Sacramento river in what is known as the great Sacramento Valley.

Lovdal Brothers Company also own one of the largest Bartlett pear orchards in the world, containing in one tract about one hundred and fifty acres of sixteen-year-old pear trees, with a capacity of yielding 40,000 boxes of fruit per annum.

As river bottom land, that is reclaimed, in California is considered the richest and most productive in the state, it may be interesting to refer to some of the accomplishments of the land owners of Swamp Land Reclamation District No. 537. They own and control the largest clam-shell dredger in the state, it having a bucket with a capacity of four and one-half cubic yards, and capable of handling 400 cubic yards per hour, or 8,800 cubic yards per day of twenty-two running hours. This dredger complete including two electric dynamos for lighting purposes, cost the district \$54,000. The boom is 145 feet long and is capable of building a levee forty feet high with a base of 150 feet. Nineteen feet is the height of the levee that is being built for the district, and it will then be seven feet above the high-water mark. The dredger has now completed four and one-half miles of levee, the entire distance for the back levee being five miles. When the back levee is completed it is the intention of the directors of the district, of which Mr. Lovdal is president, to repair their front or river levee, making when complete a circle around the district of fifteen miles, on which will be a boulevard twenty-five feet wide on the surface with one hundred and twenty foot base.

Mr. Lovdal is a pioneer in the reclamation of lands, and his methods are original; one in particular, that has attracted the attention of some of the most eminent engineers of the state, is the idea of excavating the ditch on the land side and building the levee on the outside. This leaves the surface of the land outside of the levee intact and prevents the pressure of the water above from seeping through the levee as rapidly as it would with a ditch on the outside, thereby allowing the water to have a greater pressure.

The lands along the Sacramento river are not covered with water, but are subject to overflow and this manner of reclamation adds much to the productiveness of the soil, and increases the land value and protects the crops

from being overflowed. When all the work is completed the land in this district will produce a net profit of ten per cent on \$1,000 per acre.

California is conceded to be the most profitable hop-growing country in the world, land well cared for producing an average yield of 2,000 pounds per acre and often producing over 3,000 pounds per acre.

Mr. Lovdal has devoted his time and energies in pursuit of his vocation as a hop grower since he was a young man, and by close and careful attention to business has attained a place of influence throughout the state. He is a man of strict integrity and broad-gauge character, and is very public-spirited, although his business career has not allowed him to participate to any great extent in public affairs.

Mr. Lovdal was born in St. Joseph, Missouri, in 1856. His father, O. O. Lovdal, was born in Norway and came to America at the age of twenty-five years, locating in St. Joseph, Missouri, where he commenced business as a merchant tailor. Having heard and read of the west and its wonderful resources and opportunities, he left St. Joseph with his family and came to California, locating in Sacramento county.

Mr. Lovdal's mother, whose given name was Tobena S. Olsen, was a great help to her husband in all his undertakings. She was a woman of broad mind and amiable character, and it was because of her many noble qualities that she was so successful in rearing and keeping together her family. Mrs. Lovdal died May 15, 1895. It is probably due to memory of Mr. Lovdal's mother that all members of the family have held so close together up to the present time, thus enabling them to form a company which with their combined interests makes it as already stated the largest hop-growing firm in the world.

The firm consists of the father, O. O. Lovdal, O. A. Lovdal, president; W. E. Lovdal, vice president; G. B. Lovdal, treasurer; W. E. M. Beardslee, secretary; Mrs. Ovedia A. White, Mrs. Katie B. Fisk, and Mrs. Emma T. Beardslee.

Mr. Lovdal was educated in the public schools of Missouri and California, having come to Sacramento when he was fifteen years of age. He attended the Sacramento high school and the State University, leaving the last-named school at the age of twenty-one to take up the hop business with his brother, T. B. Lovdal, who died in March, 1901. For the past twenty-nine years he has engaged in the various departments of the hop business and in general farming in Sacramento and Yolo counties.

Mr. Lovdal is a man of family, having three sons and one daughter.

In politics Mr. Lovdal is a Republican and in voting with his party takes a good citizen's interest in all public affairs.

JOHN SAMUEL DALY.

John Samuel Daly, who has been one of the rising and successful attorneys of Sacramento since 1898, is a native of this state and county, and at an early age has gained a place of high esteem among his fellow citizens and his brethren at the bar. While he is especially devoted to his profes-

sional work, he has also some very extensive agricultural interests in this county, and has proved himself to be an enterprising and progressive spirit in all that he has undertaken.

Mr. Daly was born on a ranch near Antelope, Sacramento county, California, June 5, 1873. His father, Judge Elisha Daly, was a pioneer of the state, having crossed the plains in 1850. He settled in Sacramento county and engaged in farming during the remainder of his life, which came to a close in 1891. He was of Irish descent, and held the office of district judge while living in one of the New York counties before his emigration to the west. He married Eliza Ramsey, who was born in Ireland, and her father, who was an Irish landlord, recently died at the age of one hundred and two years. She is still living on the ranch near Antelope. There were five sons and eight daughters in the family, as follows: John S., Elisha, Louis, Eugene, George, Jane, Hannah, Josephine, Maggie, Mary, Emma, Belle and Minerva.

John S. Daly was educated in the public schools, and graduated from the Stockton Business College in 1892. He then took a course in the San Jose State Normal School, graduating in 1896. For the following six months he taught school, and then entered the law department of the Stanford University. While in college he was a prominent football player, being on the team all through his college work, and played the position of half back. After two years' study in the university he took the bar examination and was admitted in 1898. Since then he has been engaged in a general practice in Sacramento, and has been very successful. He was appointed notary public in 1899 and reappointed in 1903.

Mr. Daly has always been interested in the success of the Republican party, and has represented it at state and county conventions, but has never sought office. He has fraternal affiliations with the Red Men, the Patrons of Husbandry, the Tribe of Ben Hur, the Foresters of America, and the Tau Sigma Tau college fraternity. He has been much interested in the farming industry and has done much to promote organization of farmers and the general advancement of their welfare. He is a member of the Farmers' Insurance Company of Sacramento, and also its legal representative. With his brother Eugene he conducts the home place of eight hundred acres. They have a vineyard of forty acres, and Mr. Daly planted thirty acres of almond trees, which have proved a profitable part of the industry. They also raise other fruits, and carry on general farming operations and raise stock. Their father was one of the first to recognize the value of California as a fruit state, and planted one of the first orchards in its boundaries, in 1856. At that time he paid six dollars for each tree. In the early days he hauled fruit to the mines at Placerville and sold all he could raise to the miners.

ADEN C. HART, M. D.

Dr. Aden C. Hart, physician and surgeon of Sacramento, has practiced his profession in this city for nearly ten years, and has gained high favor among a large and representative clientage. He is a practitioner of equip-

ment equal to that of the best, and he has been a devoted student of his profession since youth. His broad knowledge of his science and sympathetic manner have given him rank among the most skilful and popular physicians and surgeons in the city.

Dr. Hart was born in Nicolaus, Sutter county, California, May 7, 1868, and is a member of a family which has given several influential members to the professions and the public life of this state, among them Dr. Hart's brother, Judge E. C. Hart, whose biography also appears in this work, with some extended mention of the family history.

Dr. Hart was educated in the public schools of Colusa county, graduating from the Colusa high school in the class of 1886. For the following three years he studied medicine under Dr. Joseph S. West in Colusa, after which preliminary training he entered Cooper Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1891 with the degree of M. D. He then located in College City, Colusa county, and practiced three years and a half. He came to Sacramento in 1895, and has carried on his practice here ever since. He took a post-graduate course in the famous New York Post-Graduate College, and in 1901 made a second trip to the same city and took advantage of the exceptional opportunities offered in the hospitals of the city. He has always paid much attention to surgery, and has made considerable reputation for his skill in this department of the work.

Dr. Hart was appointed a member of the state board of health by Governor Pardee, on March 14, 1903, to fill out the unexpired term of Dr. Winslow Anderson, whose name was withdrawn. The appointment was confirmed by the senate, and his term will expire May 29, 1905. He is a member of the Sacramento Society for Medical Improvement, the Northern District Medical Society, the California State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. In politics he is a stanch Republican.

FRED BECKMAN HART.

Fred Beckman Hart, who hung out his shingle at Sacramento in May, 1903, announcing himself as an attorney at law, has, before the tarnishing of a single letter of that inscription, gained a fair share of the legal business of his city and taken a leading position among the lawyers of this part of the state. His preparation for his profession has been the best obtainable, and his reading and study have been both deep and broad. He is enthusiastically devoted to the law, both in its theory and its practice, and his rare ability, already demonstrated, as a forensic pleader and in the more intricate department of research and exposition is certain to advance him rapidly to the goal of his ambition. Mr. Hart inherits his tendencies toward a professional career, being a son of the late General A. L. Hart and having brilliant connections among the professions in California. He is a nephew of Judge E. C. Hart and of Dr. A. C. Hart, both men of remarkable ability in their special lines, and whose personal histories will be found on other pages of this work; various other members of name and family are prominent and highly esteemed in this state.

Mr. Hart was born in Colusa county, California, January 23, 1879, and is a son of the late Attorney General A. L. Hart, who was born in Bloomfield, Indiana, and came to California in the early days. At the age of twenty-one he was elected district attorney of Colusa county, which position he held for several terms, and was elected to office of attorney general of the state, being the first incumbent of that office under the new constitution. He held the office for four years from January 5, 1880. His death occurred on June 30, 1901. Mr. Hart's mother is Mary Alice (Beckman) Hart, who was born in Sacramento, being a daughter of William Beckman, whose biography also appears in this work. She is still living, and makes her home in San Francisco. There are two other children of the family, A. L. being an attorney of San Francisco, and Mary Beckman Hart residing with her mother.

Mr. Hart was educated in the public schools of Sacramento, and graduated from the San Francisco high school with the class of '97. He then entered the "naughty-one" class of the University of California, and graduated with the degree of A. B. From the university he entered the Hastings Law School in San Francisco, and was graduated May 12, 1903, with the degree of LL. B. In the month of his graduation he was admitted to the bar on the motion of Dean Edward Robson Taylor, and at once opened his office in Sacramento and began the career which has been so promising to the present and lacks only time to place him among the most successful lawyers of the state.

WILLIAM H. LEEMAN.

William H. Leeman, of the well-known firm of W. H. Leeman and Company, buyers and sellers of hops, at 425 J street, Sacramento, is a representative business man of this city, and is a man who not only has achieved his individual success but has also public-spiritedly devoted himself to the general welfare of his fellow-citizens, and has been foremost in advancing enterprises and improvements which will prove of lasting benefit to the city, county and state. He is, furthermore, a self-made man, having been pushed out of the family nest at an early age and compelled to seek his living and advancement as best he could. From the first he was possessed of ambition and determination, and his energy and courage and business judgment have brought him to a position of esteem and influence among the citizens of this state and a man of mark in all the relations of life.

Mr. Leeman was born in Dubuque, Iowa, June 24, 1857, a son of W. H. and Kate (Smith) Leeman, both of whom were of old American families and of Revolutionary stock. His father was also a native of Dubuque and of German descent, and followed the business of mason contracting until his death, which occurred in 1860. His mother was born in Wisconsin, and was a daughter of Colonel John Smith, who served in the Union army from 1861 to 1865. Mrs. Kate Leeman was again married after the death of W. H. Leeman, and she died in 1869. Mr. Leeman has one sister, Mrs. C. M. Green, of San Francisco.

After the death of his father Mr. Leeman was brought to Sacramento,

at the age of three years, and a few years later was left an orphan. He was then compelled to earn his own living, after having received his early education in the schools of Sacramento. When seventeen years old he went on to the hop ranch of his step-father, R. J. Merkley, and by the time he was twenty-two years old was acquainted with all branches of the hop-raising business. He then began raising hops on his own account, and from small beginnings has built up his present flourishing business. He commenced with a twenty-acre field on the Riverside road below Sacramento, and gradually added to his holdings until he now has two hundred acres planted to hops, while four hundred acres are in alfalfa and vegetables. All this property is in Yolo county, but he has had his residence in Sacramento for some years. For the past seven years he and Flood J. Flint have been engaged in the business of buying and selling hops under the firm name of W. H. Leeman and Company, and they have built up a profitable business. Mr. Leeman, who is one of the pioneers in this industry, can recall three occasions when hops sold as high as one dollar a pound.

Mr. Leeman has been trustee of reclamation district No. 537 for the past thirteen years, and in this capacity has given service of untold value to this part of the state. He and Mr. Castleman and O. A. Lovdal were the organizers of this district, and Mr. Leeman and Attorney Neill of the Fair estate are the present trustees of the district. With the dredging that has been done it is hoped that three thousand acres of the best farming land in Yolo county will be reclaimed. This lies within the so-called hop district, and the additional land will give a great impetus to the industry of hop-raising, which has made wonderful progress since it was first started.

Mr. Leeman is a stanch Republican, and was a central committeeman in Washington, Yolo county, for three years, and has been to state and county conventions as a delegate. His fraternal affiliations are with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He was married in Sacramento, December 23, 1884, to Miss Kate Farley, a native of Sacramento. They have three children, W. W., Gertrude and Muretta.

JAMES T. MARTIN, M. D.

During the years which marked the period of Dr. Martin's professional career he has met with gratifying success and during the period of his residence in Sacramento he has won the good will and patronage of many of the best citizens here. He is a thorough student and endeavors to keep abreast of the times in everything relating to the discoveries in medical science. Progressive in his ideas and favoring modern methods as a whole, he does not dispense with the time-tried systems whose value has stood the test of years. There is in his record much that is worthy of the highest commendation, for the limited privileges and financial resources made it necessary that he personally meet the expenses of a college course. In doing this he displayed the elemental strength of his character, which has been the foundation of his success. He now stands very high in the medical profession of the state, and is in the fullest sense of the term a self-made man. While pursuing his studies in an Oregon college he was associated with four other young

men who were in similar financial circumstances to himself. They had "bachelor apartments" and put forth every effort to make the expenses of their college course as small as possible. In order to pay his way Dr. Martin worked with the surveying party on the Coast Range mountains back of Astoria, Oregon. He was also employed in the harvest fields and for one year pulled a fishing boat on the Columbia river. His companions in bachelor quarters were John T. Whalley, now one of the leading lawyers of Portland, Oregon; Newton McCoy, who afterward studied law under Judge Deady, and was recently assistant United States district attorney at Portland; Calvin Barlow, a wealthy resident of Tacoma; and A. Radcliffe, who returned to England.

Like the others of the quintette, Dr. Martin has attained success and prominence in the field of his chosen labor. He was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, November 26, 1850, near the town of Gaston. His father, Norman Martin, was born at Stornoway, Lewis Island, Scotland, and came over to Oregon territory in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1841. He afterward proceeded up the Saskatchewan river, thence making a portage over the divide to the Columbia river, and afterward by boat to Fort Vancouver, where he arrived in 1842. He remained in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company until 1848, and in June of that year was united in marriage to Miss Julia Bridgefarmer, who had come across the plains to the Pacific coast in 1847. In the fall of 1850 he went to the placer mines on Feather river in California, where he remained during the succeeding year, and then, returning to Oregon, he settled on Tualatin plains, where he secured a ranch under the old donation land laws of 1850, the first being located twenty-five miles from Portland in what is known as Martin valley. There he spent his remaining days, his death occurring in 1881, having survived his wife about ten years, she passing away in 1871. Donald David Martin, a brother of Dr. Martin, is now living in Seattle, Washington. There were three sisters, Mrs. Nancy Ann Tyler, who is a widow and resides in Palo Alto; Harriett Jane, the wife of Samuel Vestal, state senator of Washington in Snohomish; and Ellen, the wife of George H. Proctor of Seattle.

Dr. James T. Martin is indebted to the public schools of Washington county, Oregon, for the early educational privileges he enjoyed. He afterward attended the Tualatin Academy and subsequently was a student in the Pacific University at Forest Grove, Oregon, in which he was graduated with the class of 1876, winning the degree of Bachelor of Science. The difficulties and hardships which he underwent in order to acquire an education are indicated elsewhere. His strong purpose and commendable ambition won him the respect of his college mates and professors, and have secured him advancement since leaving school. After completing his college course he engaged in teaching near Tacoma, Washington, and was afterward principal of the South school in Seattle for a year or more. He then resigned there in order to accept the chair of natural history in the University of Washington, where he spent one winter, after which he went to Olympia as principal of the public schools there through the winter of 1879-80.

Desiring to become a member of the medical profession, Dr. Martin made

a trip across the plains to Cheyenne for the purpose of earning money to pay his way in college. This trip was full of interesting incidents. He entered the employ of a cattleman as a vaquero and left Olympia in March, following the old emigrant trail and taking a large drove of cattle to Cheyenne. At that place he boarded a train bound for Ann Arbor, Michigan, and was matriculated in the State University as a medical student. He continued his preparation for the profession until he had mastered the branches of learning constituting the curriculum, and on the 28th of June, 1883, was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Dr. Martin received the appointment of physician to the Skokomish Indian reservation in Washington, where he remained for two years. In September, 1885, he came to California, locating in Woodland, Yolo county, where he practiced for fourteen consecutive years. During that period he served for a number of years as a member of the board of health and was its president during a portion of the time.

In 1899 Dr. Martin removed to Sacramento, where he has since been engaged in general practice, securing a large patronage. He is a member of the Homeopathic State Medical Society and was at one time its president. He was formerly examiner for the Northwestern Life Insurance Company while at Woodland, and his prominence in his profession is widely acknowledged by his brethren of the medical fraternity and by the laity as well. He has been a contributor to some extent to medical journals and his writings have elicited deep attention because of their clear and coherent presentation of the subject treated. As the years have advanced Dr. Martin has become interested in various business enterprises and is now secretary of the Bob's Farm Mining Company, owning and operating property in Trinity county. He is also a stockholder in other companies which are contributing to the industrial and commercial development of the state.

On the 31st of March, 1885, Dr. Martin was married in Seattle, Washington, to Mrs. Mary M. Huntington, who was born in Switzerland. Her first husband was Charles Huntington, a brother of Dr. I. W. Huntington, formerly of Sacramento. She is a sister of Professor Carl Guthertz, the eminent artist, and a second cousin of General John A. Sutter, the famous pioneer, at whose mill in California gold was first discovered. One of her sisters is the wife of General Mark B. Flower, now president of the Union Stock Yards at St. Paul. To Dr. and Mrs. Martin have been born twin daughters: Lenala Alice and Luella Avise, both in school. They also lost two children. By her first marriage Mrs. Martin had two children: Charles Frederick Huntington, who is now a traveling salesman; and Miss Henrietta L. Huntington, who is a teacher in the schools of Sacramento.

Dr. Martin has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1882 and is a past master of the blue lodge and a past patron of the Order of the Eastern Star. He also belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and to the Knights of Pythias fraternity and in the latter he is a past chancellor commander. Concentration of purpose and persistently applied energy rarely fail of success in the accomplishment of any task, however great, and in tracing the career of Dr. Martin it is plainly seen that these have been the secret of his rise to prominence.

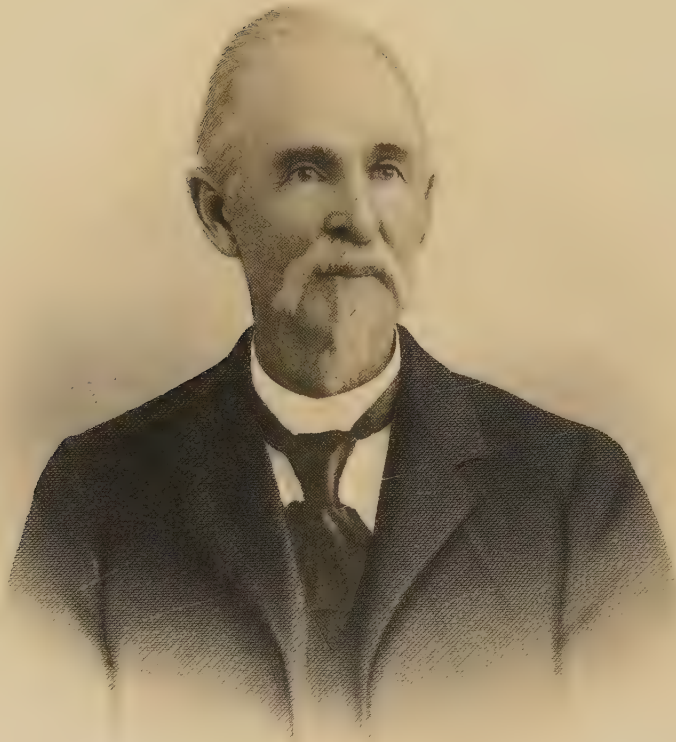
GENERAL THOMAS E. KETCHAM.

General Thomas E. Ketcham, of Stockton, and for over half a century prominent in the affairs of San Joaquin county and the state, is distinguished as being one of the few surviving veterans of the Mexican war. His military career has been especially noteworthy, for he was also in the western service throughout nearly the entire period of the rebellion, and he has been acquainted with military tactics and with army life from what we now look upon as the primitive epoch of the forties and fifties of the past century up to the twentieth century period of military development and efficiency. General Ketcham's life has been broadly varied, and his war experiences have really been only a phase of an unusually busy career, in the course of which he has become one of the large landowners and ranchers of San Joaquin county and generally prosperous and successful in the affairs of life.

General Ketcham was born in New York city, July 8, 1821, so that he is now in the midst of the eighties of his life, a well seasoned veteran of many life campaigns. The Ketchams are of English extraction, a Ketcham forefather having fought valiantly for the cause of the Commonwealth under the great Cromwell and having later sought home and freedom in this country. General Ketcham's parents were Israel and Alice (Case) Ketcham. The maternal grandfather Case was a Presbyterian clergyman in Dutchess county, New York, where he organized the first church in Pleasant Valley, near Poughkeepsie.

General Ketcham spent his youth in his native state, and his education was mainly acquired in a private Quaker boarding school at a place called Nine Partners in Dutchess county, but he also attended other private schools. During the course of the Mexican war, being then a young man between twenty-five and thirty, he joined a detachment of recruits for Colonel Stevenson's regiment, whose various members have played a most conspicuous part in the history of California, and many prominent men mentioned in this work will be found to have been members of that regiment. Young Ketcham joined the regiment as a second lieutenant and was in command of the second detachment of recruits forwarded from the east. He took passage on the sailing vessel Sweden at New York, sailing on September 18, 1847, and, rounding the Horn, arrived at Monterey, California, on February 22, 1848, only a short time after the discovery of gold. A few days after his arrival he was ordered to take command of the first detachment of recruits and to relieve Thomas J. Roach. With sixteen picked men from his former command, added to the first detachment, he went south to La Paz, Lower California, where he reinforced Lieutenant Colonel H. S. Burton. Two days after his arrival at La Paz the strengthened force of Colonel Burton met the Mexicans in the battle of Todos Santos and completely routed them, thus clearing all Lower California of hostile Mexicans. Mr. Ketcham remained at La Paz with his command until September 2, 1848, and then returned on the United States battleship Ohio to Monterey, where he and his men were mustered out of service on October 22, 1848.

Thus freed from military duties he went to Woods diggings, in Tuolumne



W. P. & R. L. Latham

county, and there engaged in gold mining and general merchandising. His partner was George A. Pendleton, a first lieutenant of Company D, which also participated in the expedition into Lower California. The firm of Ketcham and Pendleton lasted from 1849 to 1853. In the latter year General Ketcham purchased a ranch of three hundred and twenty acres of land west of and near Linden, San Joaquin county, and this was the nucleus of the long-continued and prosperous business operations which have since increased that estate to nine hundred and forty acres, and he also owns another place of one hundred and twenty acres on the Linden road about four and a half miles from Stockton. General Ketcham followed active agriculture for almost half a century, only retiring from it in 1902.

During the Civil war he raised a company of eighty men, of which he became the first senior captain, and it was known as Company A, being a part of the Third California Infantry. With this company he was ordered to Fort Humboldt, California, to relieve Major Charles S. Lovell, whose command of United States regulars was sent east. Throughout the early part of the war his company remained at Fort Humboldt, and was on active duty in that section of the state in quelling the outbreaks of the Digger Indians, some six hundred and fifty of which troublesome tribe were captured or killed by General Ketcham's men. He was later transferred to Camp Hooker in Stockton for a time, and thence to Fort Churchill, Nevada, where he remained from the latter part of October, 1862, until July 4, 1863. He was then with his command in Ruby valley in Nevada, and from there was ordered to Camp Douglas near Salt Lake. He was relieved at the last-named point in May, 1864, and during the remainder of his army career until his honorable discharge in October, 1864, he was engaged in recruiting service at Stockton, San Jose and San Francisco, as occasion demanded. Immediately on resuming life as a civilian he went to farming, and continued that, as mentioned, throughout the rest of his active life.

General Ketcham was married in October, 1852, to Miss Esther Sedgwick, who was born in Hudson county, New York, and came to California with her parents in the spring of 1852. Her father, Thomas Sedgwick, was a pioneer of San Joaquin county. Mr. and Mrs. Ketcham had three children, two of whom are living: Frank E., in San Joaquin county; and Anna A., wife of Frank S. Israel, in San Joaquin county. The daughter Alice is deceased.

General Ketcham is a member of Rawlings Post No. 23, G. A. R., at Stockton, and he was the first post commander of Rawlings Post No. 9, which has since been reorganized as Post No. 23. Some years ago he was active in Grange matters, being a charter member and twice serving as master of Stockton Grange, P. of H. For three years he served as treasurer of the First Presbyterian church at Stockton. In politics he is a stanch Republican.

GUSTAVUS LINCOLN SIMMONS, M. D.

One of the pioneer representatives of the medical fraternity of California is Dr. Gustavus Lincoln Simmons, whose prominence in the profession is indicated by the fact that he was chosen by his fellow members of the fra-

ternity to fill the position of president of the State Medical Society. He was born in Hingham, Plymouth county, Massachusetts, March 13, 1832, and is a descendant of Moses Simmons, who was a member of an English colony of Pilgrims that sailed from Holland on the ship *Fortune*, the vessel which followed the *Mayflower* to the shores of the new world, reaching Plymouth in 1621. In the maternal line Dr. Simmons was a representative of the Lincoln family, whose founder was a resident of Hingham, England, and on coming to the new world established the town of Hingham in Massachusetts. His descendants have furnished to the country many examples of patriotism and of ability in various lines of life.

Gustavus L. Simmons acquired his preliminary education in the public schools of Hingham, Massachusetts, and in Derby Academy of his native town, remaining there until seventeen years of age. He then left home and sailed from Boston, Massachusetts, in 1849, in the brig *Curacoa*, which rounded Cape Horn, in order to join his brother-in-law, Dr. Henry B. May, in San Francisco. After a lengthy voyage of nearly nine months he reached California, which was still under territorial rule. He spent a few months in San Francisco and then made his way to Sacramento, where the cholera epidemic was still raging. This was also at a time when the excitement incident to the squatter riots was still intense. In Sacramento young Simmons joined his brother-in-law in the business of the old Boston drug store, which was then located on the north side of J street between First and Second streets. Owing to the lack of accommodation elsewhere in the town a large number of the prominent physicians examined their office patients in the little cloth anterooms attached to this establishment, and as the location was quite near all of the large gambling houses and hotels it was no uncommon sight during the pioneer period to see here not only the victims of cholera and kindred diseases but also those who had been shot or stabbed and needed surgical treatment. It was in this kind of a school that Dr. Simmons gained his first knowledge of the practical work of the profession which awakened an interest in the calling which he later adopted as a life work. For several years he assisted materially in the care of sick and wounded in Sacramento, and then having determined to engage in medical practice he returned to the east and entered the Tremont Street Preparatory Medical School of Boston, which was then conducted by Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, the noted scientist and author, and others. At a later date Dr. Simmons became a student in the medical department of Harvard University and won his degree there, it being conferred upon him by that famous institution in 1856.

Not long after his graduation Dr. Simmons returned to Sacramento, where he has since been successfully engaged in the practice of his profession, except during the periods in which he has made extended trips to the east and to Europe, taken with a view of observing the methods of hospital practice in these places. Dr. Simmons is a member of the American Medical Association and served on the committee of arrangements at the great gathering of that body held in San Francisco in 1871. He is also a member of the California State Medical Society and served as its president in 1895. He also joined, after graduation, the Massachusetts State Medical Society and

was one of the charter members of the Sacramento Society for Medical Improvement. In his profession he has attained high rank, winning prominence which comes in recognition of superior ability, close application and thorough and continuous preparation. Anything which tends to bring to man the key to that complex mystery which we call life elicits his attention and interest, and many extremely difficult medical problems have been successfully solved by him in the course of a long, varied and important practice. He was the first surgeon in California to report a case of ovariectomy (1858), followed by one of extirpation of the spleen. He is the author of many able articles upon medical and surgical subjects. Among his many monographs contributed to medical journals are a number which have attracted widespread attention and favorable comment in the profession. These have included "The Feigned Insanity of the Public Administrator and Murderer Troy Dye," "Phthisis in California," and a monograph on the use of silver wire in ruptured tendons, including the *tendo Achillis*.

For more than twenty years Dr. Simmons served as a commissioner in lunacy and as a member of the board of health in Sacramento. He was also for one term county hospital physician, has been United States pension surgeon, and aside from the duties of his profession has rendered valuable service to his community. He was the first secretary of the city board of education that acted as school superintendent. He is now president of the board of trustees of the Marguerite Home for Old Ladies, founded through the munificent charity of Marguerite E. Crocker.

Dr. Simmons was married in 1862 to Miss Celia Crocker, a daughter of the Rev. Peter Crocker, formerly of Richmond, Indiana, and of Barnstable, Massachusetts. They have three living children, the eldest of whom is Dr. Gustavus Crocker Simmons. Dr. Samuel Ewer Simmons, the youngest son, was in the pioneer class in Stanford University that granted the degree of Master of Arts. Dr. Samuel was married in 1900 to Miss Evelyn Gladys Crow, of San Jose, and they have a son, Samuel Bradford Simmons. Both the sons graduated in medicine from Harvard University, and with their father are active practitioners in Sacramento. Cecil May, the only daughter, is the wife of Dwight H. Miller, of Sacramento.

Dr. Gustavus Crocker Simmons was born in Sacramento February 24, 1863, attended the public schools of this city and afterward the University of California. He then, like his father, became a student of the medical department of Harvard University, and was graduated with the class of 1885, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He afterward pursued post-graduate courses of study in Europe as a student in the hospitals of Vienna and Berlin, and since that time has made five other trips to the old world, each adding greatly to his knowledge concerning the methods followed by the best practitioners of medicine and surgery. He is now practicing his profession in Sacramento, where his marked ability has gained him prestige. He was married April 11, 1895, in Sacramento to Miss Gertrude Miller, a native of this city and a daughter of Frank Miller, the president of the bank of D. O. Mills & Company, of Sacramento. Two daughters have been born to Dr. Gustavus Crocker Simmons and his wife, Ednah and Elinor, both at school.

Dr. G. C. Simmons is a member of the American Medical Association, the State Medical Society, the California District Medical Society, the Sacramento Society for Medical Improvement, and was treasurer of the state society in 1894, while of the Sacramento Society he was the president in 1895. He is now examiner for a number of insurance companies and has been an examining surgeon for the Native Sons of the Golden West since the organization of that society. The name Simmons has come to be a synonym in Sacramento for skill in medicine and surgery, and father and sons have attained enviable positions in connection with the profession, which is accorded by many the highest rank among the callings to which man can devote his energies.

MICHAEL J. DESMOND.

Michael J. Desmond, who for the fifth consecutive term is filling the office of city clerk of Sacramento, and is one in whom the public trust is well reposed because of his unquestioned loyalty to the municipal welfare, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1861, his parents being William and Ellen (O'Leary) Desmond, both of whom were natives of Ireland and came to the United States in their childhood days, settling in Boston in 1852. They were reared in the same locality on the Emerald Isle and after attaining to years of maturity they were married. The father was a blacksmith by trade, and about the close of the Civil war he came to California, locating first at San Francisco, where he conducted a smithy for some time. He was joined in 1868 by his family, his children being three in number, two sons and a daughter, of whom Michael J. is the eldest.

Between the ages of four and seven years Michael J. Desmond pursued his education in Boston and afterward attended the public schools of Sacramento, the family removing to this city in 1871. He left school at the age of fourteen years, and was then apprenticed to learn the boiler-maker's trade, at which he became an expert workman. He was employed in that capacity for eighteen years or until 1894, when he was elected clerk of the police court of Sacramento, and served in that office for two years. In 1896 he was again called to public office, being elected city clerk and re-elected in 1898, 1900, 1902 and 1904, so that he is now serving for the fifth consecutive term, which will cover an incumbency of ten years without interruption. He is careful and methodical in the discharge of the duties of the office, and the work is done with a scrupulous regard to exactness and details that makes his administration of the office a model one.

In the year in which he was first elected city clerk Mr. Desmond was also married, his union being with Miss Mary Morley, a native of New Jersey and a daughter of William and Mary Morley, who came to California in 1877, locating in Sacramento. They have two children, Gerald and William. Mr. Desmond is a member of the Elks lodge and also is connected with the Woodmen of the World, while in his political affiliations he is a Democrat. In the city which has been his place of residence for a third of a century he is widely known, and his large circle of friends, found among

all classes of people, indicates that his life record is one that commands for him regard and good will.

GEORGE WOODWARD DUFFICY, M. D.

Among the native sons of California now living in Sacramento is Dr. George Woodward Dufficy, whose birth occurred at Marysville in 1871. He is a representative of old pioneer families of the state, his parents being Michael C. and Edwina (O'Brien) Dufficy. The mother was a native of Dubuque, Iowa, and was brought to California by her parents in 1849, coming across the plains with an ox team after the primitive manner of the times. They traveled for long weeks, but at length safely reached their destination, the family home being established in Marysville. Her father was a physician and engaged in practice in Marysville and Sacramento up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1873. He was one of the first representatives of his profession in this part of the state, and his labors in behalf of his fellow men were of marked value to them, although his practice brought to him many hardships and difficulties incident to the long rides which he was forced to take through a frontier country.

Michael C. Dufficy, the father, was born in Ireland and came with his parents to America in his early boyhood, the family locating first in New Orleans. In the early '50s they made their way to California, locating in Marysville, where Mr. Dufficy met and married Miss Edwina O'Brien. He was a lawyer by profession, but after coming to the Pacific coast engaged in merchandising in Marysville, conducting his store there from 1854 until 1876. He also conducted the Western Hotel for eight years, afterward was proprietor of the St. Nicholas Hotel and later of the Brooklyn Hotel of San Francisco for two years. He continued in the hotel business until 1886, and in 1890 removed to San Rafael, where he now resides. He has filled the office of justice of the peace.

Dr. Dufficy, the sixth in order of birth in a family of thirteen children, was a student in St. Ignatius College at an early day, and was afterward graduated from a grammar school at San Rafael. He later returned to St. Ignatius College in 1889 and was graduated on the completion of a course in pharmacy in the class of 1893. It was his intention, however, to become a physician and surgeon, and to this end he entered the medical department of the University of California, in which he was graduated with the class of 1898. He then came to Sacramento and was for two years resident physician of the Sisters Hospital. On the expiration of that period he engaged in general practice, in which he has continued up to the present time with constantly growing success.

In 1901 Dr. Dufficy was married to Miss Evelyn Rackliffe, a daughter of the late Levi Rackliffe, ex-state treasurer of California. Dr. Dufficy and his wife are widely known in Sacramento and the circle of their friends is continually growing as the circle of their acquaintance is widened. He belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Y. M. I., and in his professional relation is connected with the Sacramento County

Medical Society and the California State Medical Society. His political support is given to the Democracy.

WILLIAM J. HASSETT.

The life record of Hon. William J. Hassett is another proof of the fact that in America the way to public honor is over the road of public usefulness and activity. With no special advantages in his youth, he entered upon his business career empty-handed, and by sheer force of character, unflinching perseverance and capability worked his way upward, long maintaining a creditable and responsible position as a representative of industrial interests in Sacramento. It was his known reliability in business, combined with his loyalty and progressiveness in citizenship, that won him the highest office within the gift of his fellow citizens, and as mayor of Sacramento he is now giving to the municipality an administration which is characterized by business-like methods and dominated by the spirit of reform and improvement.

Mr. Hassett was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 7, 1839, and is a son of James J. and Helen E. (Moylan) Hassett, both of whom were natives of Ireland and emigrated to New York city in 1830. In the year 1838 the family became residents of Philadelphia, and the father was there an employe of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad for many years. Both he and his wife died in that city in 1880. Mrs. Hassett was a member of the Moylan family to which General Stephen Moylan also belonged. He served as a member of General Washington's staff and had command of the cavalry branch of the army during the Revolutionary war.

As a pupil in the public schools of his native city Hon. William J. Hassett pursued his studies until fourteen years of age, when he was indentured to learn the printer's trade, in January, 1854. He followed that pursuit in Philadelphia until 1863, making consecutive progress in efficiency and skill. Making his way to California in 1863, he located in San Francisco, where he worked at the printer's trade until 1866, when he returned to Philadelphia and was married. He returned to the Pacific coast with his wife and resided in San Francisco until 1885, when he came to Sacramento to accept a position with A. J. Johnston as manager of his printing establishment, remaining in charge for eighteen years, conducting a business which proved profitable to both and making the enterprise one of the leading printing businesses of the city. The work executed under his direction was always of fine quality, and he kept in touch with the improvements continually being made in the printer's art. He resigned his position only when elected mayor of the city in 1903.

A Democrat in his political views Mr. Hassett has always taken a deep and active interest in local and state politics and has exerted considerable influence in behalf of the party. He was a candidate for railroad commissioner for the first district on the Democratic ticket, in 1902, and was defeated, although he ran ahead of the party ticket, carrying his own county by sixteen hundred and fifty majority. When nominated for mayor of Sac-

ramento he was more successful, and is now the chief executive of the city, in which he has made for himself an enviable record for reliability in business, loyalty in citizenship and fidelity in friendship and now has added to these admirable qualities unswerving faithfulness in office.

ROBERT JAMES LAWS.

Robert James Laws, who died October 20, 1904, was connected throughout his business career with railroad construction, and at the time of his death was superintendent of the Sacramento division of the Southern Pacific Railroad. He was born in Albany county, New York, in 1847. His ancestral history is one of long and close connection with America, for in the early part of the seventeenth century his ancestors came from England and founded the family in Virginia, being among the earliest colonists of the Old Dominion. The Laws family were active in support of the cause of independence at the time of the Revolutionary war, and they built the first government fortifications—Fortress Monroe, near Norfolk, Virginia. Bolitha Laws, the father of our subject, was born in Virginia and became a contractor and builder, following that pursuit in New York city for many years or up to the time of his retirement from active life. He executed many important contracts in the Empire state, including the building of some of the first cotton and woolen mills at Cohoes, New York. He died in 1865, at the age of fifty-five years. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Anne Adams and was also a native of Virginia, died during the cholera epidemic of 1853.

Robert James Laws, the third in order of birth of their eleven children, began his education in the public schools of his native state, afterward attended a preparatory school in Troy, New York, and later became a student in Cooper Institute in New York city, continuing his studies until nineteen years of age. He afterward became connected with the American Telegraph Company in the telegraph instrument manufacturing department, and after serving there for three years he went to Troy, New York, where he entered the mathematical and surveying works of W. & L. E. Gurley, with whom he continued for two years.

Mr. Laws arrived in California in April, 1868, and here entered the employ of the chief engineer of the Central Pacific Railroad Company—S. S. Montague—in the surveying department. He was thus employed until 1876, when he entered the operating department as road master on the Sacramento division. When two years had passed he was transferred to Oakland with jurisdiction as roadmaster on the western division between Oakland and Sacramento, and in May, 1880, he was engaged by D. O. Mills and H. M. Yerington to go to Nevada to build what is now the Carson & Colorado Railroad. After completing the construction of this line he remained in charge as assistant superintendent and chief engineer until April, 1902. In the meantime the road became the property of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, and he was transferred to Sacramento in April, 1902, as superintendent of the Sacramento division, which position he filled

till his death. Throughout the years of his residence in the west he had been connected with railroad service, largely in the line of civil engineering and construction work, and his efficiency was acknowledged by his long continuance in the employ of one road and its successor. Since preparing for this field of labor his course had been marked by steady and consecutive progress, and his business course had therefore been one of success.

On the 11th of June, 1874, Mr. Laws was united in marriage to Miss Anna Louise Church, a native of New York. Four children have been born to them: Robert Graham; Charlotte C., the wife of D. F. Beldin; Alice W.; and Clara V. The friends of the family in Sacramento and in other places in which they have lived are many. Mr. Laws had the warm fraternal regard of his brethren of the Masonic lodge. His political support was given the Republican party, but while he kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day, the honors and emoluments of office had no attraction for him, as he found his time and attention fully occupied by his business duties.

WILLIAM B. HAMILTON.

William B. Hamilton has occupied the position of county clerk of Sacramento county continuously since the 1st of January, 1885, with the exception of the years 1891 and 1892, and his present term will continue for almost three years longer. He has been victorious at various elections, and at the last election, held in the fall of 1902, he received the unanimous support of his fellow citizens, the opposition party placing no nominee in the field. That he is most popular and has the unqualified confidence and trust of his entire community is plainly indicated by this fact. No words of commendation can be said that will speak in stronger terms than his continuity in office, for the people, independent of politics, believe him to be the right man in the right place, and he can undoubtedly retain the position as long as he cares to fill it. Confidence of this kind so magnificently expressed is a tribute of which any man should be proud. It would be almost tautological in this connection to say that his service has been characterized by the utmost capability and fidelity to the trust reposed in him, for this truth has been shadowed forth between the lines of this review, and yet it is but just to say in a record that will descend to future generations, that no county clerk of Sacramento county has been more loyal and efficient in the discharge of the tasks which the office imposes upon him.

Mr. Hamilton is a native of England, born in 1848, and is of Scotch and English parentage, his father having been born in the land of the hills and heather, while his mother was a native of "merrie" England. The son was but a year old when his parents came to America, locating in New Orleans. During the following year the father was carried westward in the tide of emigration that was steadily flowing to the Pacific coast, while his wife and children remained for a short time with friends in Kentucky and Ohio. They then joined the husband and father in California, making the journey by way of the Nicaragua route, and at length arriving in American Flat in Eldorado county. The father was engaged in business at that place



Photo by Bushnell.

W. B. Hamilton

at the time, and it was at American Flat that William B. Hamilton spent his early childhood.

In 1856 Mr. Hamilton came with his parents to Sacramento, where he has since made his home, covering a period of almost half a century. His education was acquired in the public schools of the capital city, after which he took up the study of law in the office of Coffroth & Spalding, who were eminent attorneys in this city in an early day. The death of James W. Coffroth, the senior partner, occurred in 1874, and as Mr. Hamilton was without financial resources he was forced to enter upon the first work that presented itself which would yield him an honorable living. He secured a position of clerk of the police court under Judge W. R. Cantwell and upon the expiration of his term in 1876 was appointed deputy county clerk under A. A. Wood, and held that clerkship during the succeeding terms of Colonel T. H. Berkey and C. M. Cogan. During this period of service Mr. Hamilton became widely known and won great popularity, so that at the expiration of Mr. Cogan's term in 1884 he received the nomination for the office upon the Republican ticket. He was elected by a large majority and in 1886 was the unanimous choice of his party for a second term. His vote at this election was much larger than at the previous one, and again in 1888 he received the unanimous endorsement of his party for the position. He was not placed in nomination at the following election, but in 1892 was again nominated and elected, and at all subsequent elections has been victorious. As before stated, he had no opposition in 1902, the Democrats recognizing the fact that it would be utterly impossible to elect a man, and at the same time many of the leading representatives of the Democratic party were his strong friends and earnest supporters.

Mr. Hamilton, notwithstanding the fact that he has been remarkably successful in politics and wields a wide political influence, is known throughout the county by the name of "Billy," a term which indicates not familiarity, but warm personal friendship, which is of a lasting and enduring quality. He is easily approachable and his genial kindly manner is such as wins warm regard and close companionship.

Mr. Hamilton is a member of the Masonic fraternity and stands high in its ranks. He is also connected with the Red Men, the Elks and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. An ardent lover of field sports, he has indulged his taste in this direction and for a time was president of the Foresters Gun Club. He is also a member of the Del Paso Outing Club.

If the life history of Mr. Hamilton were written in detail it would furnish many an incident more thrilling than any found on the pages of fiction, for he has had many interesting and oftentimes exciting incidents, such as were met by pioneer settlers who, living in California in the days when mining excitement was at its height, met conditions that have been seldom faced in the development of the new world. He is an only child and has devoted his life to the care of his parents, finding his chief pleasure in giving happiness to his father and mother. His step-father died in 1897, and he is now devoting his time to his mother's comfort and welfare. The father came to California at an early epoch in the history of its progress and upbuilding, and

Mr. Hamilton, then but a boy, gained a close and intimate knowledge of Indian customs and spoke the language of the Wallies with great fluency. For a number of years, until about six years ago, a bowed, decrepit old Indian came to Sacramento every September to visit Mr. Hamilton. He was once a man of gigantic frame and strength. It was the old chief Coppahembo, once the head of a powerful tribe that dwelt in the foothills of the Sierras, but like the race in general the tribe has almost disappeared, vice, indolence, "fire-water" and the encroachments of the white men having worked the ruin of the Sons of the Forests. Coppahembo, whose name means bear-slayer, was an exception, however, to the general rule of Indians, being a man of sober, temperate and careful habits, and until the date of his death six years ago at the age of one hundred years, he lived in humble style with his squaw, riding in his canoe upon the waters that flowed through his native district. In 1854 Indians were very numerous about American Flat and there were several tribes with their chieftains, Coppahembo heading one tribe. At that early period there were few white boys in the mining regions, and little Billie Hamilton, then a sturdy independent lad of six years, was a favorite with everyone, Indians as well as miners. One day Coppahembo's tribe had a dispute with another tribe and came to blows. They were arranged on opposite sides of the mountain near American Flat and the arrows and bullets were falling thick and fast. Little Billie heard the shots, and, boy-like, heedlessly went to the spot, although warned away by the Indians, all of whom knew and liked him and who cried out, "Wheelano," "come away." Nevertheless he stayed and watched the fray. Presently there was a lull in hostilities and Coppahembo, taking advantage of it, sprang upon a pine stump and began an oration, striving to pacify the opposing bands. He was a great orator, but his efforts were without effect, for in the midst of his pacific address an arrow whistled across the gulch and was buried in Coppahembo's thigh, bringing the brave old chief to the ground. Overcome with grief at the fall of his friend, Little Billie forgot all danger and ran to his side, striving to assist him. This put an end to the battle, for the Indians knew that an injury done to the boy would mean a terrible revenge on them executed by the miners. Coppahembo never forgot this instance and every year witnessed the touching spectacle of this old chief, very feeble in the evening of his life, making his way to Sacramento to renew old memories and associations with Mr. Hamilton. They always went to a restaurant where they would have a salmon broiled in a peculiar way, a special treat to the Indian, and they would sit long over the rustic feast. The old chief's death occurred in Irish Creek in 1898, and his funeral was attended with much pomp and display. Among the last words which he spoke were, "Don't forget to remember me to the little boy Wheelano."

On one occasion in 1862 Mr. Hamilton's friendship for the little daughter of the Piute chief, whose braves had donned war paint in Carson basin, probably saved from extermination a large party that he was with. This party was allowed to go through unmolested, but immediately afterward the Indians started upon the work of massacring the whites. Such are some of the experiences which came to Mr. Hamilton in connection with pioneer times,

and upon memory's wall hang many pictures of those early days, his mind forming a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present.

GEORGE B. CAMPBELL, M. D.

Dr. George B. Campbell, who is engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Sacramento, possesses all the requisite qualities of the successful physician, for, added to his broad and accurate learning concerning the principles of his profession, he has a genial manner and sunshiny, hopeful nature which cannot fail to have its effect upon his patients. His courteous sympathy as well as his professional skill has gained him prestige during the five years of his residence in the capital city.

Dr. Campbell, born in Randolph county, Missouri, in 1861, is a son of Camillus D. and Sarah E. (Bennett) Campbell, both of whom were natives of Randolph county, Missouri, and were descended from ancestry long resident in America. The Campbells resided in Kentucky, the Bennetts in Virginia, and both families, noted for loyalty at the time of the Revolutionary war, sent their sons to the field to fight for liberty. Camillus D. Campbell is still living on the old homestead in Missouri. The Doctor has one sister living—Cora, the wife of William Rogers, of Missouri, whose people were from Tennessee and were also of an old colonial family represented in the war for independence.

Upon his father's farm in Missouri, Dr. Campbell was reared, working in the fields through the summer months. His education was acquired in the public schools of the county and at the age of nineteen years he was married. For two years he then engaged in farming, and later engaged in business as a pharmacist at Cairo, Missouri, there conducting his store until 1889. His work in that direction had awakened his interest in the profession of medicine, and on disposing of his drug store he entered the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, in which he pursued a complete and thorough course and was graduated with the class of 1892, the degree of Doctor of Medicine being conferred upon him at that time.

Dr. Campbell engaged in the practice of medicine for five years in Missouri, and then in 1897 removed to Quincy, Illinois, where he practiced for one year. He then started for California, arriving in January, 1899, and he practiced at Stockton until the following November, when he came to Sacramento, where he has since made his home, enjoying a constantly increasing practice. His business has grown very rapidly and has developed in importance as well, and he is now accorded a very desirable position among the physicians of this city, both by reason of the extent of his business and his skill in meeting the complex problems which are continually presented to the medical practitioner.

It was in 1880 that Dr. Campbell was united in marriage to Miss Samantha J. Miller, a daughter of Daniel Miller, one of the pioneer farmers of Macon county, Missouri, and a member of an old Pennsylvania family. To Dr. and Mrs. Campbell has been born a daughter, Enola, now the wife of J. E. Tannehill, a native of California, residing in Sacramento.

Dr. Campbell belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias fraternity. He is the physician for Court Capital, F. of A., also for the Knights of the Royal Arch, the Ancient Order of the United Workmen, the Knights and Ladies of Honor and the Modern Woodmen camp. He is likewise examining physician for the Rathbone Sisters, the Order of Pendo and the Fraternal Order of Eagles. His political views are in accord with the principles of the Republican party. Dr. Campbell is an enthusiast concerning the automobile and has one of the best machines in this part of the state. He patronized home industry by having specially built one of the largest and most modern touring cars in California, it being built by the Veach Novelty Works of Sacramento, and he has spent many pleasant hours in riding over the country in this way. His professional duties, however, are his first consideration, and he allows nothing to stand in his way of faithful attendance to those in need of professional aid. His office is equipped with splendid appointments. There are a commodious reception hall and parlor, consultation, operating, electric and laboratory apartments, each appropriately furnished with its special requirements, and thus every facility which will prove of benefit in his work is at his command. He has made continuous and steady advancement in the line of his profession and the opinion of the public concerning Dr. Campbell both as a physician and citizen is very favorable.

CHARLES E. TRAINOR.

Charles E. Trainor, who is now filling the position of tax collector for the county of Sacramento, was born in the capital city, October 1, 1867, and is the second son of Hugh C. and Rose (Toland) Trainor, the former a native of New York and the latter of Ireland. The father was a butcher by trade and in 1850 came to California, making the trip by way of the Isthmus of Panama. Locating in Sacramento he here engaged in the butchering business under the firm name of Green & Trainor, where he remained up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1895. His wife survived him only thirty days. They left a family of five sons: Isaac J., now a member of the Kane & Trainor Ice Company of Sacramento; Frank C., who is a machinist by trade; Alfred T., cashier of the Pacific Mutual Life Assurance Company of Sacramento; and Walter E., who is representing Enis, Brown & Company, commission merchants.

In the public schools of Sacramento and in St. Mathew's Academy, at San Mateo, California, Charles E. Trainor acquired his education, being graduated at the age of sixteen years. Returning to his native city he entered upon his business career as an employe in the registry department of the postoffice, and after two years' service secured a position with Holbrook, Merrill & Stetson, at Sacramento, filling that place for three years. In the spring of 1888 he went to the state of Sonora, Mexico, where he devoted his time and energies to mining for three years, and on the expiration of that period he returned to Sacramento, where he entered the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, in the office of the chief clerk.

In 1894 he was appointed to the position of stamp clerk in the postoffice under W. S. Leake, and held that place for six years, until 1900. His next business connection was with the Sperry Flour Company, of Sacramento, which he represented as solicitor until entering upon the duties of his present position, having been elected tax collector in the fall of 1902 for a term of four years, so that he is now discharging the duties of the office. His course is one which reflects credit upon himself and gives satisfaction to his constituents, for he is methodical and systematic in his work and accounts, and thus shows that he is well qualified for the tasks which devolve upon him. His political affiliation is with the Democracy, and fraternally he is associated with the Elks.

GEORGE WISSEMANN.

George Wissemann, who is conducting a general wholesale and jobbing liquor establishment in Sacramento, was born on the 15th of September, 1857, in the southern part of Germany. His parents were George and Mary (Wolf) Wissemann, also natives of that country. It was in the public schools that George Wissemann pursued his education, but at the age of fourteen years he put aside his text-books and worked upon his father's farm, early becoming familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He was thus engaged until 1877, when he had determined to try his fortune in America, having heard favorable reports concerning its business opportunities and advantages. The family numbered three sons, of whom George is the eldest and was the first to come to America. Later his brother Adam also crossed the Atlantic and engaged in farming in Colorado. Subsequently Frederick, the youngest, came to the new world, but died two years after joining his brother George in Sacramento. Mr. Wissemann sailed from the fatherland to New York city, but did not tarry long in the east, going at once to Ohio, where he secured work in the Cleveland quarry, being engaged in getting out stone. While there he operated a stationary engine. In 1880 he came to California, locating in Sacramento, and after several years spent in the retail liquor business he began conducting his business on the wholesale plan and is now located at No. 230 K street, where he conducts a wholesale and jobbing trade.

In 1889 occurred the marriage of Mr. Wissemann and Mrs. Mary Harms-Bower, a native of Germany who came with her parents to California in the early '50s, settling in Sacramento. They now have two sons and a daughter, George, Ruth and Walter.

Mr. Wissemann belongs to the Masonic fraternity and is also a member of the Elks lodge. In politics he is a Republican and has always taken an active interest in local and state politics, never swerving in his allegiance to the principles of the party which he believes contains the best elements of good government. He found in the business conditions of the new world the opportunities he sought for progress in business, and in his trade interests he has prospered, being now the possessor of a comfortable competence.

EUGENE S. WACHHORST.

Among the successful members of the Sacramento bar is Eugene S. Wachhorst, a native son of this city, born on the 11th of May, 1866. He is a son of Herman B. F. and Frances (Smith) Wachhorst, both of whom are natives of Germany. The father came to America in the year 1843. He had learned the trade of watchmaker and jeweler in early life. He established his home in New Orleans, where he carried on business along these lines. During his residence in that city he was also connected with the grand opera, being a noted vocalist and musician. In the year 1850 he came to California by way of the Horn, arriving in this state in the spring. He located first in Sacramento and afterward spent a short period in the mines, but soon returned to the capital city, where he engaged in the jewelry business, conducting his store until 1899, when his life's labors were ended in death. Long an enterprising merchant of this city, he was very widely and favorably known in commercial circles and by his capable management and upright business methods he secured a liberal and gratifying patronage. He was prominent in many ways, a man noted for his energy and public spirit. He was elected one of the first trustees of Sacramento under the present city charter in 1894, and filled that position for four years, or up to the time of his demise. His record was at all times worthy of emulation and his interest in community affairs was deep and sincere. At his death he left three sons, of whom Eugene S. is the eldest. Herbert B. F., the youngest, died only two months after the father's death, having met with a fatal accident while attending Stanford University.

At the usual age Eugene S. Wachhorst entered the public schools and later supplemented his preliminary training by study in the Military Academy of Oakland. He was also a student in a preparatory school in Berkeley, California, and then entered the State University to prepare for the practice of law. When he had completed a thorough law course he was admitted to the bar in January, 1897, and located in Sacramento, where he has continued to the present time in active connection with his profession. He served as chief deputy in the office of the county clerk from 1891 until 1899, and during the four succeeding years was assistant district attorney. He is now engaged in the private practice of law and has a good clientage, which is an indication of the capability he has manifested in handling intricate problems of jurisprudence. He prepares his cases with great thoroughness and care, and presents the points in evidence with a force that carries weight, so that his argument never fails to impress court and jury, and many times has won for him the verdict desired.

In 1887 occurred the marriage of Mr. Wachhorst and Miss Mary B. Johnson, a native of Indiana and a daughter of John B. Johnson, a resident of Dixon, Solano county, California. They now have three sons, Donald E., Jack B. and Thomas H. Mr. Wachhorst belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and is a Royal Arch Mason. His political endorsement is given to the Republican party, with which he has affiliated since attaining his majority, and his interest in its welfare is shown by active co-

operation in movements for its upbuilding. He has been a delegate to many of the city and county conventions and is quite prominent in local party ranks. He has a wide circle of acquaintances here, and that many of his warmest friends are numbered among those who have known him from boyhood is an indication that his career has ever been upright and honorable, commending him to the confidence and good will of those with whom he has been associated.

JOHN J. BUCKLEY.

John J. Buckley, who is engaged in the abstract business, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, October 1, 1854, his father, Patrick J., and mother, Mary M. Buckley, both natives of Ireland, being now deceased. A brother, Henry L. Buckley, who died September 2, 1898, was born in Boston in 1855; his education was acquired in the public schools of Sacramento and he began business life as a clerk in the motive power and machinery department of the shops of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company under A. J. Stevens. Later he occupied a clerical position in the office of Judge A. C. Hinkson, who was city superintendent of schools, and subsequently he studied law in the office of Armstrong & Hinkson and was admitted to the bar. He was a well known lawyer and judge and was credited with being one of the best criminal lawyers of the city. He was himself of a sensitive and modest disposition and never resorted to abuse in the trial of a case, but presented his side in the strong clear light of reasoning and sound logical principles. In March, 1878, he was elected city attorney and made an enviable record in that office. In 1879 he was chosen by popular suffrage to the position of district attorney for a term of three years, and in 1884 was again elected, serving for two years at that time. In 1887 he was elected police judge and occupied the position for two terms, covering four years. 'Later he was assistant district attorney under District Attorney Ryan, and in 1892 was again elected police judge, holding that position until it was abolished under the new charter.' He was a popular citizen, having many warm friends in Sacramento, and at his death the Sacramento County Bar Association adopted resolutions of respect to the memory of the deceased. There were also two daughters in the Buckley family, Miss Mamie Buckley and Mrs. J. F. McCracken, of San Francisco.

John J. Buckley was brought to California in his early boyhood days and pursued his early education in the common schools of Sacramento. He was afterward employed as a fireman by the Central Pacific Railroad Company, now the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, acting in that capacity for five years. On the expiration of that period he left that employ and took up the study of law in the office of Judge J. H. McKune & D. W. Welty. He afterward became searcher of records with A. C. Freeman, attorney at law, a member of the constitutional convention and also a code commissioner. An inclination for political life, however, resulted in the election of Mr. Buckley to the office of city assessor of Sacramento in March, 1883, and he acted continuously in that capacity until January, 1894, when the office of city assessor was consolidated with city auditor under the new city charter. At

the close of his official career he resumed the occupation of abstractor of titles in Sacramento and now devotes his entire attention to that work.

HALLOCK HART LOOK, M. D.

Dr. Hallock Hart Look, one of the most scholarly representatives of the medical fraternity in Sacramento, who has won distinction as an oculist and aurist, as well as general practitioner, was born in Hocking county, Ohio, near the town of Logan, on the 9th of August, 1862. The family is of English lineage, connected with the old Puritan stock. His ancestors came to the new world during an early period in the colonization of this country and the family home was established in Massachusetts. The paternal grandfather, born in this country, served as a soldier in the war of 1812.

The father, Adam Look, was born at Little Falls, New York, and was a tanner by trade, following that pursuit in his early manhood, while later he devoted his energies to farming. His death occurred in August, 1881. He had married Miss Rachel Graffis, who was born in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and was a representative of an old family of that state, of Dutch descent, that also furnished members to the patriot army in the war for independence, her grandfather having been a soldier. Her father was one of the pioneers of Lancaster county, Ohio, going to that state in 1804, and her brother, Abraham Graffis, now resides at the old homestead there. Mrs. Look passed away prior to the death of her husband, her demise occurring in September, 1876. In the family were the following named: John C., who is engaged in the raising of fruit at Los Gatos; Luther, an inventor of Los Angeles, who is now engaged in the manufacture of concentrators for mines; Dalton Z., who is engaged in the harness business in Marysville, California; Harriet, the wife of George Flattry, who is residing in Kansas; and Rebecca F., the wife of Zerah Bunnell, of Kansas. One sister, the eldest, has passed away.

Dr. Hallock Hart Look was educated in the district schools of Kansas, to which state his parents removed when he was a very small lad. He pursued his studies for three or four months during each year until sixteen years of age, and then did not attend school again until twenty-two years of age, when he received private instruction, for he realized the value of mental training and desired further advancement in that direction. When eighteen years of age he came to California, making his way to Sutter county, where he worked on a ranch for four years. He then returned to Kansas and spent about eight or nine months in a private school. Determining to enter upon a professional career, he took up the study of medicine in the Kansas City Medical College and pursued his last course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, which is the medical department of Columbia College, of New York. He was graduated in that institution in the class of 1887 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

Dr. Look then went to Chicago, where he practiced for three years, and in 1890 returned to this state, accepting the position of surgeon with the Pacific Mail Steamship Company upon a vessel running to Panama. He



H. H. Cook

occupied that place for eighteen months, during which time he made nine trips. In 1892 he came to Sacramento, where he remained until the spring of 1898, when he took a trip to Alaska, traveling through the whole Yukon valley, a most interesting experience. He went by way of Chilcoot Pass, with a hand sled, raft and rowboat to St. Michaels, the trip requiring six and a half months. It was a most interesting journey, bringing him into close and intimate knowledge with the conditions of the country as well as its scenic features, and during this period he also did considerable professional work. He was called in attendance on the first white woman who gave birth to a child on Lake Le Barge. He visited all sections of the gold field, not as a prospector but as an observer, and he had many thrilling experiences while in the far north.

Returning to Sacramento, Dr. Look again entered upon the active practice of his profession here, and has since given his undivided attention to his ever increasing duties. He is engaged in the general practice of medicine and surgery, but also makes a specialty of the treatment of diseases of the eye, nose and throat. In the line of his profession he has also rendered some official service, having been sanitary inspector for the northern district of California in 1901, appointed by the state board of health. He is a member of the Sacramento Society for Medical Improvement, the Northern District Medical Society, the California State Medical Society, and is a past president of the first named. He has made continuous and consecutive progress along the line of his chosen profession, and is thoroughly in sympathy with modern thought and ideas, while at the same time he does not quickly discard the old and time-tried remedies whose value has been proved. In addition to his profession he has some outside business interests and is the president of the Sunflower Gold Mining Company, owning property at Grass Valley, California.

In his political views Dr. Look is a Republican, although he does not consider himself bound by party ties at local elections. He has done considerable independent work and was chairman of the committee which elected C. H. Hubbard as the independent mayor of Sacramento. He attended the county Independent-Republican convention in 1897, and his labors in behalf of purity in municipal government, of practical reform and substantial improvement have been far-reaching and beneficial. He has various fraternal relations, belonging to the Masonic Lodge, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Sons of St. George, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Knights of the Maccabees. He is examiner for the four last named, and has recently been elected state physician for the Maccabees. Dr. Look also has a military record, being at the present time captain and assistant surgeon of the Second Infantry Regiment of the California National Guard. He has been connected with the National Guard since 1897, but was absent from the state at the time the Spanish war broke out, being in Alaska, much to his regret. Recently, at the time when some of the convicts from the Folsom penitentiary broke out, he commanded a detachment of the hospital corps in the effort to recapture the prisoners. On the last day of the fight,

in which two of the boys were killed, Dr. Look and his command were ordered home.

Few men have a more thorough appreciation of the value of education than Dr. Look, and his own mental advancement was made possible through his earnest purpose and indomitable labor, for he earned the money which enabled him to pursue his college course. He has always been a student and is now a linguist of great ability, speaking both the German and Italian tongues and also writing French and Spanish. His mind is broad and extensive, and by reading, observation and experience he is continually gaining new thoughts and increasing his intellectual capacity and power. He is widely recognized as a man of scholarly attainments as well as of marked capability in a profession which he has chosen as a life work and in which he is now meeting with signal success.

THOMAS J. COX, M. D.

Among the younger representatives of the medical fraternity in the capital city of California is Dr. Thomas J. Cox, who was born in Sacramento county in 1871 and is a son of Thomas and Mary (Flanigan) Cox. His parents were natives of Ireland, but in the year 1849 the father came to California, crossing the plains with an ox team. In this slow way he traveled for days and weeks until several months had passed before he reached his destination. At length he located in Coloma and for a few years followed mining, but later turned his attention to agricultural pursuits in Sacramento county, being thus identified with the farming interests of the central portion of the state until his death, which occurred in 1878. His wife survived him for a number of years, passing away in 1890. In their family were two sons and two daughters, of whom Dr. Cox is the youngest.

Upon his father's farm Dr. Cox spent the days of his boyhood and youth. He attended the public schools of Sacramento and completed the high school course by graduation with the class of 1891. Being desirous of entering upon a professional career, he then matriculated in the medical department of the University of California and was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. His first practical training was received as house surgeon for the Southern Pacific Railway Hospital at Sacramento, with which he was connected for a year and a half. He then resigned to accept the position of assistant superintendent in the county hospital and acted in that capacity for four years. On the expiration of that period he entered upon the private practice of medicine in Sacramento, where he has continued up to the present time, and his business has been of an important character, his patronage steadily growing in volume.

In 1900 Dr. Cox was joined in wedlock to Miss Alice Sheehan, a native of Sacramento county and a daughter of General T. W. Sheehan, the manager of the *Record Union* of Sacramento. They now have two interesting children: Margaret and Thomas, Jr. Dr. Cox is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Native Sons of the Golden West. In politics he is a Republican, interested in the local ad-

vancement as well as state progress of his party, and in all matters of citizenship he is public-spirited, endorsing all the measures calculating to prove of benefit to his community and giving his hearty co-operation to many movements for the general good.

CHARLES H. BLEMER, D. V. S.

Dr. Charles H. Blemer, who is holding the position of state veterinarian in California, has through the exercise of his official prerogatives done a work that has been of great value to the state and will be of lasting benefit in its enduring influences. Skilled in his profession, he has brought his knowledge to bear upon the conditions existing in stock-raising circles of California and his labors have been very effective in eradicating disease. He is yet a young man, but has already attained a success that is indeed enviable and ranks him with the foremost representatives of his calling on the Pacific coast.

Dr. Blemer was born in Marion, Grant county, Indiana, on the 6th of October, 1872. His father, J. P. Blemer, was a native of Germany and when a young man came to America. He became well known as a railroad contractor, and in this capacity has been identified with the construction of the Panhandle, Clover Leaf, Mobile & Ohio and other railroads. He now makes his home in Los Angeles, California. He belonged to a prominent old family of the fatherland, while his wife, who bore the maiden name of Nancy Robinson, is of Scotch-Irish descent. Her ancestors, however, came to the new world during the colonial epoch in our country's history and the family was represented in the patriot army in the war of the Revolution. Mrs. Blemer was born in Kentucky and now resides with her husband in Los Angeles. Two sons of the family are yet living: Charles H. and L. W., the latter also a resident of Los Angeles.

Dr. Blemer acquired his education in the public schools of Indiana and Virginia, attended a high school of the latter state and also a private school. He concluded his studies at the age of seventeen years and when a young man of twenty began preparation for his chosen profession, matriculating in the Ontario Veterinary College at Toronto, Canada. There he spent one term and afterward entered the National Veterinary College at Washington, D. C., being graduated in 1894 with the degree of Doctor of Veterinary Surgery. In 1895 he became connected with the United States department of agriculture as an inspector of the bureau of animal industry and remained in that service in different parts of the country. He was stationed at Kansas City, having charge of the division of southern cattle transportation, his duty being to inspect cattle and live-stock west of the Mississippi river in order to eradicate contagious diseases. He came to California in that capacity in 1898, and in June, 1899, he accepted the position of state veterinarian of California, being appointed by Governor Gage. He has since continued in this office, which is an important one, having direct bearing upon the prosperity of a large division of the citizenship of the state. Such a work as he introduced was new in California when he entered upon his duties here, he

being the first state veterinarian. At that time the entire state was under quarantine, established by the federal authorities, which prevented the movement of any stock to other states. During the time that he has occupied the office Mr. Blemer through his practical efforts in removing the cause for such a measure has succeeded in relieving all the quarantine area with the exception of a district covering eight or nine counties. It is his aim and purpose to eradicate the infections in the state and undoubtedly he will accomplish his purpose. California has had more trouble in this respect than all the other states and territories together, but Dr. Blemer, through his knowledge concerning the diseases which infect animals and the best methods of treating such, has largely checked the ravages made upon live stock, and his labor has therefore been of vast benefit to the agricultural class.

Dr. Blemer has become identified with many stock-raising associations that have been recently formed in the counties and state of California. He has labored untiringly in his office and has accomplished a great work in addition to having promoted the new Live Stock & Dairy Journal, which is published in this state with headquarters at Fresno. This was begun in June, 1903, and has already met with splendid success. The farmers recognizing the necessity of such a journal—a paper which will bring to them many practical ideas—have given to it their support and in return they derive great assistance from the paper.

On the 5th of June, 1899, occurred the marriage of Dr. Blemer and Miss Mabel Whitney, the wedding being celebrated in Sacramento. She was born in California and is a daughter of James Whitney, who owns extensive landed holdings in this state and in New Mexico. The Whitney family is of English lineage, but was planted on American soil at an early period in the growth of civilization on this side the Atlantic and was represented in the Revolutionary army. To the Doctor and his wife has been born one son, John Whitney Blemer. In his fraternal affiliations Dr. Blemer is an Elk, and politically he is a Republican who keeps well informed on the issues and questions of the day, but has never sought or desired the honors or emoluments of public office outside the line of his profession. His persistency of purpose, his careful and thorough preparation and the continued advance which he is making have gained him the prestige in his chosen calling that places him in the foremost ranks among the veterinarians of the west.

FREDERICK CONRAD CHINN.

Frederick Conrad Chinn, of Sacramento, is a man who entered upon a special business career with large ideas and ambitions for the future. Now at the age of thirty-four years he has what is probably the largest optical business in the United States, having retail stores in several California cities, and daily extending his trade into new sections. Mr. Chinn unites with professional zeal the executive and organizing ability of a captain of industry, and has built up in an incredibly short time an enterprise which is well known in business circles throughout the country, and of which he is president and general manager. Like so many others who have won prominence, he started

with all his capital in brains and energy, not in money, and has progressed by self-achievement.

Not only has Mr. Chinn built up his business to a point of secure financial prosperity, but he has rendered incalculable benefit to the optical profession in general, especially in California, and, indeed, by initiating an excellent precedent, setting the pace for other states of the Union to follow up. This achievement for which Mr. Chinn is mainly responsible was the establishment, by legislative enactment, of the state board of optometry, during the session of 1903, and in July of the same year Governor Pardee appointed Mr. Chinn secretary of that board for a term of four years. California is the second state to adopt a similar provision, and practically the same measure has been defeated thirteen times in other states, thrice in New York alone, the same influences being arrayed against the proposal as are brought against any wholesome reform demanding higher qualifications for a certain class. The board of optometry in California regulates the practice of optometry, and by requiring an examination before the board of all applicants desiring to become opticians places opticians on the same plane as physicians and dentists and recognizes them as professional men. This law was the result of the agitation of the State Optical Society, which was practically organized by Mr. Chinn and of which he was elected first president in 1899. The society gave Mr. Chinn charge of the matter of pressing the measure before the legislature, and in face of considerable opposition he obtained its passage. This law is a protection to the public, and guarantees that only competent men may examine and treat that most delicate of all human organisms, the eye. No one may practice the profession of optician in California until he has passed an examination before the state board.

Mr. Chinn was born in West Baton Rouge parish, Louisiana, November 2, 1870. His father, Bolling Robertson Chinn, was also a native of Louisiana, and of an old American family of Revolutionary stock, and with English and Welsh progenitors. He was a sugar planter in Louisiana and was a Mexican war veteran, and in the Civil war was a colonel of the Fourth Louisiana Infantry of the Confederate army. He died in 1888. His wife was Frances Conrad, a native of Louisiana and of German ancestors who had settled in this country before the Revolutionary war, in which they took part. Two or three of her brothers were soldiers in the Confederate army. She survived her husband until 1892. One son of these parents, Thomas W., is in the fruit business at Red Bluff, California, and the three daughters, Misses E. J., F. A. and E. S., reside in Sacramento.

Mr. Chinn was educated in the public schools of Louisiana and at the Louisiana State University. At the age of sixteen he came to San Francisco and went into the optical business. In 1897 he came to Sacramento and established his enterprise at 526 K street, and a year later established another store at 456 Thirteenth street, in Oakland; two years later one of his stores was opened at 991 Market street, San Francisco, followed a year later by the establishment of one at 407 East Main street, Stockton. He now has the largest retail business in this line in the United States. The business is in-

corporated under the name of Chinn-Beretta Company, I. A. Beretta being secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Chinn has taken an active part in the affairs of the Republican party, and his fraternal relations are with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He was married in San Francisco, in February, 1892, to Miss Rose McKenna, a native of New York and of Scotch-Irish descent. Her father, John J. McKenna, is a retired merchant of New York city. Mr. and Mrs. Chinn have three sons, Frederick Harold, Bolling Robertson and Francis Conrad.

JESSE WARREN WILSON.

Jesse Warren Wilson, who is at present conducting the Golden Eagle Hotel in Sacramento, known as the leading hostelry of the city, is a California resident of over a half century, and has been one of the most prominent in the various phases of activity in that great western commonwealth. He was identified in many ways with the early life of the state, both in private business and in affairs of a public nature, and his long career of seventy years has been marked with success from whatever point of view it is regarded.

Mr. Wilson was born in Ohio, March 21, 1834, and is a descendant of old and prominent Revolutionary families. His father was Benonia Wilson, also a native of Ohio, and who died in 1846. He was a prominent farmer in Ohio and also a local preacher in Delaware county, Indiana. His wife was Martha Long, a native of Ohio and of a Scotch-Irish family from the north of Ireland. She died in 1868, and four sons are still living: Jesse Warren; John William, a farmer at Muncie, Indiana; Amos, a banker at Linden, Kansas; and Goldsbury, a farmer at Linden, Kansas.

Mr. Wilson was educated in the common schools of Indiana, and he alternated between school and the hard work of cutting wood, threshing and the other labor of the farm. He bears the impress of a self-made man, and his success is the more commendable because he has gained it by hard, persistent work, interspersed with many hard knocks at the hand of fortune, since he was a boy. At the age of eleven years he began working for himself, doing all kinds of physical toil. In 1854 he started to California by the isthmus route, and arrived in San Francisco December 1, 1854. From there he went to the mines at Michigan Bluff, Eldorado county, and thence to the Sierra county placer mines, being engaged in mining for six years. He then took employment on a ranch near Marysville, and for about a year peddled produce from that ranch. For the following year he was employed in a stable and hotel in Marysville, and in the fall of 1861 came to Sacramento, where for fourteen years he drove a hack. In 1875 he embarked in the livery business on his own account, and continued it for over twenty years, until he sold out to his son. After his retirement from business he traveled about the country and went to Europe, and in March, 1901, took charge of the Golden Eagle Hotel on Seventh and K streets and has managed it successfully ever since, making it the most popular resort for travelers in the city.

Mr. Wilson has been a very active Republican for twenty-five years, and has attended city, county and state conventions, and was on the city and county Republican committees for fifteen or twenty years, and the past eight years he was on the state central committee and the state executive committee. He was elected fire commissioner for a period of five years, in 1878. On the expiration of that term he was chosen county supervisor for two three-year terms, and in 1884 was elected sheriff for a two-year term, and was not a candidate for re-election on account of ill health. He has served three four-year terms as a member of the state board of agriculture by successive appointments of Governors Markham, Budd and Pardee. Most of his political career has been in connection with Frank Rhodes. He was on the board of supervisors and a prime mover in stopping hydraulic mining on the rivers, having brought the suits before Judge Temple, and since the decision hydraulic mining has been practically at an end.

Mr. Wilson was married in Sacramento in May, 1863, to Miss Hannah Ryan, who was born in Ireland. They have one son, Arthur J., whose history is given below, and two daughters: Ida, the wife of Edward Fraser, a lumberman on Fifth and L streets, Sacramento; and Lucinda, the wife of John Wiseman, a member of the real estate and insurance firm of Wiseman, Wolff and Company, on J street. Mr. Wilson is a Knight Templar Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine, and is past grand master of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. At the time of the Civil war he was a member of the Sacramento artillery company, to which many prominent men of the city belonged, and which kept itself in constant readiness for a call to the front. He served the regular period of enlistment of three years.

ARTHUR J. WILSON.

Arthur J. Wilson, the only son of Jesse Warren and Hannah (Ryan) Wilson, is a native son of Sacramento and has had an active and successful business career here since an early age. He inherited the energy of his father, and was not content until he got into the real work of life, in which he has gained an enviable degree of prosperity, and at the same time has won prominence by his participation in public affairs and enterprises.

He was born in Sacramento, April 22, 1864, and was educated in the public schools, in Brothers College, and also one term at Atkinson Business College. He began earning money of his own at the age of nine years, by driving a hack, and he used to get up at four o'clock in the morning in order to meet a train. When his father bought the livery stable in 1875 he began assisting in that enterprise, and when the new stable was opened five years later at 318 K street, Mr. Wilson took charge and has conducted it ever since. About 1890 he went east with some horses and remained a year, and then returned and bought a half interest in the stable, after which it was conducted under the firm name of Wilson and Son. In May, 1899, he bought his father's interest, and has since been the sole owner. He has in fact had the entire running of the business since he was old enough to handle a rein, which is an indication of the energy and executive ability that

he has manifested all his life. His stable is the largest and best equipped north of San Francisco, and he has devoted his best efforts and most intelligent management to the enterprise. He runs a line of carriages, his being the only stable in Sacramento to do so, and also does a general livery business and conducts a boarding stable.

Mr. Wilson has been active in the affairs of the Republican party since attaining his majority, and has attended both county and state conventions as delegate. He served as deputy sheriff under his father, and was also appointed superintendent of the city cemetery. He affiliates with the Native Sons of the Golden West, the Foresters of America, the Fraternal Brotherhood, the Tribe of Ben Hur and other orders. He has acquired a fine farm in the county, south of Sacramento, and is owner of a fine home in Sacramento. He was the organizer and a stockholder, and at one time the treasurer of the Sacramento laundry, and is interested in several other companies and corporations.

Mr. Wilson was married in Sacramento, September 20, 1890, to Miss Josie P. Sellinger, a native of Sacramento and a daughter of Charles Sellinger, manager of the Union Ice Company. She died in July, 1899, leaving three daughters, Irene, Claire and Josephine, and one son, Jesse Warren. In December, 1899, Mr. Wilson was married in San Francisco to Mrs. Mary F. Forbes, a native of California.

JAY ORLEY HAYES.

Jay Orley Hayes, one of the distinguished and representative men of California, whose activity in public affairs has won him recognition as a leader in business and political circles, was born in Wisconsin on the 2d of October, 1857. The ancestral history of the Hayes family can be traced back to an early period in the development of New England, for in 1683 representatives of the name came from Scotland, their native land, to the new world, settling in Connecticut. The family was well represented in the colonial wars and in the war of the Revolution.

Anson E. Hayes, the father of Jay Orley Hayes, was a native of Connecticut, and for many years engaged in business as a railroad contractor. He also gave his attention to merchandising for a number of years and at a later date carried on agricultural pursuits. He married Miss Mary Folsom, who was of English lineage, her ancestors coming to America in 1633 and settling in New Hampshire. That family was likewise represented in the Revolutionary war and in events which figured in connection with the early colonial history. The father of Mrs. Hayes was a clergyman of the Baptist church. Of the two brothers of Jay Orley Hayes, one died in infancy. A half-sister, now Mrs. J. A. Wetmore, is living in San José.

In the public schools of Waterloo, Wisconsin, Jay Orley Hayes pursued his early education and supplemented his primary course by study in the University of Wisconsin at Madison, and was graduated in the law department with the class of 1880, at which time the degree of Bachelor



J. A. Kayes

of Laws was conferred upon him. During the two succeeding years he engaged in the practice of his profession in Madison, and in the spring of 1882 moved to Ashland, Wisconsin, where he entered into partnership with Colonel John H. Knight, and in 1883 his brother E. A. Hayes became a member of the firm. This business relation was continued for four years, when Mr. Hayes and his brother retired from the firm and removed to Ironwood, Michigan, where they had extensive mining interests in the Gogebic iron range. The fall of 1887 witnessed their arrival in San José, and they purchased a splendid ranch near the city for their home. In 1900 they became proprietors of the *Herald*, the leading evening paper of San José, and in 1901 purchased the *Mercury*, the only morning paper of this city. These papers under their management have become the most valuable factors in journalism in the state outside of the publications of San Francisco and Los Angeles. Their circulation is extensive and they exert a wide influence in molding public opinion and shaping public action. Not alone to his journalistic ventures, however, has Mr. Hayes confined his attention, for he is now secretary and treasurer of the Hayes Mining Company, which owns the famous Ashland iron mine of Ironwood, Michigan. He is also the president of the Herald Publishing Company and the vice president of the Mercury Publishing Company. A corporation known as the Hayes-Chynoweth Company controls and owns the ranch near San José, and the Hayes Brothers are proprietors of several commercial enterprises. Of these corporations J. O. Hayes is secretary and treasurer. He is a man of splendid business ability, keen discernment and executive force, and his activities have been extended to many lines of enterprise which have had important bearing upon the commercial and industrial development of his adopted state.

In his political views Mr. Hayes is a stalwart Republican, and was a candidate for governor before the state convention of California in 1902. He had a strong following and is recognized as one of the leading representatives of his party in this state. A prominent member of the Union League Club of San Francisco and of the Linda Vista Golf Club, his genial nature renders him popular and has gained him prominence in social circles. His fraternal relations are with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

On the 16th of June, 1885, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Hayes and Miss Clara I. Lyon, a daughter of Hon. W. P. Lyon, formerly chief justice of the supreme court of Wisconsin, but now living with Mr. and Mrs. Hayes. Mr. and Mrs. Hayes have five children: Mildred Mary, Lyetta A., Elyster Lyon, Miriam F. and Jay Orlo. The Hayes country home at Eden Vale is one of the most beautiful in all California, a state noted for its magnificent residences with their attractive surroundings. The former residence having been destroyed by fire, the magnificent mansion is now being erected in the midst of a splendid park, through which have been constructed paved walks and drives. All of the arts of the landscape gardener have been lavished upon this place, and it is to-day numbered among the country seats of surpassing loveliness in the Golden state.

ALFRED J. JOHNSTON.

Alfred J. Johnston, of Sacramento, is the head of the firm of A. J. Johnston Company, largest stationery and printing house of that city; and is also actively engaged in the fruit-raising industry of California, in connection with which he carries on a successful cannery on his foothill ranch in Eldorado county.

He was born in Nevada county in 1857 and his ancestral history is one of close connection with American interests from colonial times. He is descended from Revolutionary stock, and his parents, David and Nancy S. (Glass) Johnston, were both natives of Pennsylvania. They came to California upon their wedding trip in 1852, locating first in Sacramento and after a year removing to Nevada county. The father was a lawyer by profession and made a specialty of realty and mining law, being connected with much important litigation in those branches of jurisprudence. He retired from his profession in 1893 and turned his attention to stock and fruit raising in Eldorado county, making his home at Cool, where he spent his remaining days, his death occurring in May, 1903. His widow now makes her home with her son Alfred, who is the second of the family of three sons and a daughter, namely: Robert G., now deceased; Belle, the wife of W. H. Prouty; and Walter, who has also passed away.

As a student in the public schools Alfred J. Johnston pursued his studies until he had mastered a part of the high school course. At the age of sixteen he put aside his text books and learned the printer's trade with H. A. Weaver. In 1882, with the late R. W. Lewis, he engaged in the printing business, and since the death of Mr. Lewis in 1885, he has conducted the business alone, securing a good patronage which makes the enterprise a profitable one. It has been his close application and indefatigable industry which have made him one of the substantial citizens of the community. He was appointed in 1891, by Governor Markham, to the position of superintendent of the state printing office, entering upon his duties in January, 1891. The legislature, during the session of that year, made the office an elective one, and at the regular election of 1894 he was chosen by popular vote to the position, and in 1898 was re-elected, acting in that capacity for twelve consecutive years, his control of the office and the character of the work done therein giving uniform satisfaction throughout the state.

He was selected by the board of supervisors of the county of Sacramento as one of the county commissioners of the St. Louis World's Fair Exposition, and was subsequently elected president of that commission, and has taken an active part in organizing the fourteen counties which represent the great Sacramento valley into one association to be known as the Sacramento Valley Development Association.

In November, 1884, Mr. Johnston was united in marriage to Miss Luella Buckminster, of San Francisco, a daughter of Alva and Zeruah (Huntoon) Buckminster. Her father espoused the cause of the Union in the Civil war and was killed at the battle of Spottsylvania, while fighting under General Grant, thus giving his life as a ransom for his country's release from the

thralls of slavery. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnston have been born five children: David, Alva, Markham, Luella and Robert.

Mr. Johnston has very pleasant social relations with the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree, also belonging to the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is likewise a valued representative of the Native Sons of the Golden West and the Elks lodge of Sacramento. His political support is given the Republican party, and he is recognized as one of the workers in its ranks in behalf of local and state politics. His life has been characterized by fidelity to duty, by persistency of purpose and by reliability and continuity in business affairs, and therefore he enjoys the respect and good will of his fellow men.

FREDERICK WILLIAM KIESEL.

Frederick William Kiesel, general manager of the California Winery and cashier of the California State Bank of Sacramento, is a representative of a type of young men well known in the west—young men of marked energy who in the improvement of business opportunity have gradually advanced to positions of prominence that many an older man might well envy. The enterprising spirit of the west is manifest in their careers, and while winning prosperity this class of citizens has likewise contributed to the general development and improvement of the state.

Mr. Kiesel was born on the 11th of February, 1874, in Corinne, Utah, his parents being Frederick J. and Julia (Schanssenbach) Kiesel, both of whom were natives of Ludwigsburg, Germany. In childhood the parents came to America. The father went to Utah in the '50s and was there engaged in merchandising, living at Corinne for some time. For the past twenty-five years he has been engaged in the wholesale grocery business at Ogden, Utah, and occupies a very enviable position in mercantile circles in that state.

Frederick William Kiesel remained under the parental roof until nine years of age and then went to Germany, where he acquired his early education at the public schools. He afterward became a student in the Greylock Institute at South Williamstown, Massachusetts, and in 1892 matriculated in Harvard College, completing a full four years' course within those classic walls. He was graduated in 1896, and, thus well equipped for important and responsible business cares, he came to California, locating first in Sacramento, where he organized the California Winery. He became general manager of this business and has since occupied the position. The company operates the largest independent plant in the state, having a capacity of two million gallons of wine annually and owning fifteen hundred and thirty-seven acres of land, all planted to grapes. On the 1st of April, 1898, Mr. Kiesel was appointed receiving teller in the California State Bank, and in the following year was made assistant cashier, while on the retirement of Mr. Gerber he took his place as cashier and is now thus identified with banking interests of the city.

On the 18th of December, 1901, occurred the marriage of Mr. Kiesel

and Miss Jane Birdsall, a native of Sacramento and a daughter of Fred Birdsall, one of the organizers and directors of the Sacramento Bank, with which institution he was connected up to the time of his death. Both Mr. and Mrs. Kiesel are well known in the capital city, where they have a large circle of friends. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, while his political allegiance is given to the Republican party. He has, however, never sought or desired public office, preferring to give his best energies to his business affairs, which are now being capably conducted. He carries forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes, and although yet in early manhood he has gained a very creditable and honorable position in financial and manufacturing circles of California.

JOHN M. HIGGINS.

John M. Higgins, foreman of the bindery department of the state printing office and a member of the general assembly of California, is a native of New Jersey, born September 3, 1863.

He pursued his education in the grammar and high schools of San Francisco and was graduated when seventeen years of age. He then entered upon his business career, by being apprenticed to the bookbinder's trade under A. Buswell. After the retirement of Mr. Buswell in 1885 Mr. Higgins purchased the business of his employer, which he conducted under the firm style of J. M. Higgins & Company until 1889. In that year he sold out and came to Sacramento to accept an appointment in the state printing office, where he continued until March, 1903, as a journeyman. At that date he was appointed foreman of the bindery department and is now acting in the latter capacity, his practical and comprehensive knowledge of the business well qualifying him for the discharge of the duties which devolve upon him in this connection.

Mr. Higgins is a member of the bookbinders' union, No. 35, and he also holds membership relations with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Fraternal Order of Eagles. In his political views he is an earnest and stalwart Republican, having taken an active interest in local and state politics. He has labored earnestly for the success of his party and has frequently been a delegate to county and state conventions. In 1903 he was a member of the thirty-fifth general assembly from the eighteenth district of California. He has a wide acquaintance among the leading statesmen of California as well as in business circles and merits the high regard in which he is universally held.

JAMES LOUIS GILLIS.

James Louis Gillis, state librarian of California and a resident of California, has been a well known factor in political circles on the Pacific coast for about fifteen years, and is well known to many of the leading men, especially in legislative halls, where he has done important service as chief clerk of various important committees.

Mr. Gillis was born in Richmond, Washington county, Iowa, October

3, 1857, and is a son of Charles and Emily Eliza (Gelatt) Gillis. His maternal grandparents were Richard and Eliza (Morey) Gelatt, the former a native of Savoy, Massachusetts, and the latter of Charlton, Worcester county, Massachusetts. The ancestry in the maternal line can be traced back to John Gelatt, who came from Paris, France, about the time of the French and Indian war in 1755, being then eighteen years of age. He was the son of a wealthy silk manufacturer and he settled in Taunton, Massachusetts. He died at the very advanced age of about one hundred years, passing away in Savoy, that state, to which place he had previously removed, making it his home until his demise. He left three sons and a daughter—John, George, Abraham and Lydia.

Charles Gillis, the father of Mr. Gillis, was born in Victor, Ontario county, New York, and was married there to Emily Eliza Gelatt, who was a native of Jay township, Clearfield county, Pennsylvania. For some years they resided in Washington county, Iowa, but during the early childhood of their son James L. they removed to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, where they lived until April 9, 1861, when they started for California with ox teams, arriving at Empire City, Nevada, in August of the same year. There the father decided to remain, and opened a hotel which he conducted until 1863, when he turned his attention to mining at Carson City, Nevada, and James L. Gillis there entered the first school of the town. In the spring of 1864, however, the family took up their abode on a farm in Antelope valley, where they resided until 1866, when they came to California, reaching Placer-ville in December. Christmas day of that year was spent in that place, and in January, 1867, they continued their journey to Sacramento, where they remained until 1870. In that year the family home was established at San Jose, and in the fall of 1871 they returned to Sacramento. The father died in San Francisco at the age of seventy-five years, and the mother is still living, making her home with her son James L. Gillis. There are also two living daughters, Emeline Lucretia and Sabra Nevada, while two sons and four daughters have passed away.

During the period of the family's first residence in Sacramento James Louis Gillis was a student in the public school there, and after their return to that city he entered a private school conducted by Rev. M. Goethe. He had been reared amid the wild scenes of western pioneer life, and his educational privileges were somewhat desultory. He left school on the 12th of August, 1872, and became a messenger boy in the service of the Sacramento Valley Railroad Company, with which corporation he was connected until 1894, during which period he had filled various positions, including that of telegraph operator, bill clerk and assistant superintendent, in fact had been advanced through almost every position from that of messenger boy to a place of great responsibility.

In the meantime Mr. Gillis had been married. On the 25th of December, 1881, he wedded Miss Kate Petree, of Sacramento, and to them were born three daughters, Mabel R., Emily G. and Ruth M.

After leaving the railroad employ Mr. Gillis was appointed chief clerk of the committee on ways and means of the assembly session of 1895, by

Hon. Judson Brusie, and at the close of the session he was appointed keeper of the archives in the office of the secretary of state, filling that position until 1897, when he was again made clerk of the committee on ways and means. On the close of his second service in the assembly, he again entered the office of the secretary of state and later resigned there in order to accept the position of deputy in the state library. In 1899, on the assembling of the state legislature, he was appointed for the third time as chief clerk of the ways and means committee. On the 1st of April, 1899, upon the resignation of the state librarian, Frank T. Coombs, he was elected state librarian for the term ending in April, 1902. He has been active in Republican politics since 1890 and has labored effectively and untiringly for the best interests of his party, employing every honorable means possible to secure Republican successes. His fraternal affiliations connect him with Court Sutter, I. O. F., the Elks lodge and the Sacramento Athletic Club, and he is widely known and popular in fraternal and political circles in Sacramento. Few men of his years have more intimate knowledge concerning the pioneer history of the great west, but from his early boyhood days he has lived on the Pacific coast and the vivid impressions of boyhood present him with a strong and accurate picture of conditions in California during the early years of his residence in the state.

EVERIS ANSON HAYES.

There is particular interest attaching to the career of Everis Anson Hayes, for he is a representative of a type of American manhood of whom the country has every reason to be proud. He occupies a notable position among the business men of Santa Clara county, and to this rank he has risen through the utilization of possibilities that lie before all. His native talent has led him out of comparatively humble surroundings to large worldly success through the opportunity that is the pride of our American life, and he stands to-day as the leading factor in the ownership and control of many large enterprises of the west that have contributed to the general commercial activity and prosperity as well as to his individual success.

Mr. Hayes was born in Waterloo, Wisconsin, on the 10th of March, 1855, and is of Scotch descent. The family was founded in America in 1683 by George Hayes, who on leaving the land of hills and heather settled in Connecticut. The loyalty of the family was demonstrated in active field service in the early colonial wars and in the war of the Revolution. Anson E. Hayes, father of E. A. Hayes, engaged in railroad contracting for a number of years, was also an active factor in mercantile circles in Ohio, and later followed farming. He wedded Miss Mary Folsom, whose ancestors came from England to America in 1643, settling in New Hampshire. That family also furnished several patriots to the war for independence. The father of Mrs. Hayes was a minister of the Baptist church.

Everis A. Hayes was a pupil in the public schools of Waterloo, Wisconsin, in his early boyhood days, and in 1873 was enrolled as a student in the Wisconsin State University, being graduated from the law department



E. A. Hayes.

of that institution with the class of 1879. He also completed the classical course, winning the degrees of Bachelor of Letters and Bachelor of Laws.

Following his graduation Mr. Hayes opened an office for the practice of law in Madison, Wisconsin, September 1, 1879, and there remained in active connection with the profession until June, 1883, when he entered into partnership with his brother, J. O. Hayes, and with Colonel John H. Knight, under the firm style of Knight & Hayes, for the practice of law in Ashland, Wisconsin. There they were connected with litigated interests until 1885. In the meantime the brothers had invested in mining interests, which now claimed their entire time and attention, and they withdrew from the law firm in order to give their undivided attention to the operation and control of the Ashland and Germania Iron Mines, near Ashland, E. A. Hayes acting as president and manager of the company until 1891, when he resigned the latter position. It was their successful mining investments that created for the Hayes brothers the nucleus of their present fortune and made possible their extensive realty and business holdings.

In 1887 E. A. Hayes came with his family to Santa Clara county, California, and jointly with his brother purchased a fine country property which they have since made their home. Their business interests have called them back and forth from Wisconsin to California, for they still have their investments in the mining regions of the former state. In company with his brother Mr. Hayes purchased the *San José Herald* in 1900—the leading evening paper of the county, and in 1901 they bought the *San José Mercury*, the leading morning paper of the county. They are also interested in mining in California, operating and owning several gold mines, both having been actively engaged in the development of mining resources of the Mississippi valley and of the west for the past seventeen years. The property on which they make their home is six miles from San José, at Eden Vale, and comprises over six hundred acres, of which one hundred and eighty acres is comprised within their orchards, while more than three hundred and seventy-five acres is devoted to general farming purposes, and fifty acres is laid out in one of the most beautiful parks in all California, this country seat being scarcely equalled in loveliness throughout the entire valley, and by few homes of the state. Since coming to California the brothers have also engaged in the breeding of fine horses, principally for their own use.

On the 11th of October, 1884, Mr. Hayes was married to Miss Nettie Porter, who is a graduate of the State University of Wisconsin, and was attending there when her husband was a student there. Three children have been born to them: Sibyl, Anson and Harold. The wife and mother died in the spring of 1892, and on the 18th of July, 1893, Mr. Hayes wedded Miss Mary Louisa Bassett, who was one of his schoolmates at Waterloo and is a graduate of the State Normal School at Whitewater, Wisconsin. There were by this union four children, of whom three are living: Phyllis, Loy and A. Folsom.

Mr. Hayes belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and to the Grange. His political support is given to the Republican party, and he takes an active and co-operative interest in local and state politics, and

through the medium of his journalistic interests also supports the principles which he believes contain the best elements of good government. In business affairs he is energetic, prompt and notably reliable. He has been watchful of all the details of his business and of all indications pointing to prosperity, and thus he has gained wealth, but this has not been alone the goal for which he is striving, and he belongs to the class of representative American citizens who promote the general prosperity while advancing individual interests.

HENRY C. BELL.

Henry C. Bell, who has been serving as United States internal revenue collector at Sacramento since 1898, has been prominent in the industrial and public life of this state for nearly thirty-five years, during which time he has gained a high reputation for business integrity, executive ability and genuine worth of manhood. Since his early achievements as a soldier boy in the Civil war he has been an active worker in every enterprise to which he has put his hand, and among other things to his credit is that of being one of the first to place California fruit culture among the profitable industries of the state. Since taking his present office he has shown his fitness for his duties and responsibilities, and has given universal satisfaction.

Mr. Bell was born in Pennsylvania, October 3, 1846, and comes of English descent. His father, John Bell, was also a native of Pennsylvania, where he followed farming, and died in 1878, at the advanced age of seventy-eight years. During the war of 1812 he served as teamster for the United States army. Mr. Bell's mother, Ann (King) Bell, was born in Pennsylvania and died in 1877. Her brother, Dr. King, was a surgeon during the Civil war, and was a prominent physician in Pittsburg until his death. Two of Mr. Bell's brothers are deceased, and his brother Franklin, who was wounded in the Civil war, was a hardware merchant and a rancher, and is now retired and living in Palo Alto.

Mr. Bell was educated in the public schools of Pennsylvania, and in 1863, at the age of sixteen, enlisted in a company of Pennsylvania infantry and took part in a number of engagements before his discharge. In 1864 he re-enlisted and was enrolled with the signal corps, with which he remained until his discharge, August 15, 1865. He was in front of Richmond for eleven months, on signal and dispatch duty, and during the winter of 1864 was stationed back of Portsmouth. Mr. Bell spent the winter of 1865-6 in Kansas, and in the following spring went to Boulder, Colorado, and engaged in freighting and teaming across the plains for four years. In 1870 he came to Marvsville, California, and clerked for six years, and then embarked in the grocery business at Oroville, which he continued for fifteen years. He was one of the promoters of the Oroville Citizens' Association, which introduced the citrus industry in 1886, and the results of their work and the subsequent cultivation have had a marked effect on the prosperity of the state. Prior to 1886 only a few boxes of seedlings were raised, but now the product is measured by the carloads. Mr. Bell sold his interests in Oroville at the time of his appointment to his present office.

He has been active in the interests of the Republican party, especially while in Butte county, and was a delegate to several state conventions. He was elected a member of the board of supervisors of Butte county in 1892 and served four years. In 1898 President McKinley appointed him collector of internal revenue for the fourth district, with headquarters at Sacramento, and he has been capably serving in that position ever since.

Mr. Bell was married at Central House, Butte county, California, October 7, 1876, to Miss Minnie Hutchings, a native of Canada and a daughter of the late Finneas Hutchings, a farmer of Butte county. They have two daughters: Mrs. Edith I. Asher and Miss Minerva Bell, the latter at Mills Seminary. Mr. Bell is a Mason of high degree, belonging to the blue lodge, the Knights Templar and the Mystic Shrine. He was one of the organizers of the Grand Army of the Republic at Oroville, and was the first commander of the post, serving for two terms.

ALBERT J. WAGNER.

The reader of mature years who has traveled much can easily picture to himself a hotelkeeper whose geniality is so pronounced that his very presence breathes hospitality. Such a landlord is Albert J. Wagner, proprietor of two of the principal hotels of Stockton, the Imperial and Yosemite. Almost throughout his entire business career he has been a hotel man, and the successful management of his houses have made for them and himself many friends, some from remote parts of our great country.

Mr. Wagner was born in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, November 21, 1854, a son of William and Anna (VonGansen) Wagner, both now deceased. The father was an officer in the Prussian army, in which he served with distinction, and in 1873 he came to California, taking up his abode in the city of Ventura. After completing his education in the public schools the son Albert engaged as a clerk in a bank, and after coming to Ventura, California, in 1875, embarked in the hotel business, as owner of the Occidental. He was also a stockholder in the Anacapa Hotel, which he conducted until 1888, after which he went to Aberdeen, Washington, and conducted the Sargeant House for six months. In all these various removals his business ventures were attended with success, and after leaving Aberdeen he went to Salem, Oregon, and opened the Willamette Hotel, which he conducted until 1898, and in that year came to Stockton and purchased the Imperial. In May, 1903, he also purchased the Yosemite Hotel, both of which he is now conducting in a highly satisfactory manner. Both are well established hostleries, and the present proprietor is not the least successful of those who have presided over them, in fact his peculiarly well adapted characteristics and affability of manner make him a host most attractive to the traveling public.

In 1878 Mr. Wagner married Miss Sarah Brooks, a daughter of William Brooks, of Kentucky, and they have four children: Alma, Daisy, Emma and Alberta. Mr. Wagner gives his political allegiance to the Democracy, and in 1888 served as railroad commissioner for Oregon.

DANIEL L. DONNELLY.

Daniel L. Donnelly, attorney and counselor at law in Sacramento, was born on the 6th of May, 1873, in Sutter Creek, Amador county, California. He is, therefore, yet a young man, but his years seem no limit to his professional skill and ability, for he has already attained a clientage that many an older practitioner might well envy. The family is of Irish lineage. His father, Daniel Donnelly, Sr., was born in Limerick, Ireland, and in his boyhood days came to the new world. He was afterward an engineer in the Union navy during a period of the Civil war and in 1866 came to California. He was general manager of the machinery department of the Comstock mine during the succeeding year and then went to Sutter Creek, where he purchased the Sutter Creek foundry, one of the oldest enterprises of the kind in the state. This became his property in 1868 and he conducted it successfully up to the time of his death. He possessed splendid mechanical ability and inventive skill and was the patentee of the famous high-pressure Donnelly undershot wheel, which was afterward sold to the Risdon Iron Works of San Francisco. He also invented several pumps and thus gave to the mechanical world a number of valuable devices. His death resulted from a railroad accident, being thrown from a train in 1890, this resulting in his death. He was one of the best known men in the mining districts of this state and while his business skill and capability gained him prominence in his chosen field of labor his personal traits of character and sterling worth also won him high regard and gained for him many warm friendships. That he was a most popular and honored citizen is shown by the fact that he was chairman of the board of supervisors of Amador county for twenty years, and he had no opposition when a candidate for the office. His business interests took him all along the Tuolumne mother lode. His genial manner and real consideration for others gained him deep regard and confidence. In early manhood he married Sarah E. Kerfoot, who was born in England and is now living in Sacramento.

Daniel L. Donnelly is indebted to the public school system of Amador county for the early educational privileges he enjoyed, and later he attended the Oakland high school, in which he was graduated in the fall of 1893. From 1890 until 1891, however, he had charge of the foundry which was sold in the latter year. In 1894 he took up the study of law in Hastings Law College in San Francisco, the law department of the University of California, and was graduated in May, 1897, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. During the period of his college days he was also librarian of the Alameda county law library. Following his graduation he went to Amador county, where he entered upon the practice of his chosen profession with John F. Davis, who was afterward elected state senator and is now code commissioner. This partnership was dissolved on the 1st of January, 1902, and Mr. Donnelly then came to Sacramento, where he formed a partnership with A. M. Seymour, who is now district attorney for the county. During the period of his law practice in Amador county he was, with Mr. Davis, an attorney in the case of Hayward, Hobart & Lane, and also represented the

Kennedy Mining Company, the Chichizola estate, W. A. Nevills, the Keystone Manufacturing Company and others in important litigated interests, in fact, the firm stood at the head of the legal profession in Amador county and its practice was most extensive and important. Since coming to Sacramento he has engaged in the general practice of law and here he has secured a clientage which in extent and importance is indeed enviable.

Mr. Donnelly endorses the principles of the Democratic party, taking an active interest in politics and has continually attended the county conventions since attaining his majority. He belongs to the Native Sons of the Golden West, and is a young man of recognized ability, whose power in his profession has enabled him to take rank with many an older man and win through his skill and comprehensive knowledge of the principles of jurisprudence many notable victories at the bar.

RUDOLPH WITTENBROCK.

Rudolph Wittenbrock, in whose death at his home in Sacramento county, January 24, 1900, his community and the state at large lost a man of great nobility and integrity of character and unusual usefulness in the world's affairs, was a member of that now rapidly thinning army of pioneers who sought homes and fortunes on the Pacific coast during the early fifties.

Born in Prussia, in February, 1825, so that he had reached the age of threescore and fifteen when death summoned him, at the age of nine years coming with his parents to America and being reared mainly in Virginia, in 1850, in company with his brother Henry (also deceased), he left St. Louis, Missouri, which had been his home for some time theretofore, and came out to California to seek a fortune by gold mining. After a brief experience in that occupation he returned to St. Louis, was there married on October 8, 1852, to Miss Elizabeth Boylston, a native of Maryland and of German extraction, and in 1853, with his young bride, he crossed the plains with ox teams and after a five months' journey arrived in Sacramento county, which was destined to be his permanent home and center of activity until death. Locating on a ranch five miles north of the city of Sacramento, he there engaged in the cattle and dairy industry for a number of years, later moving to the city of Sacramento, which was his home through the rest of his life. He was among those who early became interested in the hop-growing industry in this part of the country, and his widow still manages a considerable hop farm.

Successful in business and influential as a citizen, the late Mr. Wittenbrock held a place of high esteem in his county. He had won this place by his own industry and persevering labor, for he had very few advantages at the start of life and passed among his fellow citizens as one who had achieved all that he possessed. He was a Republican in politics, and was a member of the German Lutheran church. He was a veteran member of the Odd Fellows at Sacramento, and his interment was conducted under the ceremonies of that order.

Mrs. Wittenbrock, who resides at 1800 J street in Sacramento, is

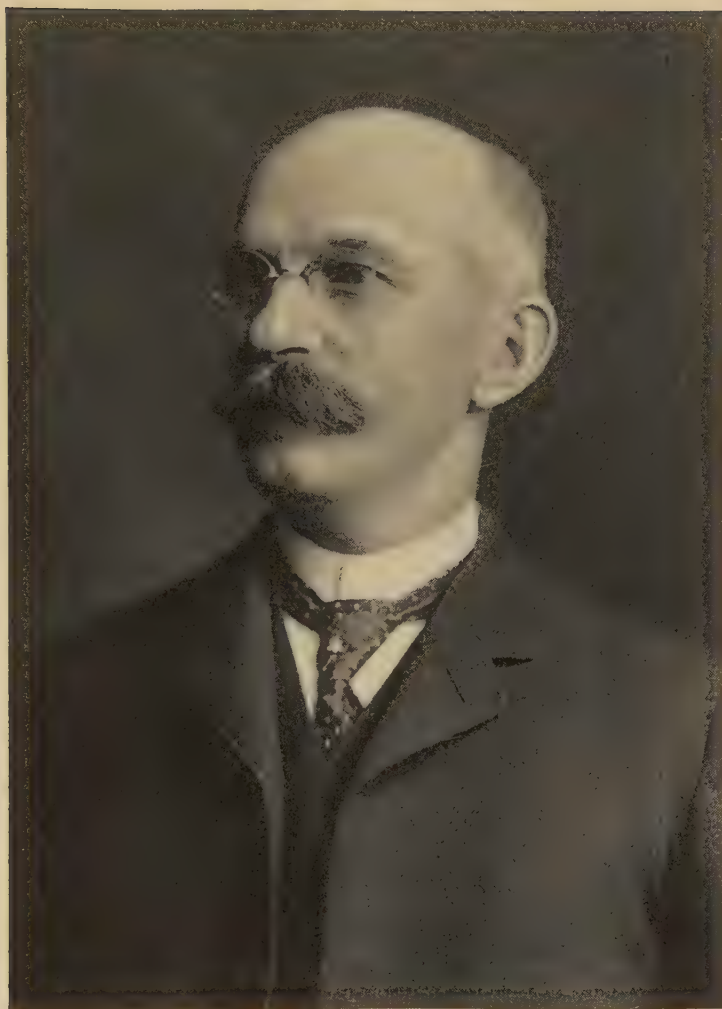
esteemed as one of the noble pioneer women of Sacramento county, for she has spent over fifty years in that county, and her mind, still bright and active, travels back through a long vista of remembrances of events that occurred at the beginning of California history. She is an attendant at the German Lutheran church in Sacramento. She was the mother of nine children, and the eight who are still living are named as follows: Clara, who is the wife of Adam Damn, of Sacramento; Mary, wife of James M. Morrison, of Sacramento; George F., a deputy sheriff of Sacramento county; Laura, wife of J. Gestner, of Sacramento; Emma, wife of William Heavener, of Sacramento; Mrs. Elizabeth Martine, of Sacramento; Minnie, wife of Edward Weil, of Sacramento; and Katie, wife of Henry Kleinsorge, who is connected with the D. O. Mills and Company National Bank at Sacramento. The deceased child was named Ida.

JOSEPH B. LAUCK.

Joseph B. Lauck, adjutant general of the state of California under appointment from Governor Pardee, has been identified with the west and with California for nearly forty years, during which time he has had a most successful and honorable career in various lines of activity, but especially as a railroad man. He was a boyish but gallant and daring soldier during the Civil war, and he has since then been prominently identified with the National Guard of California. For many years he was an efficient servant of the Union Pacific and Southern Pacific railroads, being advanced from a humble position to one of responsibility, which he only resigned to accept his present place among the state officials. He has in every relation of life proved himself a man of integrity and honor, and his success is not less due to these worthy characteristics than to his energy and executive ability.

General Lauck was born in York, Pennsylvania, November 27, 1846. His father, Henry B. Lauck, was a native of Pennsylvania, a prominent farmer there, and died in 1876. He was of German ancestors who had taken up their residence in Pennsylvania at an early day, and different members of the family took part in the Revolutionary war, some of whom gained distinction for their services. Henry B. Lauck married Barbara Stambaugh, who was born in Pennsylvania of German ancestry, and some of her forefathers also were soldiers in the Revolution. She died in 1889, leaving three sons: Joseph B.; Michael, a carpenter of Findlay, Ohio; and John, a farmer in Hancock county, Ohio.

Joseph B. Lauck was educated in the public schools of Ohio, but his education was concluded when he was thirteen years of age. He worked on his father's farm and at other occupations until the war. In September, 1861, when a boy of fifteen years, he entered the Union army and gave loyal service to his country until 1865. He went through all the western campaigns and engagements from Fort Henry to Vicksburg and from Chattanooga to the sea, and was mustered out at Camp Denison, Ohio, September 5, 1865, going home with a war record of which both he and his descendants may well be proud. He remained at home until March,



J. B. Lauck

1866, and then went west as far as Nebraska, where on May 7, 1866, he took service with the Union Pacific Railroad. He was engaged in the construction work of that road, laying rails, and continued at it until the two sections of the road met at Promontory and formed one continuous band of steel between the Mississippi valley and the west. He had many interesting experiences during that time. He was afterward in the employ of the road as brakeman and conductor, until the latter part of August, 1873, when he came to California, and in October engaged with the Central, now the Southern Pacific Railroad. In April, 1874, however, he went back to the Union Pacific and was in the train service until the following November, when he once more came to California and entered the employ of the Central Pacific, running a train out of Lathrop for a year or more. He was next identified with the North Pacific Coast Railroad, with which he remained until July 10, 1886. He was then appointed traveling passenger agent for the Southern Pacific Company, and served continuously from July 11, 1886, to February 15, 1904, at which date he assumed his duties as adjutant general of the state of California, with term of office to continue during Governor Pardee's incumbency. He has always been an active Republican, and interested to the extent of his time and ability in the up-building and progress of the party.

Mr. Lauck was married in San Rafael, California, in September, 1878, to Miss Carrie H. Stowell, a native of Wisconsin. They have one daughter, Veda B. Mr. Lauck affiliates with the Masonic order, the Order of Railway Conductors and the Grand Army of the Republic. His record in the National Guard of California has been a long and honorable one. It is as follows: Enlisted in Company D, Fifth Infantry, May 14, 1885, being the organizer of the company and elected its captain on the same date; resigned September 22, 1886; elected captain of Company A, Fifth Infantry, August 26, 1886, re-elected August 30, 1888, and resigned June 5, 1889; appointed lieutenant colonel and aide de camp, staff of commander in chief, April 1, 1891; resigned February 23, 1894, and reappointed July 3, 1894, serving until relieved on January 19, 1895.

WARREN E. DOAN.

Warren E. Doan, the official court stenographer of Sacramento county, decided upon the occupation of court reporter when he left school, and has been persistent in winning a well deserved success in this pursuit, as his present important position indicates. For many years he was reporter in Placer county, and has held his position in Sacramento county since 1897. He is a man of engaging personality, genial and popular among his associates, and has found and filled a worthy place in this world of work.

Mr. Doan was born March 8, 1862, in Portland, Oregon, being a son of Riley R. and Sarah Catherine (Butler) Doan. His father was a native of Ohio, and was a mechanic and inventor by trade. He died in August, 1902. He had come across the plains to the coast in 1852, and for a time was in the sawmill business at Sly Park in El Dorado county, California; from there he went to Austin, Nevada, where he worked in the mines; thence

to Colfax, Placer county, California, in the same occupation; was again in the sawmill business in El Dorado county, whence he went to Sacramento; he was foreman of the mines at Harrison Gulch, in the employ of Captain Roberts, and the latter was part owner of the steam road wagon which was the invention of Mr. R. R. Doan, and was a most valuable and widely used machine. He bought a farm at Elmira and spent the last three years of his life in farming. He was seventy-three years old at the time of his death. He came from a family who were early settlers of Ohio and Michigan, and his ancestors, of English-Scotch stock, came to America prior to the Revolution. His wife was born in Peoria, Illinois, of English lineage, and now makes her home in Oakland. There are three children: Warren E.; Arthur, in the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad; and Dora E., wife of Charles Lowell, a farmer near Elmira.

Mr. Warren E. Doan received his education in the schools of Sacramento, and in 1880, having studied shorthand sufficiently to become an amanuensis, entered the office of Major Winn J. Davis, official reporter of the superior court. In 1882 he became an amanuensis for the firm of Huntington, Hopkins and Company, but after fourteen months returned to work for Major Davis, with whom he remained until 1889. In that year he was appointed official reporter of the superior court of Placer county, and had his residence at Auburn until 1897, at which time he received his appointment as court reporter of Sacramento, and has given a most creditable administration of the duties of that office to the present time. During the time he was with Mr. Davis, he was also associated with Hon. William M. Cutter, official reporter of the superior courts of Yuba, Sutter and Butte counties.

Mr. Doan is a Republican in politics, but takes no active part in party affairs. He was appointed a notary public in 1893. He affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. For three years he was a private in Company G of the National Guard of California, that being a Sacramento company.

Mr. Doan was married in Washington (now Broderick), Yolo county, California, October 17, 1883, to Miss Kittie E. Young, a native of Yolo county and a daughter of Captain William H. Young. Her father was foreman of the carpenters for the San Joaquin Transportation Company, and he has built several of the company's boats. He came around the Horn to California in 1850, and was in the employ of the transportation company for thirty years. He comes of an old American family of English lineage. Mr. and Mrs. Doan have one child, Norman E., who is eighteen years old and a graduate of the Sacramento high school, now taking a post-graduate course.

LAWRENCE FISHER.

Lawrence Fisher, late of Sacramento, who died at his home in that city February 4, 1903, in his seventy-first year, had been a resident and an active business man in the capital city for over thirty years, and although he was in the fulness of years and had garnered the best sheaves in life's har-

vest when death called him, yet his demise meant a great loss to his community in sturdy and noble character.

Born at Bolton, Lancashire, England, November 22, 1832, a son of William H. and Jane Fisher, native English people, he was reared and educated in the country that gave him birth and at an early age began learning the blacksmith trade, an occupation which he followed with almost phenomenal skill and success throughout his active career. In whatever company of fellow workmen he was thrown, he was immediately recognized as a master of his craft, and undoubtedly was one of the best blacksmiths that ever crossed the waters from England to America.

On March 5, 1855, in England, occurred the marriage which gave him a lifelong companion, who still survives him and is one of the most esteemed and lovable old ladies in the city of Sacramento. Her maiden name was Mary Morgan, born at Bolton, England, February 8, 1829, a daughter of James and Alice (Fern) Morgan, of English birth and ancestry.

In 1857 Mr. Fisher came, alone, to America, locating in Cleveland, Ohio, where three months later he was joined by his wife and their one child. After following his trade several years in Cleveland he was attracted to that then great center of industrial activity—the oil regions of Pennsylvania, where, in connection with the business of oil-producing, all kinds of mechanical work, and especially blacksmithing, were in greatest demand. He lived and worked among several of the famous oil centers of those times. In 1872 he came with his family to California, and at Sacramento at once secured employment at his trade in the old Central Pacific Railroad shops. He followed his trade in those shops, both under the regime of the Central Pacific and its successor, the Southern Pacific, for twenty-one years, and as an industrious and skillful craftsman had few equals. He had exercised good business ability throughout his career, acquiring considerable property, and on a ranch of one hundred and forty-three acres, several miles north of Sacramento, an estate which is still the property of his widow, he followed his tastes for agriculture and managed his farm in a very profitable manner. The ranch is now being managed by his grandson, Roy L. Briggs. He was a distinctly moral man, of tried integrity and uprightness, and was regarded with particular esteem by all who knew him. In politics he voted the Democratic ticket.

The home of Mrs. Fisher is at 631 E street in Sacramento. She was the mother of six children altogether, but three have been taken away by death, and those living are Sarah J., wife of Albert D. Briggs, of Sutter county; Mary E. and Lawrence S., who both live in Sacramento.

WILLIAM A. GETT.

Among the representative men of Sacramento county is William A. Gett, who holds a high position in the regard of his fellow citizens.

Mr. Gett is one of the native sons of Sacramento, born on the 17th of July, 1863, and is a representative of one of the old families of Kentucky, his ancestors having located there at an early epoch in the development of

that state. His father, Captain W. A. Gett, was a veteran of the Mexican war and at Buena Vista, under Colonel Jefferson Davis, also a pioneer of California, arriving here on the Humboldt in 1849.

The subject of this sketch spent his boyhood days in Sacramento and his education was acquired in the public and private schools of this city. In early life he devoted his time and attention to civil engineering and surveying; but a professional field proved to him more attractive, and he took up the study of law. Two weeks after he attained his majority he passed an examination before the supreme court of California and at once entered upon the active work of his profession in his native city.

He has been tendered the nomination for many positions of responsibility and trust, but has always declined these, wishing first, as he says, to win the right of accepting office at the hands of the people by placing himself at the head of his profession. At the general state election in 1902 he was a candidate on the Democratic ticket for the office of attorney general, and with one exception, polled the largest vote given to any Democratic nominee; he was not elected, the entire party suffering defeat in that year.

On the 21st of September, 1892, Mr. Gett was united in marriage to Miss Ema Sweeney, a native of San Francisco, and their pleasant home in the capital city is noted for its hospitality and good cheer. Mr. Gett has been actively connected with the National Guard of California, retiring in 1895 with the rank of major. He is a well known and prominent member of the Native Sons of the Golden West, being a past president of Sacramento Parlor No. 3. He has been a delegate to many grand parlors and has held several important commissions for the order. He is, also, a past chieftain of the Caledonian Society. In Masonry he is a member of Te-hama Lodge No. 3; Sacramento Commandery, K. T.; the Order of the Eastern Star and the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is an Odd Fellow and also belongs to the Knights of Honor.

At the memorial exercises, held by the Knights Templar, in Sacramento, as a tribute to the memory of President McKinley, he delivered the address, which was a most classic oration. He also delivered the Fourth of July oration, at Fresno, in 1903. It will thus be seen that he has become a recognized factor in fraternal and military circles of his state and in public affairs, while at the same time his devotion to his profession has won him most gratifying success.

ALONZO EMERY RAYNES.

Alonzo Emery Raynes, California pioneer, merchant and man of affairs, is one of the most interesting characters and successful men of northern California and Siskiyou county. His career, especially during its early years, was one continuous record of adventurous activity—as one who sought excitement for its own sake, who delved for the golden treasures of the Pacific Eldorado, who packed and trafficked among the mining camps, who traveled about the wild country without fear of personal danger and more

than once risked death in encounters with the red men, and who in the years of more sober and less strenuous activity has held positions of public trust and responsibility and become one of the most influential and reliable of the business men of his community. He is one of the few survivors of the "days of old, the days of gold," and his personal history and reminiscences form one of the many attractive chapters of California pioneer history.

He was born in Brewer, Maine, September 27, 1830, so that he is already past the Psalmist's limit of life. His father, Solomon, was also born in Maine and died in 1884, being of an old American family of English descent. He was in the butchering and mercantile business, and was a prominent and well known man of his community. He married Ann Martin, a native of Maine and connected with the Adams family, of Revolutionary and English lineage. Mr. A. E. Raynes has one half-brother, John Martin, a retired business man living in Bangor, Maine; his two sisters are Nancy Ellen, widow of Judge A. M. Roseborough, and residing at Highland Park, Oakland, California, and Mrs. Rebecca Stevens, of South Windom, Maine.

Alonzo E. Raynes received his early education in the public schools and at Hamden (Maine) Academy. At the age of sixteen he became clerk in a store at Bangor, where he remained until January, 1849. He then sailed on the bark Suliot, via Cape Horn, from Belfast, Maine, on the first ship that left Maine for California in consequence of the gold excitement. It arrived in San Francisco, July 19, 1849. This voyage is one of the interesting features of Mr. Raynes' career. There were about fifty passengers on board, and when they got out to sea and into the gulf stream they found they were short of water, that in the whale casks not being usable, and they were placed on short allowance until they could reach the Cape Verde islands for a new supply. The next stopping place was Rio de Janeiro, where the ship was provisioned. In rounding Cape Horn the captain's son, a friend of Mr. Raynes, was lost overboard. There was a variously assorted company on board, merchants, lawyers, doctors and youngsters seeking their fortune for the first time, and Mr. Raynes was one of a quartette of young men with vocal talents who enlivened many an hour of the voyage. At Valparaiso they were engaged, for fifty dollars, to sing four selections between acts at the theatre, and after singing were invited into the manager's box, and afterward went to the home of the American consul.

Arriving at San Francisco, he went to Stockton by sail boat, and there he and his partners engaged a Spanish ox team to haul their provisions to Mokelumne Hill. The party mined at McKinney's bar until fall, and then put up the first cabins ever erected on Mokelumne Hill. Mr. Raynes worked there till the spring of 1850, and then embarked at Stockton and went up the Tuolumne river to Don Pedro's bar. In the fall he returned to Stockton and clerked in a store until the time of the Gold Bluff excitement, when he went to San Francisco and took passage on the brig Waukulla for Trinidad bay. A storm at night wrecked the vessel, but he was saved, along with his guitar, and by playing and singing he got his lodging and supper.

His next venture was on the Salmon river in Siskiyou county, where

he determined to start an express business. He went to a place called Bessville, and all along the river took the names of the miners working there. He then went back to Trinidad, and sent the list of names to the San Francisco postoffice and arranged to have all the letters for the corresponding persons and a number of eastern newspapers sent on to him. He took these up the Salmon river and delivered them at the rate of two dollars per letter and one dollar per paper, taking in eight hundred dollars from this enterprise. He then bought a horse and continued his expressing operations. He crossed Klamath river in those days at Blackman's ferry, and he had a large tent for his men to sleep in.

One day, on returning from a trip down the river, he met a man by the name of Blackburn, who reported that the Indians had killed everybody in the vicinity except himself and wife. Blackburn had two rifles and revolvers and plenty of ammunition, and while his wife loaded the guns he stood guard till morning, when the redskins withdrew. Raynes, with two ranchers from two miles' distant, started for Trinidad for assistance, getting lost in the redwood forest during the night, and returned with twelve men. They had a fight at Lagoon, thence went on to Bald Hill and Durkey's ferry, where they fought and drove off the Indians, and eventually restored peace to the neighborhood.

Mr. Raynes, in company with Cram and Rogers, under the name of Cram, Rogers and Company, made arrangements to act as agents for the Adams Express Company and the old banking firm of Adams and Company, establishing offices at Yreka, Weaverville, and in Jacksonville, Oregon, and they continued these connections four or five years, until the failure of Adams and Company. In 1854 Mr. Raynes was sent to New York, as a messenger for the Adams Express Company.

He then got the mail contract from Shasta to Weaverville and down the Trinity river, which he continued until 1858. In that year he went back to Maine and married Miss Fannie Parsons, of Bangor, after which he returned to Yreka and embarked in the stationery and fancy goods business with Henry Wadsworth, and has been in business in this city ever since. He bought out his partner in two years, and then moved to his present quarters on Miner street, forming a partnership with C. H. Pile, who was then postmaster. When Pile's term was up Mr. Raynes was appointed to the office of postmaster, holding the office several terms, and in one way or other was connected with the postoffice of Yreka for nearly thirty years, having had the office in his store during all that time.

Mr. Raynes was elected to the office of county treasurer for one term, and was chief of the fire department for two terms. He was a school trustee for many years and clerk of the board for some time. He has always been active in the work of the Republican party, and has attended the county conventions. He has extensive mining properties. He owns a quarter interest in the Beaver Creek placer mine on Klamath river, a quarter interest in a quartz ledge on the Humbug Creek, and recently sold to G. W. Grayson, for thirty thousand dollars, a fourth interest in the Great Northern mine on

Humbug creek. He was at one time interested in the blue gravel mine at Greenhorn creek and worked it for two years. He has fraternal relations with the Masonic order, being a member of the blue lodge, chapter and commandery, and also with the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

Mr. and Mrs. Raynes had three sons, one of whom, Frederick T., was drowned in the Klamath river. Herbert R. is a practicing attorney and has held the office of district attorney; Francis E. is a physician of San Francisco. Mr. Raynes has responded to many requests for charity, and is known as one of the generous men of northern California, giving much from the accumulations of his past years for the benefit of his fellow men.

Mr. Raynes is a most fascinating personality, and his stock of reminiscences and pioneer experiences never fails to arouse interest when he recounts them to his friends. Among his Indian adventures he recalls one day in the fall of 1851, as he was coming up the south fork of the Salmon river with a pack mule, when three Indians stepped out on the trail. One took the mule by the head and motioned for its rider to go on after them. Mr. Raynes at once pulled his gun, and the red men, realizing that one of them must be sacrifice every time the trigger was pulled, desisted and retired. They soon returned, however, and the program was repeated to Mr. Raynes' great annoyance, but he was finally left with the path to himself. That night he went into camp all alone, fearing an attack at any moment. After cooking his supper he lay down by the fire for awhile, and then crawled out of his blankets and shivered in the brush near by until morning came and he could once more pursue his journey without fear.

During his expressing experiences Mr. Raynes once owned a mule that upon the breaking of a stick or the cocking of a revolver, would jump into a mad gallop. He was riding on this animal through the forest one night, and on coming to the top of a hill saw a gun protrude from behind a tree. His own revolver was out of his belt in a second, but the cocking of it set the mule at a headlong pace down the hill, and before the astonished highwayman could realize what had happened his intended victim was far beyond the reach of a bullet, and it was half a mile from the hill before Mr. Raynes could bring his long-eared steed to a halt.

ALBERT HUTCHINSON JARMAN.

Albert Hutchinson Jarman is one of the younger members of the San Jose bar, yet his years do not seem to limit his ability nor his progress, for he has already won a position in connection with the legal interests of his district that many an older practitioner might well envy. He is, moreover, a native son of San Jose, his birth having here occurred on the 27th of April, 1875. His parents are John Plaskett and Jane (Hutchinson) Jarman. The father, a native of England, crossed the Atlantic to America in 1866 and in 1868 came to California, settling in San Jose, where he began business as a dealer in wall paper, paints, oils, etc. The business which he established at that time he has since carried on, and year by year has added somewhat to the competence that he has been steadily acquiring. It was

in the west that he married Miss Hutchinson, who is a native of Oregon and was brought to California during her girlhood days by her parents, who were early settlers of San Jose. Her father was a prominent stock-man and raised many fine blooded horses. He was also the owner of an extensive ranch, and was well known as a capitalist and leading representative of business interests in his part of the state.

Reared in his native city Albert H. Jarman pursued his education in the public and high schools prior to entering upon a collegiate course in Stanford University. In 1892 he matriculated in that institution, where he continued his studies for about three years, and in 1895 went to Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he entered the Michigan University and was graduated in 1896 with the degree of Doctor of Laws. He then returned to San Jose and entered upon practice in which he has continued to the present time, covering a period of about eight years. He served as deputy district attorney for four years; from 1898 until 1902, and during that time demonstrated his ability to ably cope with the intricate problems which continually confront the lawyer who controls important litigated interests. He devotes his energies in zealous manner to the interests of his clients, preparing his cases with thoroughness before he enters the courtroom, and then presenting his cases with a clearness and force that never fails to make its impress upon court or jury and oftentimes wins for him and his clients the verdict desired.

In 1900 occurred the marriage of Mr. Jarman and Miss Eleanor North, a native of Kansas and a daughter of W. C. North, formerly of Atchison, Kansas, who settled in San Jose in 1887, and lived retired until called to his final rest. Mr. Jarman is a Republican in his political views and takes an active interest in local and state politics, putting forth an earnest and effective effort in behalf of the party. He has frequently been a delegate to county conventions, and his opinions carry weight in its councils. He is a valued member of the Masonic fraternity in San Jose, and at this writing is master of San Jose lodge No. 10, F. & A. M. His interests are thoroughly identified with those of the west and at all times he is ready to lend his aid and co-operation to any movement calculated to benefit this section of the country or to advance its wonderful development.

MORRIS BROOKE.

Morris Brooke, supervisor for the fourth district and engaged in the real estate and insurance business at Sacramento, is one of the most energetic, enterprising and successful young business men of this section of the state. He has been identified with the agricultural, commercial and political interests of the state since he was a boy of sixteen years, and it seems that he has always possessed an open sesame to unlock the doors of success in every enterprise that he has undertaken. As a legislator and a member of various important public bodies he has been a constant agitator and worker for the general welfare and reform both in administration and in state, county and municipal improvements. As an advocate of good roads he has probably done as much as any other man in this state, and



Maurice Brooke

much work of development in this line will be the result of his generous efforts.

Mr. Brooke was born in Diamond Spring, Eldorado county, California, March 16, 1872. Both sides of the family were represented in the Revolutionary war, as well as that of 1812. His paternal grandfather was a colonel in the Revolution. C. D. Brooke, the father of Morris Brooke, was one of the most progressive and intrepid of California pioneer agriculturists. He came to this state from Virginia in 1851, and for the first ten years followed mining. He then devoted himself to agriculture and horticulture for the remainder of his active life. He planted the first successful fruit farm in the foot-hills of Eldorado county, and, ignoring the ridicule of his neighbors and the disadvantages incident to his enterprise at the start, demonstrated that this was a wonderful fruit section and made a success of his own ventures. He retired several years before his death, which occurred in 1901. He was supervisor for a number of years, and took a prominent part in politics. He was a Breckenridge Democrat, and he once ran for state senator, but was defeated with the rest of his party.

Mary E. (Smith) Brooke, the mother of Morris Brooke, was born in Ohio, and her family was originally from the state of Connecticut. She is a direct descendant of the Smith who came over in the Mayflower, and members of the family took a prominent part in the colonial wars. She is still living, and makes her home in Oak Park, Sacramento county. Five of her children are living: Morris; Dr. W. A., a physician of Alameda; Roy L., at home; Lucy, the wife of William McGinn, of Sacramento, and Miss Clara.

Mr. Brooke was educated in the public schools of Diamond Spring and of Sacramento, graduating from the grammar schools of the latter place at the age of sixteen. He then began farming in Sacramento county with his father, and shortly afterward bought land of his own and raised berries. He continued in these pursuits five years. At the age of twenty-six, in 1898, he was elected to the legislature from the twenty-second assembly district on the Democratic ticket, being chosen from a Republican stronghold. While in the legislature he was responsible for the introduction of a number of measures, several of which became good laws. He brought forward a constitutional amendment providing for free text books in the public schools, and, although he failed to secure its adoption, the agitation thus started has developed and become widespread throughout the state, so that there is every confidence in its promoters of the ultimate success of the movement. Mr. Brooke was in the county clerk's office as court deputy until the fall of 1901, and was then elected from the Republican stronghold of the fourth district as supervisor for a term of four years. In this office he has been the first one in this part of the state to advocate oil roads, and he has established quite a reputation as a promoter of this enterprise. He has written a number of articles for the public press on the subject of good roads, and also went before the state convention of supervisors as an advocate of improved highways. The results of the adoption

of some of his proposals concerning oil roads in this section of the state have fully justified his expectations, as Sacramento has some of the best roadways in the state. For the last two years he has represented Sacramento county in the Sacramento Valley Development Association, and was the originator of the project to get up a Sacramento exhibit for the St. Louis Exposition. Mr. Brooke had personal charge of the preparation of the exhibit.

Mr. Brooke represented Sacramento valley as one of the delegates to the national irrigation congress at Ogden. In the latter part of 1903 he went into the real estate and insurance business as manager of the country department of Curtis, Carmichael and Brand, and he is also interested in several other business enterprises of Sacramento. At the present time he has his own land leased.

Mr. Brooke affiliates with the Native Sons of the Golden West, and is past president of the Sacramento Parlor, and has several times represented the local parlor at the grand parlor. He also belongs to the Masons, the Foresters of America, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Grange, and has been vice sachem of the state league of the Iroquois Clubs for the last five years. He is Democratic committeeman at large for the second congressional district.



F 861 .H57 1905 v.1

A history of the new
California

161077

[illegible]

ST PATRICK'S SEMINARY LIBRARY
320 MIDDLEFIELD RD MENLO PARK, CA 94025

